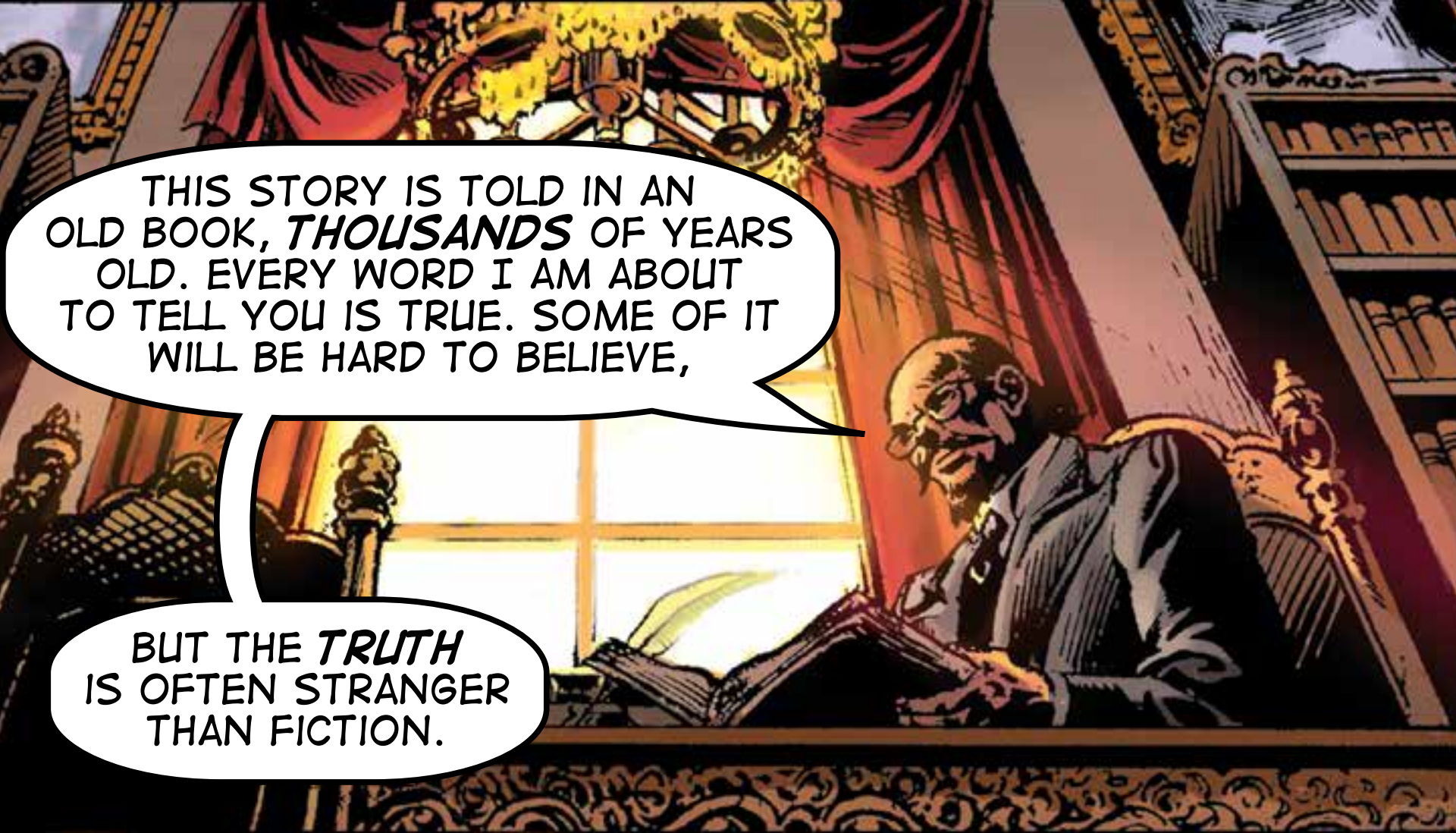


CHAPTER 1

*THE
BEGINNING*

A man with a beard and glasses, wearing a dark suit and tie, is seated in a large, ornate chair. He is holding an open book and looking down at it. The setting is a library or study, with bookshelves filled with books visible in the background. A window with red curtains is behind him, and a chandelier hangs from the ceiling. The scene is rendered in a comic book style with bold lines and a color palette dominated by reds, yellows, and browns.

THIS STORY IS TOLD IN AN OLD BOOK, *THOUSANDS* OF YEARS OLD. EVERY WORD I AM ABOUT TO TELL YOU IS TRUE. SOME OF IT WILL BE HARD TO BELIEVE,


BUT THE *TRUTH* IS OFTEN STRANGER THAN FICTION.



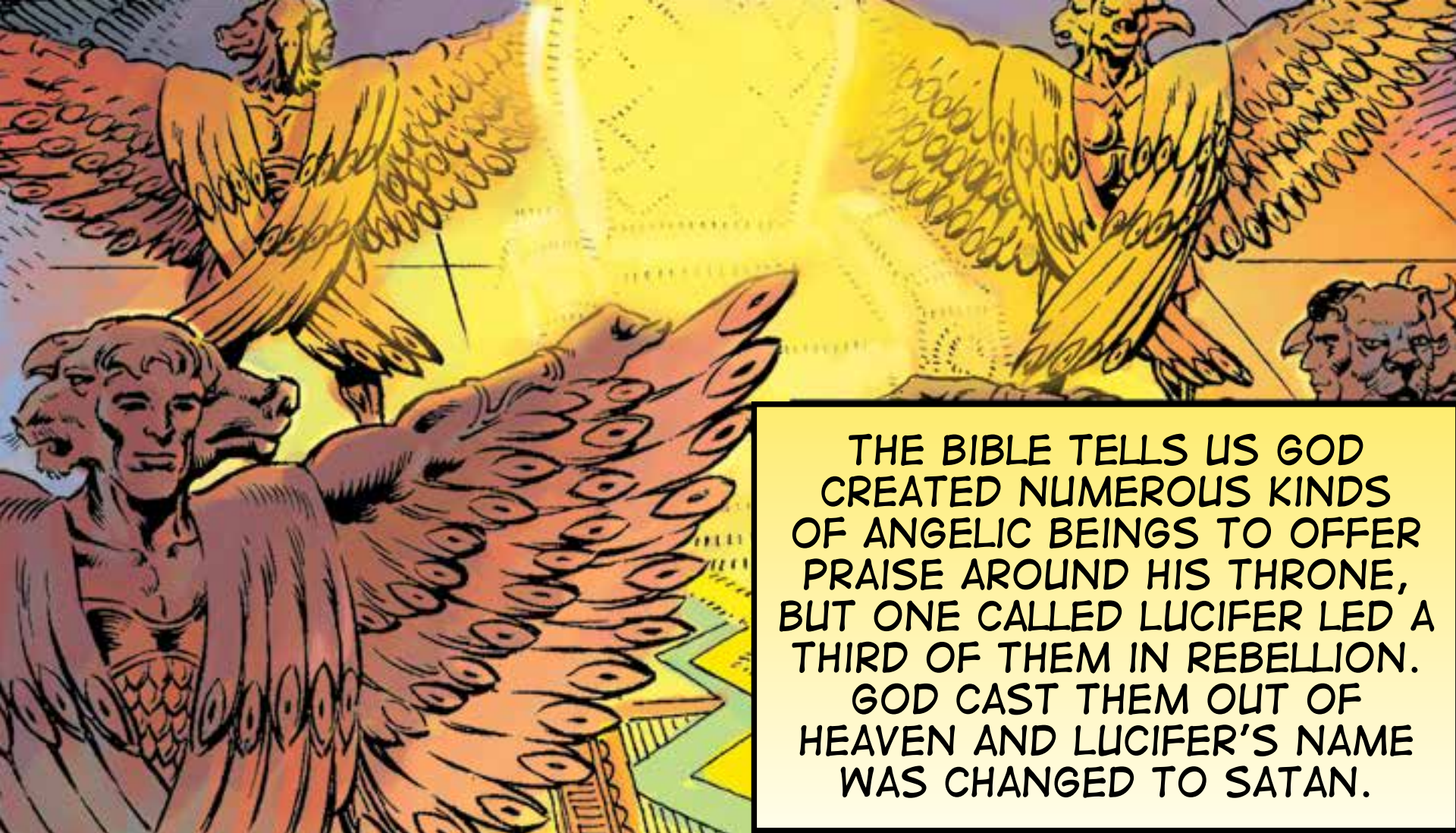
IN THE BEGINNING, BEFORE THE
FIRST MAN WAS CREATED, BEFORE
THE EARTH, THE SUN, THE STARS,
EVEN BEFORE LIGHT AND TIME WERE
CREATED, THERE WAS ***GOD.***



BUT GOD WANTED TO
SHARE HIS LIFE. HE
WANTED FRIENDS
AND NEIGHBORS.



HE ALONE EXISTED
WITHOUT BEGINNING, BUT HE
WAS NOT LONELY. UNLIKE FINITE
MAN, GOD EXISTS SIMULTANEOUSLY
AS THREE PERSONS IN ONE. EACH
DISTINCT PERSON IS CO-EQUAL AND
CO-ETERNAL, ONE IN ESSENCE,
NATURE, POWER, ACTION, AND WILL.
HE COMMUNED WITH HIMSELF IN
HARMONIOUS LOVE.



THE BIBLE TELLS US GOD CREATED NUMEROUS KINDS OF ANGELIC BEINGS TO OFFER PRAISE AROUND HIS THRONE, BUT ONE CALLED LUCIFER LED A THIRD OF THEM IN REBELLION. GOD CAST THEM OUT OF HEAVEN AND LUCIFER'S NAME WAS CHANGED TO SATAN.



BUT THIS IS NOT
THEIR STORY.

THIS IS THE STORY OF GOD
WORKING WITH MANKIND.

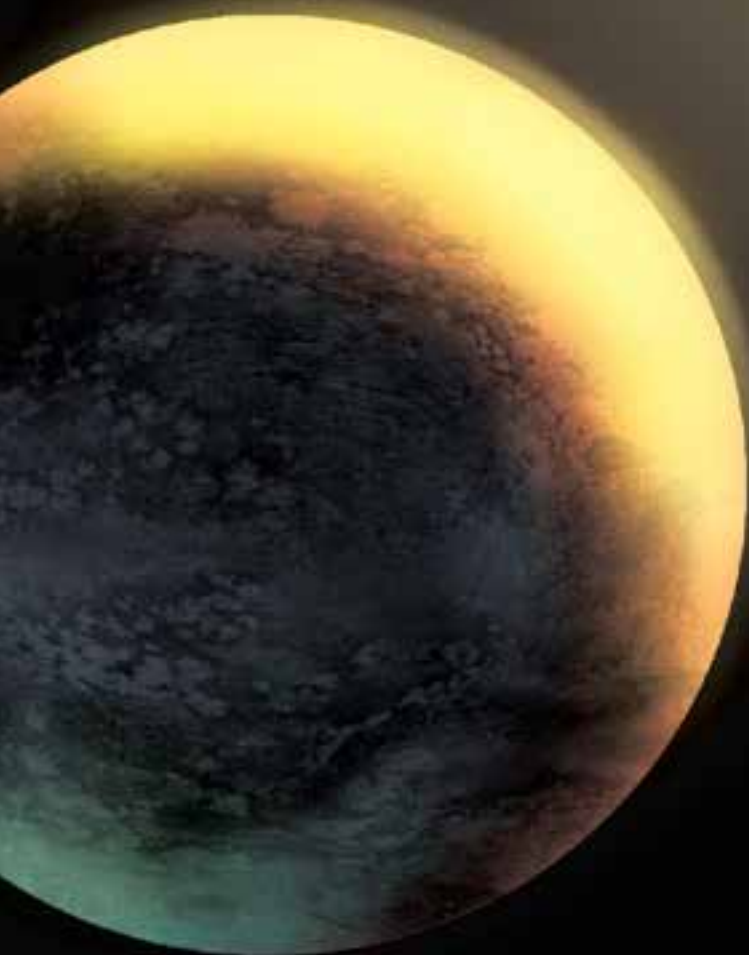
ISAIAH 45:18 - FOR MORE INFORMATION ABOUT
SATAN, SEE: ISAIAH 14:12-14; EZEKIEL 28:13-19;
MATTHEW 25:41; LUKE 10:18; REVELATION 12:4, 20:2

IN THE BEGINNING GOD
CREATED THE HEAVEN AND
THE EARTH. AND IT CAME TO
PASS THAT THE EARTH WAS
FORMLESS AND VOID, AND
THE CREATOR MOVED UPON
THE FACE OF THE WATERS.



SUDDENLY GOD SPOKE
INTO THE DARKNESS...

"LET THERE BE LIGHT"





HE CREATED ALL THINGS BY SIMPLY SPEAKING THEM INTO EXISTENCE. IN SIX 24-HOUR DAYS GOD MADE PLANTS AND ANIMALS TO POPULATE THE EARTH.

APPROXIMATELY 4004 B.C. - GENESIS 1:2-3

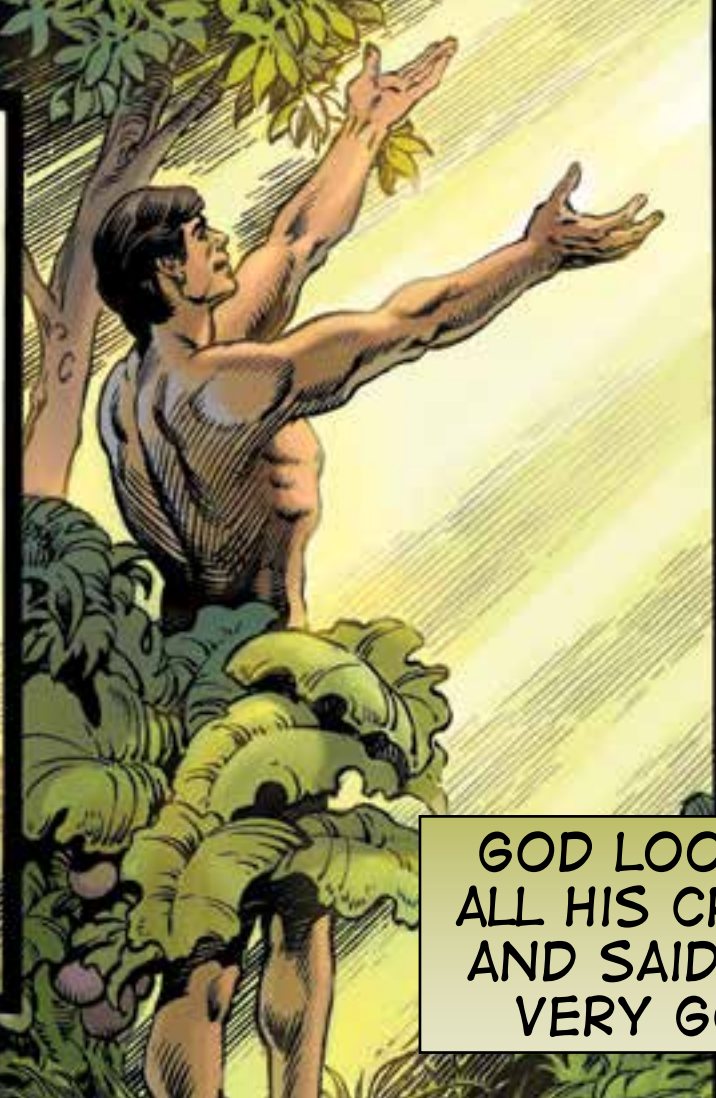
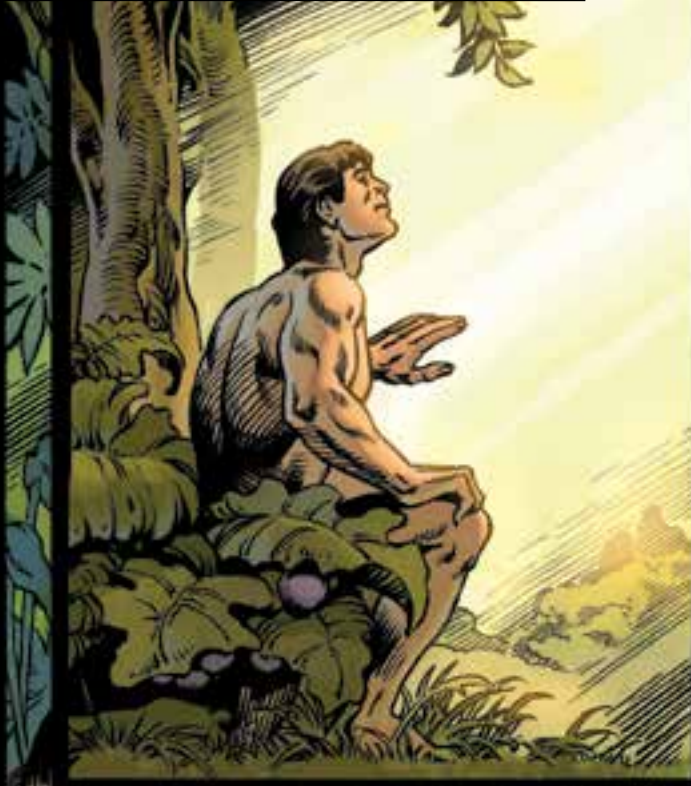


ON THE SIXTH DAY, WITH THE EVIL ONES WATCHING, GOD FORMED A NEW CREATURE FROM THE DUST OF THE GROUND.



GOD BREATHED HIS OWN LIFE INTO THE BODY OF CLAY, AND THE MAN BECAME A LIVING SOUL. HE WAS MADE IN THE IMAGE OF GOD - HIGHER THAN THE ANIMALS.

GOD CALLED THE NEW
CREATURE MAN AND GAVE
HIM THE NAME ADAM.



GOD LOOKED AT
ALL HIS CREATION
AND SAID, "IT IS
VERY GOOD."

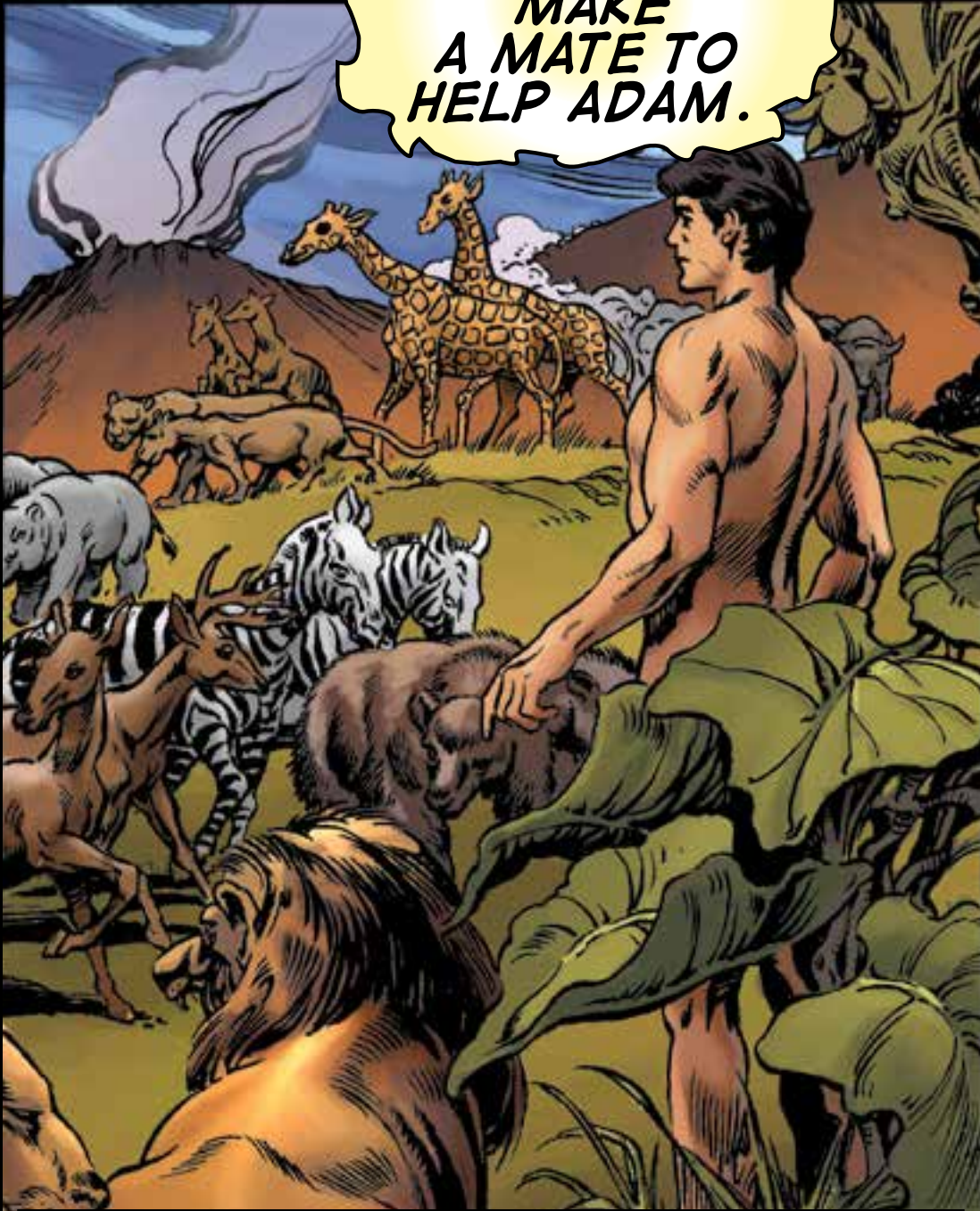
GENESIS 1:31, 2:7

EVERY DAY, GOD TALKED WITH ADAM, AND LIFE WAS WONDERFUL. GOD BROUGHT ALL THE ANIMALS BEFORE ADAM SO HE COULD GIVE EACH ONE A NAME. AS THE ANIMALS PASSED, ADAM CAME TO REALIZE THAT HE DID NOT HAVE A MATE LIKE THEY DID.



AND GOD SAID...

*I WILL
MAKE
A MATE TO
HELP ADAM.*



GOD CAUSED ADAM TO EXPERIENCE A DEEP SLEEP AND THEN TOOK A RIB FROM HIS SIDE. WITH THE RIB, GOD FASHIONED A BEAUTIFUL WOMAN TO BE ADAM'S LOVING HELPER.

GOD WOKE ADAM AND BROUGHT THE WOMAN TO HIM. HE TOLD THEM TO HAVE CHILDREN AND REPLENISH THE EARTH, AND ADAM CALLED HIS BEAUTIFUL NEW WIFE "EVE."



SHE IS BONE OF MY BONE AND FLESH OF MY FLESH.

SATAN,
THE EVIL
ONE,
WATCHED.

THEY WERE BOTH NAKED,
BUT, LIKE CHILDREN, THEY
WERE NOT AWARE OF IT.

THEY WERE HAPPY IN THE GARDEN. THERE WAS NO SIN, NO HUNGER; IT GOT NEITHER TOO HOT NOR TOO COLD.

GOD SPOKE OF THE TREES, SAYING...

**YOU
MAY EAT OF ALL
THE TREES IN THE
GARDEN, BUT DO NOT
EAT FROM THIS ONE TREE
IN THE MIDDLE OF THE
GARDEN, FOR IN THE
DAY YOU EAT YOU
WILL DIE.**

GENESIS 1:28,
2:2, 16-22, 25

SATAN HATED GOD AND WANTED TO DESTROY WHAT GOD WAS DOING, BUT HE NEEDED A WAY TO COMMUNICATE WITH EVE, SO HE ENTERED THE BODY OF A BEAUTIFUL CREATURE AND SPOKE THROUGH ITS MOUTH.






HE SAID WE CAN EAT OF EVERY TREE EXCEPT THIS ONE, BUT IF WE TOUCH IT, WE WILL DIE.

HA! YOU WILL NOT DIE. YOU WILL BE LIKE THE GODS WHEN YOU EAT. YOU WILL BE ENLIGHTENED AS WE ARE, AND YOU WILL KNOW ALL ABOUT GOOD AND EVIL.



IT IS BEAUTIFUL
TO LOOK UPON AND IT
DOES LOOK LIKE IT WOULD BE
GOOD FOR FOOD. IT WILL MAKE
ME WISE TO EAT IT, BUT GOD
SAID NOT TO EAT
THIS FRUIT.

EVE DID NOT KNOW WHAT
GOOD AND EVIL WERE.



EVE DISOBEYED GOD
AND ATE THE FRUIT.

TOO LATE, EVE REALIZED
THAT SHE HAD BEEN
DECEIVED. IT CAUSED
HER TO KNOW GOOD
AND EVIL, BUT THE
EVIL TOOK CONTROL.

EVE TOOK THE
FRUIT TO HER
HUSBAND AND
TALKED HIM INTO
EATING IT.



SEE,
I DIDN'T DIE.
EAT, AND IT WILL
MAKE YOU WISE
ALSO.

GENESIS 3:1-6; REVELATION 20:2

THEY WERE
ENLIGHTENED
AND WERE
ASHAMED OF
THEIR
NAKEDNESS.


HA, HA, HA!
HE WILL KILL YOU NOW!
LOOK WHAT HE DID
TO ME.





WHAT
HAVE WE
DONE?

WE DISOBEYED
GOD. HE WILL BE
COMING SOON. WE
MUST COVER OUR
NAKEDNESS.



**ADAM,
WHERE ARE
YOU?**

**I
HEARD YOUR
VOICE AND I
WAS AFRAID
BECAUSE I
WAS NAKED.**

**WHO TOLD
YOU THAT YOU
WERE NAKED?
DID YOU DISOBEY
ME AND EAT OF
THE FORBIDDEN
FRUIT?**



THE
WOMAN YOU GAVE
ME MADE ME DO IT.

GENESIS 3:6-12

A woman with long dark hair, wearing a dress made of green leaves, stands in a forest. She is pointing her right hand towards a large, white, scaly dragon-like creature with a long tail and wings. The dragon is looking back at her. The scene is lit with a warm, golden light, suggesting a sunset or sunrise. There are trees and foliage in the background.

HISSSSS...

THE SERPENT DECEIVED
ME. HE TOLD ME I WOULDN'T
DIE, THAT I WOULD BE LIKE YOU,
BUT I AM NOT LIKE YOU. I
FEEL AWFUL.

SO GOD CURSED
THE SERPENT AND
SAID UNTO HIM...



**BECAUSE
YOU HAVE DONE
THIS, I WILL MAKE
YOU CRAWL ON YOUR
BELLY AND GET
DUST IN YOUR
MOUTH.**

**I WILL MAKE
YOUR SEED AND THE
WOMAN'S CHILD TO BE
ENEMIES. YOUR SEED WILL
BRUISE THE HEEL
OF THE WOMAN'S CHILD,
BUT HE WILL BRUISE
YOUR HEAD.**

HERE IS PROMISE OF A FUTURE BATTLE. A TIME WILL COME WHEN THE WOMAN'S SEED WILL DEFEAT SATAN. THIS PERSON WILL REDEEM MANKIND BACK TO GOD AND DELIVER THEM FROM THE CURSE OF SIN AND DEATH.

GENESIS 3:13-15



GOD COULD HAVE DESTROYED LUCIFER AND ALL HIS ANGELS IN JUST A MOMENT'S TIME, BUT HE ALLOWED THEM TO LIVE AS A TEST FOR THE HUMAN RACE. WILL MEN FOLLOW GOD, OR WILL THEY FOLLOW SATAN IN HIS REBELLION?



**GOD CURSED
MANKIND SAYING...**

**ADAM, BECAUSE
YOU YIELDED TO YOUR
WIFE'S PERSUASION
AND DISOBEYED ME, I
WILL CURSE THIS EARTH
AND CAUSE THORNS AND
THISTLES TO GROW BETTER
THAN THE VEGETABLES, AND
YOU WILL HAVE TO WORK HARD
TO MAKE THE GROUND PRODUCE
SOMETHING TO EAT. AS LONG
AS YOU LIVE, YOU WILL HAVE
SORROW, WORKING BY THE
SWEAT ON YOUR FACE UNTIL
YOU DIE AND RETURN TO
THE GROUND FROM
WHICH YOU WERE
MADE.**

IT WAS NOW TIME FOR
ADAM AND EVE TO DIE
JUST AS GOD PROMISED.
BUT INSTEAD OF KILLING
THEM, GOD KILLED ANIMALS
IN THEIR PLACE AND TOOK
THE SKINS TO MAKE COATS
FOR ADAM AND EVE.





HE DIDN'T KILL US!
WE'RE STILL ALIVE!

HE KILLED THE
ANIMALS INSTEAD
OF US!

ADAM AND EVE DIDN'T DIE THAT DAY, BECAUSE INNOCENT ANIMALS DIED IN THEIR PLACES. BUT THE DEATH SENTENCE HAD PASSED UPON THEM, AND EVENTUALLY THEY TOO WOULD DIE. **DEATH IS THE PENALTY FOR SIN.**

SINCE ADAM AND EVE WERE NOW SINNERS, GOD PUT THEM OUT OF THE BEAUTIFUL GARDEN SO THEY WOULD NOT EAT OF THE TREE OF LIFE AND LIVE FOREVER IN THEIR SINFUL STATES.





GOD PLACED A SPECIAL KIND OF ANGEL CALLED A CHERUBIM AT THE ENTRANCE TO THE GARDEN TO KEEP ANYONE FROM GETTING TO THE TREE OF LIFE. THE GARDEN WAS EVENTUALLY DESTROYED AND THE TREE MOVED FROM THE EARTH. ONE DAY IT WILL BE BROUGHT BACK TO THE EARTH, BUT I AM GETTING AHEAD OF MY STORY.

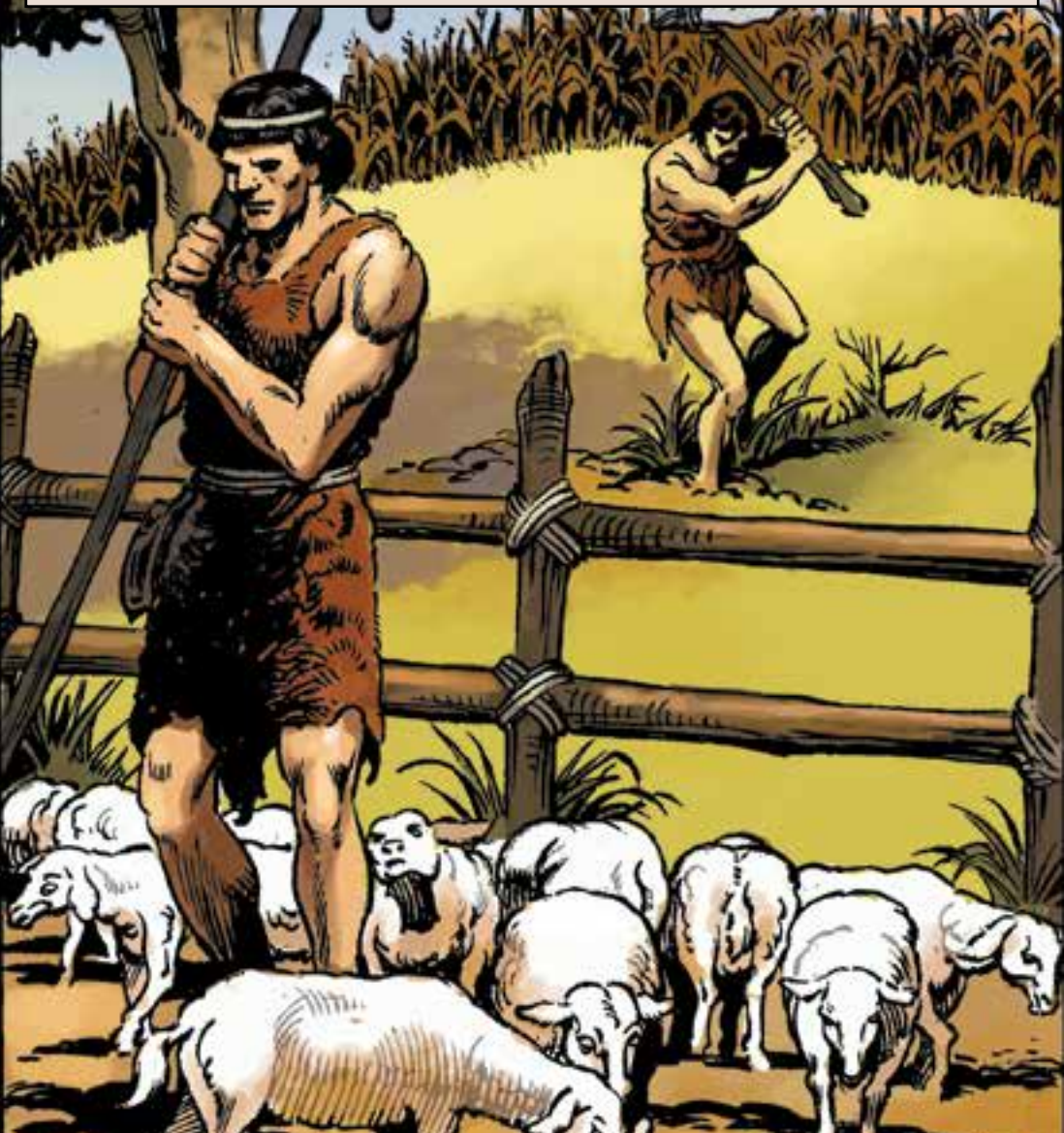


ADAM AND EVE HAD MANY CHILDREN. LATER, THEIR SONS AND DAUGHTERS WOULD MARRY EACH OTHER AND HAVE CHILDREN OF THEIR OWN.



WHEN MAN WAS FIRST CREATED, MUTANT GENES THAT CAUSED DEFORMITIES THROUGH INBREEDING HAD NOT YET DEVELOPED, BUT LATER WHEN IT BECAME A PROBLEM, GOD COMMANDED THAT CLOSE RELATIVES SHOULD NOT MARRY.

ADAM AND EVE'S FIRST SON, CAIN, GREW VEGETABLES AND FRUIT. THEIR SECOND SON, ABEL, RAISED ANIMALS. COULD IT BE THAT ONE OF THEM WOULD BE THE PROMISED SON WHO WOULD DESTROY SATAN?



CAIN AND ABEL KNEW ABOUT GOD AND THE EVENTS IN THE GARDEN. BUT GOD NO LONGER WALKED AND TALKED WITH HUMANITY. ADAM AND ALL HIS DESCENDANTS WERE SEPARATED FROM GOD BY ADAM'S DISOBEDIENCE. LIFE WAS HARD WITHOUT GOD.



OH, GOD,
I AM A SINFUL
MAN; I KILL THIS
LAMB AND OFFER
IT TO YOU IN THE
PLACE OF MY
OWN DEATH.

THERE CAME A DAY WHEN THE TWO
SONS DECIDED TO WORSHIP GOD.
THEIR FATHER HAD TOLD THEM OF
GOD KILLING THE ANIMALS IN THE
GARDEN, SO BY FAITH ABEL SLEW AN
ANIMAL AND OFFERED IT TO GOD.

CAIN MADE AN OFFERING OF THE BEST HE HAD, BUT IT WAS NOT A BLOOD SACRIFICE. CAIN DID NOT UNDERSTAND THAT HIS SIN OFFENDED GOD.



GOD, PLEASE ACCEPT THIS GIFT OF THE BEST I HAVE TO OFFER.

WILL ONE OF THESE MEN BE THE PROMISED REDEEMER?

GENESIS 4:1-4; ROMANS 3:23;
HEBREWS 11:4



NO, CAIN!

**GOD REJECTED CAIN'S OFFERING
BECAUSE IT WAS WITHOUT BLOOD.**

GOD WAS PLEASED WITH ABEL AND HIS OFFERING. WHEN HE SAW THE SHEDDING OF THE BLOOD OF THE INNOCENT LAMB, GOD PUT AWAY ABEL'S SIN.



GOD SAID TO CAIN, "IF YOU DO WHAT YOU SHOULD, I WILL BE PLEASED WITH YOU. ALSO, YOU WILL RULE OVER YOUR BROTHER ABEL, AND HE WILL LIVE IN SUBJECTION TO YOU."

WHO DO YOU
THINK YOU ARE?
MY FRUIT AND
VEGETABLES ARE
WORTH MORE THAN
THAT BLOODY LAMB.
WHAT MAKES YOU
SO SPECIAL?

MY
BROTHER,
THERE IS STILL
TIME TO OFFER
A BLOOD
SACRIFICE.





I'VE
HAD ALL
OF THIS I'M
GOING TO
TAKE!

WHACK!

GENESIS 4:5-8

ABEL DIED, AND CAIN TRIED
TO HIDE HIS SIN OF MURDER.

BUT CAIN COULD NOT HIDE HIS EVIL DEED FROM GOD. GOD SEES AND KNOWS ALL.



**CAIN,
WHERE
IS YOUR
BROTHER
ABEL?**

**HOW
SHOULD I
KNOW? AM
I SUPPOSED
TO TAKE
CARE OF MY
BROTHER?**

**YOUR
BROTHER'S
BLOOD IS STILL
ON THE GROUND. IT
SPEAKS TO ME OF
YOUR EVIL
DEED.**

GOD KNOWS EVERYTHING. HE SEES EVERYONE ALL THE TIME. NOTHING CAN BE HIDDEN FROM HIM. HE SAW WHAT CAIN DID TO ABEL. GOD PLACED A CURSE ON CAIN AND HE FLED INTO THE WILDERNESS, TAKING HIS WIFE WITH HIM. HIS GUILT CAUSED HIM GREAT GRIEF AND SUFFERING.



CAIN COULD NOT BE THE PROMISED DELIVERER. HE HIMSELF WAS IN NEED OF DELIVERANCE.

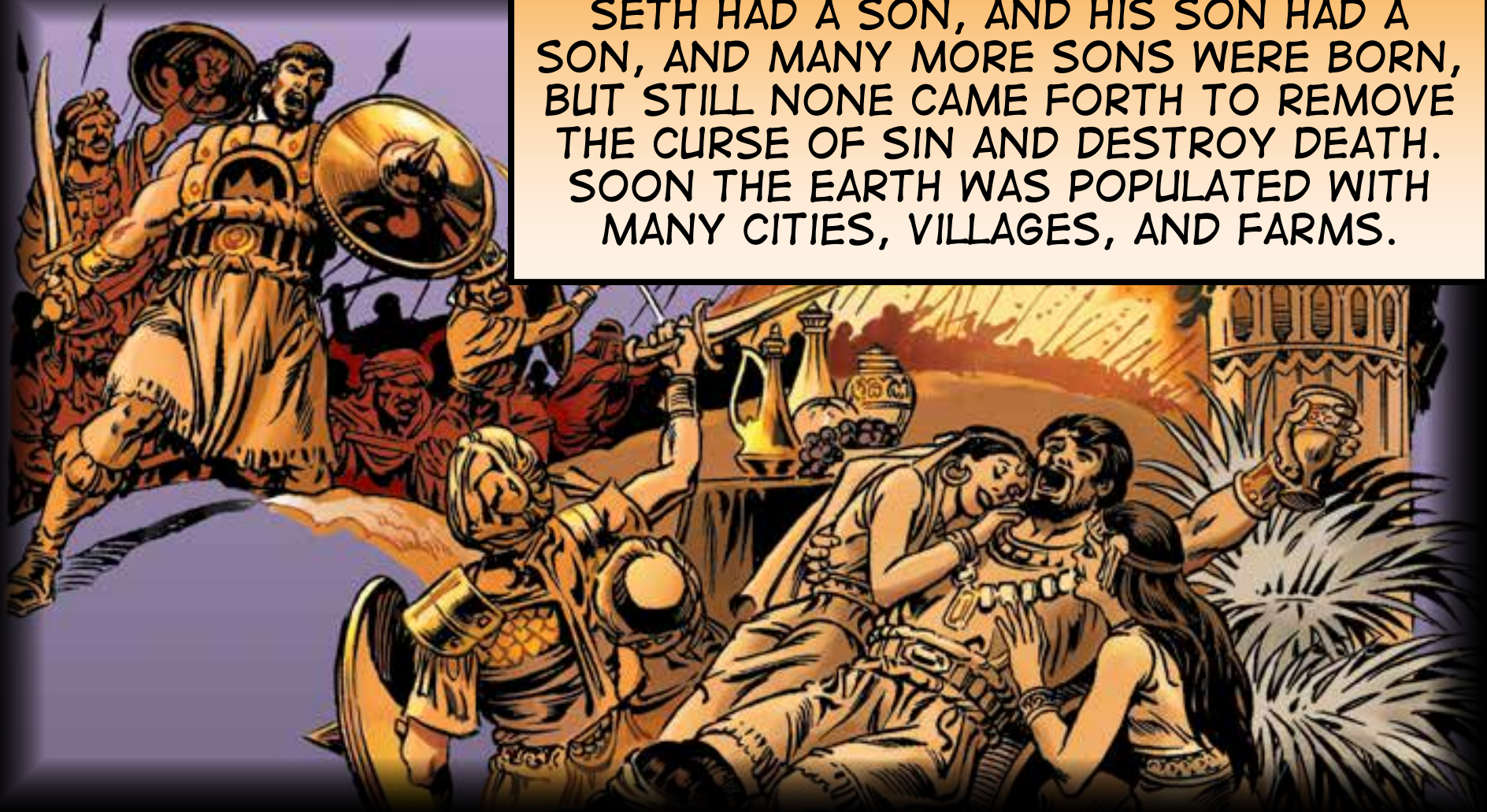
WHAT ABOUT GOD'S PROMISE OF
A SON THAT WOULD DELIVER?
ADAM AND EVE HAD ANOTHER
SON AND CALLED HIM SETH. MANY
MORE SONS AND DAUGHTERS
WERE BORN UNTO THEM.



GOD HAS
GIVEN ME ANOTHER
BOY TO TAKE THE
PLACE OF THE
ONE THAT CAIN
KILLED.

GENESIS 4:9-16, 5:4; ACTS 17:24-26


SETH HAD A SON, AND HIS SON HAD A SON, AND MANY MORE SONS WERE BORN, BUT STILL NONE CAME FORTH TO REMOVE THE CURSE OF SIN AND DESTROY DEATH. SOON THE EARTH WAS POPULATED WITH MANY CITIES, VILLAGES, AND FARMS.



WITH EACH NEW GENERATION, AS THE PEOPLE INCREASED, SIN INCREASED. THE PEOPLE COMMITTED SEXUAL SINS AND WERE VIOLENT. EVERY THOUGHT WAS SINFUL. NO ONE LIVED RIGHTEOUSLY. ADAM HAD COMMITTED ONE SIN; THE PEOPLE NOW COMMITTED MANY SINS.



GOD SAID, "I REGRET I MADE MAN ON THE EARTH. I WILL DESTROY EVERY THING THAT IS ALIVE ON THE EARTH."
SATAN, WHO HATES GOD'S KINGDOM, WOULD BE PLEASED TO SEE GOD KILL EVERYONE.



NINE GENERATIONS HAD
NOW PASSED (1,400
YEARS) AND THE WORLD
WAS FILLED WITH SIN.

MEN MADE SLAVES OF
THEIR FELLOW MAN.

WILL GOD EVER HAVE A
FAMILY TO LOVE HIM AND
WALK IN OBEDIENCE?

GENESIS 6:5-7; ROMANS 5:12

APPROXIMATELY 2500 B.C.



BUT THERE WAS ONE MAN WHO PRACTICED JUSTICE AND ALWAYS DID THE RIGHT THING. THOUGH GOD WOULD KILL ALL THE OTHERS ON THE EARTH, HE DECIDED TO BE GRACIOUS TO THIS MAN AND NOT KILL HIM OR HIS FAMILY.



**NOAH,
I AM GOING
TO SEND A
GREAT FLOOD
OF WATER UPON
ALL THE EARTH.
EVERYTHING
THAT HAS BREATH
WILL DIE. IN
ORDER TO SAVE
YOURSELF, YOUR
FAMILY, AND THE
ANIMALS, YOU
WILL BUILD A
BIG BOAT.**




**TAKE WITH
YOU ON THE BOAT ONE
PAIR OF EVERY ANIMAL
UPON THE FACE OF THE
EARTH. YOU WILL TAKE SEVEN
OF ALL THAT ARE PERMISSIBLE
TO EAT. I WILL TELL YOU HOW
TO BUILD THE BOAT AND
WHAT YOU WILL NEED TO DO
TO PREPARE FOR THE
FLOOD.**

COULD NOAH BE THE PROMISED CHILD, THE ONE TO DESTROY THE WORKS OF SATAN? WILL HE OBEY GOD, OR WILL HE TOO FAIL?



GOD TOLD NOAH HOW BIG THE BOAT MUST BE TO HOLD TWO OF EVERY AIR-BREATHING CREATURE ON THE EARTH, ALONG WITH THE FOOD THEY WOULD EAT.

GENESIS 6:8-9, 17-22, 7:2



I AM TELLING YOU
ONE LAST TIME. GOD
IS GOING TO DESTROY
THE WORLD WITH A GREAT
FLOOD. YOU MUST BELIEVE
ME AND JOIN ME ON
THE BOAT.

IT MADE NOAH SAD TO
THINK OF EVERYONE
PERISHING IN THE
COMING FLOOD, SO
AT EVERY CHANCE,
HE WARNED THEM
TO STOP SINNING.



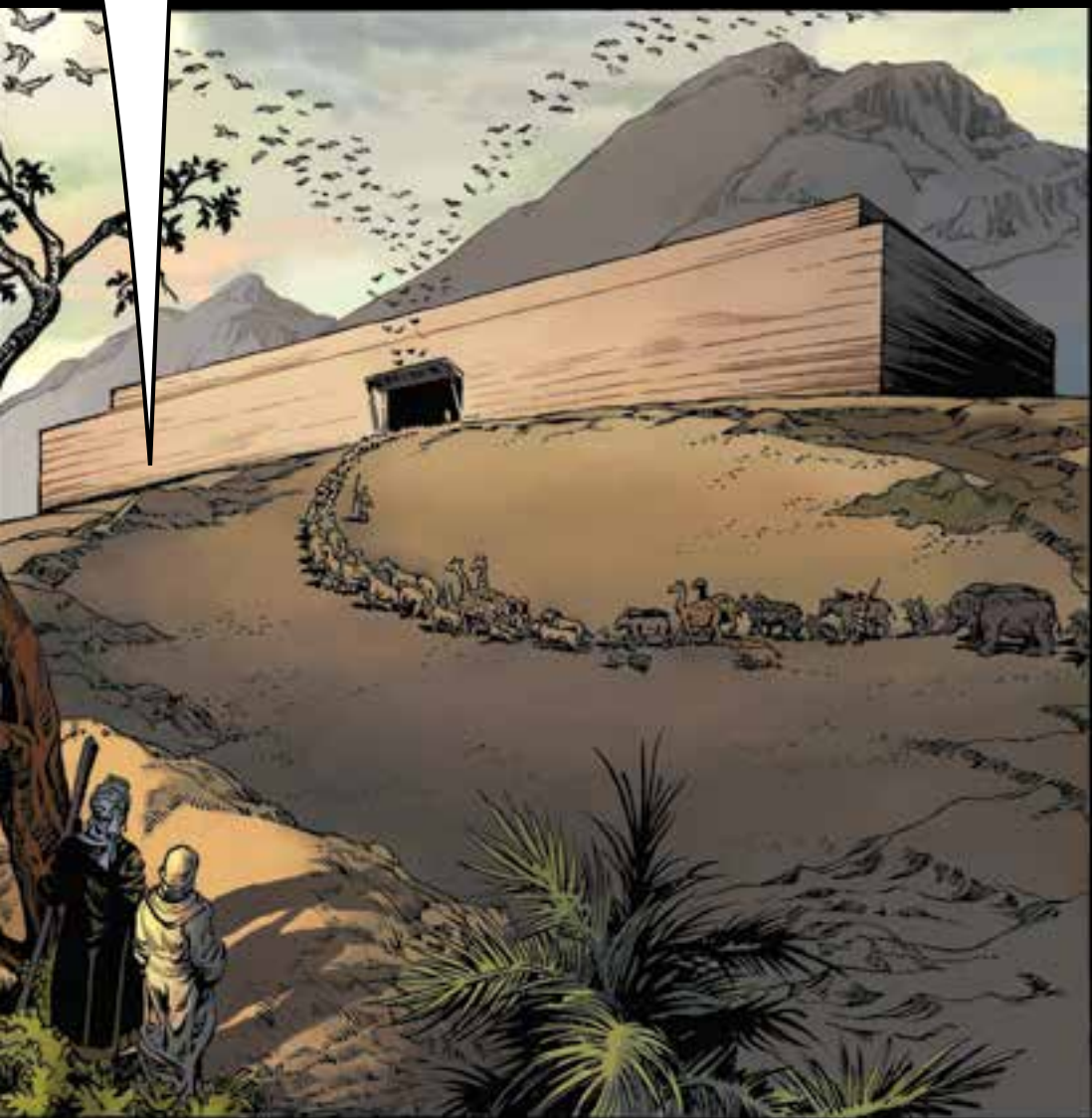
YOU OLD FOOL!


BECAUSE OF SIN. YOU MUST STOP SINNING AND TREAT YOUR NEIGHBOR WITH LOVE AND JUSTICE.

WHY WOULD A LOVING GOD DESTROY HIS CHILDREN?

120 YEARS LATER, WHEN THE BOAT WAS FINISHED, GOD CAUSED ANIMALS TO COME TO NOAH FROM ALL OVER THE WORLD.

LOOK,
HERE COME
MORE ANIMALS. THEY
COME ON THEIR OWN,
LIKE SOMEONE IS
CALLING THEM.






SOME
ARE SO
STRANGE
LOOKING. I
DIDN'T KNOW SUCH
ANIMALS EXISTED.
DO YOU THINK THERE
COULD BE ANYTHING
TO WHAT NOAH
SAYS ABOUT GOD
SENDING A
FLOOD?

NOT A
CHANCE. WHERE
COULD YOU GET
ENOUGH WATER TO
FLOOD THE ENTIRE
EARTH?

GENESIS 7:7-9; 2 PETER 2:5



THERE'S
NOT MUCH
ROOM LEFT.

THIS
IS THE
LAST OF
THEM.

**NOAH, IT IS
TIME. COME INTO
THE BOAT WITH ALL
YOUR FAMILY AND THE
ANIMALS. IT WILL SOON
BE TOO LATE FOR ALL
THOSE WHO REFUSED
TO STOP SINNING.**

GOD SHUT THE DOOR TO THE BOAT, AND FOR SEVEN DAYS NOTHING HAPPENED.

HA, HA! LOOK AT THE FOOLS, SHUT UP IN A BIG BOAT WITH ALL THOSE ANIMALS IN THE MIDDLE OF A DRY PLAIN, MILES FROM ANY WATER.

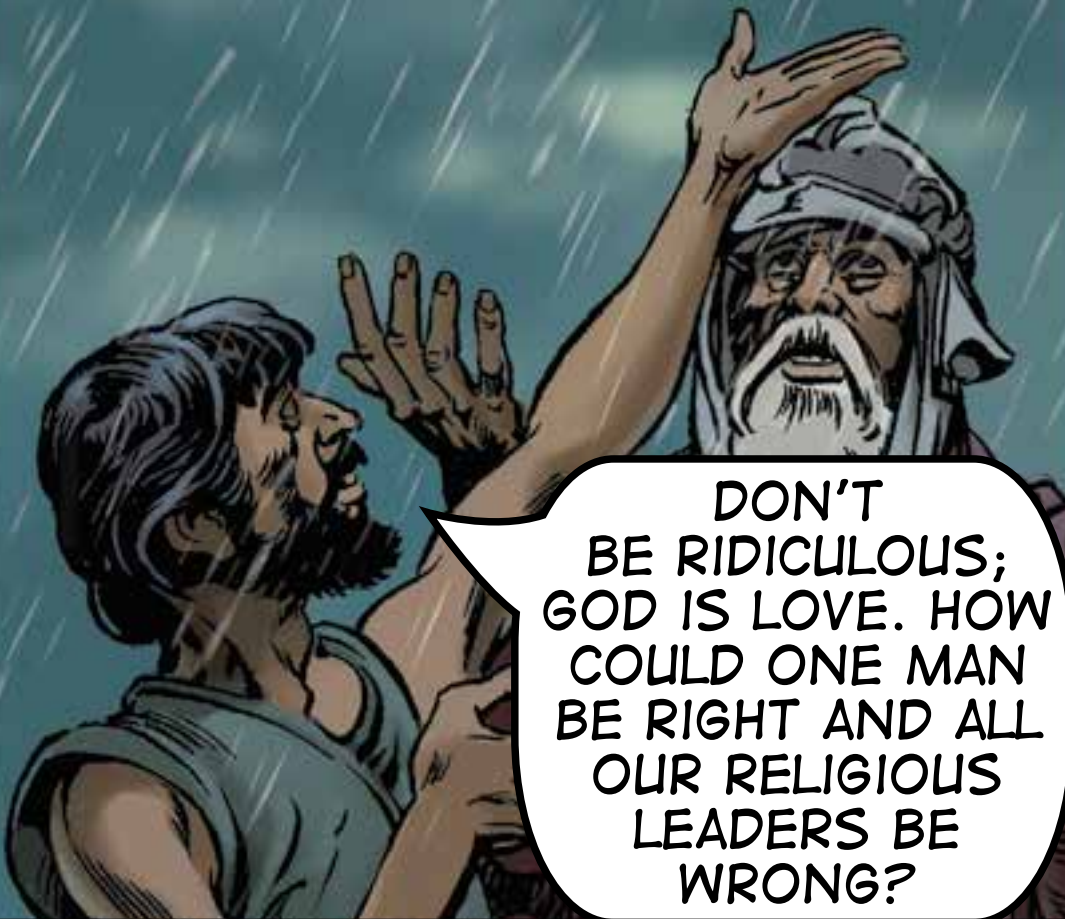
YEAH, I BET THE LIONS HAVE EATEN THEM BY NOW.

THEY HAVE BEEN IN THERE A WEEK!

BUT ON THE SEVENTH DAY IT BEGAN TO RAIN, AND WATER STORED DEEP IN THE EARTH CAME TO THE SURFACE.


I HAVE NEVER SEEN ANYTHING LIKE THIS; DO YOU THINK THE CRAZY PEOPLE IN THE BOAT COULD BE RIGHT ABOUT GOD WANTING TO KILL EVERYBODY FOR THEIR SINS?





DON'T
BE RIDICULOUS;
GOD IS LOVE. HOW
COULD ONE MAN
BE RIGHT AND ALL
OUR RELIGIOUS
LEADERS BE
WRONG?

BEFORE THIS TIME, IT HAD NEVER RAINED. THE WEATHER WAS ALWAYS NICE AND A MIST CAME UP FROM THE EARTH TO WATER THE GROUND. NO ONE HAD EVER SEEN OR HEARD OF RAIN, SO MANY PEOPLE THOUGHT NOAH WAS CRAZY FOR THINKING WATER WAS GOING TO FALL FROM THE SKY, BUT NOAH BELIEVED WHAT GOD SAID.



I SHOULD HAVE LISTENED TO NOAH.
WHAT A FOOL I HAVE BEEN!

GOD,
SAVE MY
BABY!

GENESIS 7:9-12. 16

A dramatic illustration of a massive flood. In the background, a large wooden ark is visible on the horizon, surrounded by a thick mist or rain. The foreground is filled with turbulent, dark blue water. Several people are shown struggling in the water, some appearing to be in pain or fear. The overall scene is one of chaos and destruction.

APPROXIMATELY 2348 B.C.

BY THE TIME THE PEOPLE
REALIZED NOAH HAD BEEN
TELLING THE TRUTH,
IT WAS TOO LATE.

IT RAINED FORTY DAYS AND
NIGHTS, UNTIL THE WATER
COVERED EVERY MOUNTAIN ON
THE WHOLE EARTH. EVERY LIVING
SOUL THAT BREATHED AIR DIED,
EXCEPT THOSE THAT WERE IN
THE BOAT WITH NOAH. IT WOULD
BE MORE THAN A YEAR BEFORE
THEY WOULD LEAVE THE BOAT.

GENESIS 7:12, 19-23, 8:9-12



I'LL
BE GLAD WHEN
THE WATER GOES
DOWN AND WE
CAN LEAVE THIS
BOAT.



FINALLY NOAH RELEASED A DOVE AND IT CAME BACK WITH A BRANCH IN ITS MOUTH, WHICH MEANT THAT SOMEWHERE THERE WAS A TREE ALREADY GROWING. LATER, HE AGAIN RELEASED IT, AND THAT TIME IT DID NOT COME BACK, WHICH MEANT IT HAD FOUND A GOOD PLACE TO LIVE.

BEFORE LONG THE BOAT
SETTLED ON A MOUNTAINTOP
CALLED ARARAT. EVERYONE
CAME OUT TO A NEW WORLD,
A WORLD WITHOUT SIN.



NOAH BUILT AN ALTAR AND OFFERED ANIMAL SACRIFICES TO GOD. THOUGH NOAH WAS A JUST MAN, THERE WAS STILL SIN IN HIS HEART. THESE BLOOD SACRIFICES WERE OFFERED TO GOD IN SUBSTITUTION FOR THE LIVES OF NOAH AND ALL HIS FAMILY.



THE ANIMALS REPRESENTED THE EIGHT WHO SHOULD HAVE DIED IN THE FLOOD, BUT WERE SPARED BY THE GRACE OF GOD. IT WAS SOMETHING LIKE WHAT GOD DID IN THE GARDEN WHEN HE KILLED ANIMALS TO MAKE COVERINGS FOR ADAM AND EVE.

**I WILL GIVE
YOU A RAINBOW IN THE
SKY AS A REMINDER THAT
I WILL NEVER AGAIN DESTROY
THE EARTH WITH WATER. YOU
SHOULD HAVE MANY CHILDREN
AND SCATTER OUT
TO REPOPULATE THE
WHOLE EARTH.**



I WILL MAKE ANIMALS TO FEAR MEN. YOU MAY EAT ANY CREATURE THAT IS ALIVE AND CRAWLING ON THE EARTH, JUST AS YOU EAT VEGETABLES AND HERBS, BUT YOU ARE NOT TO EAT THE BLOOD OF ANY CREATURE. DO NOT KILL ANYONE.



IF SOMEONE IS FOUND TO BE GUILTY OF KILLING ANOTHER, THEN HE IS TO BE KILLED BY OTHER MEN. IF A MAN SHEDS THE BLOOD OF ANOTHER MAN, THEN OTHER MEN SHOULD SHED HIS BLOOD TO PAY FOR HIS CRIME, BECAUSE THE LIFE IS IN THE BLOOD.



NOAH BECAME A FARMER AND PLANTED GRAPES. THE NEW WORLD WAS LONELY WITH JUST FOUR FAMILIES, BUT SOON HIS SONS WERE HAVING CHILDREN OF THEIR OWN.




GENESIS 8:4, 20, 9:1-29

NOAH DISCOVERED THAT BY PUTTING FRUIT IN A CONTAINER AND LEAVING IT FOR A FEW WEEKS, IT MADE AN ALCOHOLIC DRINK THAT CAUSED HIM TO FEEL FUNNY. NOAH GOT TO LIKING THE DRINK SO MUCH THAT AT TIMES HE COULDN'T WORK. HE WOULD JUST FALL DOWN UNCONSCIOUS. IT MADE HIM DO THINGS THAT DISPLEASED GOD.

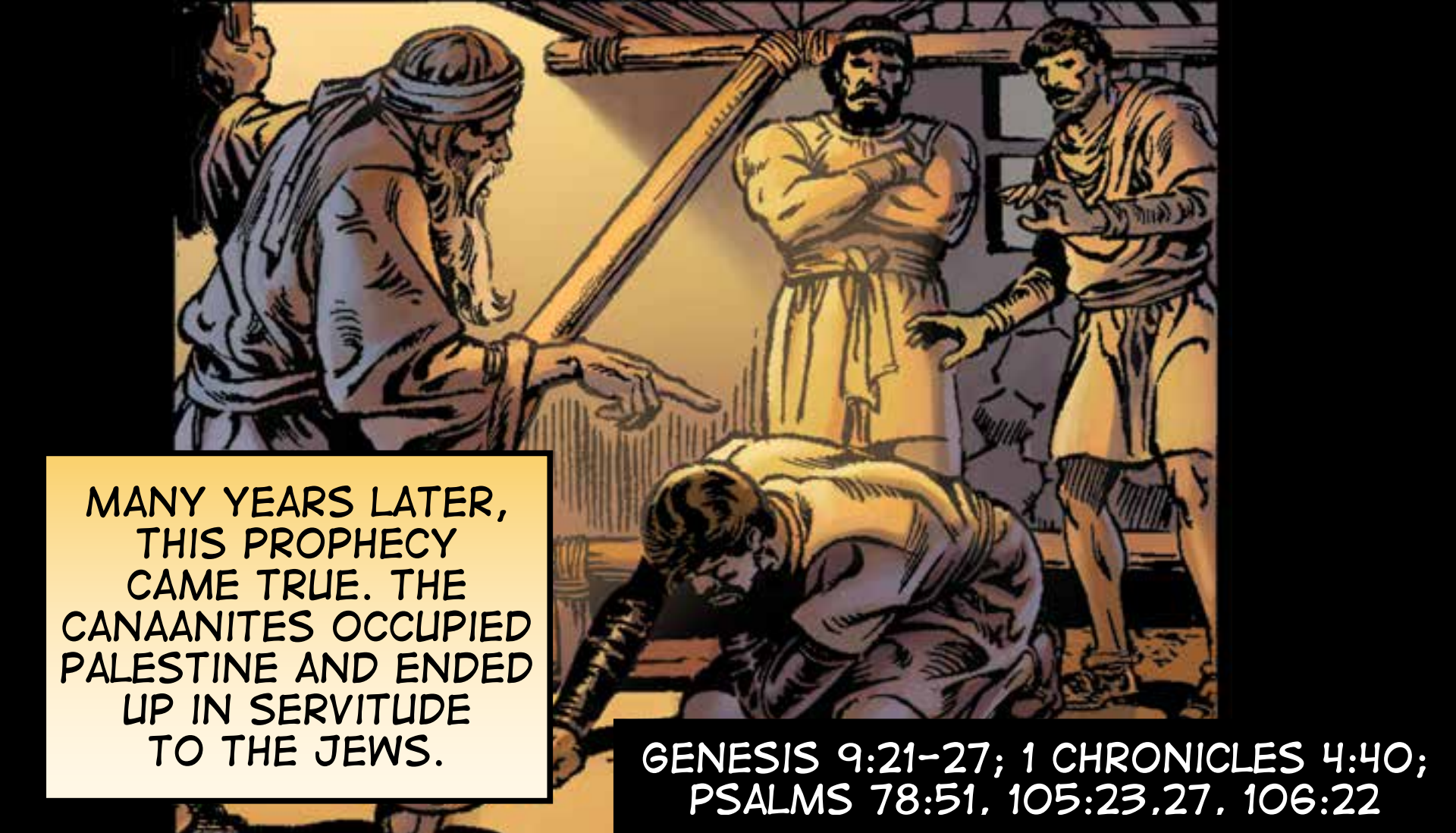


ONE DAY NOAH GOT SO DRUNK THAT HE MADE HIMSELF NAKED AND THEN PASSED OUT. HIS SON, HAM, LOOKED ON HIS FATHER'S SHAME AND FOUND PLEASURE IN IT. HE TOLD HIS BROTHERS IN A MOCKING TONE WHAT HE HAD SEEN.



WHEN NOAH
AWOKE, HIS
SONS TOLD
HIM WHAT HAM
HAD DONE.

YOUR
SON, CANAAN,
AND ALL HIS
DESCENDANTS WILL
BE THE SERVANTS OF
THE DESCENDANTS
OF YOUR BROTHER
SHEM.



MANY YEARS LATER,
THIS PROPHECY
CAME TRUE. THE
CANAANITES OCCUPIED
PALESTINE AND ENDED
UP IN SERVITUDE
TO THE JEWS.

GENESIS 9:21-27; 1 CHRONICLES 4:40;
PSALMS 78:51, 105:23,27, 106:22

SETH



CAIN



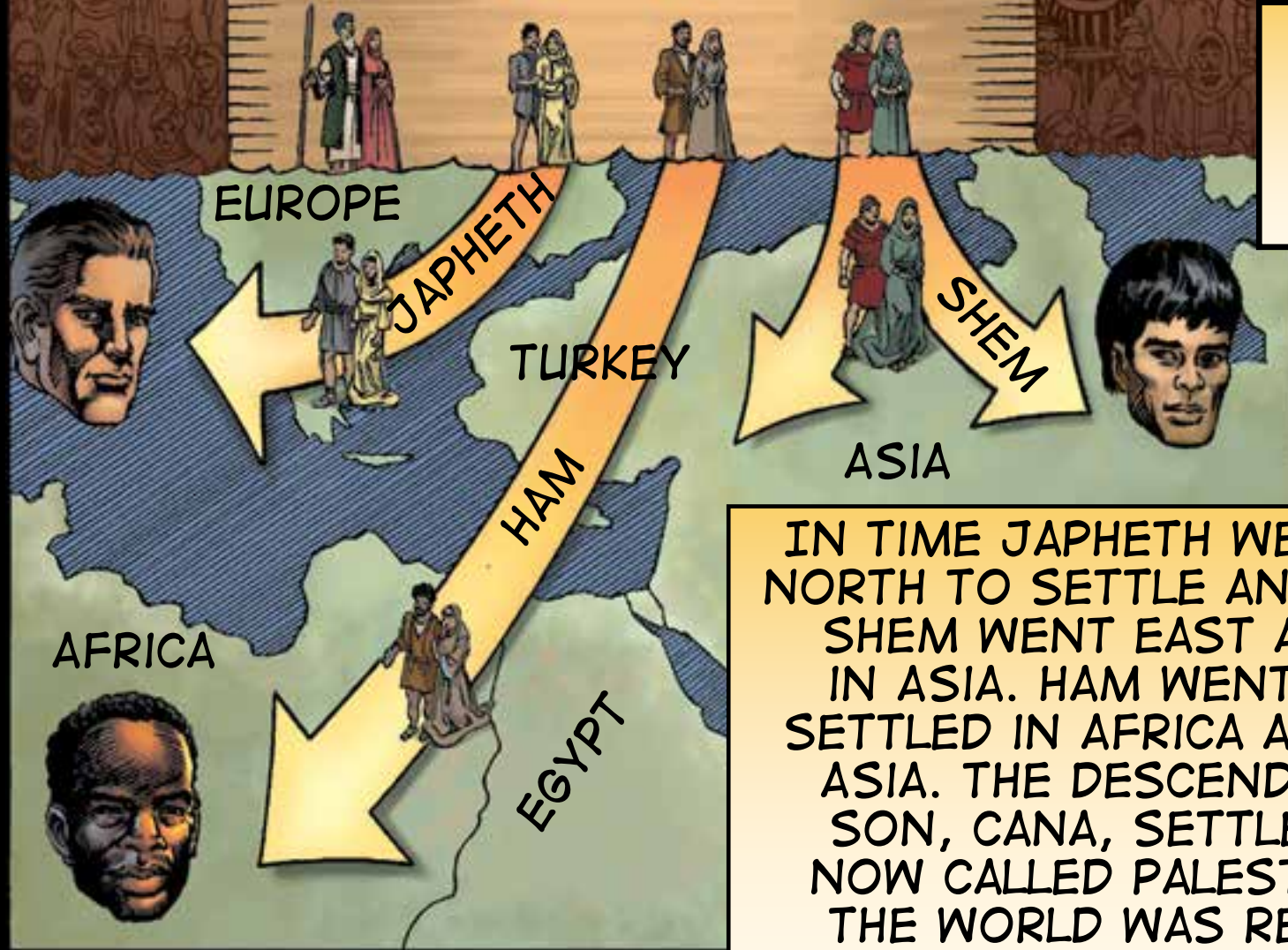
ABEL

ADAM & EVE

GOD KILLED
EVERY ONE
EXCEPT THOSE
EIGHT PEOPLE.



NOAH AND HIS
FAMILY FOUND
GRACE IN THE
EYES OF GOD.



IN TIME JAPHETH WENT WEST AND NORTH TO SETTLE AND REPOPULATE. SHEM WENT EAST AND SETTLED IN ASIA. HAM WENT SOUTH AND SETTLED IN AFRICA AND SOUTHERN ASIA. THE DESCENDANTS OF HIS SON, CANA, SETTLE IN WHAT IS NOW CALLED PALESTINE. AND SO THE WORLD WAS REPOPULATED.

APPROXIMATELY 2247 B.C.

NOAH'S SON, HAM, HAD A SON NAMED CUSH, AND THEN CUSH HAD A SON NAMED NIMROD. NIMROD GREW UP TO BE A MIGHTY HUNTER, AND WAS WELL KNOWN THROUGHOUT THE WHOLE EARTH. HE REFUSED TO OBEY GOD AND STARTED HIS OWN FALSE RELIGION IN A PLACE CALLED BABYLON.



THE PEOPLE OF BABYLON DID NOT WANT TO SCATTER OUT AND REPOPULATE THE EARTH AS GOD HAD COMMANDED, SO THEY GOT TOGETHER AND BUILT A GREAT AND HIGH TOWER AS A CENTER OF WORSHIP.





BUT IT WAS NOT THEIR
CREATOR THEY WORSHIPED.
SATAN LED THEM TO CREATE
THEIR OWN GODS OUT OF
WOOD, STONE, AND METAL.

GOD WAS ANGRY AT THEIR REFUSAL TO SCATTER OVER THE EARTH, SO HE CAUSED THE PEOPLE TO SPEAK MANY DIFFERENT LANGUAGES.



גור ארץ נבדל
אנשים רבים
ש"ו אדם אחד

היו כל
האנשים
בארץ
שפה אחת
ולשון אחת

THE WORKMEN COULD NO LONGER UNDERSTAND EACH OTHER, SO THEY COULD NOT CONTINUE THE WORK.



EACH LANGUAGE GROUP WENT ITS OWN WAY. SOME PEOPLE WENT TO DISTANT PLACES IN THE EARTH, SOME TRAVELED IN SHIPS TO DISTANT ISLANDS, SOME TO THE NORTH WHERE IT WAS COLD AND SOME DOWN INTO THE DESERTS WHERE IT WAS HOT. SO GOD'S COMMAND TO REPOPULATE THE EARTH WAS FULFILLED.



AS THE EARTH WAS
FILLED WITH PEOPLE, SIN
AGAIN INCREASED. THE
PEOPLE BOWED DOWN
TO IDOLS AND FORGOT
THE LIVING GOD.

GENESIS 10:6-10, 11:1-9



CHAPTER 2

ABRAHAM

THERE WAS ONE MAN NAMED ABRAHAM WHO DID NOT BELIEVE THAT STATUES WERE REALLY GODS. HE KNEW THAT GOD WAS THE CREATOR AND COULD NOT BE WORSHIPED THROUGH IDOLS.



GOD SPOKE TO HIM, SAYING,
"ABRAHAM, LEAVE THIS CITY OF
IDOLATRY. LEAVE ALL YOUR FAMILY
AND COUNTRY BEHIND, AND I
WILL SHOW YOU WHERE TO GO. I
WILL MAKE YOU THE FATHER OF
A GREAT NATION. I WILL BLESS
THOSE THAT BLESS YOU AND I
WILL CURSE THOSE THAT CURSE
YOU. IN YOU ALL THE NATIONS OF
THE EARTH WILL BE BLESSED."



COULD ABRAHAM BE THE
PROMISED CHILD WHO WOULD
DESTROY SIN AND DEATH?

APPROXIMATELY 1921 B.C.



ABRAHAM KNEW THAT THE VOICE HE HEARD WAS THE VOICE OF GOD, SO HE OBEYED, NOT KNOWING WHERE HE WAS GOING. HE KNEW THAT HE WAS LEAVING THE IDOLATRY BEHIND AND WAS FOLLOWING THE LIVING GOD. THAT WAS ENOUGH FOR ABRAHAM. BUT HE TOOK HIS NEPHEW LOT WITH HIM.

ABRAHAM'S JOURNEY TOOK HIM DOWN INTO THE LAND OF CANAAN, WHERE HAM'S SON SETTLED. TODAY, IT IS CALLED PALESTINE. THERE GOD SPOKE TO HIM:



ABRAHAM, WALK THROUGH THIS LAND FROM ONE END TO THE OTHER. I AM GOING TO GIVE ALL THIS LAND OF CANAAN TO YOUR FUTURE CHILDREN. I WILL MAKE YOU TO HAVE SO MANY CHILDREN THAT THEY CANNOT BE COUNTED. THEY WILL MULTIPLY LIKE THE DUST OF THE EARTH.



SARAH,
GOD TOLD ME
THAT YOU ARE
GOING TO HAVE
CHILDREN AFTER
ALL THESE
YEARS.

GOD
SAID YOU
WOULD.

YOU KNOW
THAT I HAVE
NEVER BEEN ABLE
TO HAVE A CHILD,
AND NOW I AM PAST
CHILDBEARING AGE.
HOW CAN I HAVE
CHILDREN?

GENESIS 12:1-3, 13:14-17

AS ABRAHAM TRAVELED THROUGH THE LAND, OCCASIONALLY HE STOPPED AND OFFERED A BLOOD SACRIFICE TO GOD. LIKE ABEL, HE MADE THE SACRIFICE BY FAITH, KNOWING THAT HE WAS A SINNER, DESERVING OF DEATH.

THE SACRIFICE OF A LAMB COULD NOT TAKE AWAY HIS SIN, BUT WHEN GOD SAW ABRAHAM'S FAITH, GOD COVERED ABRAHAM'S SIN.






TEN YEARS LATER.

ABRAHAM,
TEN YEARS AGO
YOU SAID GOD TOLD YOU
THAT I WOULD BEAR YOUR
CHILD. I AM NOW 75 AND YOU
ARE 85. WE GROW OLDER,
BUT STILL NO CHILD. SOON
YOU WILL BE TOO OLD TO
PRODUCE A CHILD. ARE
YOU SURE YOU HEARD
FROM GOD?

I KNOW IT WAS GOD WHO SPOKE TO ME, BUT I DO NOT UNDERSTAND WHY HE WAITS SO LONG. HE SAID I WOULD BE THE FATHER OF A GREAT NATION, BUT ALL I HAVE IS AN OLD BODY, AN OLD WIFE THAT CANNOT HAVE CHILDREN, AND A GREAT BIG FLOCK OF SHEEP.



A man with a long white beard and a blue robe is shown in a state of distress. He has his right hand pressed against his forehead, and his eyes are closed. The background is a dark, textured blue with some white lines suggesting a landscape or sky. The overall tone is somber and dramatic.

**FEAR NOT
ABRAHAM, I AM YOUR
PROTECTION AND YOUR
GREAT REWARD.**

**WHAT REWARD
WILL YOU GIVE
ME, SINCE I HAVE
NO CHILD?**

**YOU AND
SARAH WILL
HAVE A
CHILD.**



**COME, ABRAHAM,
LOOK AT THE STARS
AND SEE IF YOU CAN COUNT
THEM. LIKE THE STARS YOUR
CHILDREN WILL BE SO MANY
THAT THEY CANNOT
BE COUNTED.**

**I BELIEVE
IT WILL COME TO
PASS AS YOU
SAY.**

**SINCE YOU BELIEVE ME,
I AM GOING TO COUNT YOUR FAITH
AS IF IT WERE RIGHTEOUSNESS.
KNOW OF A CERTAINTY THAT YOUR CHILDREN
WILL BE STRANGERS IN A LAND THAT IS NOT
THEIRS. AFTER THEY HAVE SUFFERED AS
SLAVES FOR 400 YEARS, I WILL PUNISH
THAT NATION, AND YOUR CHILDREN WILL
LEAVE THERE WITH GREAT WEALTH.
THEN THEY WILL COME BACK HERE
AND INHABIT THIS LAND.**



WHERE IS THE PROMISE OF A CHILD? I GROW OLDER BY THE DAY. SOON YOU WILL NOT BE ABLE TO PRODUCE SEED. ABRAHAM, I WILL NEVER BE ABLE TO GIVE YOU CHILDREN.



THE CUSTOM
OF THE LAND IS
THAT MY SERVANT
GIRL CAN HAVE A
CHILD FOR ME.

ABRAHAM,
DON'T YOU SEE THIS
IS OUR LAST CHANCE TO
HAVE A CHILD? BEFORE IT IS
TOO LATE, YOU MUST TAKE HER
AND PRODUCE A CHILD. IT WILL
BE YOUR SEED. IT IS GOD'S
WILL. HOW ELSE WILL YOU
EVER BE THE FATHER OF
A GREAT NATION?





IT IS
THE ONLY
WAY.

ABRAHAM DID NOT PRAY
TO GOD. HE FORGOT THE
PROMISE OF GOD AND OBEYED
THE VOICE OF HIS WIFE.

GENESIS 16:1-4


SEVERAL
MONTHS
LATER.

I AM
GOING TO HAVE
ABRAHAM'S
CHILD.



WHEN HAGAR KNEW THAT
SHE CARRIED ABRAHAM'S
CHILD, SHE BECAME PROUD
AND DESPISED SARAH.
SARAH GREW UNHAPPY
WITH JEALOUSY.


SARAH MADE HAGAR WORK HARD AND TREATED HER UNKINDLY. GOD NEVER INTENDED FOR A MAN TO HAVE TWO WIVES OR TO HAVE CHILDREN THROUGH A CONCUBINE.



WHEN YOU ARE FINISHED WITH THE WATER, YOU CAN SPLIT THE FIREWOOD.

HAGAR MADE PLANS TO RUN AWAY.

HAGAR RAN AWAY FROM SARAH AND FLED INTO THE WILDERNESS. WHEN SHE GREW TIRED AND COULD GO NO FARTHER, SHE COLLAPSED IN EXHAUSTION. GOD SAW HAGAR IN HER DISTRESS AND SPOKE TO HER.



HAGAR, RETURN TO SARAH AND SUBMIT TO HER. YOU ARE GOING TO HAVE A SON AND YOU WILL NAME HIM ISHMAEL, WHICH MEANS "GOD HEARS."



**FROM HIM
WILL COME MANY
CHILDREN, MORE THAN CAN
BE NUMBERED. ISHMAEL
WILL BE A WILD MAN. HE
WILL ALWAYS BE FIGHTING
EVERYBODY AND EVERYBODY
WILL BE FIGHTING HIM. HE WILL
ALWAYS LIVE CLOSE TO
ALL HIS BROTHERS.**



HAGAR RETURNED HOME AND
IN TIME THE CHILD WAS BORN.

GOD TOLD ME
THAT SINCE THIS CHILD
IS ABRAHAM'S, HE WOULD
BE THE FATHER OF
MANY NATIONS.

ISHMAEL LATER BECAME THE
FATHER OF ALL ARABIC NATIONS.

GENESIS 16:4-16

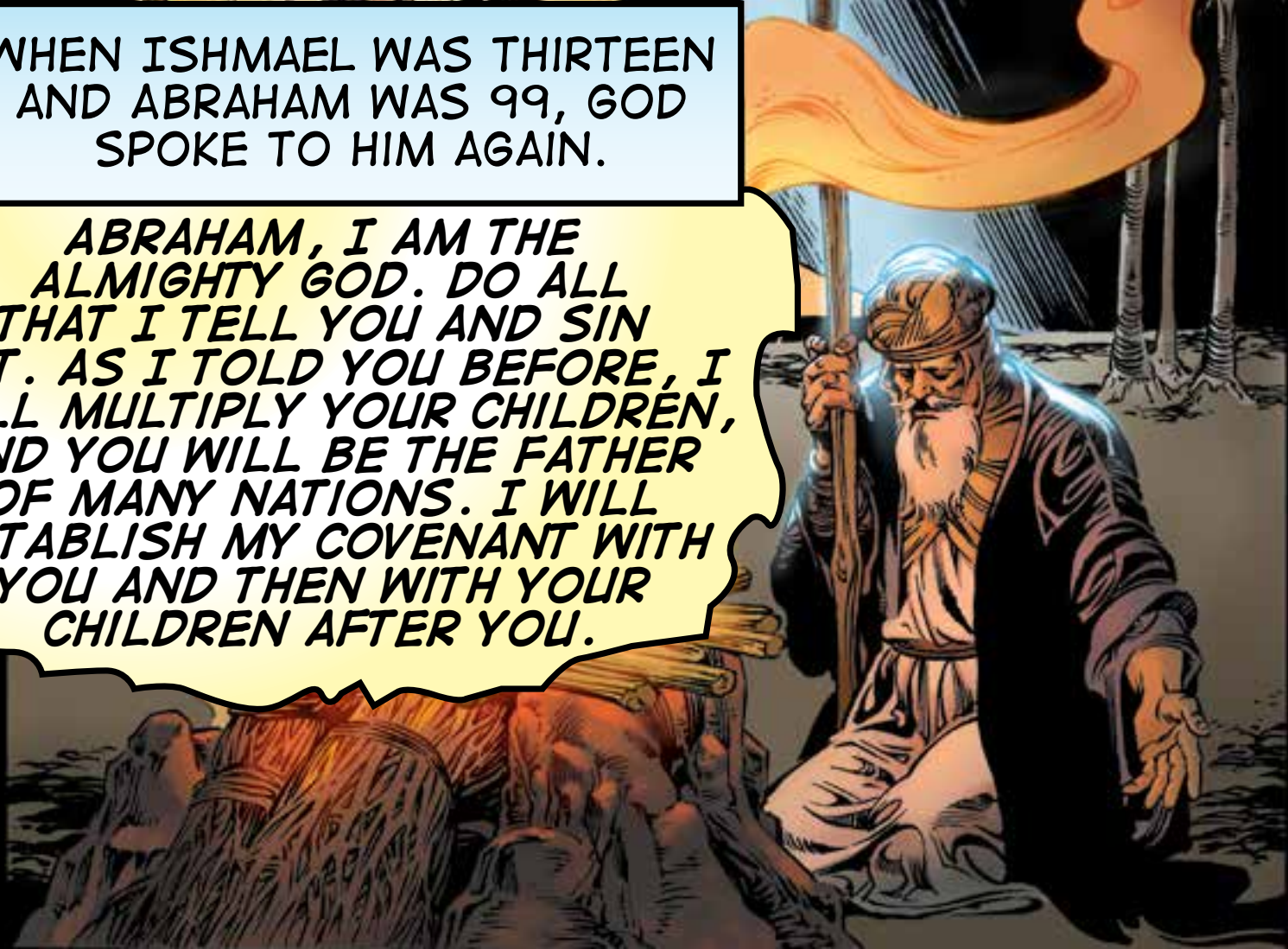
ABRAHAM WAS 86 YEARS OLD WHEN ISHMAEL WAS BORN. NOT LONG AFTER ISHMAEL'S BIRTH, ABRAHAM GREW TOO OLD TO PRODUCE CHILDREN. WOULD ISHMAEL BE THE CHILD GOD PROMISED ABRAHAM? BUT GOD SAID THE CHILD WOULD COME THROUGH SARAH AND ABRAHAM.

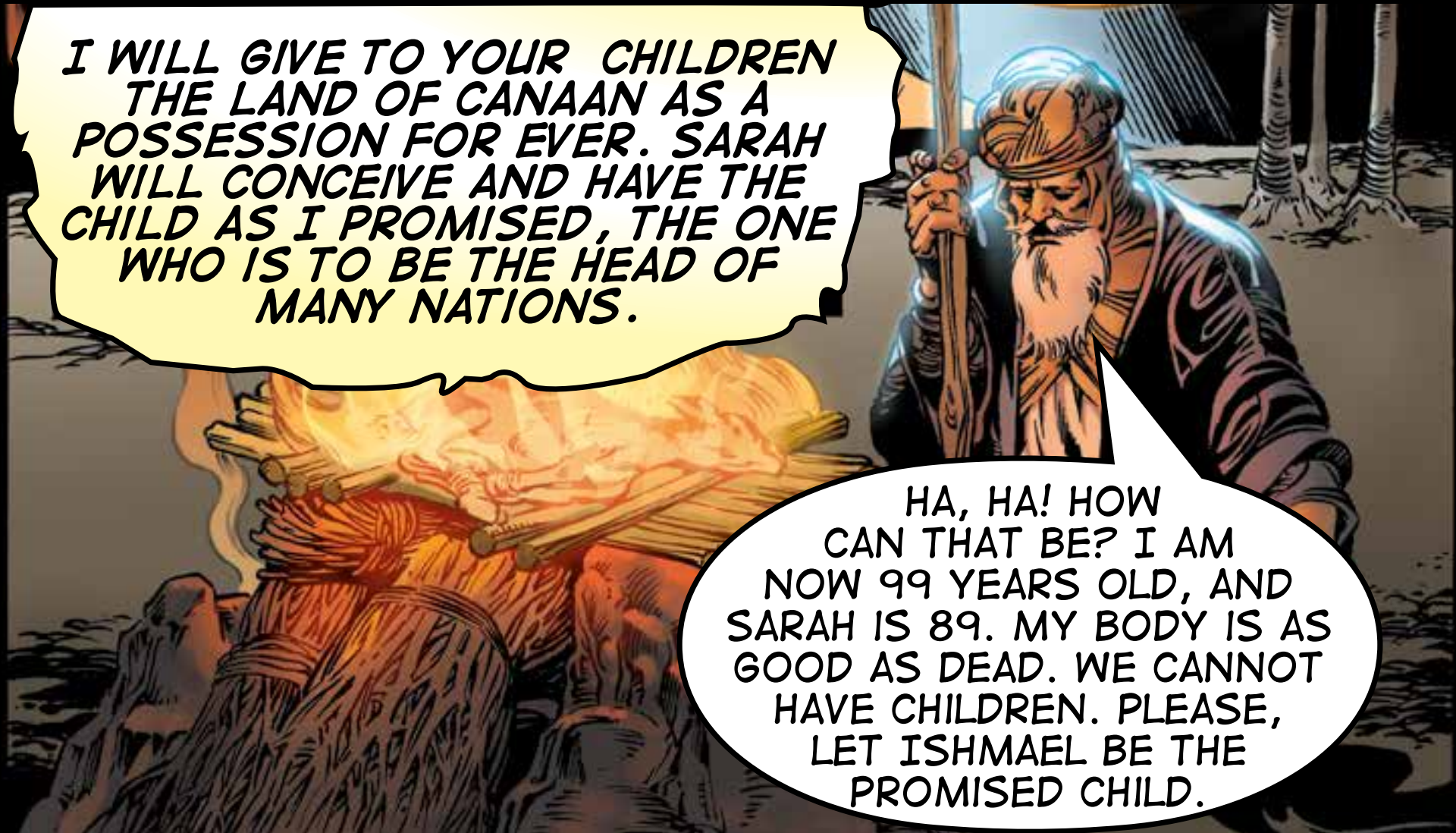


HOW CAN GOD FULFILL HIS PROMISE IF BOTH ABRAHAM AND SARAH ARE TOO OLD TO PRODUCE CHILDREN?

WHEN ISHMAEL WAS THIRTEEN
AND ABRAHAM WAS 99, GOD
SPOKE TO HIM AGAIN.

*ABRAHAM, I AM THE
ALMIGHTY GOD. DO ALL
THAT I TELL YOU AND SIN
NOT. AS I TOLD YOU BEFORE, I
WILL MULTIPLY YOUR CHILDREN,
AND YOU WILL BE THE FATHER
OF MANY NATIONS. I WILL
ESTABLISH MY COVENANT WITH
YOU AND THEN WITH YOUR
CHILDREN AFTER YOU.*





**I WILL GIVE TO YOUR CHILDREN
THE LAND OF CANAAN AS A
POSSESSION FOR EVER. SARAH
WILL CONCEIVE AND HAVE THE
CHILD AS I PROMISED, THE ONE
WHO IS TO BE THE HEAD OF
MANY NATIONS.**

**HA, HA! HOW
CAN THAT BE? I AM
NOW 99 YEARS OLD, AND
SARAH IS 89. MY BODY IS AS
GOOD AS DEAD. WE CANNOT
HAVE CHILDREN. PLEASE,
LET ISHMAEL BE THE
PROMISED CHILD.**

NO, AS I SAID FROM THE BEGINNING, YOU AND SARAH WILL HAVE A CHILD OF YOUR OWN, FROM YOUR OWN BODIES. THE PROMISE OF BLESSING WILL BE PASSED ON THROUGH HIM, NOT ISHMAEL. IN ONE YEAR, SARAH WILL GIVE BIRTH TO A MALE CHILD.



IS IT POSSIBLE? ...YES! THE GOD WHO CREATED THE HUMAN BODY CAN SURELY TAKE TWO OLD, DEAD BODIES AND MAKE THEM FERTILE AGAIN. ...SURE. GOD CAN DO IT!





A FEW DAYS LATER, THREE MEN APPEARED FROM OUT OF THE DESERT. THEY DID NOT LOOK AS IF THEY HAD TRAVELED FAR, NOR DID THEY APPEAR TO BE LOCAL. THEY WERE STRONG, CONFIDENT, AND AGELESS.

ABRAHAM WATCHED THEM APPROACH AND KNEW THEY WERE DIFFERENT, BUT WHAT HE DIDN'T KNOW IS THAT HIS VISITORS WERE NOT FROM THIS WORLD.



TWO OF THEM WERE RIGHTEOUS ANGELS, AND THE THIRD WAS GOD HIMSELF, APPEARING IN ANGELIC FORM SO HE COULD TALK TO ABRAHAM. ABRAHAM WENT OUT TO MEET THEM.



ABRAHAM,
YOUR WIFE
SARAH WILL
HAVE A SON.

HE, HE, HE

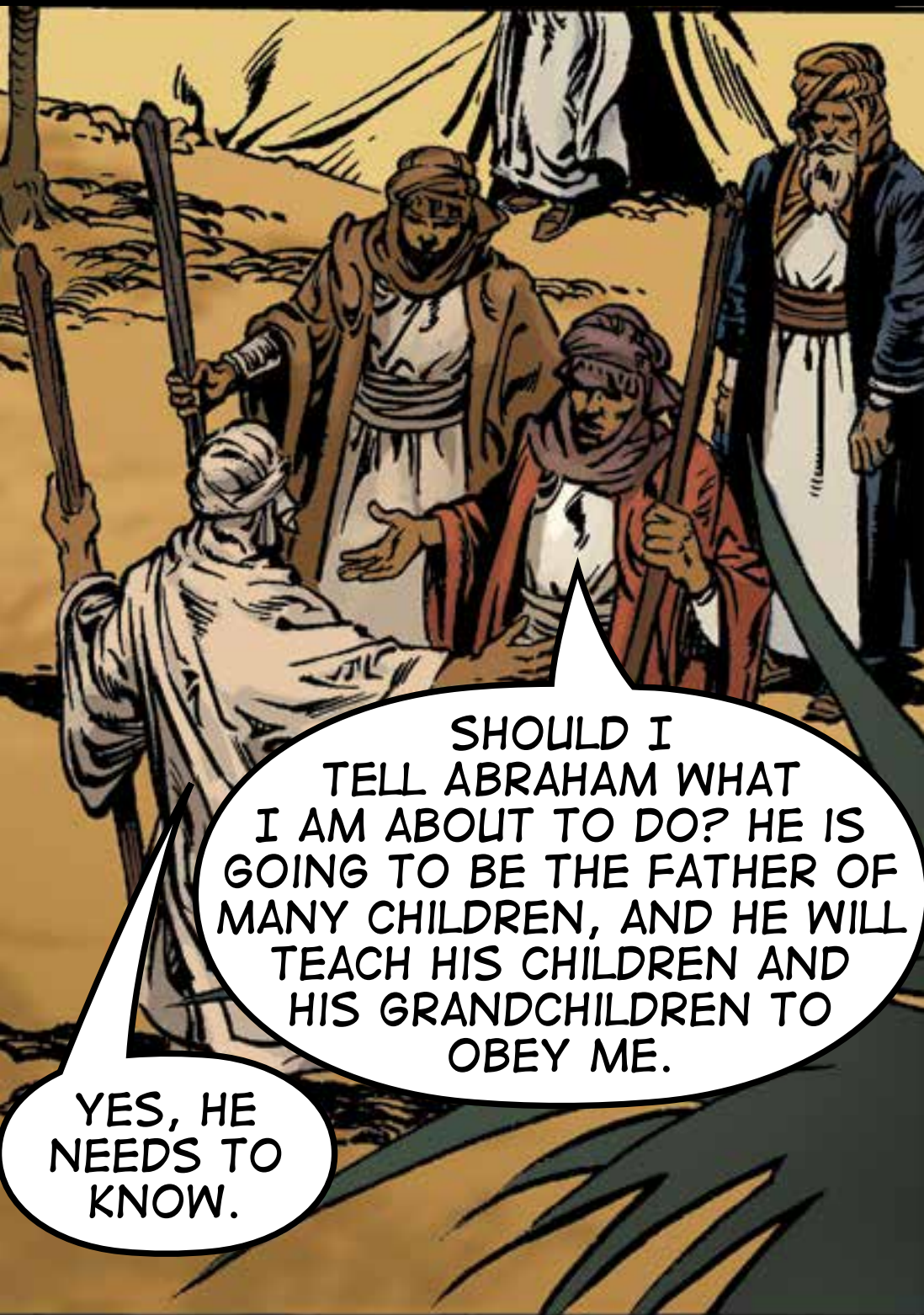
AS OLD
AS I AM, AND
ABRAHAM EVEN
OLDER, COULD I HAVE
PLEASURE AGAIN?



WHY DOES SARAH LAUGH
WHEN GOD SAYS SHE WILL
HAVE A CHILD?


I DIDN'T
LAUGH.

YOU DID INDEED
LAUGH. YOU DON'T BELIEVE.
IS ANYTHING TOO HARD FOR GOD?
I WILL COME AGAIN WHEN THE TIME
IS RIGHT FOR YOU TO CONCEIVE, AND
YOU WILL HAVE A CHILD.



SHOULD I
TELL ABRAHAM WHAT
I AM ABOUT TO DO? HE IS
GOING TO BE THE FATHER OF
MANY CHILDREN, AND HE WILL
TEACH HIS CHILDREN AND
HIS GRANDCHILDREN TO
OBEY ME.

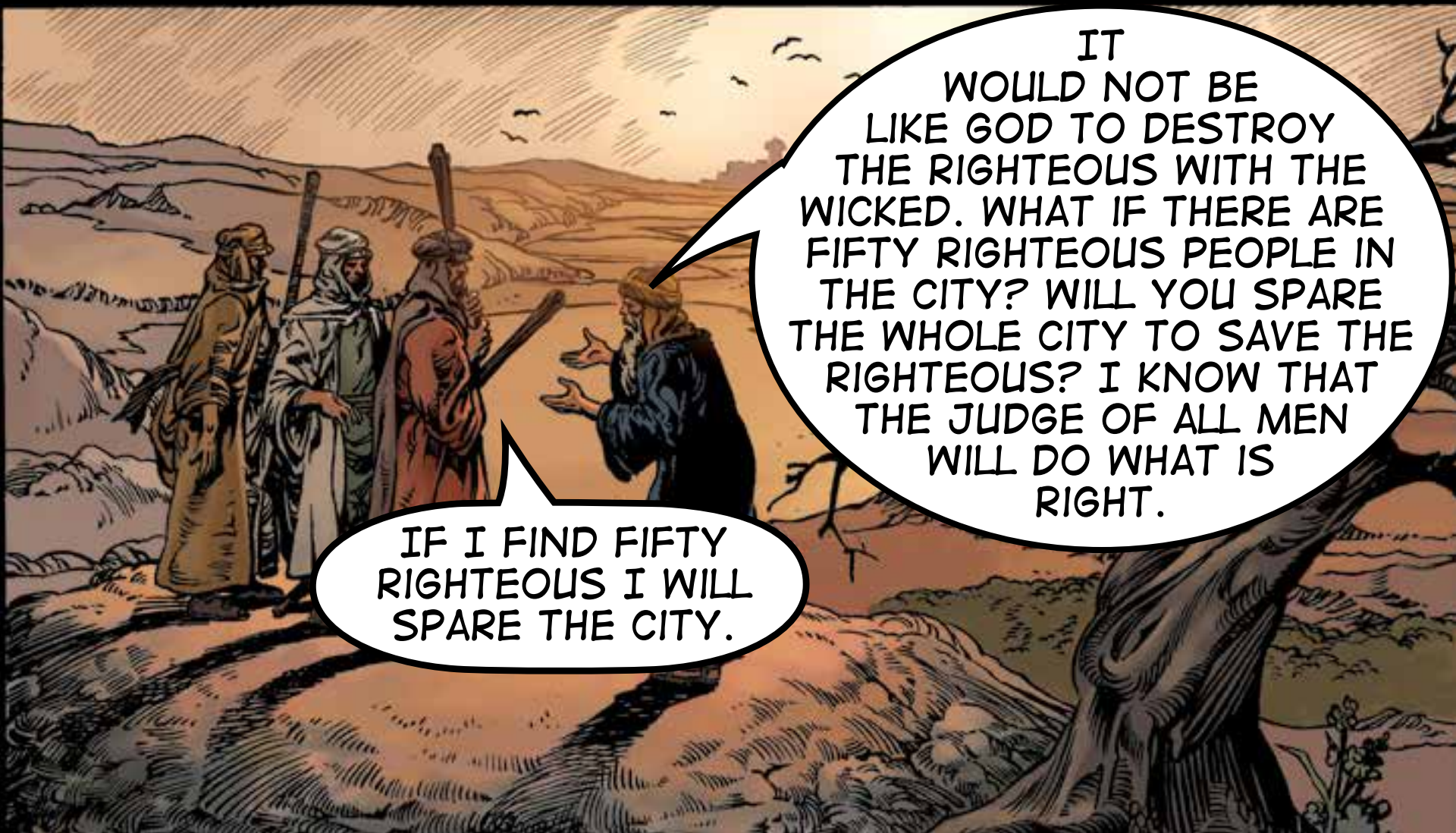
YES, HE
NEEDS TO
KNOW.



THE SIN
OF SODOM AND
GOMORRAH HAS
GROWN VERY BAD.
I WILL DESTROY
EVERY SOUL IN
BOTH CITIES: MEN,
WOMEN, AND
CHILDREN.


BUT MY
NEPHEW
LOT AND HIS
FAMILY LIVE
THERE!

GENESIS 18:10-22



IT
WOULD NOT BE
LIKE GOD TO DESTROY
THE RIGHTEOUS WITH THE
WICKED. WHAT IF THERE ARE
FIFTY RIGHTEOUS PEOPLE IN
THE CITY? WILL YOU SPARE
THE WHOLE CITY TO SAVE THE
RIGHTEOUS? I KNOW THAT
THE JUDGE OF ALL MEN
WILL DO WHAT IS
RIGHT.

IF I FIND FIFTY
RIGHTEOUS I WILL
SPARE THE CITY.



I AM JUST DIRT,
NOT WORTHY TO SPEAK TO GOD,
BUT WHAT IF THERE ARE ONLY FORTY-FIVE
RIGHTEOUS? WOULD YOU DESTROY
ALL FOR LACK OF FIVE?

IF THERE
BE 45 I WILL NOT
DESTROY IT.

I WILL
NOT DESTROY IT
IF THERE ARE FORTY
RIGHTEOUS.

WHAT IF
THERE ARE ONLY
FORTY FOUND?




DON'T
BE ANGRY
WITH ME. WHAT
IF THERE ARE
THIRTY?

I WILL
NOT DESTROY IT
FOR THIRTY.

I WILL NOT
DESTROY THE
WICKED CITY IF
THERE ARE TWENTY
RIGHTEOUS
IN IT.

WHAT
IF THERE ARE
TWENTY?



PLEASE DON'T BE ANGRY.
THIS IS THE LAST TIME I WILL ASK YOU.
WHAT IF THERE ARE ONLY TEN RIGHTEOUS
PEOPLE IN THE CITY? WILL YOU
DESTROY IT STILL?

NO, IF I
CAN FIND TEN
RIGHTEOUS SOULS, I
WILL NOT DESTROY
THE CITY.

IF YOU
CAN'T FIND TEN,
WILL YOU PLEASE
WARN MY NEPHEW
LOT?


WE WILL VISIT
HIM TONIGHT.

THE TWO ANGELS WENT INTO THE CITY THAT EVENING AND WALKED BY LOT'S HOUSE.




THIS IS PERVERTED, WORSE THAN I THOUGHT.

NOW I SEE WHY GOD IS GOING TO DESTROY EVERYONE, EVEN THE CHILDREN AND ANIMALS.



HEY, YOU
STRANGERS, YOU
CAN'T STAY IN THE
STREET TONIGHT; IT
ISN'T SAFE. COME
INTO MY HOUSE
FOR THE NIGHT.

HEY! THEY
ARE KINDA
CLUTE. WE WILL
TELL THE GUYS
ABOUT
THEM.



LOT, SEND
THOSE MEN OUT
TO US SO WE
CAN HAVE SEX WITH
THEM!

GO AWAY;
YOU CAN'T
DO THIS EVIL
THING.

WHO DOES
HE THINK HE
IS, SO HIGH AND
MIGHTY? BIGOTED
HYPOCRITE.



HATE
MONGER!

WE WILL
BREAK THE
DOOR DOWN
AND DO WORSE
TO YOU, YOU
FOREIGNER.

YEAH,
WE DON'T WANT
YOUR DAUGHTERS;
WE WANT THE
*BEAUTIFUL
MEN!*



THE LORD
GOD MAKE YOU
BLIND.


WHERE
ARE THEY?



WHO
TURNED
OUT THE
LIGHTS?

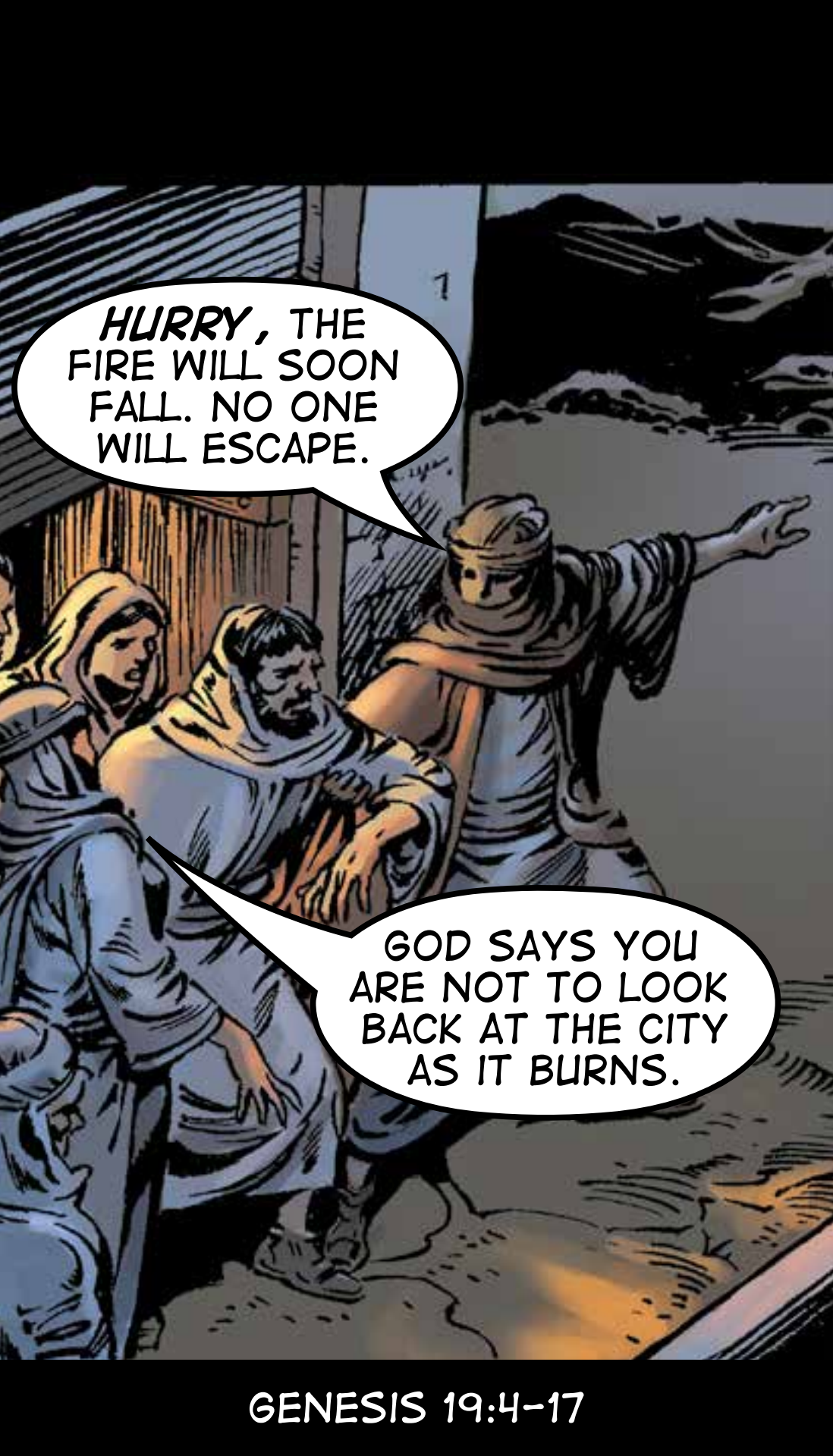
I CAN'T
SEE! WHAT
HAPPENED?

WHAT
KIND OF
POWER IS
THIS?



YOU MUST LEAVE THE
CITY TOMORROW MORNING.
WARN WHOM YOU WILL. GOD
IS RIGHTEOUS AND WILL NO
LONGER TOLERATE
THIS SIN.

TOMORROW,
GOD IS GOING TO
RAIN DOWN FIRE FROM
HEAVEN ON THIS PLACE.
EVERYONE IN SODOM
AND GOMORRAH
WILL DIE.



**HURRY, THE
FIRE WILL SOON
FALL. NO ONE
WILL ESCAPE.**

**GOD SAYS YOU
ARE NOT TO LOOK
BACK AT THE CITY
AS IT BURNS.**



**DON'T
LOOK
BACK!**

EEEK!



OH NO!
FATHER, MOTHER
DISOBEYED GOD.
SHE HAS TURNED
INTO SALT.

**DON'T
LOOK! KEEP
GOING!**


EVERY LIVING THING IN SODOM AND GOMORRAH DIED THAT DAY. GOD IS RIGHTEOUS AND HE HATES SIN, ESPECIALLY PERVERTED SEX, MEN WITH MEN AND WOMEN WITH WOMEN. SEXUAL SINS INVOLVING CHILDREN ARE THE WORST OF ALL. GOD HAD PROMISED TO NEVER DESTROY THE WORLD WITH WATER, BUT HE DIDN'T SAY ANYTHING ABOUT FIRE.



THE NEXT TIME IT WILL BE BY FIRE. THE PENALTY OF ANY SIN IS DEATH: PHYSICAL DEATH AND ETERNAL DEATH IN THE LAKE OF FIRE. BY THE GRACE OF GOD, LOT WAS SAVED FROM THE JUDGMENT OF GOD. HIS WIFE DID NOT BELIEVE GOD WAS SERIOUS WHEN HE WARNED THEM NOT TO LOOK BACK.



THE PENALTY FOR ALL SIN IS ALWAYS DEATH, NO EXCEPTIONS.



I AM SO GLAD GOD WAS GRACIOUS TO YOU. LOT, YOU COULD HAVE DIED IN THAT CITY. GOD HATES SIN AND WICKEDNESS. YOU MUST STAY AWAY FROM THAT KIND OF PEOPLE.

WE WERE SO SORRY TO HEAR ABOUT YOUR WIFE. WHAT WILL YOU DO NOW?

WE WILL MANAGE SOMEHOW.

LOT WENT OFF WITH HIS TWO DAUGHTERS AND GOD CONTINUED TO BLESS ABRAHAM.

GENESIS 19:24-26; LEVITICUS 18:22; ROMANS 1:23-32, 6:23; 1 CORINTHIANS 6:9-11; REVELATION 21:8

GOD HAD PROMISED THAT SARAH WOULD HAVE A CHILD. ABRAHAM AND SARAH BEGAN TO FEEL AN AWAKENING OF LONG FORGOTTEN DESIRES.



ABRAHAM,
WHAT HAS COME
OVER YOU? IT HAS
BEEN YEARS SINCE
YOU LOOKED AT
ME... THAT WAY.



IT WAS A MIRACLE! SOON,
EVERYONE KNEW THAT
SARAH WAS WITH CHILD!

AS GOD SAID, WE WILL
CALL HIM ISAAC. HE WILL
BE THE FATHER OF A
GREAT NATION.



YES, WHEN GOD
TOLD US I WOULD
BEAR A CHILD, IT MADE
ME LAUGH. WHO WOULD
HAVE BELIEVED THAT IN
MY OLD AGE I WOULD BE
NURSING MY VERY
OWN CHILD?

GOD KEPT HIS PROMISE.
HE ALWAYS DOES.

ISHMAEL, ABRAHAM'S SON BY HAGAR, WAS NOW FOURTEEN YEARS OLD, AND HE HATED THE NEW BABY.



CAST OUT THE SERVANT
WOMAN AND HER SON. THEY WILL
NOT RECEIVE ANY INHERITANCE
WITH ISAAC, THE CHILD OF
PROMISE.



GOD SPOKE TO ABRAHAM AND
SAID, "SARAH IS RIGHT. SEND
HAGAR AND ISHMAEL AWAY.
ISHMAEL WILL NOT BE HEIR WITH
ISAAC. BUT DON'T LET IT GRIEVE
YOU; I WILL TAKE CARE OF THEM...


...AND BECAUSE
ISHMAEL IS YOUR
SON, I WILL MAKE A
GREAT NATION COME
FROM HIM ALSO.
BUT THE PROMISED
DELIVERER, THE ONE
WHO WILL DEFEAT
SATAN, WILL COME
THROUGH ISAAC,
NOT ISHMAEL."



ISHMAEL GREW UP TO BECOME
THE FATHER OF ALL THE ARABIC
PEOPLE, WHILE ISAAC GREW UP
TO BECOME THE HEAD OF ALL
THE JEWISH PEOPLE. ARABS
AND JEWS ARE HALF BROTHERS.

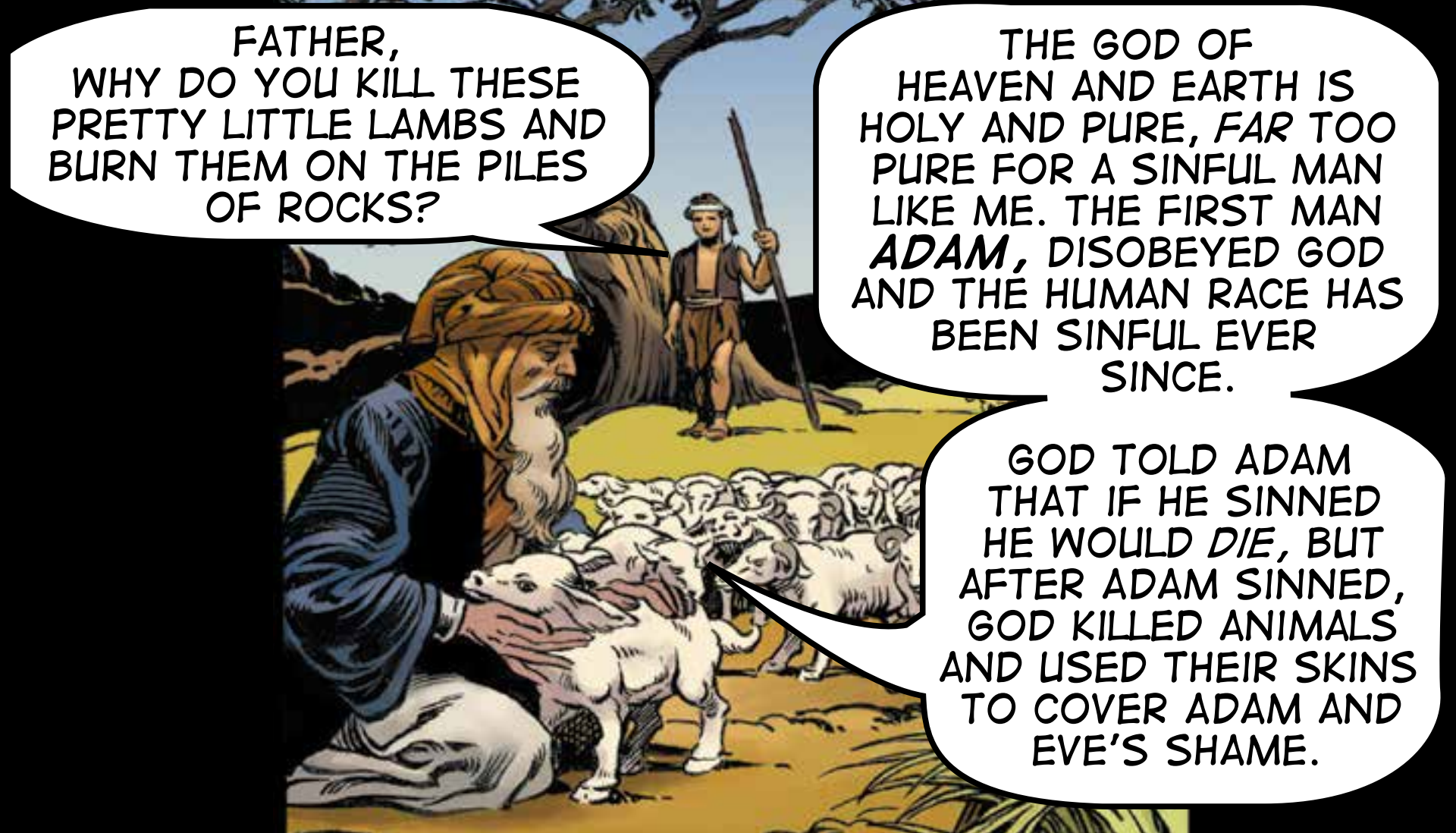
GENESIS 21:1-3, 9-14

*THE NAME ISAAC MEANS LAUGHTER.



YOU'RE A
MIRACLE CHILD. WILL
YOU DELIVER THE WORLD
FROM SIN?

ABRAHAM LOVED
HIS SON ISAAC,
AND THEY BECAME
INSEPARABLE.



FATHER,
WHY DO YOU KILL THESE
PRETTY LITTLE LAMBS AND
BURN THEM ON THE PILES
OF ROCKS?

THE GOD OF
HEAVEN AND EARTH IS
HOLY AND PURE, FAR TOO
PURE FOR A SINFUL MAN
LIKE ME. THE FIRST MAN
ADAM, DISOBEYED GOD
AND THE HUMAN RACE HAS
BEEN SINFUL EVER
SINCE.

GOD TOLD ADAM
THAT IF HE SINNED
HE WOULD *DIE*, BUT
AFTER ADAM SINNED,
GOD KILLED ANIMALS
AND USED THEIR SKINS
TO COVER ADAM AND
EVE'S SHAME.



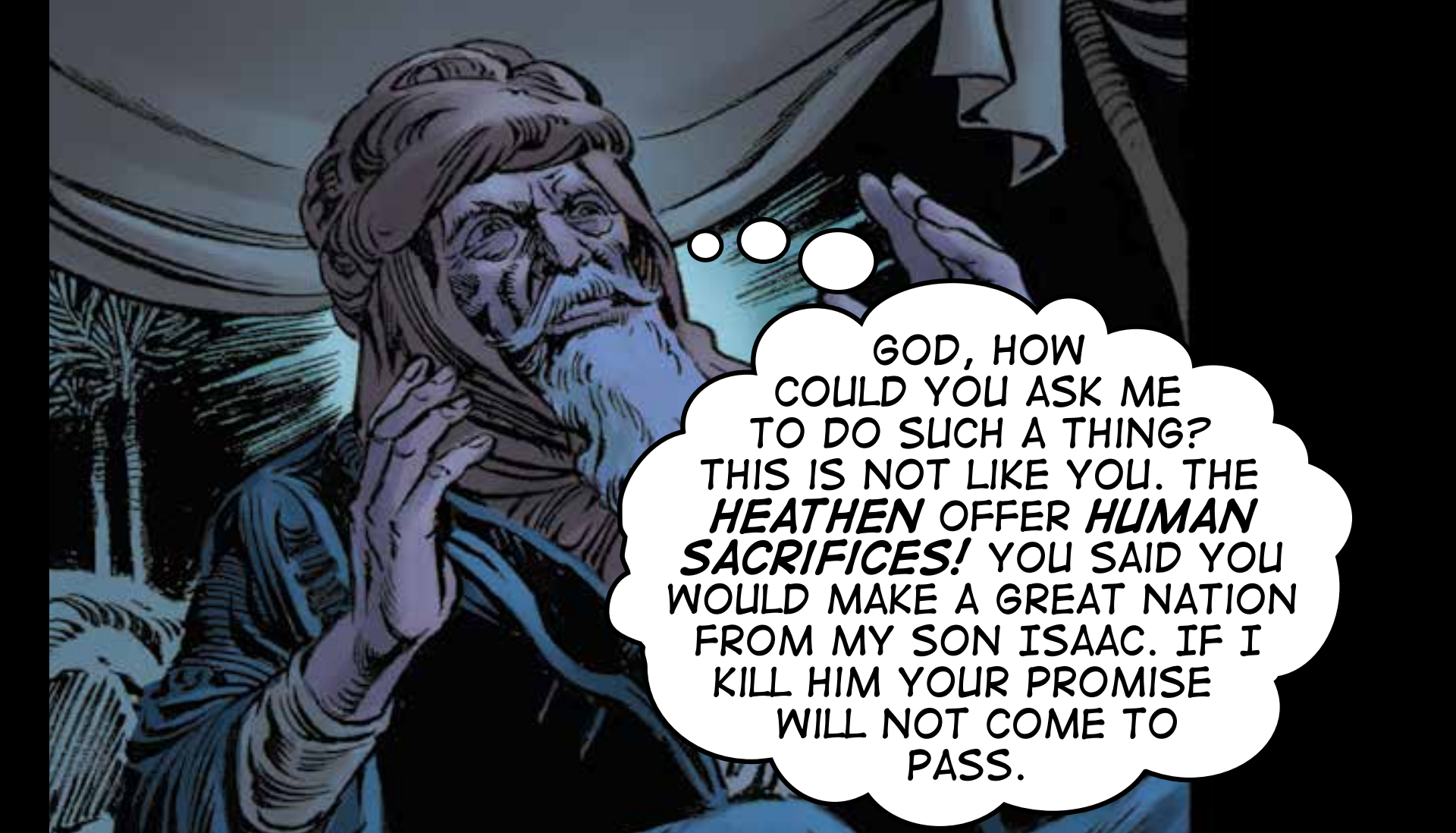
WHEN I KILL A LAMB AND
OFFER IT TO GOD, IT IS A
STATEMENT THAT I RECOGNIZE
MY **SINFULNESS** AND OFFER
THE INNOCENT LAMB TO DIE IN
MY PLACE.

ISAAC GREW STRONG AND LEARNED TO TRUST THE GOD OF HIS FATHER. ABRAHAM LOVED HIM DEARLY AND THEY OFTEN WENT TOGETHER TO WORSHIP AND OFFER SACRIFICES. THE LAMB WAS KILLED AND PLACED ON THE ALTAR WHERE IT WAS BURNT.



**ABRAHAM,
I WANT YOU TO TAKE
YOUR ONLY SON ISAAC,
WHOM YOU LOVE, AND
OFFER HIM AS A BURNT
OFFERING TO ME.**



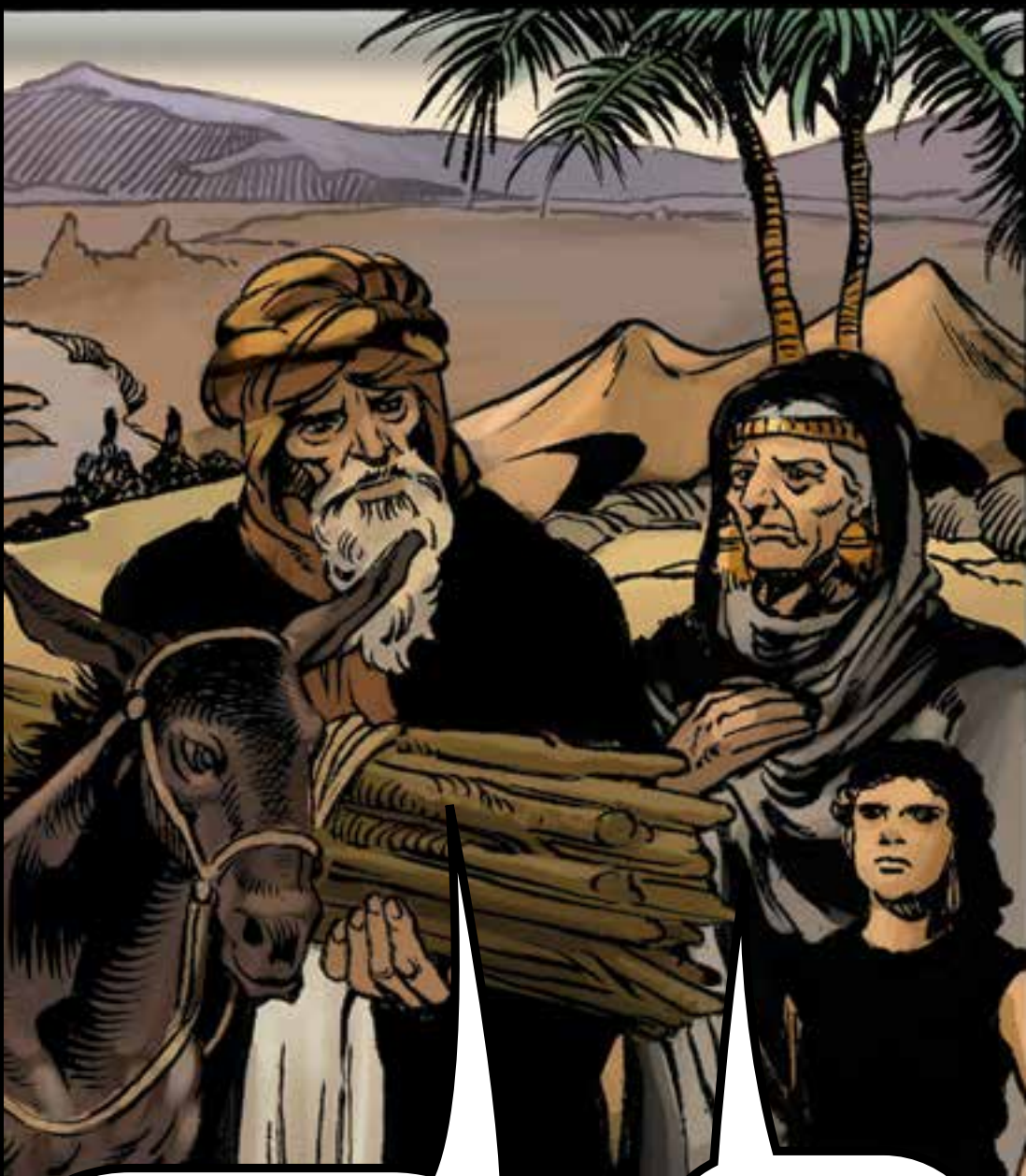


GOD, HOW
COULD YOU ASK ME
TO DO SUCH A THING?
THIS IS NOT LIKE YOU. THE
**HEATHEN OFFER HUMAN
SACRIFICES!** YOU SAID YOU
WOULD MAKE A GREAT NATION
FROM MY SON ISAAC. IF I
KILL HIM YOUR PROMISE
WILL NOT COME TO
PASS.



...BUT YOU ARE
GOD. I DO NOT
UNDERSTAND,
BUT I WILL
OBEY YOU.


GENESIS 22:2; ROMANS 5:12



IT IS A
THREE-DAY
JOURNEY, SO WE
WILL BE GONE
ABOUT A WEEK.

DO TAKE
CARE; I
WILL PRAY
FOR MY
TWO MEN.

THREE DAYS LATER...




FATHER,
THERE IS THE
MOUNTAIN.
WE WILL BE
THERE BEFORE
NIGHTFALL.

YES, WE WILL
GO AND WORSHIP
AND RETURN
AGAIN.



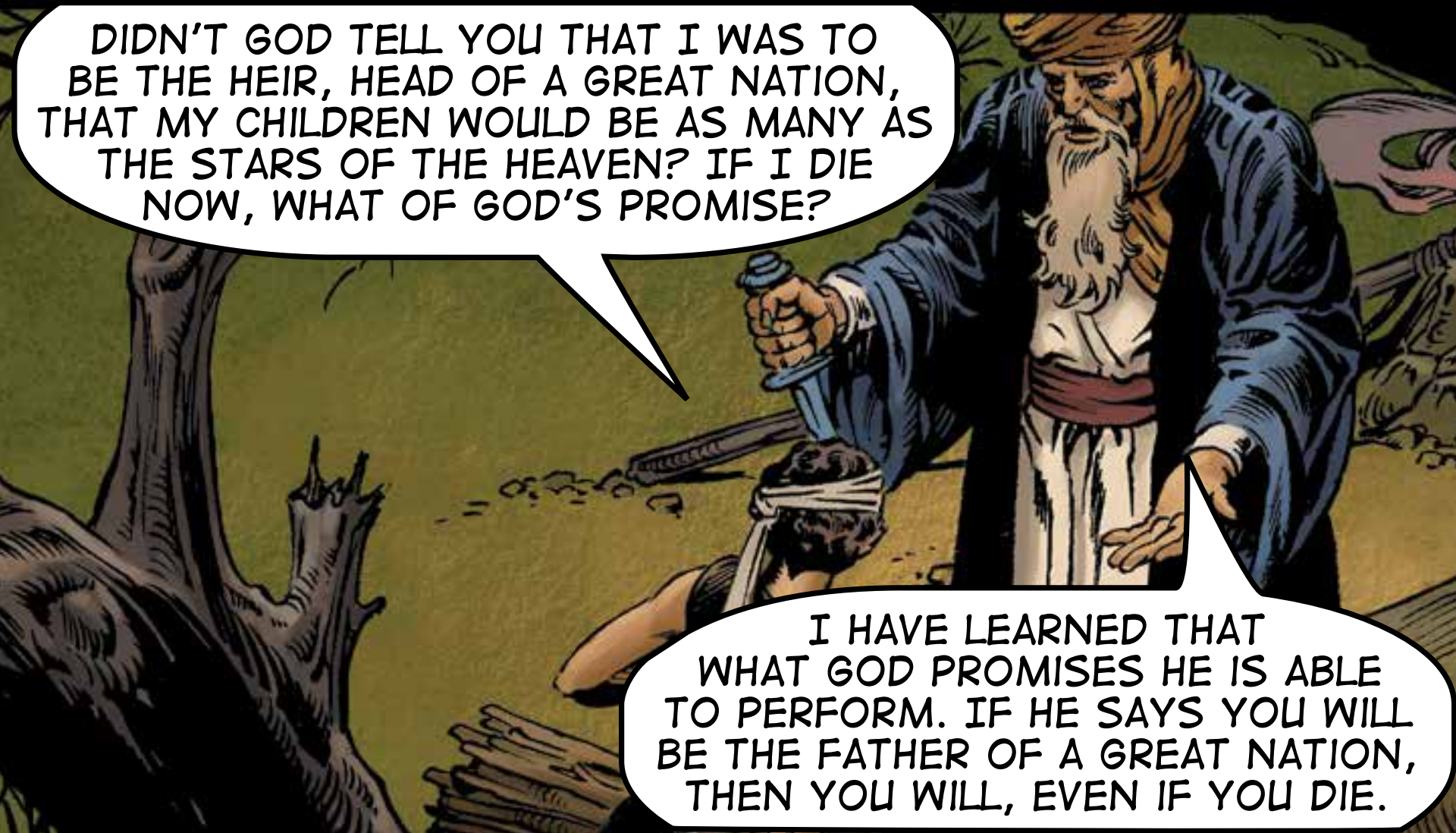
FATHER, WE BROUGHT THE WOOD,
AND YOU HAVE BUILT THE ALTAR,
BUT WHERE IS THE SACRIFICE?

ISAAC, YOU REMEMBER HOW
I TOLD YOU OF GOD SPEAKING TO
ME AND CAUSING YOUR MOTHER AND
ME TO HAVE A CHILD IN OUR OLD AGE?
WELL, HE SPOKE TO ME AGAIN.




THIS TIME
HE SAID I AM
TO OFFER YOU
AS A BURNT
OFFERING.

ME?
FATHER,
ARE YOU
SURE?



DIDN'T GOD TELL YOU THAT I WAS TO BE THE HEIR, HEAD OF A GREAT NATION, THAT MY CHILDREN WOULD BE AS MANY AS THE STARS OF THE HEAVEN? IF I DIE NOW, WHAT OF GOD'S PROMISE?

I HAVE LEARNED THAT WHAT GOD PROMISES HE IS ABLE TO PERFORM. IF HE SAYS YOU WILL BE THE FATHER OF A GREAT NATION, THEN YOU WILL, EVEN IF YOU DIE.



BUT
HOW COULD
IT BE IF I
AM DEAD?

I DON'T
KNOW, UNLESS HE
RAISES YOU FROM
THE DEAD.

FATHER, WE
MUST OBEY
GOD NO
MATTER WHAT.

GENESIS 22:3-9


THOUGH ABRAHAM
KNEW THAT HE
WAS OBEYING
GOD, IT MUST
HAVE MADE
HIS HEART SAD
AND HIS HANDS
TREMBLE AS
HE FOLLOWED
THE NORMAL
PROCEDURES
OF OFFERING A
BURNT OFFERING.



HE TIED HIS SON'S HANDS AND FEET AND
LAID HIM ON THE ALTAR. THE NEXT STEP WAS
TO PLUNGE THE KNIFE INTO HIS THROAT.

WITH A PRAYER OF FAITH TO GOD, ABRAHAM LIFTED THE KNIFE. AS HE WAS ABOUT TO PLUNGE DOWNWARD, SUDDENLY HE HEARD A VOICE FROM HEAVEN:




A comic book panel featuring a close-up of a hand holding a sword. The hand is rendered in a detailed, shaded style with a blue sleeve. In the background, the face of an older man with a long white beard and a yellow turban is visible, looking towards the viewer with a concerned expression. The background is filled with diagonal hatching lines. A yellow speech bubble is positioned in the upper right quadrant.

**ABRAHAM!
ABRAHAM!
DON'T HARM
THE CHILD.**



**NOW I KNOW THAT
YOU TRUST ME, SINCE
YOU WERE WILLING TO
OBEY, EVEN TO THE POINT
OF GIVING ME YOUR
ONLY SON.**

WHEN ABRAHAM LOOKED
UP, HE SAW A RAM
CAUGHT IN A THICKET.



FATHER,
LOOK! GOD
PROVIDED
A RAM TO
TAKE MY
PLACE!

ABRAHAM, BECAUSE YOU HAVE DONE THIS THING IN NOT WITHHOLDING YOUR ONLY SON, I WILL BLESS YOU AND MULTIPLY YOUR CHILDREN AS THE STARS OF HEAVEN, AND YOUR CHILDREN SHALL TAKE THIS LAND AND DESTROY YOUR ENEMIES. ALSO, THROUGH ONE OF YOUR CHILDREN, YET TO BE BORN, ALL NATIONS OF THE EARTH WILL BE BLESSED.



FATHER, HE IS A MERCIFUL GOD, JUST LIKE YOU SAID!

GENESIS 22:9-18; HEBREWS 11:17-19

ABRAHAM HAD TWO SONS, ISHMAEL AND ISAAC.
ISAAC WAS THE SON CHOSEN BY GOD TO
CARRY ON THE PROMISE MADE TO ABRAHAM.
ISAAC HAD A SON NAMED JACOB, WHOSE
NAME WAS LATER CHANGED TO ISRAEL.
JACOB HAD 12 SONS WHO, IN TIME, WENT
WITH THEIR FAMILIES DOWN TO EGYPT WHERE
THEY EVENTUALLY BECAME SLAVES (1706 B.C.).



GENESIS 21:5, 13, 24:67, 25:12-18, 21-26, 29:23-30

JACOB'S TWELVE SONS
BECAME THE TWELVE
TRIBES OF ISRAEL.

ISHMAEL HAD TWELVE
PRINCES AND BECAME
THE ARABIC PEOPLE.

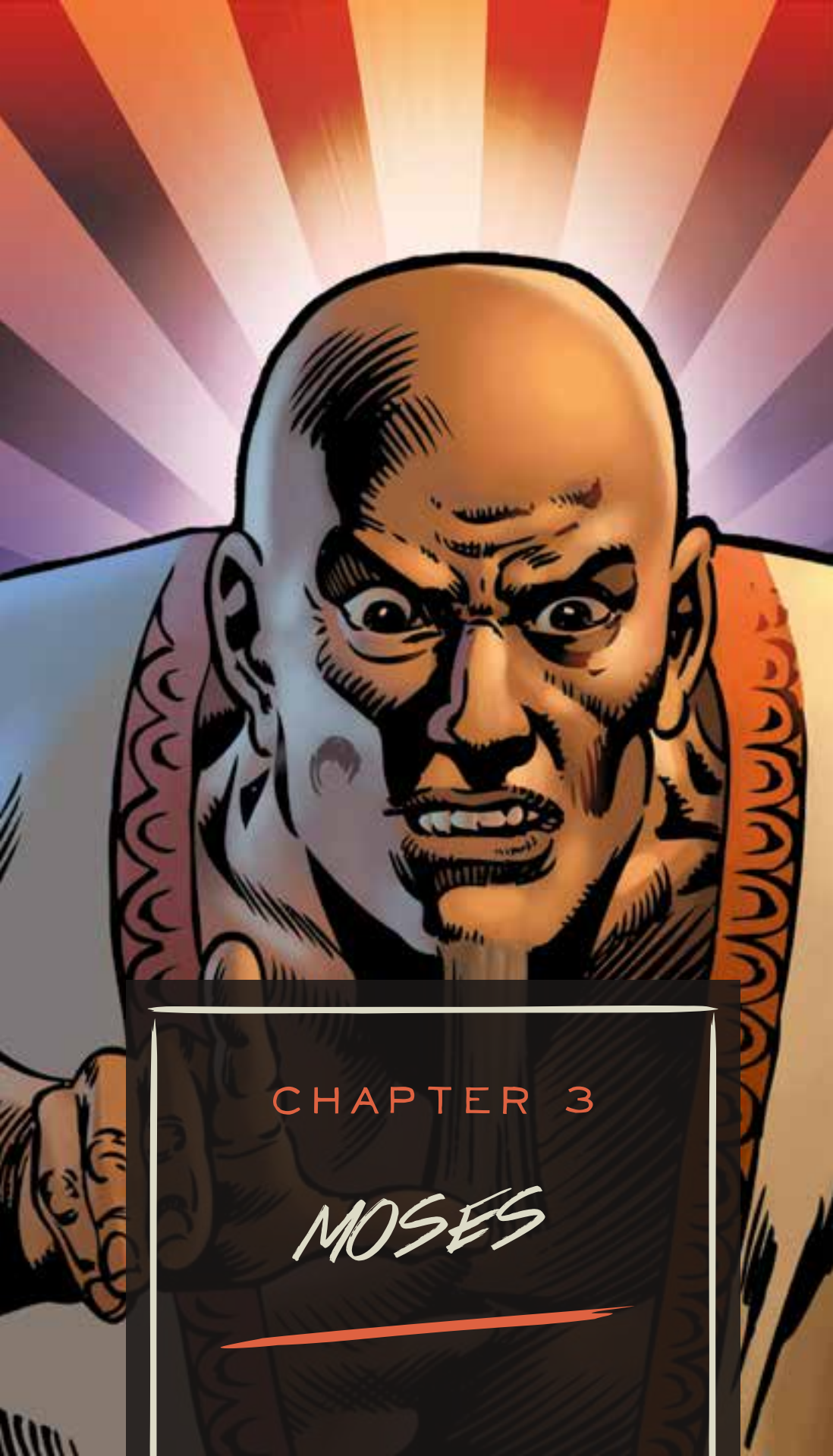


ISHMAEL

ABRAHAM

ISAAC
1896 B.C.

JACOB
1836 B.C.

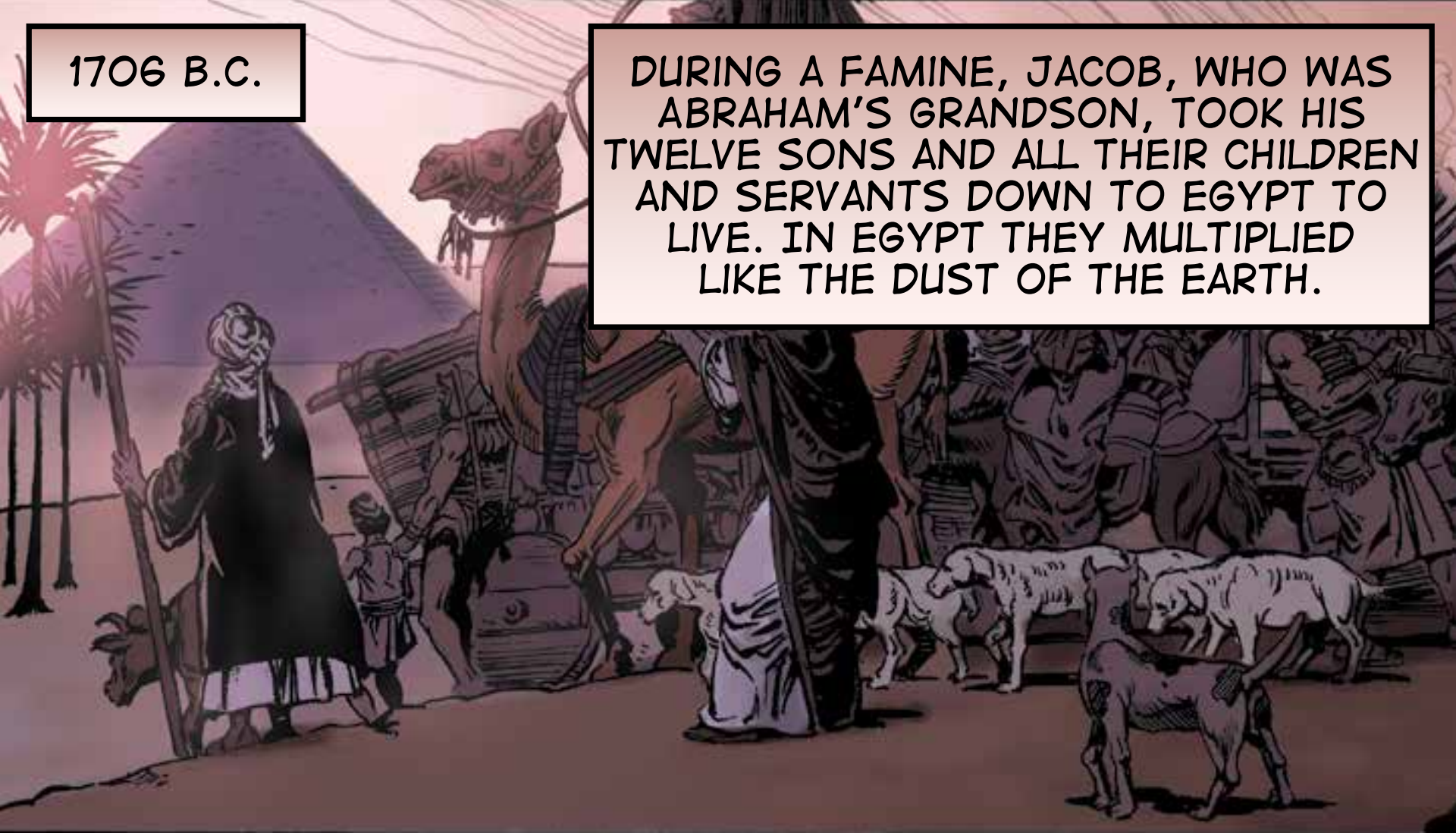


CHAPTER 3

MOSES

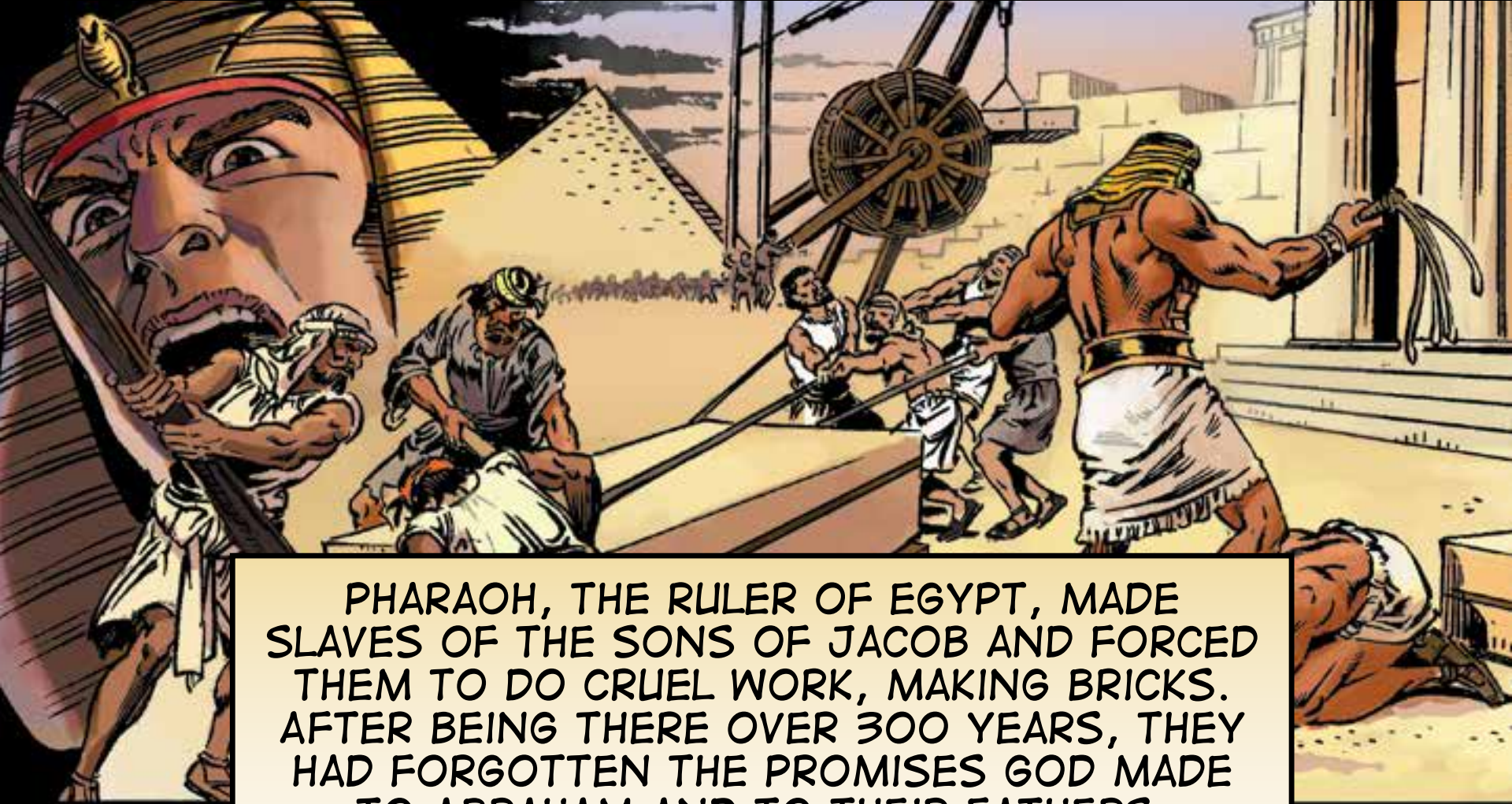
1706 B.C.

DURING A FAMINE, JACOB, WHO WAS ABRAHAM'S GRANDSON, TOOK HIS TWELVE SONS AND ALL THEIR CHILDREN AND SERVANTS DOWN TO EGYPT TO LIVE. IN EGYPT THEY MULTIPLIED LIKE THE DUST OF THE EARTH.






SOON THE SONS OF JACOB, WHOSE
NAME WAS CHANGED TO ISRAEL,
OUTNUMBERED THE EGYPTIANS.



PHARAOH, THE RULER OF EGYPT, MADE SLAVES OF THE SONS OF JACOB AND FORCED THEM TO DO CRUEL WORK, MAKING BRICKS. AFTER BEING THERE OVER 300 YEARS, THEY HAD FORGOTTEN THE PROMISES GOD MADE TO ABRAHAM AND TO THEIR FATHERS.

GOD HAD TOLD ABRAHAM THAT HIS PEOPLE WOULD GO DOWN TO A STRANGE LAND AND BE SERVANTS THERE. HE ALSO PROMISED THAT AFTER 400 YEARS HE WOULD JUDGE THAT NATION AND BRING HIS PEOPLE BACK INTO THE LAND OF PROMISE.





I TELL YOU IT'S TRUE! PHARAOH
FEARS WE ARE BECOMING TOO MANY.
HE IS KILLING ALL THE BABIES. THE
EGYPTIANS ARE WEAK AND LAZY. OUR
MEN ARE STRONG FROM HARD
WORK. THEY ARE AFRAID
OF US.

THEY ARE
NOT GOING TO KILL
MY BABY. GOD WILL
PROTECT HIM.


HA! WHAT CAN
GOD DO AGAINST
THE MIGHT OF
PHARAOH?



**NO! NOT
MY BABY.
YOU CAN'T
DO THIS.**

**PHARAOH, FEARING THAT THE
JEWS WERE BECOMING TOO
MANY, DECIDED TO KILL ALL
THE NEWBORN MALES.**


GENESIS 46:5-7; EXODUS 1:1-12, 22



BUT MOTHER,
WHAT WILL I TELL
THE SOLDIERS AND
THE NEIGHBORS
WHEN THEY ASK
WHERE OUR
BABY IS?

YOU WILL
JUST TELL
THEM THE
TRUTH. HIS
OWN MOTHER
THREW HIM
INTO THE
RIVER SO THE
SOLDIERS
WOULDN'T
DO IT.

APPROXIMATELY 1525 B.C.



MOTHER,
ARE YOU SURE
IT WON'T
LEAK?

IT IS
COATED
WITH TAR. IT
WILL FLOAT.




WILL WE EVER
SEE LITTLE BROTHER
AGAIN? OH, THOSE
MEAN EGYPTIANS!

GOD WILL
PROTECT HIM.
YOU STAY CLOSE
BY AND WATCH.

PHARAOH'S DAUGHTER CAME
TO THE RIVER TO BATHE.




LOOK! THERE IS A
CRYING SOUND COMING
FROM THAT BASKET!



HE MAY
BE ONE
OF THE
HEBREW
BABIES.


OH,
ISN'T HE
CUTE?

HE
MUST BE
HUNGRY.



I WOULD
KEEP HIM IF
I COULD FIND
SOMEONE WHO
COULD NURSE
HIM.

THERE IS ONE
OF THOSE HEBREW
CHILDREN. MAYBE SHE
KNOWS SOMEONE
WHO COULD NURSE
HIM.




I WILL GO
SEE IF I CAN FIND
SOMEONE WHO COULD
NURSE HIM. I KNOW OF A
HEBREW WOMAN WHOSE
BABY WAS THROWN IN
THE RIVER. SHE STILL
HAS PLENTY
OF MILK.

EXODUS 2:3-9

YOU HAD
NO CHOICE. YOU
COULDN'T HIDE HIM
FOREVER. SOONER OR
LATER THE SOLDIERS
WOULD FIND HIM AND
KILL HIM. YOU JUST
HAVE TO KEEP
TRUSTING GOD.

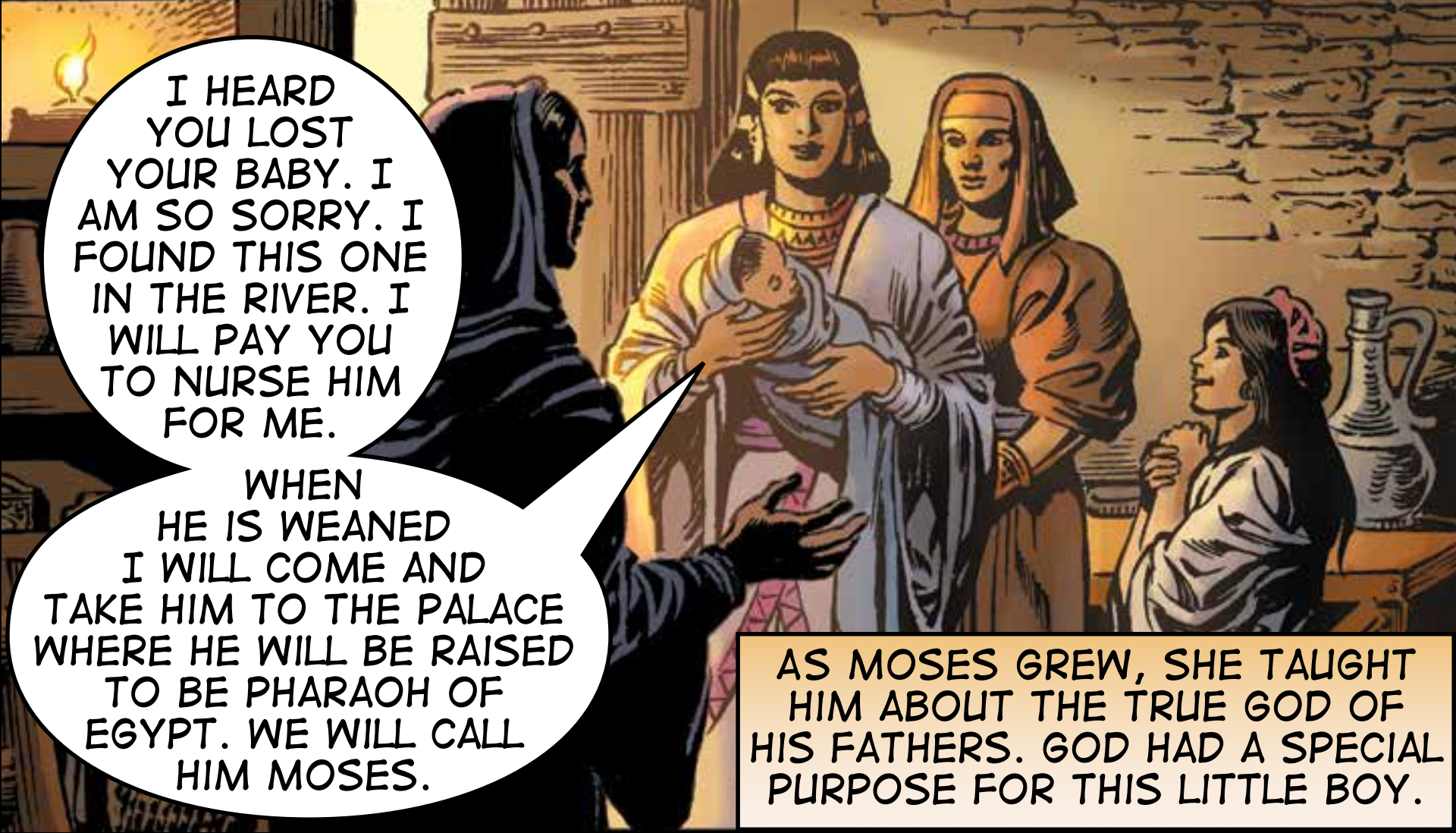
WHAT HAVE
I DONE? WILL
I EVER SEE MY
BABY AGAIN?
DOES GOD
CARE?

**MOTHER,
MOTHER!**

A comic book panel featuring two characters. On the left, a woman with long dark hair and a black choker looks surprised. On the right, a man with dark hair is shown in profile, looking towards the woman with his hand near his chin in a thoughtful or surprised expression. A large speech bubble originates from the woman, and a smaller one is positioned below her.

MOTHER, THE DAUGHTER OF PHARAOH CAME TO THE RIVER AND FOUND MY LITTLE BROTHER. SHE WANTS TO KEEP HIM FOR HER OWN, AND SHE IS LOOKING FOR SOMEONE TO NURSE HIM! SHE IS COMING HERE NOW!

BLESSED BE THE ETERNAL GOD!



I HEARD
YOU LOST
YOUR BABY. I
AM SO SORRY. I
FOUND THIS ONE
IN THE RIVER. I
WILL PAY YOU
TO NURSE HIM
FOR ME.

WHEN
HE IS WEANED
I WILL COME AND
TAKE HIM TO THE PALACE
WHERE HE WILL BE RAISED
TO BE PHARAOH OF
EGYPT. WE WILL CALL
HIM MOSES.

AS MOSES GREW, SHE TAUGHT
HIM ABOUT THE TRUE GOD OF
HIS FATHERS. GOD HAD A SPECIAL
PURPOSE FOR THIS LITTLE BOY.



JUMP IN
LITTLE PRINCE,
AND WE WILL
TAKE A RIDE
TO THE
PALACE.

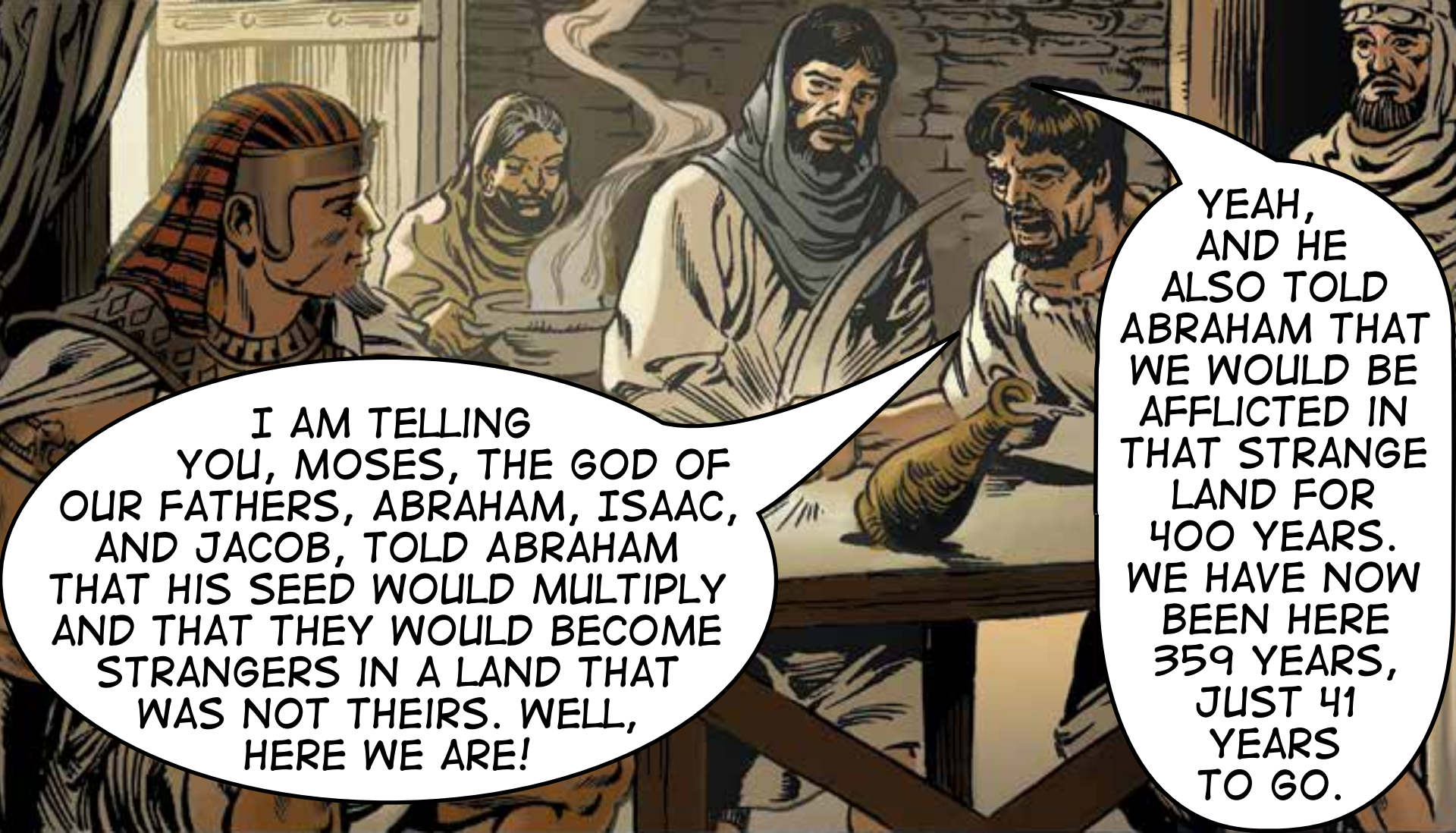
HOW
FAST CAN
THEY RUN?

THANK YOU FOR
NURSING MOSES. HE
LOOKS SO HEALTHY. HE
WILL GROW UP TO BE
RICH AND POWERFUL.

EXODUS 2:8-10

AS THE ADOPTED SON OF PHARAOH'S DAUGHTER, MOSES GREW TO BECOME A GREAT MAN IN EGYPT. HE WAS DESTINED TO BE RICH AND POWERFUL, BUT HE NEVER FORGOT HIS HERITAGE.





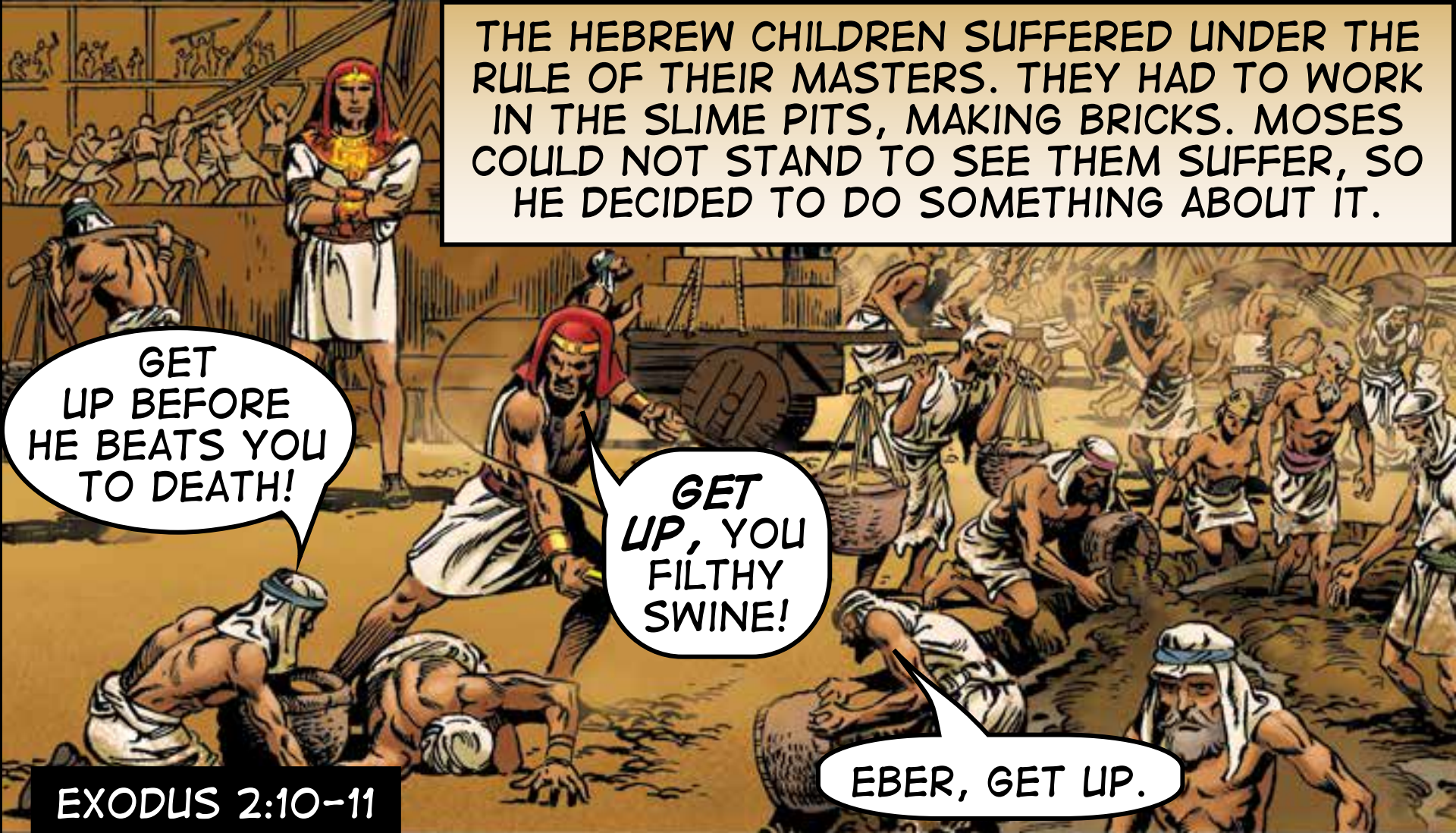
I AM TELLING YOU, MOSES, THE GOD OF OUR FATHERS, ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND JACOB, TOLD ABRAHAM THAT HIS SEED WOULD MULTIPLY AND THAT THEY WOULD BECOME STRANGERS IN A LAND THAT WAS NOT THEIRS. WELL, HERE WE ARE!

YEAH, AND HE ALSO TOLD ABRAHAM THAT WE WOULD BE AFFLICTED IN THAT STRANGE LAND FOR 400 YEARS. WE HAVE NOW BEEN HERE 359 YEARS, JUST 41 YEARS TO GO.



THAT SEEMS INCREDIBLE. PHARAOH WOULD NEVER LET ALL OF HIS SLAVES LEAVE, AND HE CERTAINLY WOULDN'T ALLOW THEM TO LEAVE WITH WEALTH. BUT PERHAPS THERE IS A WAY. WHY WAIT 41 MORE YEARS?

AND HE ALSO TOLD ABRAHAM THAT HE WOULD JUDGE THAT NATION FOR THE EVIL THEY WOULD DO TO US, AND THAT WE WOULD LEAVE WITH GREAT WEALTH AND GO BACK TO THE LAND GOD GAVE TO OUR FATHERS.




THE HEBREW CHILDREN SUFFERED UNDER THE RULE OF THEIR MASTERS. THEY HAD TO WORK IN THE SLIME PITS, MAKING BRICKS. MOSES COULD NOT STAND TO SEE THEM SUFFER, SO HE DECIDED TO DO SOMETHING ABOUT IT.

GET UP BEFORE HE BEATS YOU TO DEATH!

GET UP, YOU FILTHY SWINE!

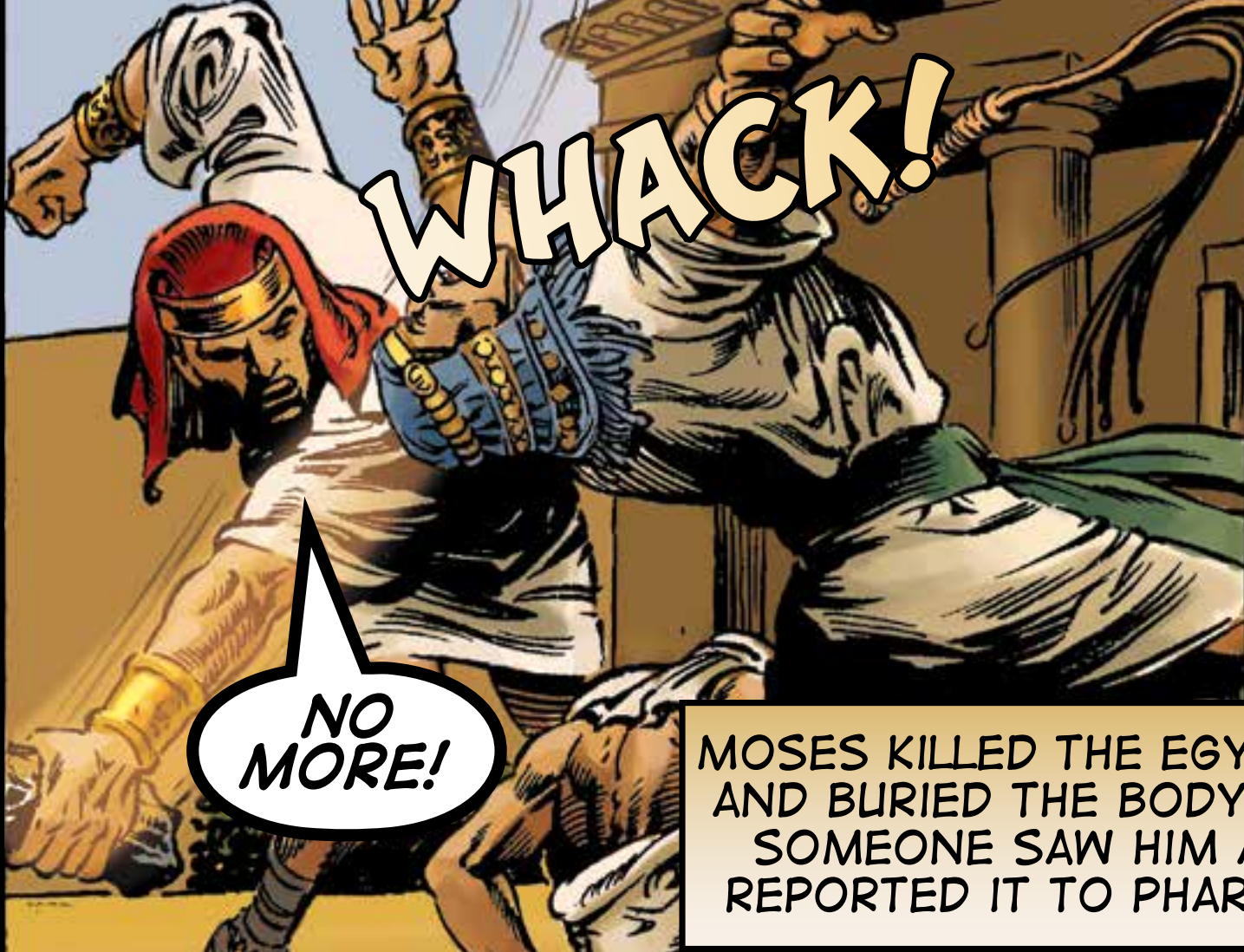
EBER, GET UP.

EXODUS 2:10-11



ONE DAY MOSES
SAW ONE OF THE
EGYPTIANS CRUELLY
BEATING ONE OF
HIS OWN PEOPLE.

THE TIME OF
DELIVERANCE HAS
COME. THIS MUST
STOP.



WHACK!

**NO
MORE!**

MOSES KILLED THE EGYPTIAN
AND BURIED THE BODY, BUT
SOMEONE SAW HIM AND
REPORTED IT TO PHARAOH.



**STOP! YOU
MUST STAND TRIAL
FOR MURDER!**

**OH GOD!
WHAT HAVE
I DONE?**

**IT'S
MOSES!**

APPROXIMATELY 1491 B.C.



MOSES LEFT EGYPT AND FLED INTO THE WILDERNESS. HE WAS ALONE, WITHOUT FAMILY OR FRIENDS. HE DID NOT DELIVER HIS PEOPLE. HE COULDN'T EVEN DELIVER HIMSELF.

EXODUS 2:11-15

MOSES
WALKED FOR
MANY DAYS.
WHEN HE
COULD GO NO
FARTHER, HE
CAME UPON
A CAMP OF
SHEPHERDS.

LOOK!
A MAN!

HE LOOKS
NEARLY DEAD.
BRING WATER.

HE IS AN
EGYPTIAN!



MOSES FOUND A NEW LIFE AMONG THE MIDIANITES. HE LEARNED THE WAYS OF THE WILDERNESS, MARRIED, AND BECAME A SHEPHERD. FORTY YEARS PASSED AND EGYPT BECAME A DISTANT MEMORY. MOSES HAD GIVEN UP HOPE OF EVER SEEING HIS PEOPLE AGAIN.



THAT IS INDEED STRANGE!
HOW DID THAT BUSH CATCH ON
FIRE, AND WHY DOES IT NOT
BURN UP? IT JUST KEEPS
ON BURNING AND
BURNING.





**MOSES, TAKE YOUR
SHOES OFF. YOU ARE
STANDING ON HOLY GROUND.
I AM THE GOD OF YOUR
FATHERS, ABRAHAM,
ISAAC, AND JACOB.**


**I HAVE SEEN THE
SUFFERING AND HEARD THE
PRAYERS OF MY PEOPLE IN
EGYPT. IT IS TIME TO DELIVER
THEM FROM THEIR OPPRESSION
AND BRING THEM BACK
INTO THE LAND I PROMISED
THEIR FATHERS.**

**I WILL SEND YOU
TO PHARAOH AND YOU WILL
BRING MY PEOPLE OUT OF THEIR
BONDAGE. YOU WILL TELL HIM TO
LET MY PEOPLE GO, AND HE WILL
REFUSE. THEN I WILL SHOW MY
POWER TO EGYPT. AFTER THAT
HE WILL LET THEM GO.**



BUT THEY
WILL NOT
BELIEVE THAT
YOU HAVE SENT
ME. THEY WILL
JUST LAUGH.





**THROW YOUR
STAFF ON THE
GROUND.**



**WHAT? MY
STAFF!**

**IT HAS
BECOME
A DEADLY
SERPENT!**



**PICK UP THE
SERPENT BY
THE TAIL.**



**IT HAS
TURNED
BACK INTO
MY ROD!**



**GO TO EGYPT.
I WILL TEACH YOU WHAT
TO SAY AND TELL YOU
WHAT TO DO. YOUR
BROTHER AARON WILL BE
YOUR ASSISTANT.**



EXODUS 4:1-4, 12-16

1445 B.C.

IT HAS BEEN FORTY YEARS. ALL WHO KNOW ANYTHING OF MY PAST ARE DEAD. NO ONE WILL RECOGNIZE ME.

UNTIL PHARAOH LETS GOD'S PEOPLE GO.

YOU ARE GOING BACK TO EGYPT! BUT WHAT ABOUT ALL THOSE WHO SEEK TO KILL YOU?

HOW LONG WILL YOU BE GONE?

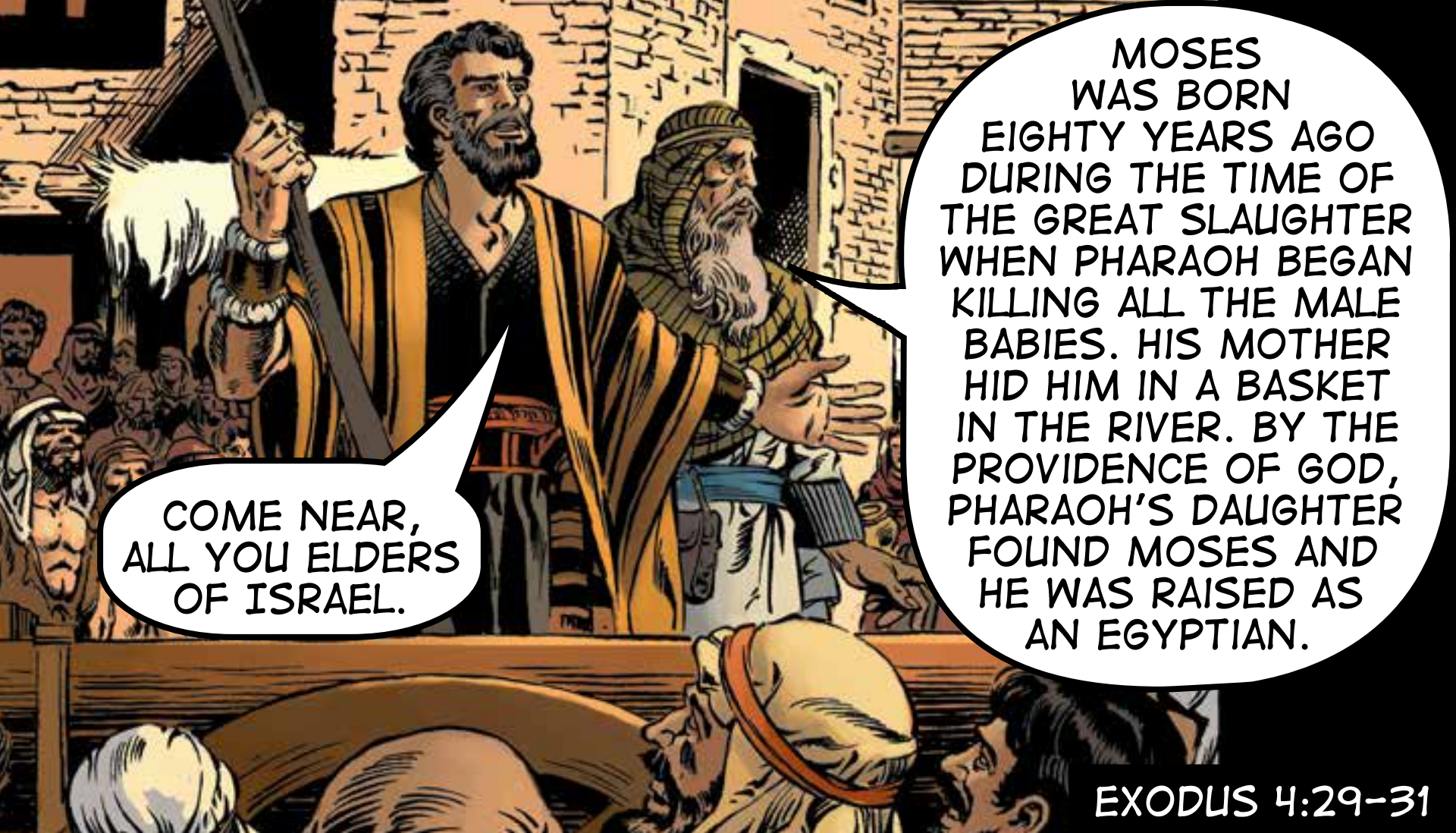




CALL ALL THE
ELDERS TOGETHER! THE
TIME OF DELIVERANCE HAS
COME!

WHO ARE
THEY?

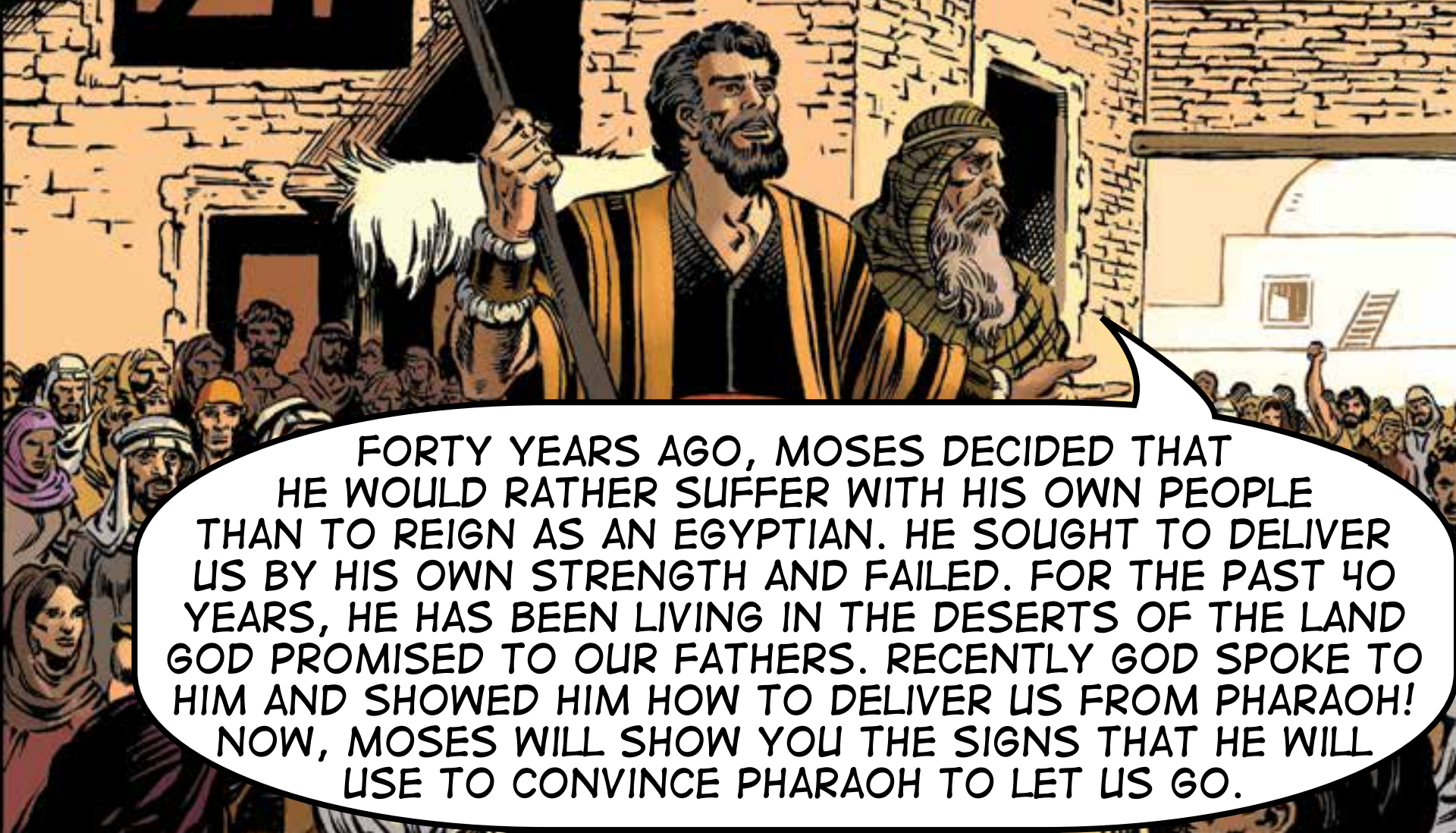
THAT IS AARON THE
LEVITE. THE OTHER ONE
LOOKS LIKE US, BUT HE IS
NO SLAVE.




COME NEAR,
ALL YOU ELDERS
OF ISRAEL.

MOSES
WAS BORN
EIGHTY YEARS AGO
DURING THE TIME OF
THE GREAT SLAUGHTER
WHEN PHARAOH BEGAN
KILLING ALL THE MALE
BABIES. HIS MOTHER
HID HIM IN A BASKET
IN THE RIVER. BY THE
PROVIDENCE OF GOD,
PHARAOH'S DAUGHTER
FOUND MOSES AND
HE WAS RAISED AS
AN EGYPTIAN.

EXODUS 4:29-31



FORTY YEARS AGO, MOSES DECIDED THAT HE WOULD RATHER SUFFER WITH HIS OWN PEOPLE THAN TO REIGN AS AN EGYPTIAN. HE SOUGHT TO DELIVER US BY HIS OWN STRENGTH AND FAILED. FOR THE PAST 40 YEARS, HE HAS BEEN LIVING IN THE DESERTS OF THE LAND GOD PROMISED TO OUR FATHERS. RECENTLY GOD SPOKE TO HIM AND SHOWED HIM HOW TO DELIVER US FROM PHARAOH! NOW, MOSES WILL SHOW YOU THE SIGNS THAT HE WILL USE TO CONVINC PHARAOH TO LET US GO.



THE GOD OF
ABRAHAM SPOKE TO ME
FROM A BURNING BUSH
AND SENT ME TO LEAD YOU
BACK TO THE LAND OF OUR
FATHERS. HERE IS A
SIGN.



**YIKES!
HIS ROD
TURNED INTO
A SERPENT.**

**DON'T
BE AFRAID.**

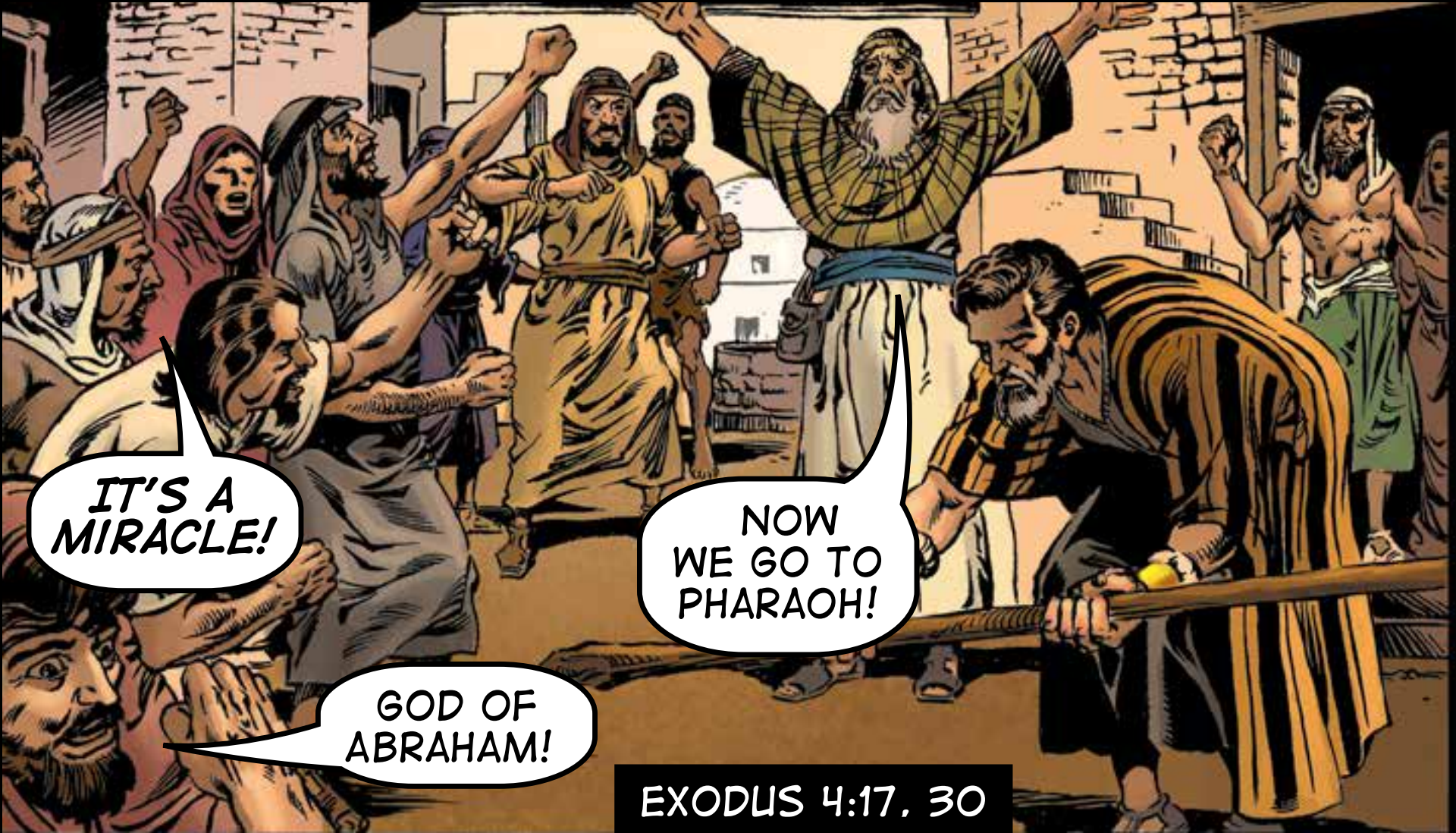


WATCH
THIS.



**GOD
HAS SENT A
DELIVERER.**

**YES,
THAT WILL
SHOW
PHARAOH.**



**IT'S A
MIRACLE!**

**NOW
WE GO TO
PHARAOH!**

**GOD OF
ABRAHAM!**


EXODUS 4:17, 30

IT HASN'T
CHANGED SINCE
I LEFT HERE FORTY
YEARS AGO. REMEMBER
TO SAY JUST WHAT I
TOLD YOU.



THE GOD OF ISRAEL HAS SPOKEN TO MOSES. GOD SAYS YOU ARE TO LET THE PEOPLE GO ON A THREE DAY JOURNEY INTO THE WILDERNESS TO WORSHIP AND TO OFFER SACRIFICES.


HA! THE GOD OF ISRAEL? **HA, HA, HA!** I DON'T KNOW YOUR GOD. WHO IS THIS GOD THAT I SHOULD OBEY HIM? THAT'S RIDICULOUS. I AM NOT GOING TO LET MY SLAVES TAKE A THREE-DAY TRIP INTO THE WILDERNESS.



I HAVE HEARD HOW
YOU ARE STIRRING UP MY
PEOPLE, CAUSING THEM TO STOP
WORKING. AND NOW THEY WANT TO
TAKE A THREE-DAY TRIP TO WORSHIP
A GOD I DON'T EVEN KNOW. I WILL
SEE TO IT THAT THEY HAVE MORE
WORK TO DO.

FROM NOW ON,
THEY WILL HAVE TO PROVIDE
THEIR OWN STRAW FOR MAKING
BRICKS. NOW, GET OUT OF MY
SIGHT AND GO BACK WHERE
YOU CAME FROM.

EXODUS 5:1-7



CAN YOU
BELIEVE THE
AUDACITY?

THAT WAS
FUNNY. THEY
MARCHED IN HERE
LIKE THEY WERE THE
VOICE OF GOD.

YOU'RE TELLING US
THAT ALL YOU ACCOMPLISHED
WAS TO **DOUBLE** OUR WORK LOAD?
SOME KIND OF DELIVERANCE. AND
YOU THINK GOD SENT YOU?


WHO
DOES HE
THINK HE
IS?

I CAN'T
BELIEVE WE
FELL FOR HIS
TRICKS.

SOME
KIND OF A
FANATIC!

SO, YOU DON'T HAVE ENOUGH TO DO. YOU WANT TO GO WORSHIP YOUR GOD. WE'LL TEACH YOU NOT TO BE IDLE.






**JEHOVAH,
SINCE I HAVE
COME SPEAKING
IN YOUR NAME,
THINGS HAVE
GOTTEN MUCH
WORSE. WHY DID
YOU SEND ME
HERE?**

**I AM
JEHOVAH, THE
GOD OF YOUR
FATHERS, AND I
HAVE SEEN THE
SUFFERING AND
HAVE HEARD
THE CRIES OF
MY PEOPLE
ISRAEL.**

**IT IS TIME TO
FULFILL MY PROMISE TO
ABRAHAM AND LEAD THIS
PEOPLE TO THE LAND OF
CANAAN. YOU, MOSES, WILL
LEAD THEM.**



BUT I CANNOT
SPEAK WELL.
PHARAOH WILL NOT
LISTEN TO ME.

AARON WILL DO
THE TALKING; YOU JUST
LISTEN TO ME AND TELL
HIM WHAT TO SAY. AT FIRST,
PHARAOH WILL NOT LISTEN TO
YOU, BUT I WILL SHOW HIM
GREATER SIGNS UNTIL THE
EGYPTIANS KNOW THAT I AM
THE ONLY TRUE GOD.

HA, HA!
WHAT ARE YOU
DOING BACK
HERE AGAIN?

JEHOVAH
SAYS, "LET MY
PEOPLE GO."

HERE IS A SIGN THAT
JEHOVAH HAS SPOKEN.

HA, HA, HA!
THAT'S JUST
A MAGIC TRICK.
THAT DOESN'T
SCARE ME.
CALL OUR
MAGICIANS.





HE DID THAT
REAL SMOOTH.
IT LOOKED REAL
DIDN'T IT?

WONDER WHERE HE
LEARNED TO
DO THAT?

EXODUS 5:10-23, 7:7-11

**COME QUICKLY AND
BRING THAT MAGIC TRICK WHERE
YOU TURN YOUR RODS INTO
SERPENTS.**



OUR GOD OF
SERPENTS, NESERT,
HAS SENT US TO TELL
YOU TO MAKE MORE
BRICKS. *HA, HA, HA!*





MOSES, WHAT DO
WE DO NOW? WE LOOK
LIKE *FOOLS*.

EXODUS 7:11-12



LOOK!
HIS SERPENT
WANTS TO
FIGHT OURS.



**HIS
SERPENT
IS EATING
ONE OF
OURS!**



*IT SWALLOWED
OUR SERPENT
COMPLETELY!*



DON'T TELL ME
IT IS GOING TO TRY
TO EAT *ANOTHER* ONE!
OUR SERPENT GOD,
NESERT, WILL BE
ANGRY.



**I CAN'T
BELIEVE IT!
HIS SERPENT
HAS EATEN
EVERY ONE
OF OURS.**

**HOW
COULD THIS
BE?**



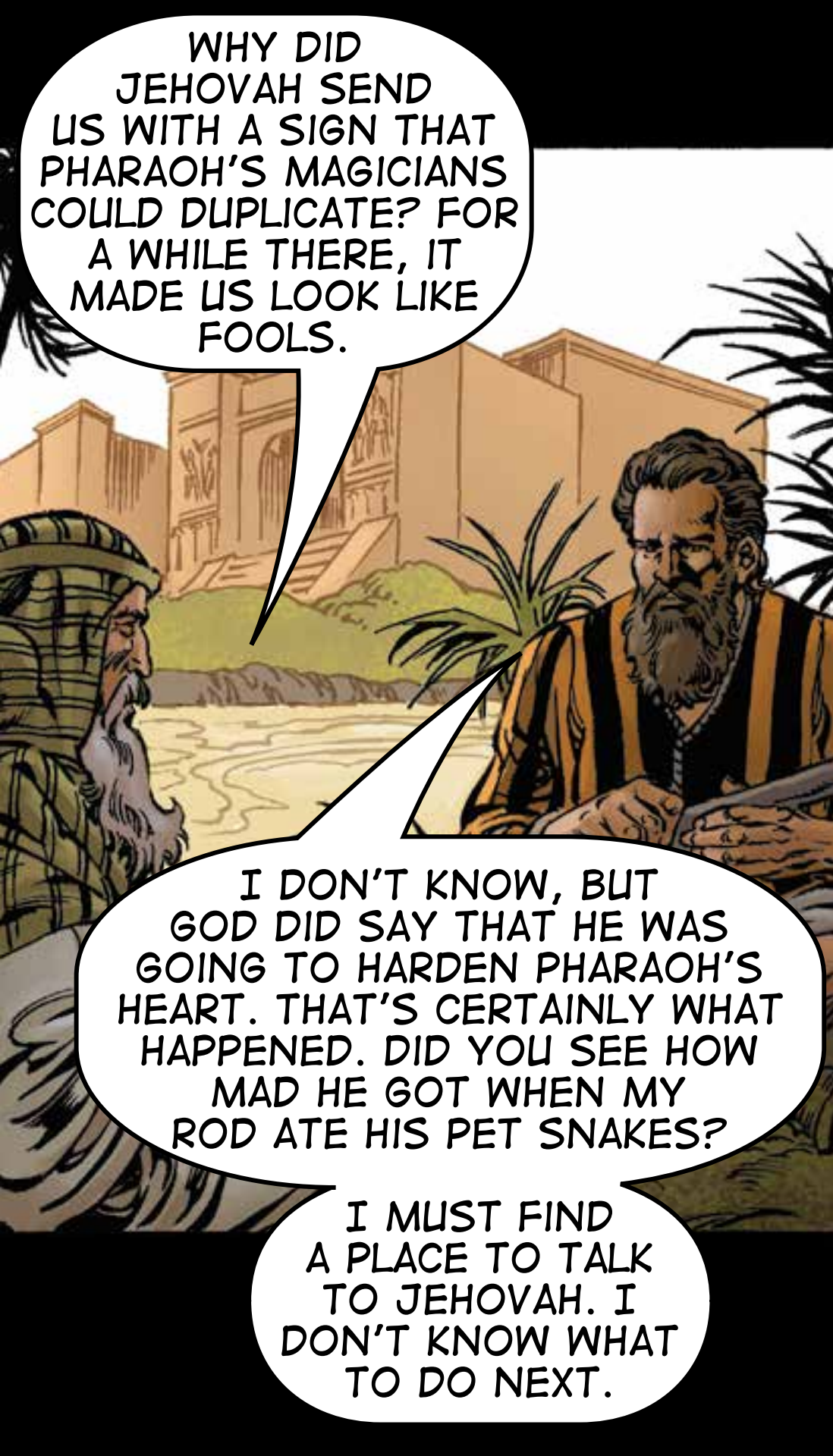
JEHOVAH IS THE
GOD OF CREATION.
HE SAYS, "LET MY
PEOPLE GO."

EXODUS 7:12

I DON'T KNOW
HOW YOU DID THAT,
BUT I AM NOT GOING
TO PAY FOR THE SHOW
WITH A MILLION SLAVES.
*GET OUT OF MY
SIGHT!*



EXODUS 7:13 "AND HE (GOD)
HARDENED PHARAOH'S HEART,
THAT HE HEARKENED NOT UNTO
THEM; AS THE LORD HAD SAID."

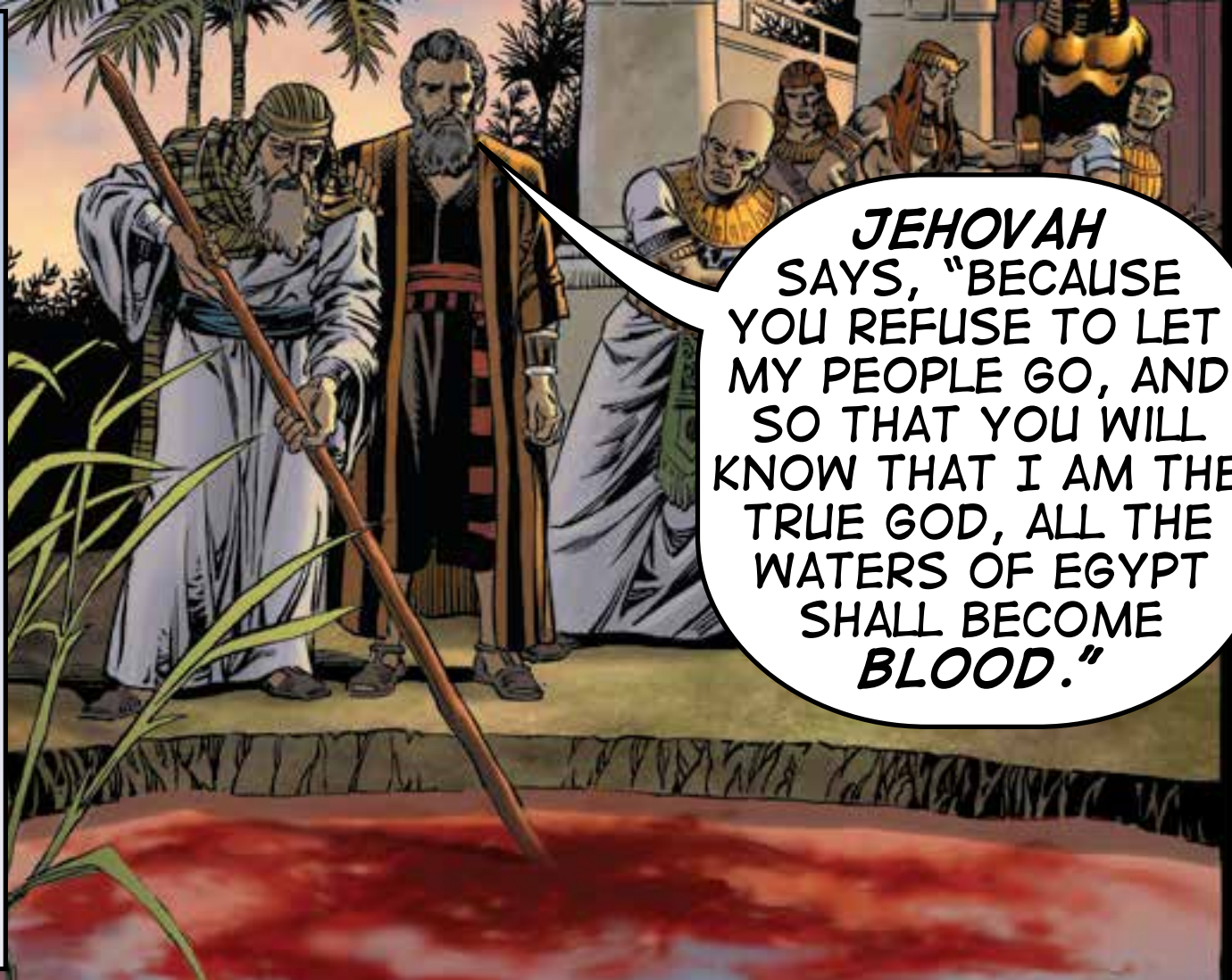


WHY DID
JEHOVAH SEND
US WITH A SIGN THAT
PHARAOH'S MAGICIANS
COULD DUPLICATE? FOR
A WHILE THERE, IT
MADE US LOOK LIKE
FOOLS.

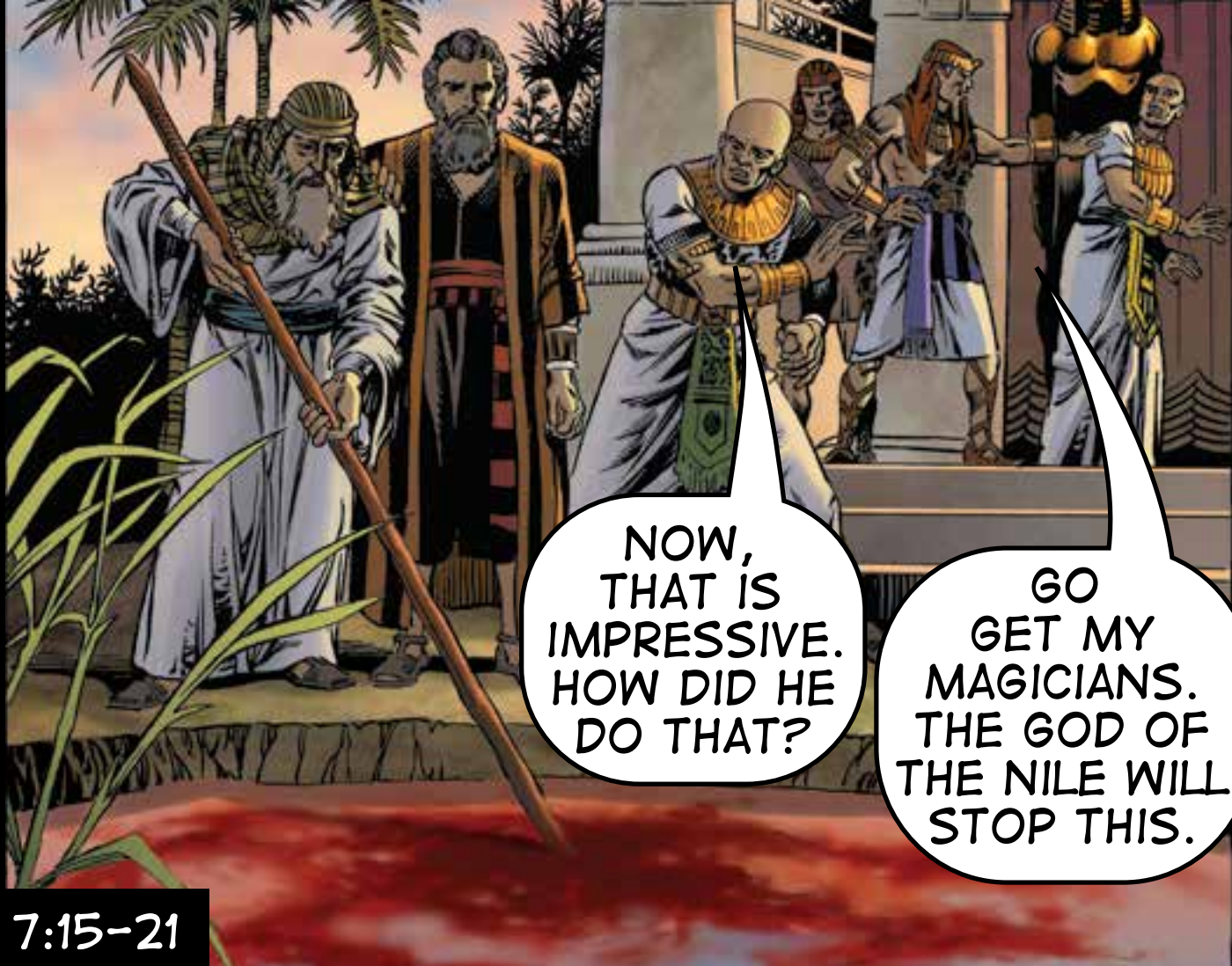
I DON'T KNOW, BUT
GOD DID SAY THAT HE WAS
GOING TO HARDEN PHARAOH'S
HEART. THAT'S CERTAINLY WHAT
HAPPENED. DID YOU SEE HOW
MAD HE GOT WHEN MY
ROD ATE HIS PET SNAKES?

I MUST FIND
A PLACE TO TALK
TO JEHOVAH. I
DON'T KNOW WHAT
TO DO NEXT.

GOD MET WITH MOSES AGAIN AND TOLD HIM WHAT TO DO. THE EGYPTIANS HAD RIDICULED MOSES. HIS OWN PEOPLE REJECTED HIM BECAUSE PHARAOH MADE THEIR BONDAGE CRUELER, BUT MOSES BELIEVED GOD AND OBEYED EVEN THOUGH HE DID NOT UNDERSTAND.



JEHOVAH SAYS, "BECAUSE YOU REFUSE TO LET MY PEOPLE GO, AND SO THAT YOU WILL KNOW THAT I AM THE TRUE GOD, ALL THE WATERS OF EGYPT SHALL BECOME **BLOOD.**"



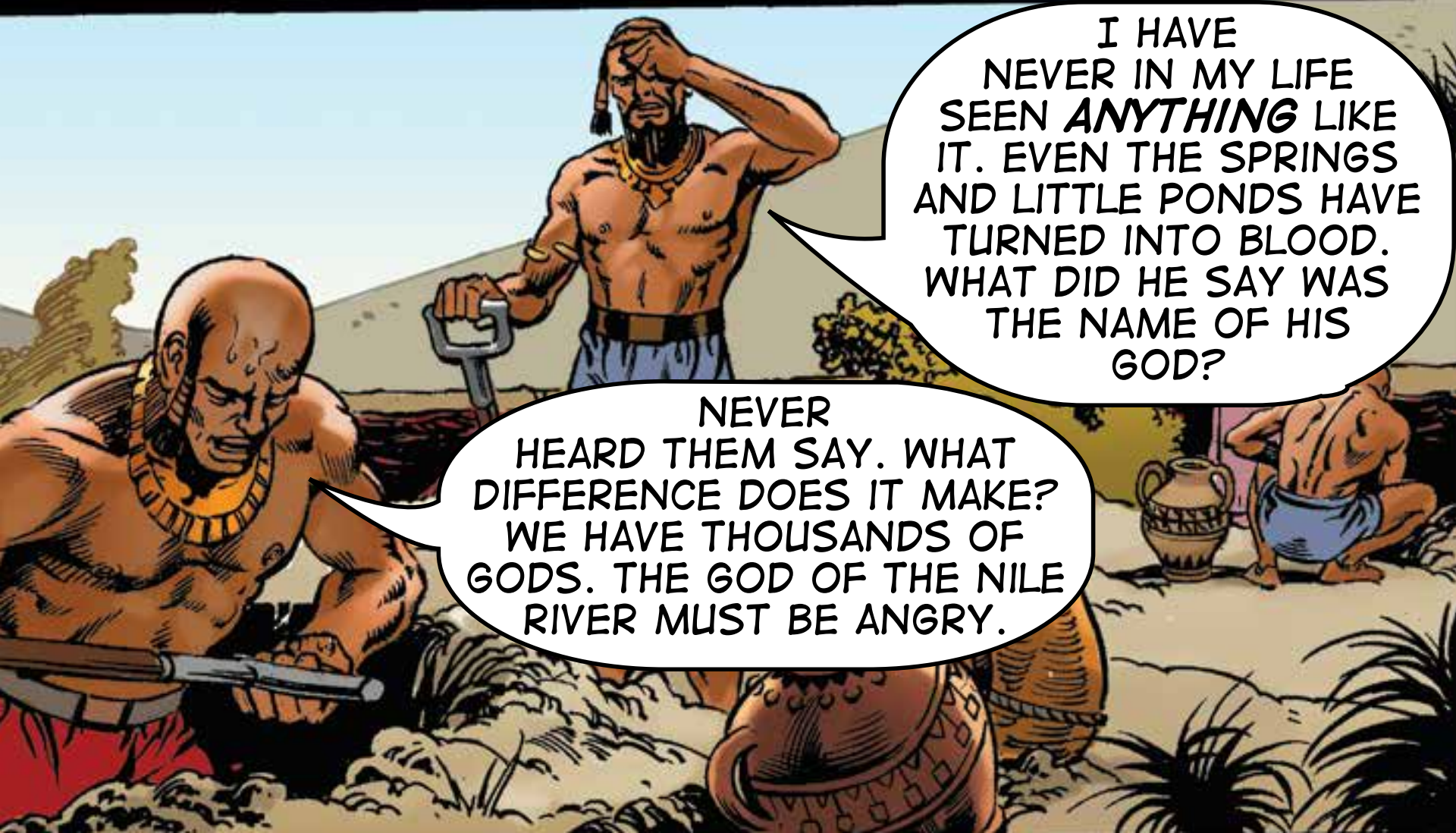
NOW,
THAT IS
IMPRESSIVE.
HOW DID HE
DO THAT?

GO
GET MY
MAGICIANS.
THE GOD OF
THE NILE WILL
STOP THIS.

EXODUS 7:15-21

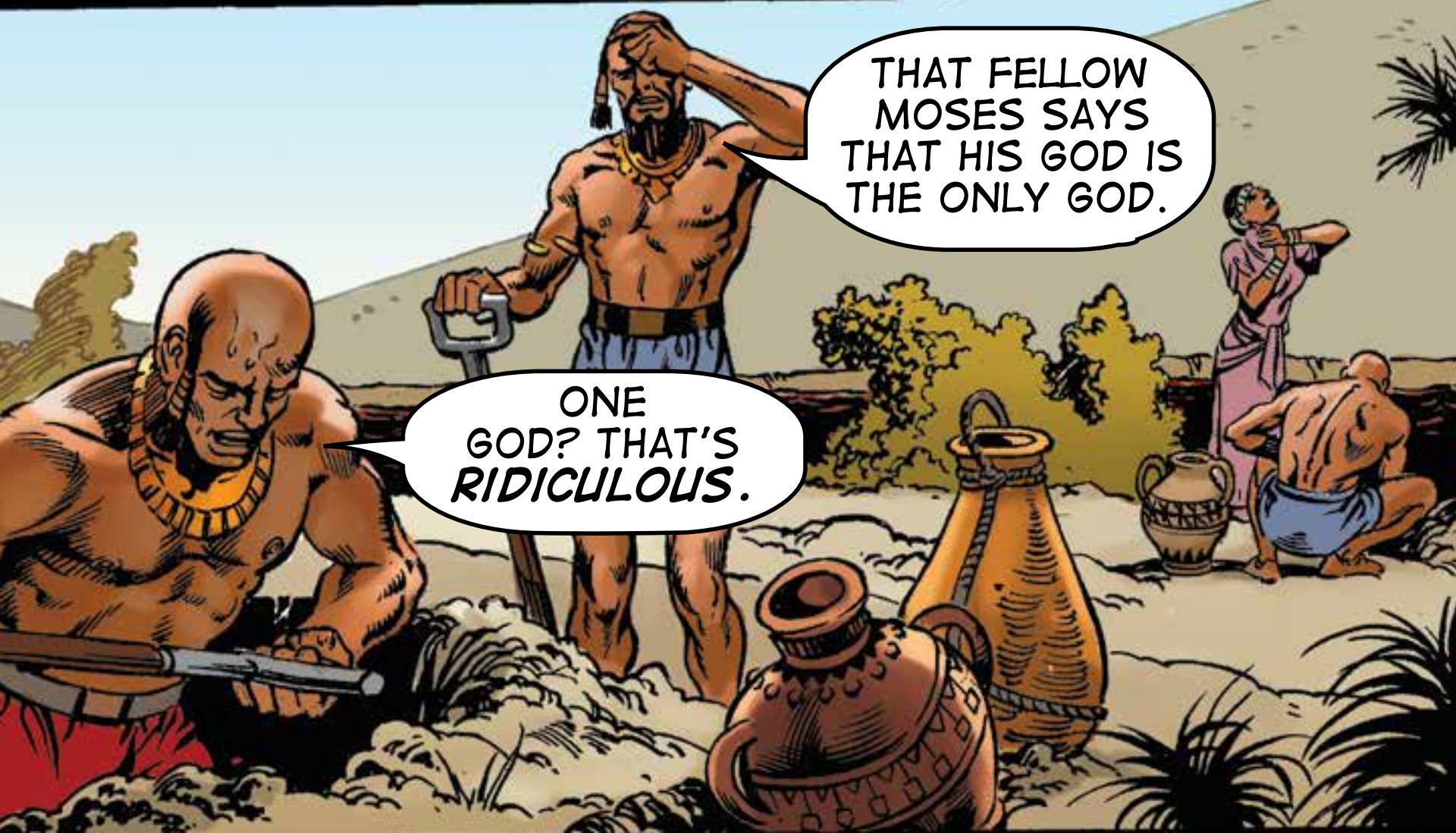


SEE? MY
MAGICIANS CAN
DO THAT TOO.
I WILL NOT BE
PERSUADED BY
YOUR *MAGIC
TRICKS.*



I HAVE NEVER IN MY LIFE SEEN **ANYTHING** LIKE IT. EVEN THE SPRINGS AND LITTLE PONDS HAVE TURNED INTO BLOOD. WHAT DID HE SAY WAS THE NAME OF HIS GOD?


NEVER HEARD THEM SAY. WHAT DIFFERENCE DOES IT MAKE? WE HAVE THOUSANDS OF GODS. THE GOD OF THE NILE RIVER MUST BE ANGRY.



ONE
GOD? THAT'S
RIDICULOUS.

THAT FELLOW
MOSES SAYS
THAT HIS GOD IS
THE ONLY GOD.

SEVEN DAYS AFTER THE WATERS
WERE TURNED TO BLOOD,
MOSES AGAIN BROUGHT GOD'S
JUDGMENTS ON EGYPT.



LET THE WATERS
BRING FORTH FROGS
IN ABUNDANCE.

THE STINKING BLOOD
WATERS SUDDENLY
PRODUCED MILLIONS
OF FROGS.



EXODUS 7:21-25, 8:6



MY
HOUSE IS
FULL OF
FROGS.




ALL OF
EGYPT IS FILLED
WITH FROGS. **THE
GODS ARE
ANGRY!**

WHERE ARE
OUR PRIESTS?
CAN'T THEY DO
SOMETHING?



Elllll!




WHY ARE
THEY MAKING **MORE**
FROGS? DIDN'T THAT
FELLOW MOSES GIVE
US ENOUGH? NOW
PHARAOH GIVES US
MORE.

PHARAOH,
SEE, WE
MAGICIANS CAN
MAKE FROGS
TOO.



WHY DON'T YOU LET THEM GO INTO THE WILDERNESS AS THEY ASKED? WE CAN'T STAND MUCH MORE OF THIS.



CALL
MOSES. TELL
HIM I WANT
TO TALK.

YES
MASTER,
AS YOU
SAY.

ASK JEHOVAH TO TAKE AWAY THE FROGS. IF HE WILL DO SO, I WILL LET YOUR PEOPLE GO AND DO THE SACRIFICE.

YOU NAME THE TIME YOU WANT THE FROGS TO DIE AND IT WILL BE SO.





TOMORROW
MORNING.

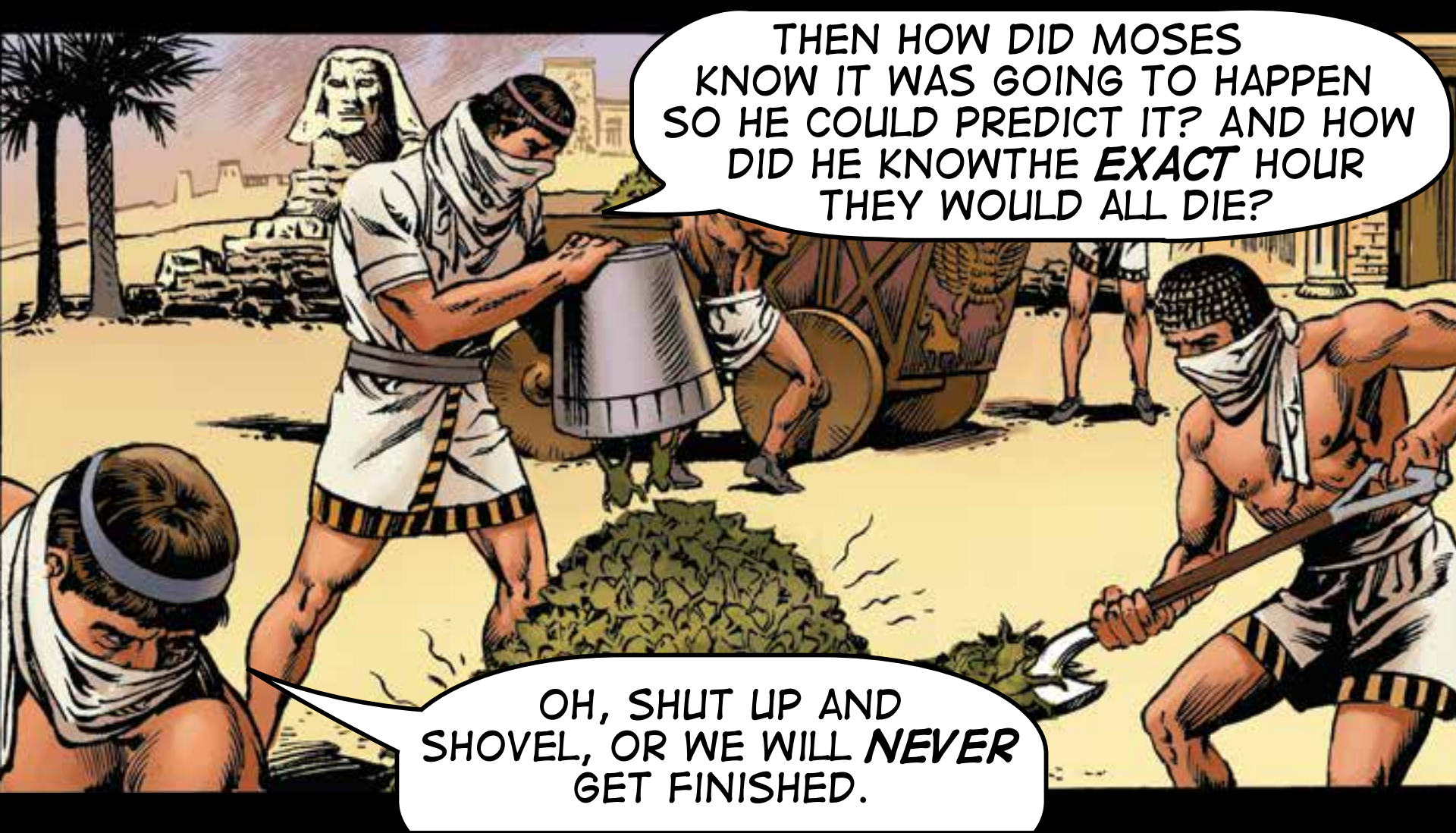
ACCORDING TO
YOUR OWN WORDS SO
SHALL IT BE, THAT ALL MAY
KNOW THERE IS NO GOD
LIKE JEHOVAH GOD.

WHEN PHARAOH SAW THAT THE FROGS DIED AT THE TIME HE APPOINTED, HE HARDENED HIS HEART AND REFUSED TO LET THE HEBREWS GO.

WHAT KIND OF GOD IS THIS JEHOVAH THAT HE FILLS OUR LANDS WITH FROGS?

WHAT MAKES YOU THINK A GOD DID IT? MAYBE IT IS JUST A NATURAL PHENOMENON.





THEN HOW DID MOSES
KNOW IT WAS GOING TO HAPPEN
SO HE COULD PREDICT IT? AND HOW
DID HE KNOW THE **EXACT** HOUR
THEY WOULD ALL DIE?

OH, SHUT UP AND
SHOVEL, OR WE WILL **NEVER**
GET FINISHED.

AND JEHOVAH SAID UNTO MOSES, "SAY UNTO AARON, STRETCH OUT YOUR HAND AND STRIKE THE DUST OF THE GROUND THAT IT BECOME LICE THROUGHOUT THE LAND OF EGYPT."



AND ALL THE DUST
IN EGYPT TURNED
INTO LICE.



EEEEEE!



WHAT DO YOU MEAN YOU CAN'T MAKE LICE? *THE PEOPLE WILL THINK THAT HIS GOD IS MORE POWERFUL THAN OURS!* MAGIC TRICKS, THAT'S ALL YOU CAN DO.

BUT SIR, SURELY THIS *IS* THE WORK OF GOD. NO MAN CAN DO THE THINGS THAT THOSE TWO HAVE DONE. WE ARE POWERLESS.

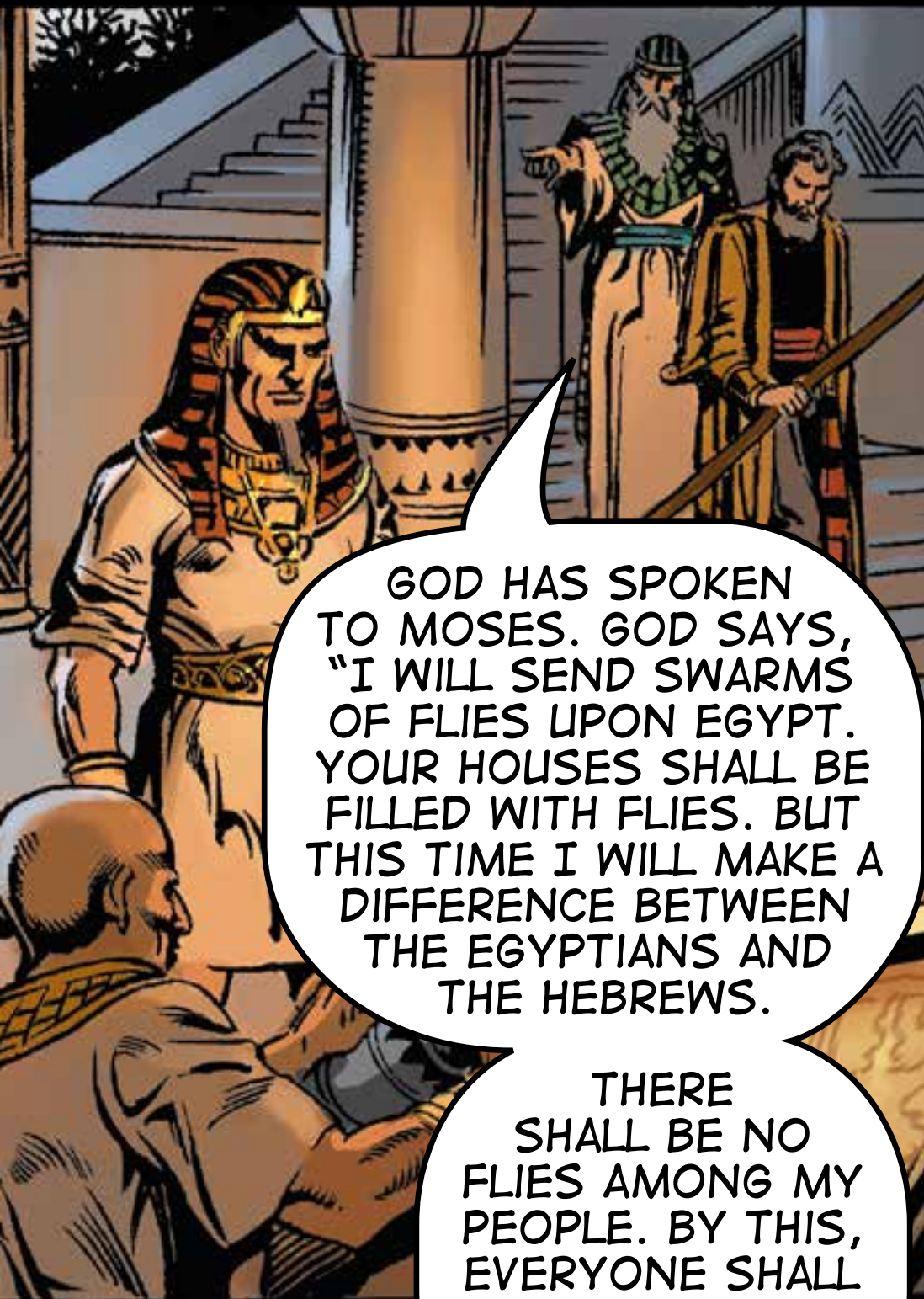


THERE MUST BE A NATURAL EXPLANATION, BUT WE CAN'T STAND ANY MORE OF THIS. SEND WORD TO MOSES. TELL HIM THAT IF HIS GOD WILL TAKE AWAY THE LICE I WILL LET THE HEBREWS GO TO SERVE THEIR GOD.

EXODUS 8:13-19



THE LICE ARE
GONE, BUT I
CANNOT LET THE
SLAVES GO. AFTER
ALL, WHAT ELSE
COULD HIS
GOD DO?




GOD HAS SPOKEN TO MOSES. GOD SAYS, "I WILL SEND SWARMS OF FLIES UPON EGYPT. YOUR HOUSES SHALL BE FILLED WITH FLIES. BUT THIS TIME I WILL MAKE A DIFFERENCE BETWEEN THE EGYPTIANS AND THE HEBREWS.

THERE SHALL BE NO FLIES AMONG MY PEOPLE. BY THIS, EVERYONE SHALL KNOW THAT I AM GOD OF THE WHOLE EARTH!"

DADDY,
WHY CAN'T
OUR PRIESTS
STOP THIS MAN?
WHERE IS THEIR
POWER?




I DON'T
KNOW ANYTHING
ABOUT RELIGION.
I JUST MIND MY
OWN BUSINESS.



IT IS JUST AS HE
SAID; *THERE ARE NO
FLIES AMONG THE
HEBREWS!* THIS MUST
BE THE WORK OF
THEIR GOD.


GO FIND
MOSES.



GO THEN, AND
SACRIFICE TO YOUR
GOD, BUT **DO NOT**
LEAVE THE LAND OF
EGYPT.

WE MUST GO
AT LEAST THREE
DAYS' JOURNEY.

I SAID YOU CAN
GO, BUT YOU CANNOT
GO VERY FAR. NOW TALK
TO YOUR GOD AND ASK
HIM TO TAKE AWAY THESE
STINKING FLIES.

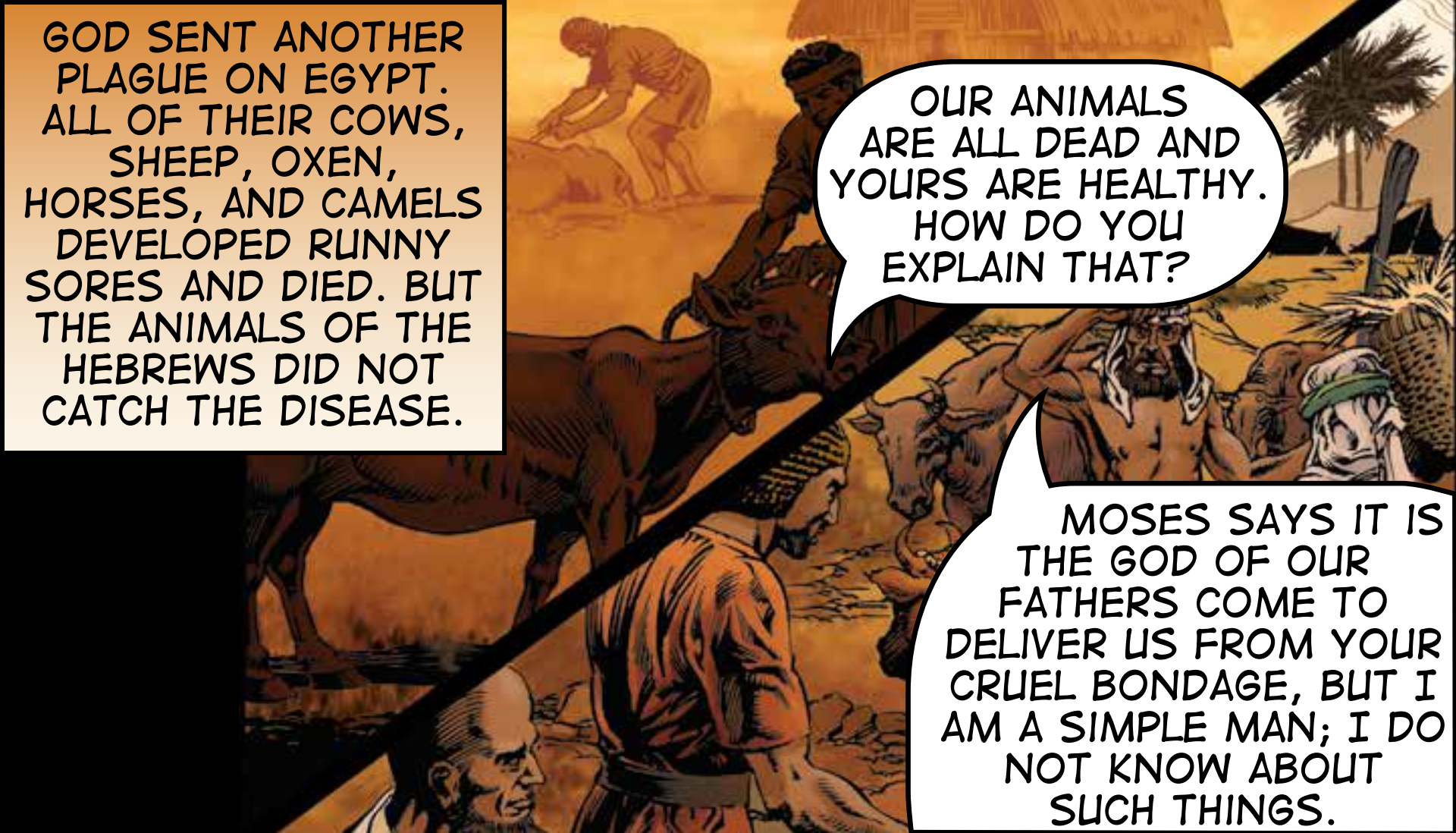


THERE IS
NOT ONE FLY
LEFT ALIVE IN ALL
EGYPT. NOW THAT
IS A MIRACLE.

SHUT UP. YOU
SOUND AS IF YOU
ARE BEGINNING
TO BELIEVE THE
BABBLER.

AGAIN PHARAOH HARDENED
HIS HEART AND REFUSED
TO LET THE PEOPLE GO.

EXODUS 8:20-32



GOD SENT ANOTHER
PLAGUE ON EGYPT.
ALL OF THEIR COWS,
SHEEP, OXEN,
HORSES, AND CAMELS
DEVELOPED RUNNY
SORES AND DIED. BUT
THE ANIMALS OF THE
HEBREWS DID NOT
CATCH THE DISEASE.

OUR ANIMALS
ARE ALL DEAD AND
YOURS ARE HEALTHY.
HOW DO YOU
EXPLAIN THAT?

MOSES SAYS IT IS
THE GOD OF OUR
FATHERS COME TO
DELIVER US FROM YOUR
CRUEL BONDAGE, BUT I
AM A SIMPLE MAN; I DO
NOT KNOW ABOUT
SUCH THINGS.



OUR PRIESTS
ARE OFFERING
SACRIFICES TO OUR
GODS. OUR SACRED BULL
WILL BE ANGRY AND PUT
A STOP TO THIS.



WHERE ARE
THE GODS OF THE
EGYPTIANS? HAVE
THEY NO POWER?

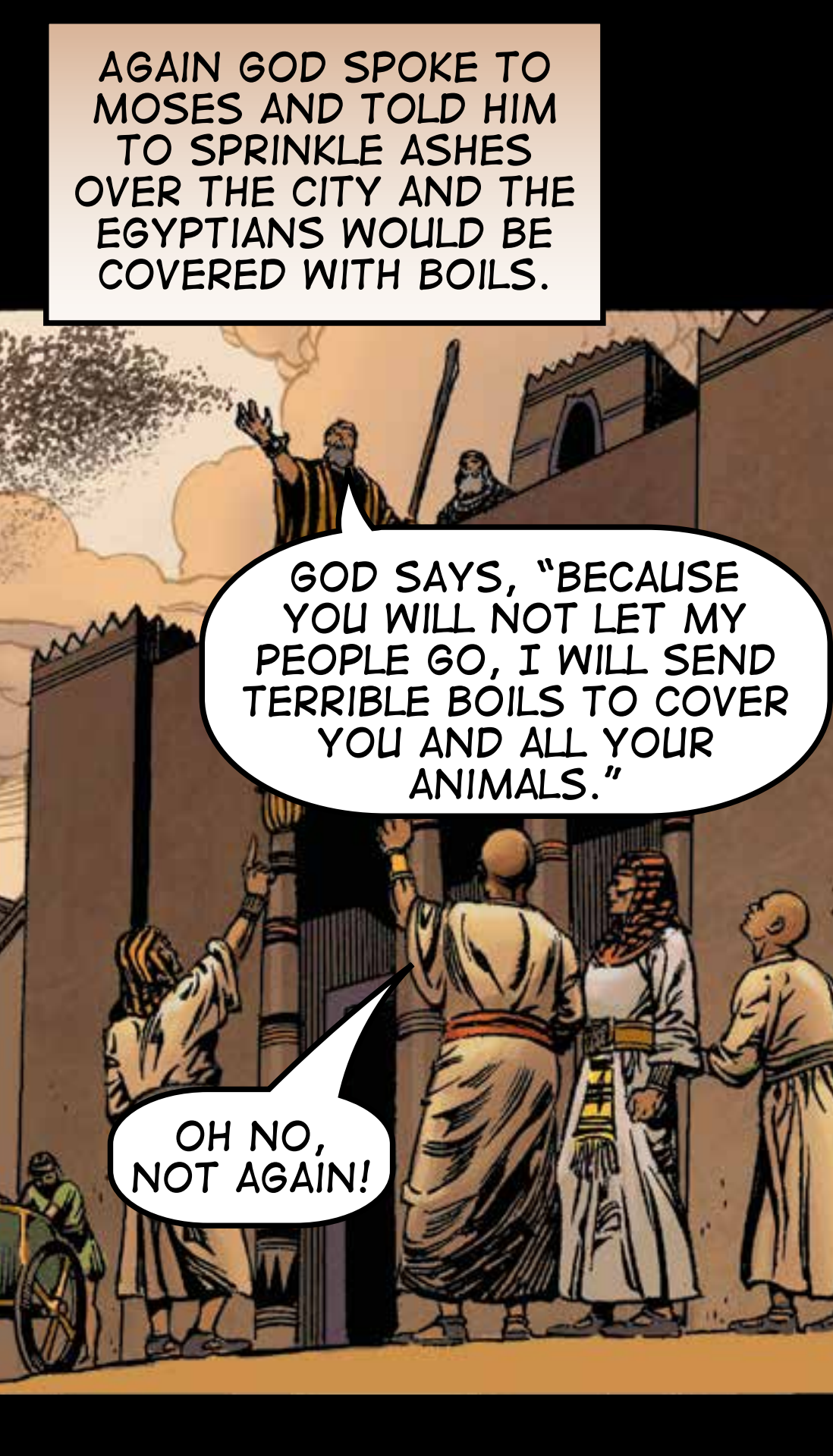
TELL PHARAOH THAT
IT IS TOO LATE. ALL OUR
SACRED BULLS HAVE DIED. THE
PEOPLE WILL BE ANGRY WHEN
THEY LEARN THAT OUR GODS
COULD NOT PROTECT THEM
FROM THIS PHANTOM GOD
OF THE HEBREWS.



BUT PHARAOH
HARDENED
HIS HEART.

EXODUS 9:6-7

AGAIN GOD SPOKE TO MOSES AND TOLD HIM TO SPRINKLE ASHES OVER THE CITY AND THE EGYPTIANS WOULD BE COVERED WITH BOILS.




GOD SAYS, "BECAUSE YOU WILL NOT LET MY PEOPLE GO, I WILL SEND TERRIBLE BOILS TO COVER YOU AND ALL YOUR ANIMALS."

OH NO,
NOT AGAIN!

CALL THE MAGICIANS.
TELL THEM TO SUMMON ALL
THEIR POWERS. SACRIFICE TO
THE GODS. **PUT A STOP
TO THIS.**





YOU CALLED,
MOST EMINENT
ONE?

YOU
TOO? HAVE
YOU NO POWER
AGAINST THIS
GOD OF
MOSES?



GET OUT OF MY
SIGHT, YOU **POWERLESS
BUNCH OF FRAUDS**. YOU DO
SLEIGHTS-OF-HAND AND FOOL
THE PEOPLE, BUT I KNOW YOU ARE
DECEIVERS. WHERE ARE YOUR GODS?

RISE UP EARLY AND STAND BEFORE PHARAOH AND SAY, "THE GOD OF THE HEBREWS SAYS, 'LET MY PEOPLE GO. FOR THE NEXT PLAGUE WILL BE FAR WORSE. IT WILL BRING DESTRUCTION THAT WILL KILL MANY OF YOUR PEOPLE. BY THIS YOU SHALL KNOW THAT THERE IS NO GOD LIKE ME.

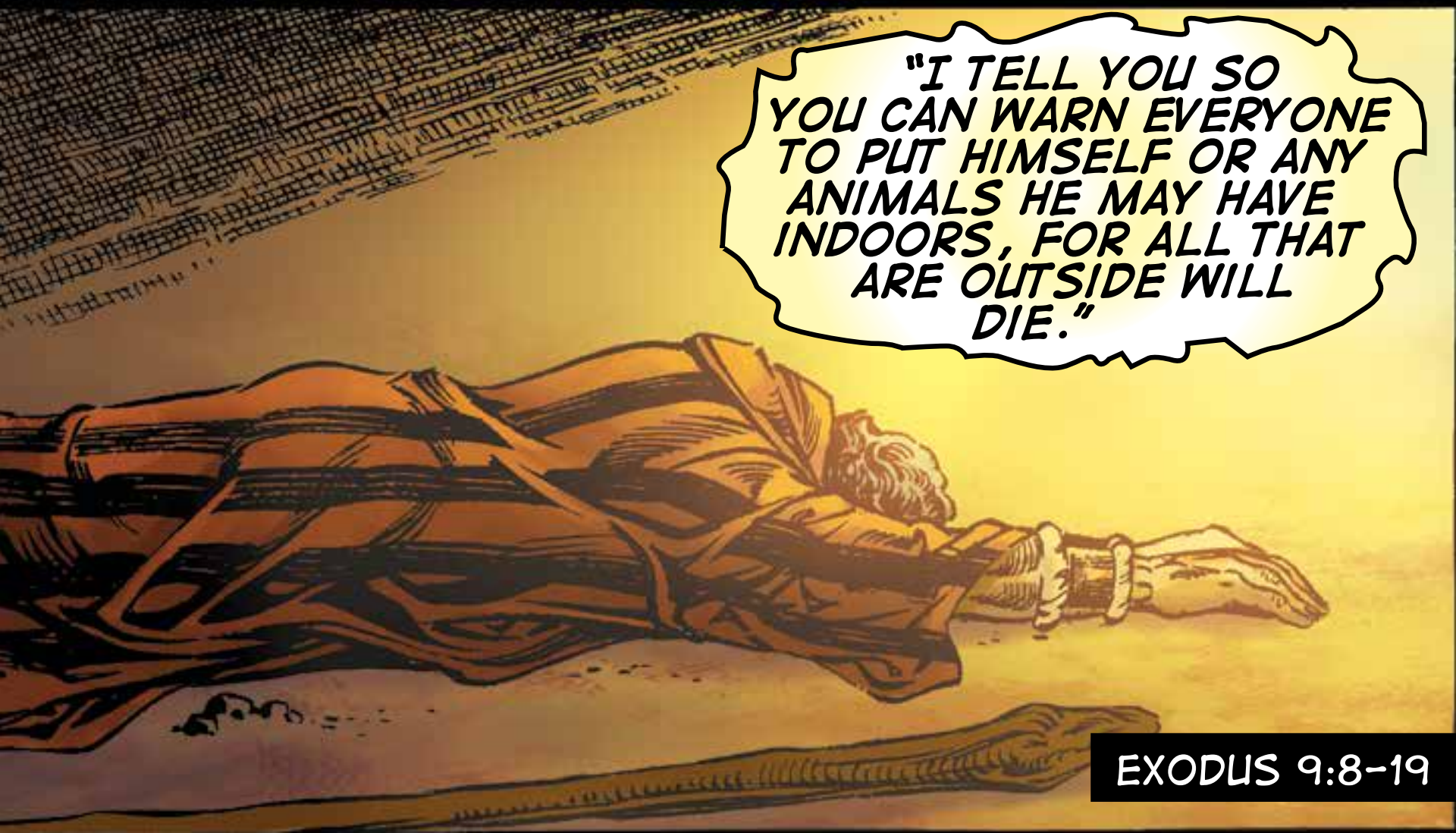
YOU DON'T REALIZE IT, BUT I AM THE ONE WHO MADE YOU TO BE PHARAOH. YOU SEE, I KNEW YOU WOULD HARDEN YOUR HEART AND REFUSE TO LET MY PEOPLE GO.'



**'YOUR STUBBORNNESS GIVES ME
THE OPPORTUNITY TO MANIFEST MY
POWER AND BRING JUDGMENT ON
EGYPT FOR THEIR CRUEL TREATMENT
OF MY PEOPLE. YOU PROMOTE YOUR
OWN INTERESTS AND RESIST DOING
MY WILL, ...**


**...SO TOMORROW
AT THIS TIME I
WILL SEND A RAIN
OF ICE AND FIRE
LIKE THE EARTH
HAS NEVER
SEEN BEFORE.' "**



A man with a beard, wearing a brown robe, is lying face down on a sandy ground. His hands are clasped together in front of him. The background is a bright yellow, suggesting a desert or a bright, hazy environment. A speech bubble is positioned above the man's head, containing text.

**"I TELL YOU SO
YOU CAN WARN EVERYONE
TO PUT HIMSELF OR ANY
ANIMALS HE MAY HAVE
INDOORS, FOR ALL THAT
ARE OUTSIDE WILL
DIE."**

EXODUS 9:8-19



BE IT AS
JEHOVAH HAS
SAID.




HOW
CAN SUCH A
THING HAPPEN,
FIRE AND ICE
MIXED?

MIGHTY
GOD SETH,
SAVE US.

AHHHH!

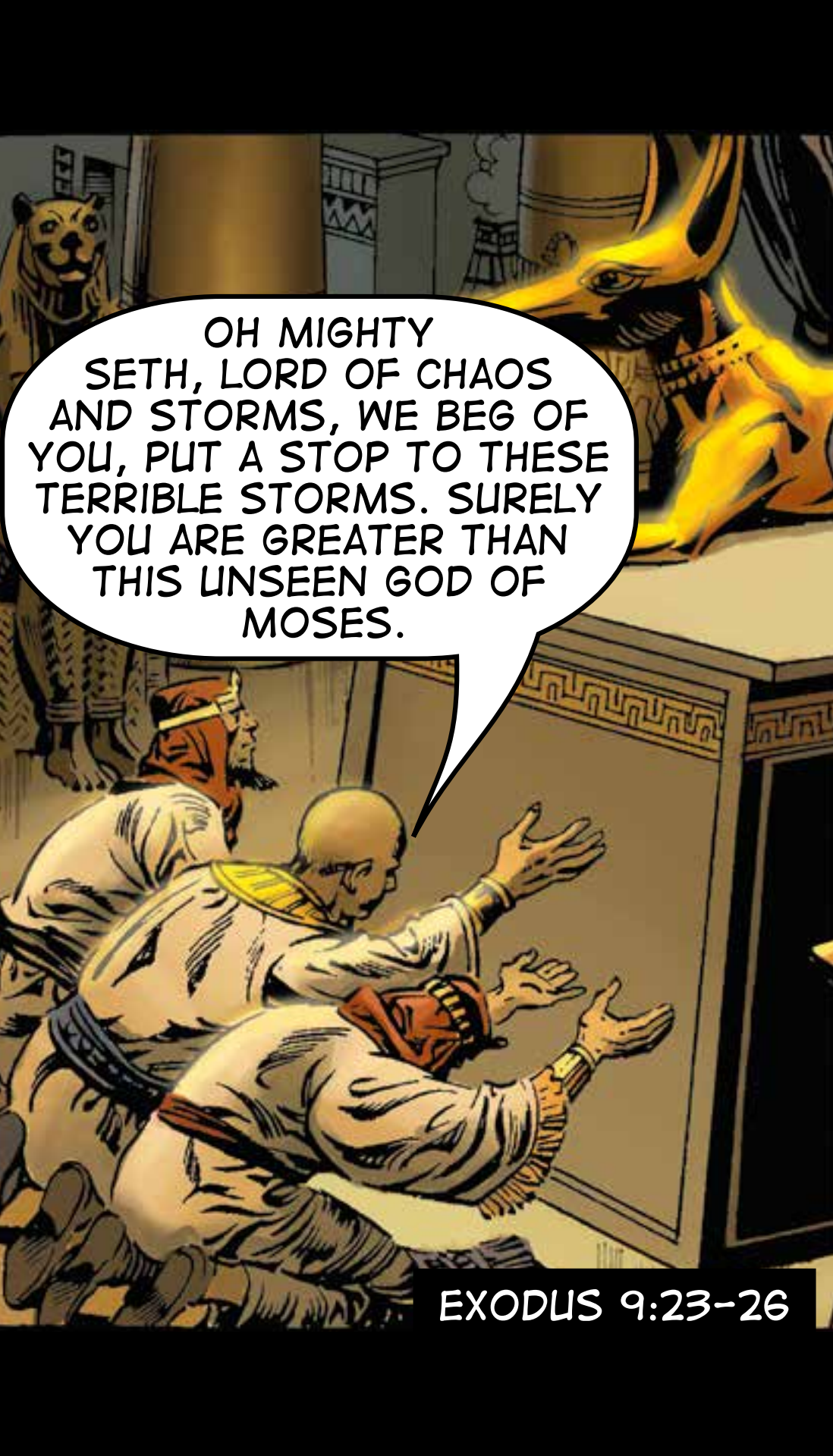
THOSE WHO DID NOT REGARD
THE WARNING AND WERE
CAUGHT OUTDOORS DIED.



FATHER, HOW DOES THAT MAN MOSES DO THIS? IS HIS GOD MORE POWERFUL THAN SETH, LORD OF CHAOS AND STORMS?

HE CLAIMS THERE IS ONLY ONE GOD AND THAT THESE HEBREWS ARE HIS CHILDREN.

BUT NO ONE HAS EVER SEEN HIS GOD, NOT EVEN THE HEBREWS. HIS GOD, WHICH HE CLAIMS IS JUST A SPIRIT, IS TRYING TO CONVINCE PHARAOH TO LET THEM GO INTO THE WILDERNESS TO WORSHIP.




OH MIGHTY
SETH, LORD OF CHAOS
AND STORMS, WE BEG OF
YOU, PUT A STOP TO THESE
TERRIBLE STORMS. SURELY
YOU ARE GREATER THAN
THIS UNSEEN GOD OF
MOSES.

EXODUS 9:23-26



IT DOESN'T
COME NEAR
US; JUST THE
EGYPTIANS.

DADDY,
I AM AFRAID.
WILL THE FIRE
AND ICE FALL
ON US TOO?



NO CHILD,
JEHOVAH IS
PUNISHING THE
EGYPTIANS FOR NOT
OBEYING HIM. HE IS
SHOWING THEM THAT
THEIR GOD OF
STORMS, SETH, IS
POWERLESS TO
HELP THEM.

IT IS SO
HORRIBLE.

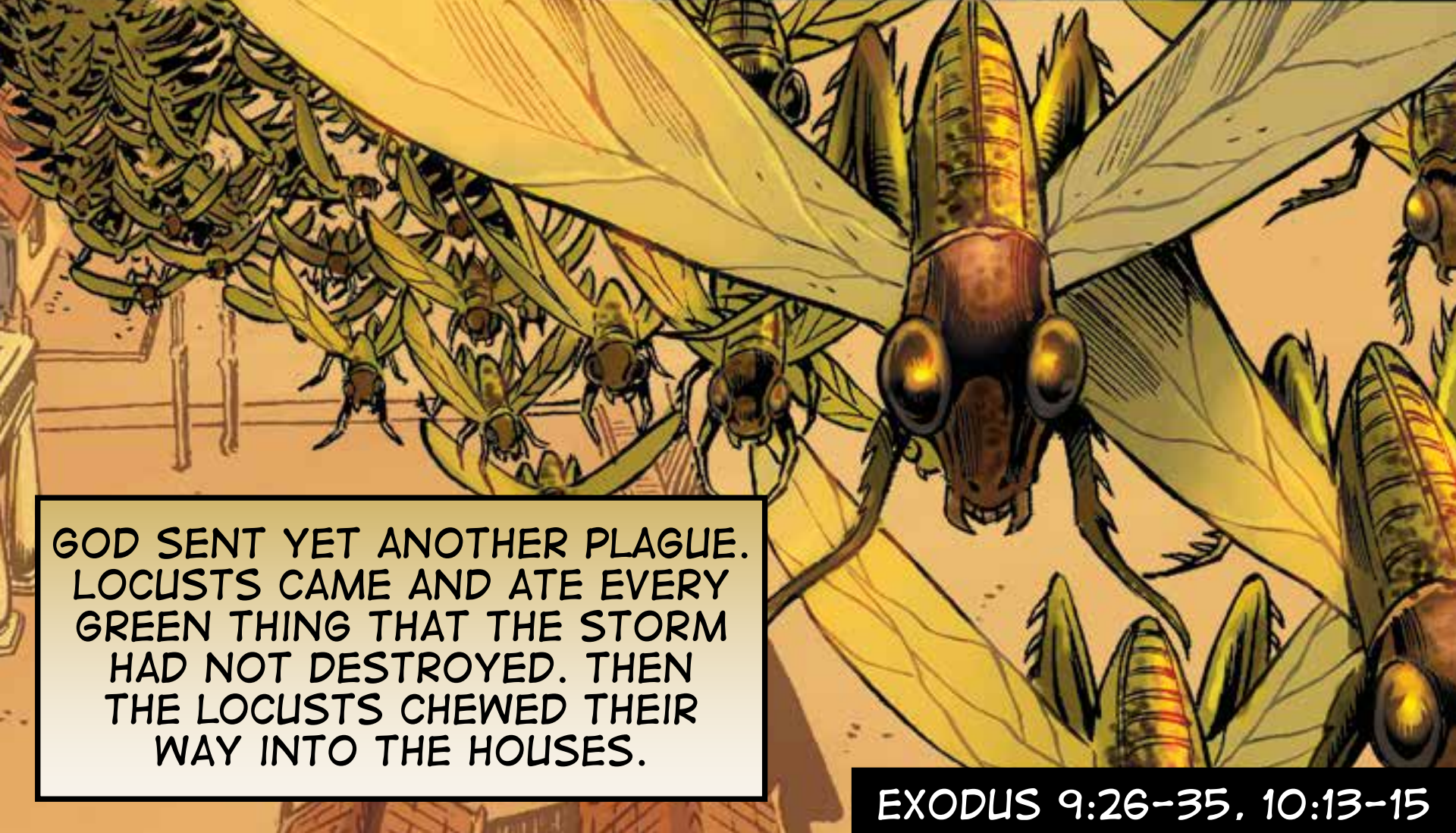
I HAVE SINNED AGAINST JEHOVAH. THE GOD OF THE HEBREWS IS **RIGHTEOUS** AND I AND MY PEOPLE ARE **WICKED**. ASK JEHOVAH TO STOP THE FIRE AND ICE, AND I WILL LET YOUR PEOPLE LEAVE IMMEDIATELY.





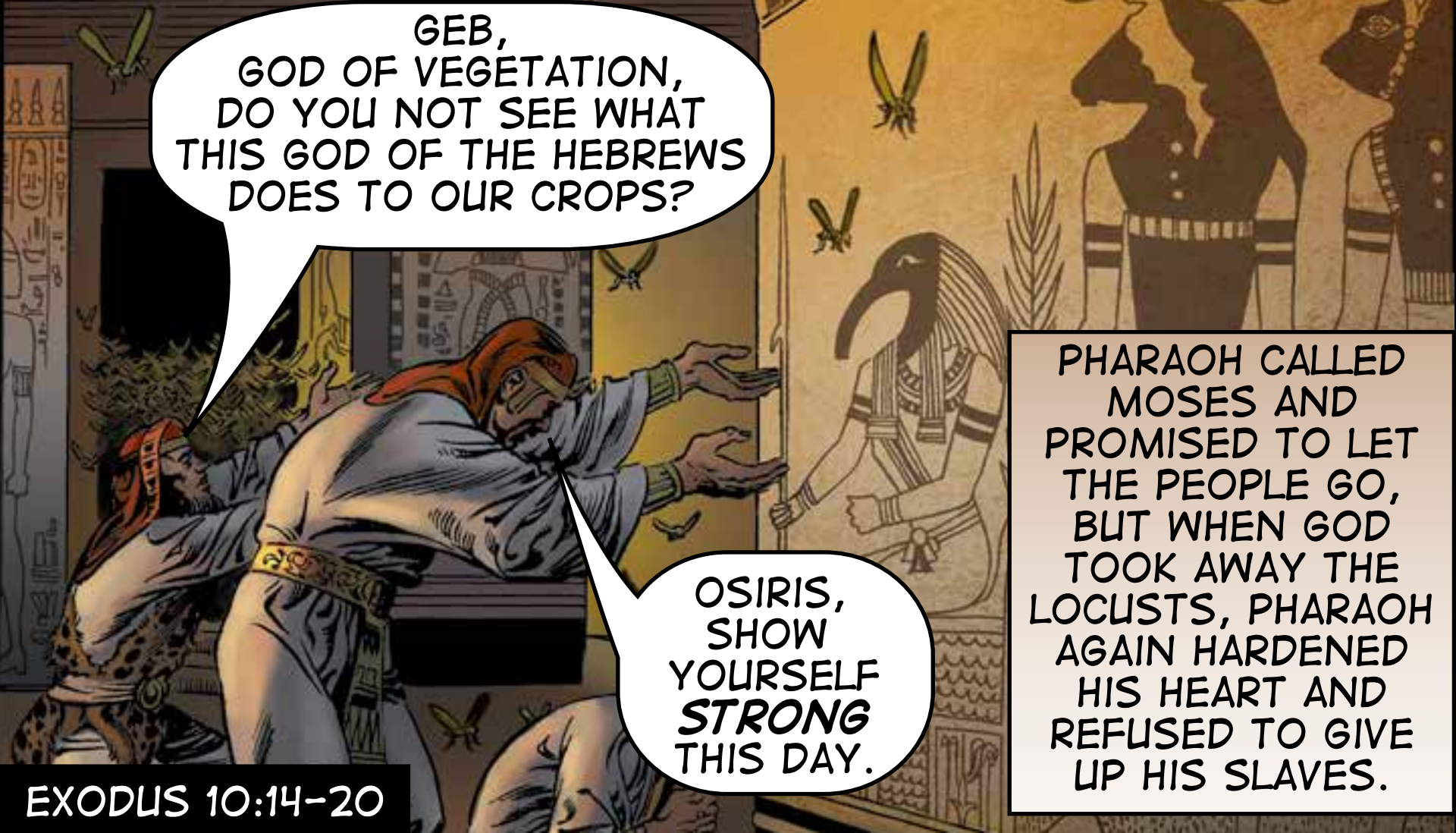
AS SOON AS I AM OUT OF THE CITY I WILL LIFT MY HANDS TO HEAVEN AND THE PLAGUE WILL CEASE. BY THIS YOU WILL KNOW THAT THE EARTH BELONGS TO **JEHOVAH**, BUT YOU WILL NOT KEEP YOUR WORD. YOU DO NOT YET FEAR GOD.

WHEN PHARAOH SAW THAT THE STORM WAS PASSED, HE SINNED YET MORE AND HARDENED HIS HEART. HE DID NOT LET THE PEOPLE GO.



GOD SENT YET ANOTHER PLAGUE.
LOCUSTS CAME AND ATE EVERY
GREEN THING THAT THE STORM
HAD NOT DESTROYED. THEN
THE LOCUSTS CHEWED THEIR
WAY INTO THE HOUSES.

EXODUS 9:26-35, 10:13-15



GEB,
GOD OF VEGETATION,
DO YOU NOT SEE WHAT
THIS GOD OF THE HEBREWS
DOES TO OUR CROPS?

OSIRIS,
SHOW
YOURSELF
STRONG
THIS DAY.


PHARAOH CALLED
MOSES AND
PROMISED TO LET
THE PEOPLE GO,
BUT WHEN GOD
TOOK AWAY THE
LOCUSTS, PHARAOH
AGAIN HARDENED
HIS HEART AND
REFUSED TO GIVE
UP HIS SLAVES.

EXODUS 10:14-20

THEN GOD CAUSED A THICK DARKNESS TO DESCEND OVER EGYPT. FOR THREE DAYS IT WAS BLACKER THAN A CLOUDY NIGHT, BUT IN THE HEBREW HOMES THERE WAS NO DARKNESS.

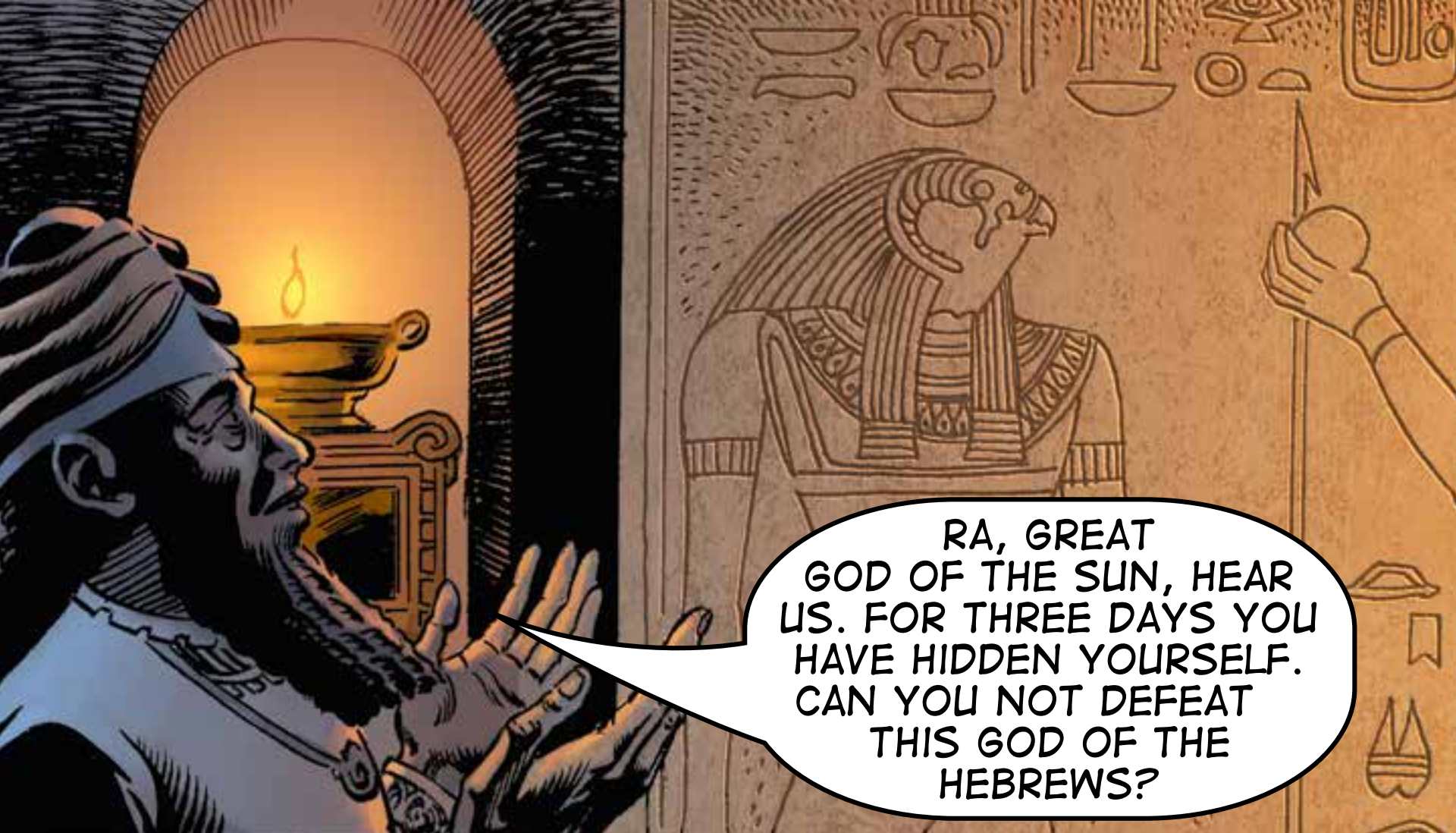


I COULD HAVE HAD YOU **KILLED** BEFORE NOW, BUT THAT WOULD PROVE THAT OUR GODS HAD NO POWER AGAINST YOURS.

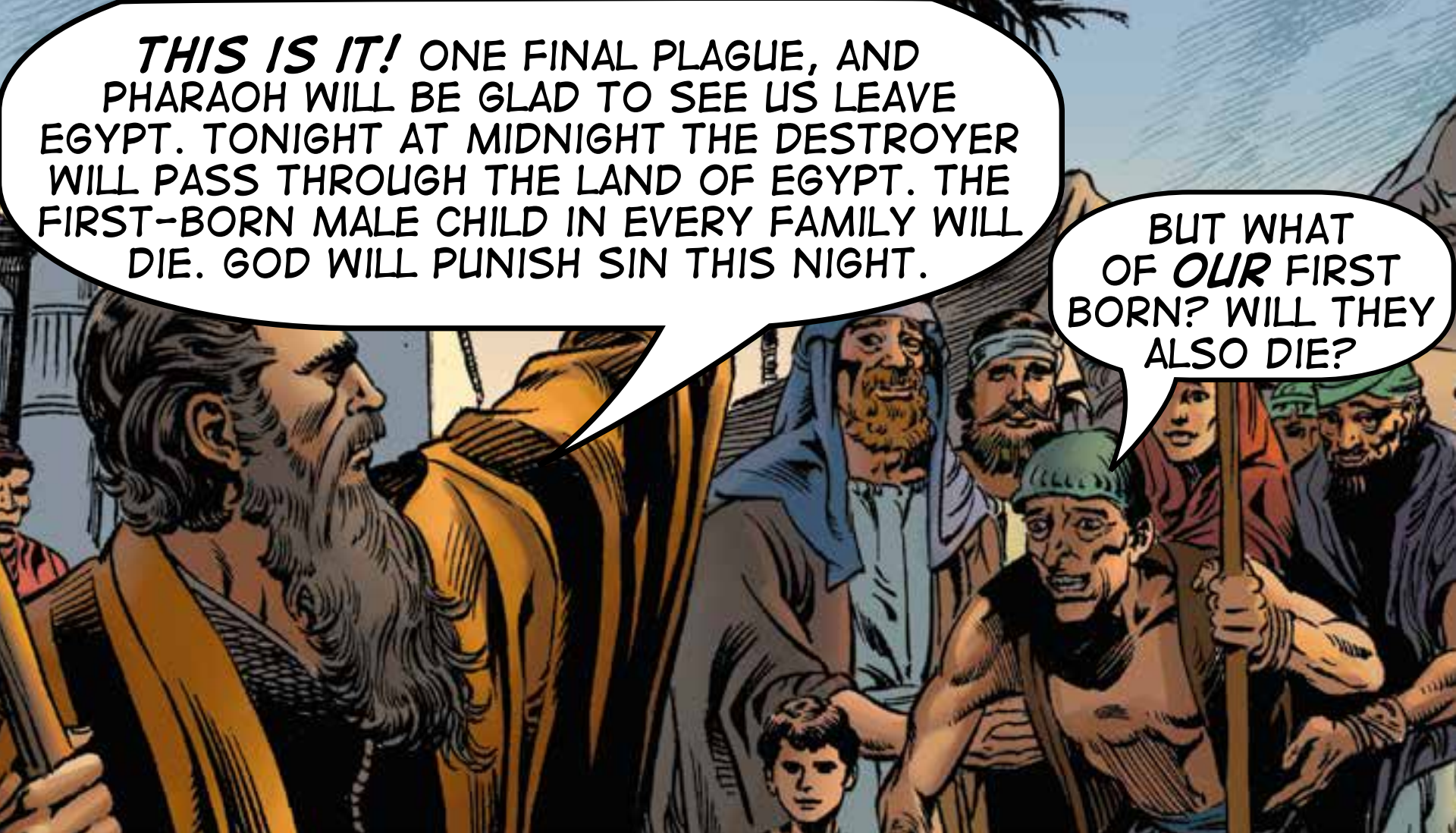


GET OUT OF MY
SIGHT. I WILL NEVER
SEE YOUR FACE AGAIN,
FOR IN THAT DAY YOU
WILL *DIE*.

YOU HAVE SPOKEN
THE TRUTH FOR ONCE.
WE WILL NEVER SEE
EACH OTHER AGAIN.

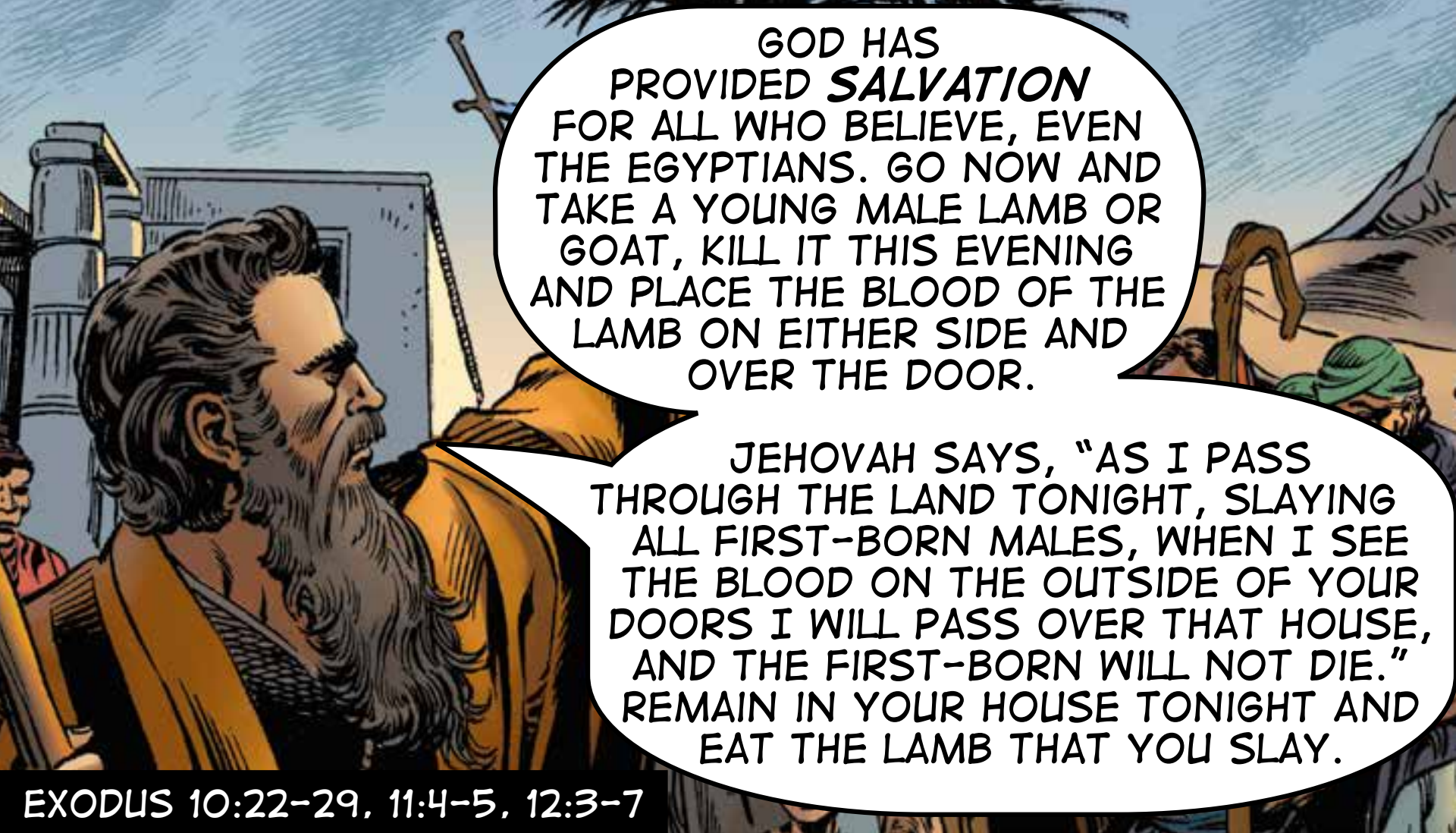


RA, GREAT
GOD OF THE SUN, HEAR
US. FOR THREE DAYS YOU
HAVE HIDDEN YOURSELF.
CAN YOU NOT DEFEAT
THIS GOD OF THE
HEBREWS?



THIS IS IT! ONE FINAL PLAGUE, AND PHARAOH WILL BE GLAD TO SEE US LEAVE EGYPT. TONIGHT AT MIDNIGHT THE DESTROYER WILL PASS THROUGH THE LAND OF EGYPT. THE FIRST-BORN MALE CHILD IN EVERY FAMILY WILL DIE. GOD WILL PUNISH SIN THIS NIGHT.

BUT WHAT OF *OUR* FIRST BORN? WILL THEY ALSO DIE?



GOD HAS PROVIDED **SALVATION** FOR ALL WHO BELIEVE, EVEN THE EGYPTIANS. GO NOW AND TAKE A YOUNG MALE LAMB OR GOAT, KILL IT THIS EVENING AND PLACE THE BLOOD OF THE LAMB ON EITHER SIDE AND OVER THE DOOR.

JEHOVAH SAYS, "AS I PASS THROUGH THE LAND TONIGHT, SLAYING ALL FIRST-BORN MALES, WHEN I SEE THE BLOOD ON THE OUTSIDE OF YOUR DOORS I WILL PASS OVER THAT HOUSE, AND THE FIRST-BORN WILL NOT DIE." REMAIN IN YOUR HOUSE TONIGHT AND EAT THE LAMB THAT YOU SLAY.

EXODUS 10:22-29, 11:4-5, 12:3-7



TOMORROW, GO
TO YOUR EGYPTIAN
MASTERS AND BORROW
THEIR VALUABLES, GOLD,
JEWELS, AND SILVER.
GOD HAS TOUCHED THEIR
HEARTS. THEY WILL
GIVE **FREELY** AND
ABUNDANTLY.

PACK YOUR THINGS AND
BE READY TO LEAVE TOMORROW
MORNING. YOU WILL NOT BE COMING
BACK HERE AGAIN. IT IS GOOD-BYE
TO EGYPT **FOREVER**. THIS WILL BE
THE BEGINNING OF TIME FOR YOU,
YOUR FIRST DAY.



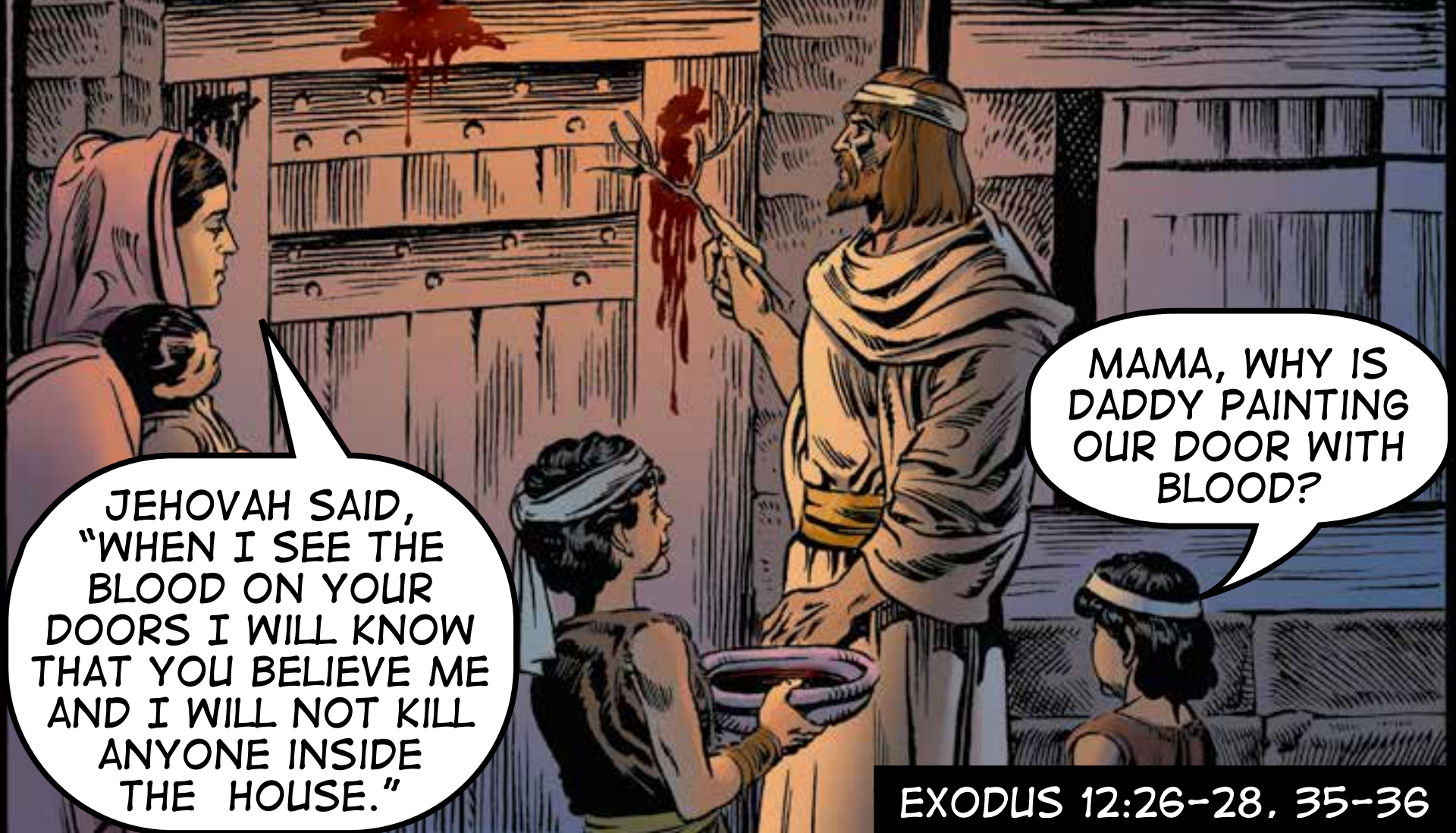
FATHER,
THAT IS OUR
ONLY LAMB,
COULDN'T WE JUST
USE RED *PAINT* OR
SOMETHING?

SON, GOD SAID
TO KILL A LAMB AND
PUT ITS BLOOD ON THE
DOORPOST. WE MUST DO
EXACTLY AS HE SAYS.
YOU HAVE SEEN HOW HE
JUDGES THOSE WHO DO
NOT OBEY HIM. THIS
LAMB IS TO SAVE YOU
FROM DEATH.




THEN
THIS LAMB
HAS DIED
FOR *ME?*

AND FOR
ME ALSO. FOR
I TOO AM A
FIRSTBORN
SON.




JEHOVAH SAID,
"WHEN I SEE THE
BLOOD ON YOUR
DOORS I WILL KNOW
THAT YOU BELIEVE ME
AND I WILL NOT KILL
ANYONE INSIDE
THE HOUSE."

MAMA, WHY IS
DADDY PAINTING
OUR DOOR WITH
BLOOD?

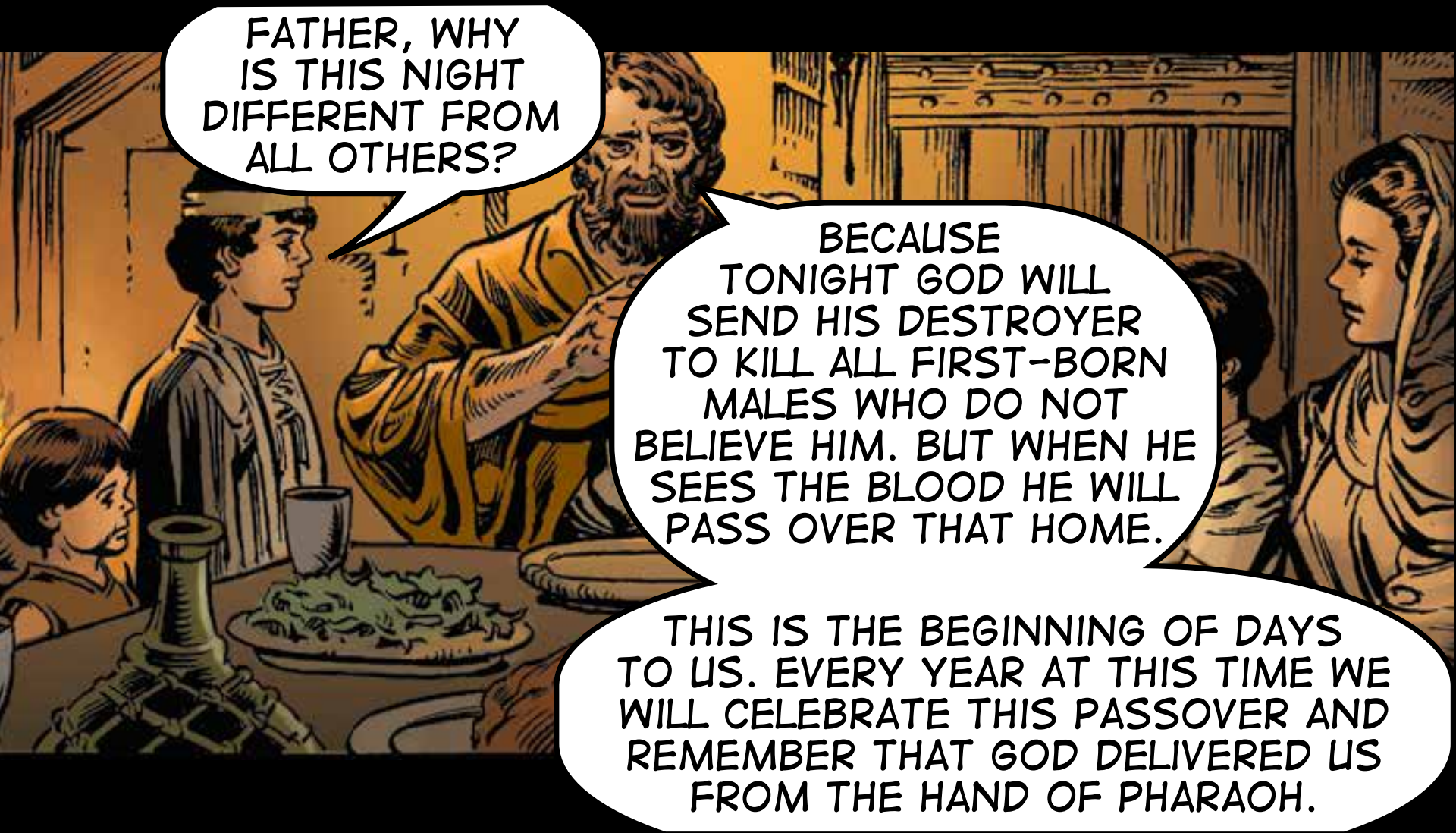


WHY HAVE
YOU NOT
KILLED THE
LAMB AND
PLACED BLOOD
ON YOUR
DOOR?

HA! YOU
BELIEVE ALL THAT
SUPERSTITIOUS STUFF?
HOW IS A LITTLE BLOOD ON A
DOORPOST GOING TO STOP
DEATH FROM COMING? MY
SON IS NOT SCARED, ARE
YOU, JOIKIM?



OF COURSE NOT. YOU THINK I'M A SISSY? RELIGION IS FOR **WEAKLINGS**. A GOOD GOD WOULDN'T KILL PEOPLE FOR JUST FAILING TO PUT A LITTLE BLOOD ON A DOOR. WHAT ABOUT THE PEOPLE WHO HAVEN'T HEARD?



FATHER, WHY IS THIS NIGHT DIFFERENT FROM ALL OTHERS?

BECAUSE TONIGHT GOD WILL SEND HIS DESTROYER TO KILL ALL FIRST-BORN MALES WHO DO NOT BELIEVE HIM. BUT WHEN HE SEES THE BLOOD HE WILL PASS OVER THAT HOME.

THIS IS THE BEGINNING OF DAYS TO US. EVERY YEAR AT THIS TIME WE WILL CELEBRATE THIS PASSOVER AND REMEMBER THAT GOD DELIVERED US FROM THE HAND OF PHARAOH.



OH FATHER,
LISTEN TO THE
SCREAMS! THE
DESTROYER MUST
BE HERE!

DO NOT BE AFRAID.
WE HAVE OBEYED GOD.
THE BLOOD IS ON THE
DOORPOST. WE ARE
EATING THE LAMB.



**MY SON IS
DEAD! OH GOD,
DO SOMETHING.
CALL MOSES!**

EXODUS 12:28



IEEE!

**NO,
GOD!
NOT MY
BABY!**

NOOOO!





I AM SORRY, BUT IT IS TOO LATE. YOU WERE WARNED, BUT YOU **REFUSED** TO BELIEVE. I AM AFRAID THAT MANY HAVE DIED THIS NIGHT.



AS THE DESTROYER PASSED OVER THE CITY THAT NIGHT, THOUSANDS DIED. THOSE WHO BELIEVED AND APPLIED THE BLOOD TO THEIR DOOR LIVED.



OUR
SON IS
DEAD!

HURRY, BRING
MOSES HERE
IMMEDIATELY.



WHAT THE....?

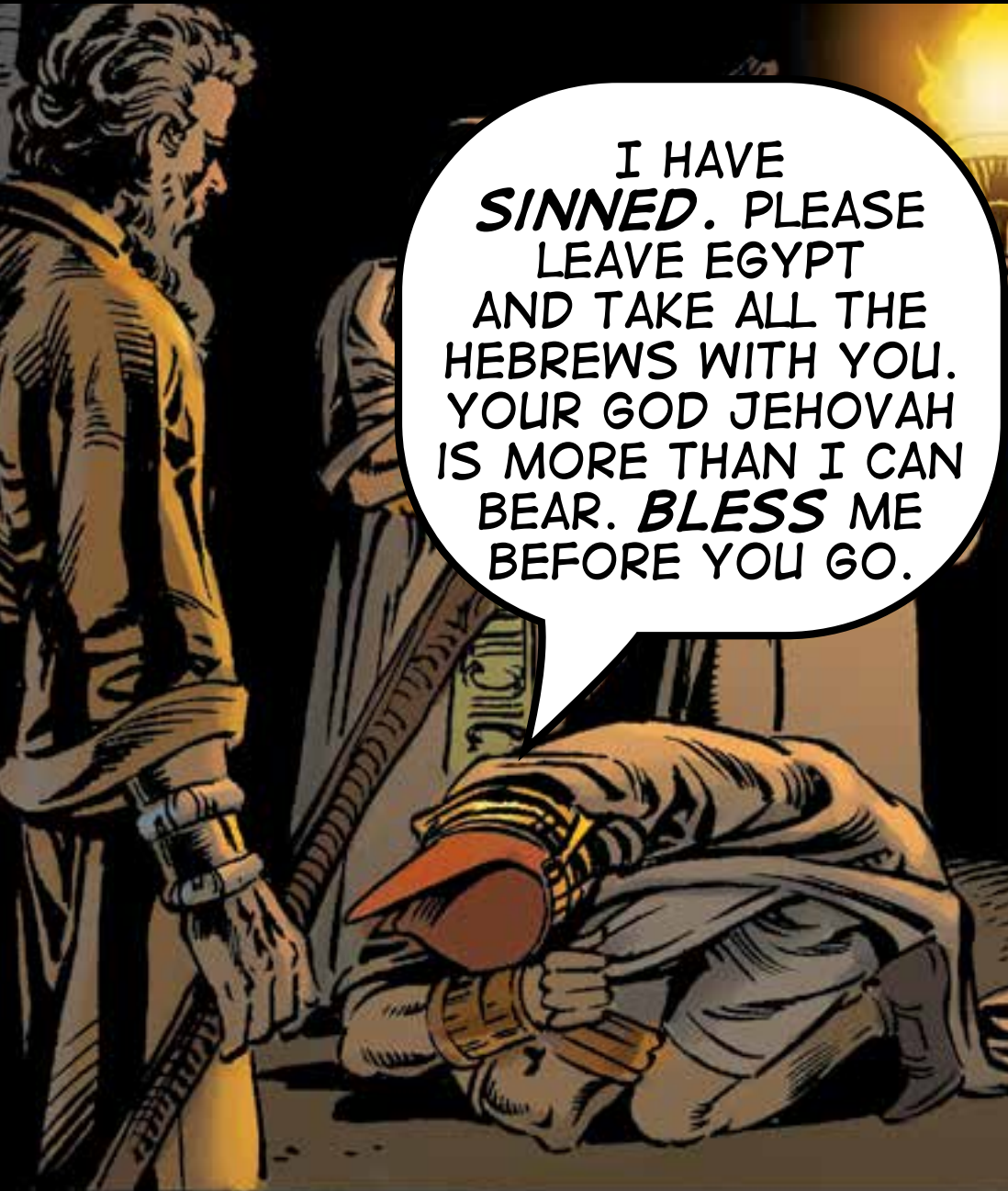
HE IS THE FIRST-BORN OF HIS FAMILY!

EXODUS 12:29-31



PHARAOH
AGAIN CALLED
FOR MOSES.


BUT PHARAOH DID NOT
LOOK AT MOSES' FACE.



I HAVE
SINNED. PLEASE
LEAVE EGYPT
AND TAKE ALL THE
HEBREWS WITH YOU.
YOUR GOD JEHOVAH
IS MORE THAN I CAN
BEAR. **BLESS** ME
BEFORE YOU GO.



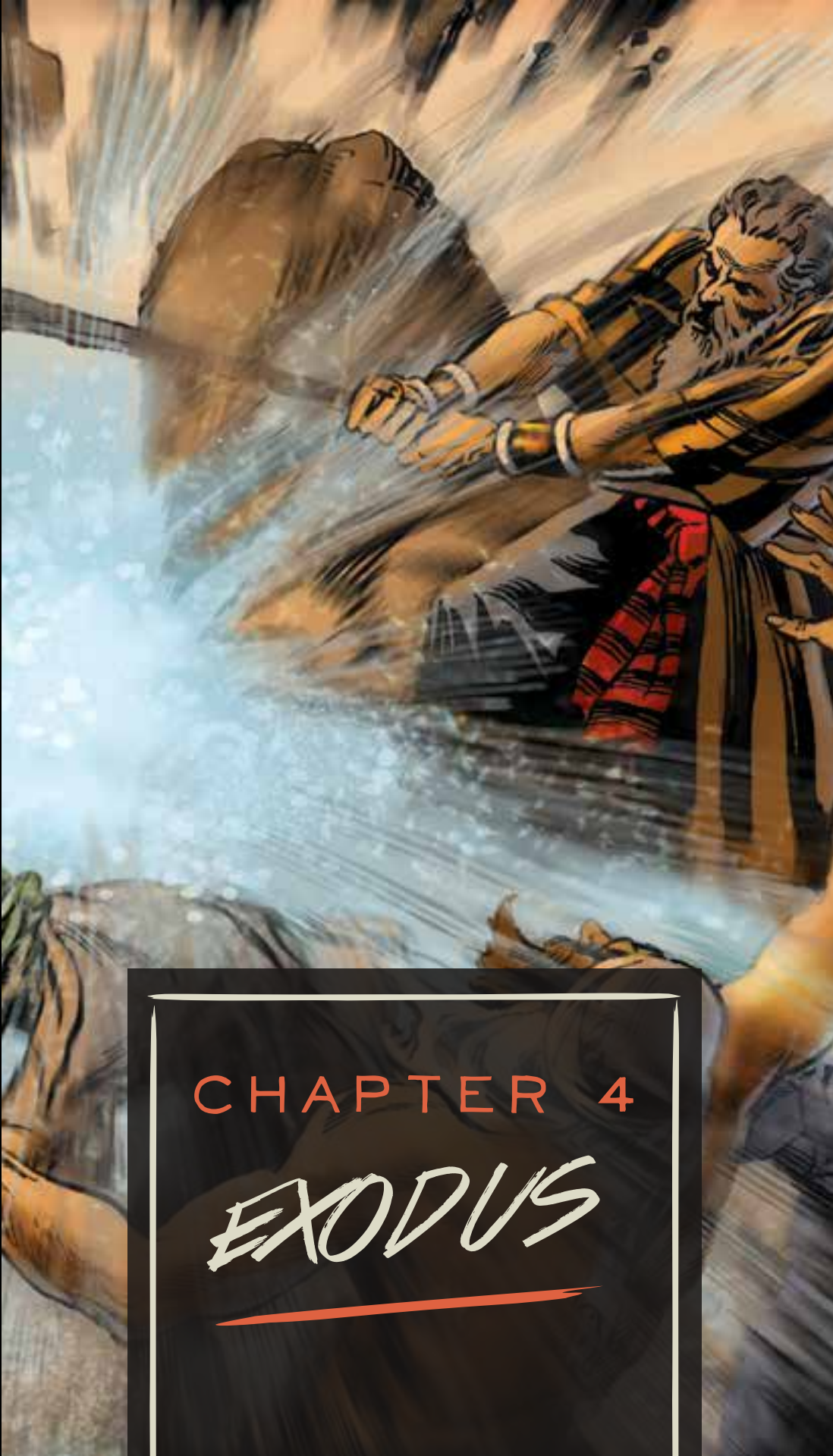
JUST AS GOD HAD PROMISED THEIR FATHERS, AFTER FOUR HUNDRED YEARS THEY WERE LEAVING EGYPT. THE EGYPTIANS GAVE THE HEBREWS GOLD, JEWELS, FOOD - ANYTHING THEY WANTED AND COULD CARRY. IT WAS A JOYOUS OCCASION FOR THE HEBREW CHILDREN: THE FIRST DAY OF A NEW NATION.



600,000
MEN, WITH
THE WOMEN
AND CHILDREN,
LEFT EGYPT
TO TRAVEL TO
THE PROMISED
LAND.

GOD LED THEM DURING THE
DAY WITH A CLOUD, WHICH GAVE
THEM SHADE, AND DURING THE
NIGHT WITH A PILLAR OF FIRE,
WHICH GAVE THEM LIGHT.

EXODUS 12:31-38, 13:21-22



CHAPTER 4

EXODUS



THEY FOLLOWED UNTIL THEY
CAME INTO THE MOUNTAINS
AND UP AGAINST THE RED SEA.
THERE THEY CAMPED WHILE
THEY DISCUSSED HOW THEY
WERE GOING TO GET ACROSS
THE VAST BODY OF WATER.



READY THE CHARIOTS. PURSUE THE HEBREWS. BRING THEM BACK OR KILL THEM ALL.

AFTER PHARAOH GRIEVED FOR HIS CHILD, HIS ANGER INCREASED HOTTER THAN EVER. WHY DID HE LET HIS SLAVES LEAVE?

IT WILL BE AS YOU SAY, YOUR MAJESTY.

EXODUS 14:5-7

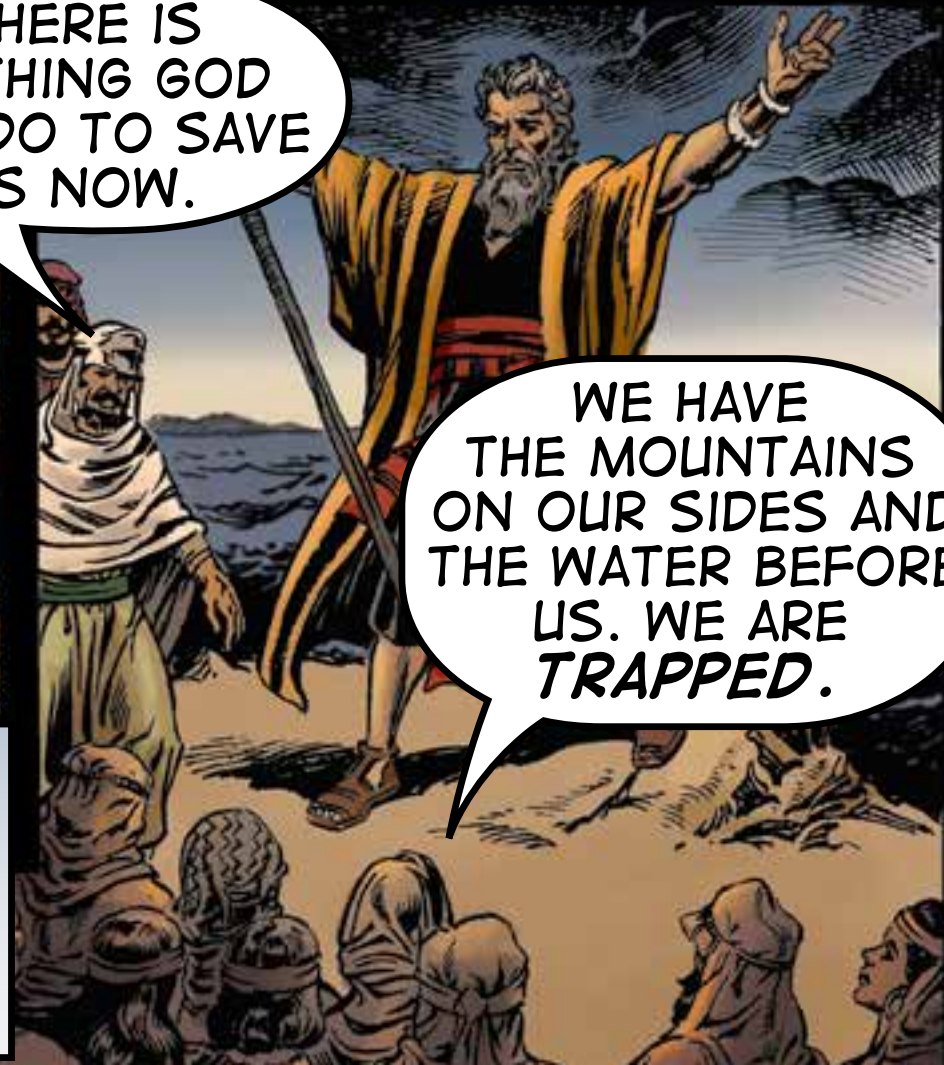


LOOK, THE
EGYPTIAN ARMY
IS COMING! WE ARE
TRAPPED IN THIS
WILDERNESS!

MOSES BROUGHT
US OUT HERE TO *DIE*.
IT WAS BETTER TO LIVE
AS A *SLAVE* THAN TO
DIE IN THIS GOD-
FORSAKEN PLACE.




THERE IS NOTHING GOD CAN DO TO SAVE US NOW.



WE HAVE THE MOUNTAINS ON OUR SIDES AND THE WATER BEFORE US. WE ARE *TRAPPED*.

WHEN THE EGYPTIANS SAW THE HELPLESS HEBREWS AND REMEMBERED THE SUFFERING MOSES HAD CAUSED EGYPT, THEY WERE READY TO KILL.




STAND WHERE
YOU ARE. GOD
WILL SAVE US IN
A MIGHTY WAY.

GOD HAS
HARDENED PHARAOH'S
HEART ONE MORE TIME.
AFTER TODAY YOU WILL
NEVER AGAIN SEE THE
EGYPTIAN ARMY.

EXODUS 14:5-13



WHEN IT LOOKED AS IF THE EGYPTIAN ARMY WOULD RUSH UPON THE HEBREWS, SUDDENLY A LARGE COLUMN OF FIRE CAME DOWN FROM HEAVEN AND BLOCKED THEIR WAY. DURING THAT NIGHT, THE HEBREWS HAD LIGHT BUT THE EGYPTIANS WERE IN THICK DARKNESS.



MOSES LIFTED HIS STAFF
OVER THE SEA AND A GREAT
WIND CAME FROM HEAVEN,
BLOWING UPON THE SEA, AND
THE SEA PARTED, LEAVING A
DRY PATH ON THE BOTTOM
OF THE SEA FLOOR.



THIS WAS A MOST
MAGNIFICENT MIRACLE.
THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL
WALKED ACROSS THE
SEA ON DRY GROUND.

IN THE FUTURE THEY WOULD SING
ABOUT A GOD WHO MADE PATHS
IN THE SEA. EVERYONE WOULD
KNOW THAT THERE IS BUT ONE
GOD AND HIS NAME IS JEHOVAH.



THIS BEATS
ANYTHING WE
SAW IN EGYPT.

WOW, OUR
GOD IS THE **BEST**
GOD OF ALL! WE
ARE IN THE MIDDLE
OF THE SEA.

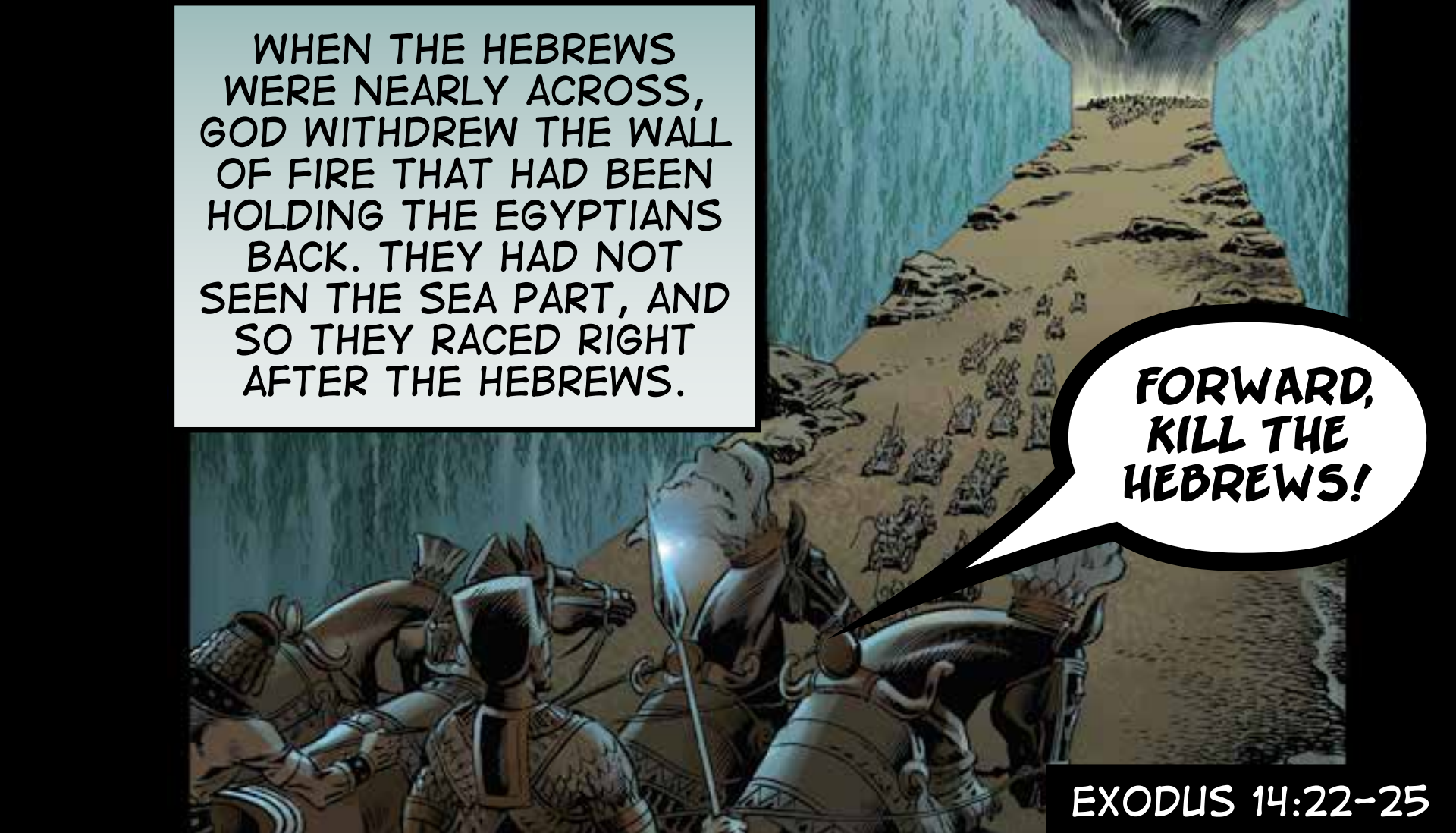


**JOSIAH! ARE
YOU CRAZY? GET
AWAY FROM THERE!
YOU KNOW YOU
CAN'T SWIM!**



I JUST WANT
TO TOUCH THE
PRETTY FISH.

WHEN THE HEBREWS WERE NEARLY ACROSS, GOD WITHDREW THE WALL OF FIRE THAT HAD BEEN HOLDING THE EGYPTIANS BACK. THEY HAD NOT SEEN THE SEA PART, AND SO THEY RACED RIGHT AFTER THE HEBREWS.




**FORWARD,
KILL THE
HEBREWS!**

EXODUS 14:22-25



TODAY YOU HAVE
SEEN THE POWER OF
JEHOVAH.

LOOK, THE WATER
IS RETURNING. THEY WILL
ALL BE *DROWNED.*



EVERY EGYPTIAN SOLDIER
DROWNED IN THE SEA. THEIR
GODS OF WOOD AND STONE
COULD NOT SAVE THEM.

EXODUS 14:27-28




LOOK
AT ALL THE
BODIES. THE
SEA IS FILLED
WITH DEAD
EGYPTIAN
SOLDIERS.

SURELY,
JEHOVAH IS THE
ONLY LORD GOD.
THERE IS NO OTHER
WHO COULD DO SUCH
A THING. WE WILL
REMEMBER THIS
DAY FOREVER.

LEAVING THE SEA AND THE DEAD EGYPTIAN ARMY BEHIND, THE HEBREW CHILDREN FOLLOWED MOSES AND THE CLOUD INTO THE VAST WILDERNESS. THEY CONTINUED TO EAT AND DRINK THAT WHICH THEY HAD CARRIED OUT OF EGYPT.




AFTER SEVERAL DAYS' JOURNEY, THE CLOUD THAT LED THEM STOPPED BY WELLS OF WATER. THE HEBREWS CAMPED THERE UNTIL THEIR FOOD RAN OUT. THERE WAS NO PLACE TO GET MORE. IT LOOKED HOPELESS.




WE COULD HAVE STAYED
IN *EGYPT* AND LIVED BETTER
THAN THIS. AS SLAVES WE
HAD ENOUGH TO EAT. HERE,
THERE IS NOTHING.

YEAH, DID
YOU BRING US
OUT HERE TO DIE
OF *HUNGER*?




LISTEN TO
ME. YOU ARE
NOT COMPLAINING
AGAINST ME, BUT
AGAINST THE
GOD WHOM WE
FOLLOW.

JEHOVAH SAYS HE
WILL RAIN DOWN **BREAD**
FROM HEAVEN. EVERY
MORNING YOU WILL FIND IT
COVERING THE GROUND. ALL
YOU HAVE TO DO IS PICK
IT UP AND EAT IT.



WHAT DID
MOSES SAY? HOW
WILL WE GET FOOD?
THE CHILDREN ARE
STARVING.

HE SAYS THAT
JEHOVAH IS GOING
TO...RAIN DOWN
BREAD FROM
HEAVEN EVERY
MORNING.



IT IS ABOUT TIME FOR THE SUN
TO COME UP. DO YOU BELIEVE THERE
WILL BE BREAD ON THE GROUND
LIKE MOSES SAID?

WE WILL
STARVE IF
THERE IS
NOT.

HAVE YOU
EVER HEARD OF
BREAD FALLING
FROM THE SKY?

NO, BUT I
NEVER
HEARD OF A
PATH THROUGH
THE SEA EITHER.
THIS GOD
OF MOSES
MUST BE THE
CREATOR OF
THE UNIVERSE.
I DON'T
SUPPOSE IT IS
TOO HARD FOR
HIM TO MAKE
BREAD FALL
FROM THE SKY.
COME, IT IS
TIME. LET'S GO
LOOK.

EXODUS 14:21-22, 30, 16:2-3, 16:7-8



BREAD
FROM HEAVEN,
JUST LIKE HE
SAID.

WHY DO
WE EVER
DOUBT?



LOOK! IT IS EVERYWHERE.

**OH, IT IS DELICIOUS!
IT TASTES LIKE HONEY.**

TRULY, JEHOVAH IS GOD AND MOSES IS HIS PROPHET.

AS LONG AS THEY WERE IN THE WILDERNESS, GOD FED THEM WITH THE HEAVENLY FOOD OF ANGELS.




AS LONG AS THE CLOUD STOOD OVER THEIR CAMP, THE HEBREWS STAYED BY THE SPRINGS OF WATER AND ATE THE HEAVENLY BREAD, BUT WHEN THE CLOUD BEGAN TO MOVE, THEY PACKED THEIR TENTS AND FOLLOWED IT INTO THE UNKNOWN WILDERNESS.

BUT THERE CAME A
TIME WHEN THEY
RAN OUT OF WATER.

SO, HE
GAVE US
BREAD, BUT
NOW HE WILL
KILL US WITH
THIRST.

MY LITTLE
GIRL WILL DIE IF
WE DON'T HAVE
WATER SOON.





WE SHOULD HAVE STAYED IN EGYPT. IN ANOTHER DAY ALL OUR ANIMALS WILL BE DEAD, AND AFTER THAT THE CHILDREN WILL BEGIN TO DIE. WE SHOULD BASH YOUR HEAD IN WITH STONES.

IS GOD WITH US OR NOT?

I WILL GO AND TALK TO JEHOVAH.

EXODUS 16:14-15, 17:2-4;
PSALM 78:24-25



GOD TOLD MOSES
WHAT TO DO.

COME AND
SEE THE **POWER**
OF JEHOVAH. YOU
DO NOT BELIEVE
HIM. YOU **GRIPE**
AND **COMPLAIN**.

HE GAVE YOU
BREAD, AND NOW HE
GIVES YOU WATER
OUT OF THIS
BARREN *ROCK*.





WHACK!

IEEEE!

EXODUS 17:5-6

THE WATER
FLOWED LIKE
A RIVER.





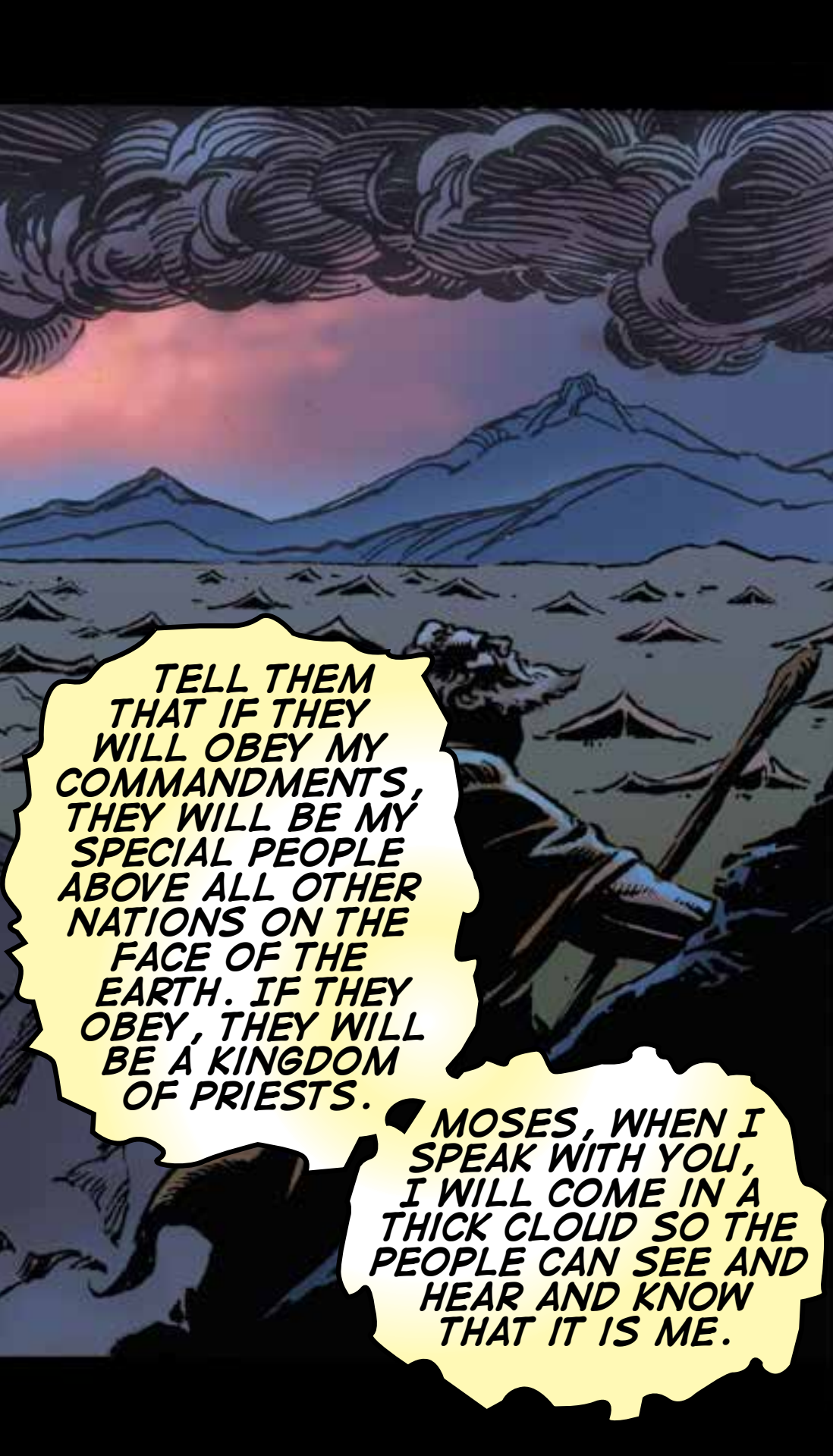
AGAIN THE CLOUD MOVED,
AND THE HEBREWS PACKED UP AND
FOLLOWED IT INTO THE WILDERNESS
TO A MOUNTAIN CALLED SINAI.

THERE MOSES PRAYED, AND
GOD SPOKE TO HIM AGAIN.

*REMINDE THEM OF
ALL THAT I DID UNTO
THE EGYPTIANS, OF HOW I
DELIVERED THEM, FED THEM
AND GAVE THEM WATER
FROM A ROCK.*




EXODUS 17:6, 19:1-6, 9



**TELL THEM
THAT IF THEY
WILL OBEY MY
COMMANDMENTS,
THEY WILL BE MY
SPECIAL PEOPLE
ABOVE ALL OTHER
NATIONS ON THE
FACE OF THE
EARTH. IF THEY
OBEY, THEY WILL
BE A KINGDOM
OF PRIESTS.**

**MOSES, WHEN I
SPEAK WITH YOU,
I WILL COME IN A
THICK CLOUD SO THE
PEOPLE CAN SEE AND
HEAR AND KNOW
THAT IT IS ME.**

MOSES CAME DOWN OFF THE MOUNTAIN AND TOLD THE PEOPLE ALL THAT GOD HAD SAID.

A comic book illustration showing Moses, an elderly man with a long white beard and a yellow and black robe, standing on a rocky mountain peak. He is holding a long staff. Below him, a group of people are gathered on a rocky slope. One man in the foreground has his right arm raised in a gesture of agreement or praise. The scene is set in a rugged, mountainous landscape with large rock formations.

WE WILL OBEY. WE WILL DO EVERYTHING THAT GOD SAYS.

THEN GO, WASH YOUR CLOTHES AND YOUR BODIES; PREPARE YOURSELVES TO WORSHIP GOD. THREE DAYS FROM NOW GOD WILL VISIT YOU.

AS GOD COMMANDED, ON THE
THIRD DAY ALL THE PEOPLE
GATHERED BEFORE THE MOUNTAIN
TO WAIT FOR GOD TO SPEAK. THE
STRANGE CLOUD DESCENDED UPON
THE MOUNTAIN AND THEN...



*MOSES, COME UP
ON THE MOUNTAIN.*



**MOSES, I AM THE
JEHOVAH GOD, WHICH
BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE
LAND OF EGYPT. WHEN YOU
GO DOWN, PLACE FENCES
AROUND THIS
MOUNTAIN.**

**IF ANY
OF THE OTHER
PEOPLE TOUCH THIS
MOUNTAIN THEY WILL
DIE. I WILL GIVE YOU
TEN COMMANDMENTS,
WHICH YOU MUST
TELL TO THE
PEOPLE.**

EXODUS 19:7-25



HAVE NO
OTHER GODS
BEFORE ME.

DO NOT MAKE
FOR THYSELF IDOLS.

DO NOT TAKE
THE NAME OF GOD
IN VAIN.

KEEP THE
SABBATH DAY
HOLY.

HONOR THY FATHER
AND MOTHER.


DO NOT MURDER.

DO NOT COMMIT
ADULTERY.

DO NOT STEAL.

DO NOT BEAR
FALSE WITNESS
AGAINST YOUR
NEIGHBOR.

DO NOT COVET
THAT WHICH IS YOUR
NEIGHBOR'S.



WHEN MOSES CAME DOWN OFF THE MOUNTAIN, HE GATHERED THE SEVENTY LEADERS OF ISRAEL AND TOLD THEM OF GOD'S COMMANDMENTS.

WE WILL DO THEM.

THEY ARE GOOD COMMANDMENTS.

YOU SEVENTY MEN ARE TO RETURN TO THE MOUNTAIN WITH ME. GOD WILL MEET YOU THERE AS HE DID ME. YOU WILL SEE FOR YOURSELVES. BUT FIRST I MUST WRITE IN A BOOK THE COMMANDMENTS GOD SPOKE TO ME.

MOSES WAS CAREFUL TO
WRITE EVERYTHING JUST AS
GOD HAD SPOKEN IT. THE
SPIRIT OF GOD HELPED HIM
NOT TO MAKE ANY MISTAKES.





WHEN MOSES FINISHED WRITING THE WORDS, HE GATHERED THE PEOPLE TOGETHER AND READ THE WORDS OF GOD TO THEM.

ALL THAT GOD HAS SAID IS GOOD, AND WE WILL OBEY IT.

SO THE NATION OF ISRAEL MADE A COVENANT WITH GOD. HE WOULD BLESS THEM, GIVE THEM LIFE, AND DELIVER THEM FROM THEIR ENEMIES; AND THEY WOULD BE OBEDIENT TO ALL HIS COMMANDMENTS, WALKING IN RIGHTEOUSNESS.

GOD COMMANDED MOSES TO OFFER
A BLOOD SACRIFICE AND TO SPRINKLE
THE PEOPLE WITH THE BLOOD.



ALL WERE SINNERS, DESERVING
OF DEATH, EVEN MOSES AND
AARON. BUT GOD WAS MERCIFUL.
HE PROVIDED A WAY OF ESCAPE.



BY KILLING THE INNOCENT LAMB AND SPRINKLING THE BLOOD ON THE NATION, GOD WOULD COVER THEIR SINS AND NOT KILL THEM AS THEY DESERVED. THE LAMB THAT DID NOT DESERVE DEATH DIED IN THE PLACE OF THE MANY WHO WERE SINNERS DESERVING OF DEATH.



NOW THAT YOUR SINS ARE COVERED, YOU SEVENTY WILL GO WITH ME UP ON THE MOUNTAIN AND YOU WILL SEE THE GLORY OF GOD.

EXODUS 24:1-8




SO THE SEVENTY ELDERS OF ISRAEL FOLLOWED MOSES UP INTO THE MOUNTAIN WHERE GOD HAD SPOKEN TO MOSES.

SUDDENLY, BEFORE THEM
APPEARED THE THRONE OF GOD.



**THE
GLORY
OF GOD!**



THE SEVENTY ELDERS WATCHED
AS MOSES WENT UP INTO THE
MOUNTAIN AND WAS LOST IN
THE SHINING GLORY OF GOD.

**SUCH
BEAUTY!**

AND GLORY.


THERE IS NO
MAN LIKE MOSES
THAT SPEAKS WITH
GOD FACE TO
FACE.

EXODUS 24:9-10

MOSES, YOU WILL HAVE THE PEOPLE BUILD A TABERNACLE IN WHICH TO WORSHIP ME. IT WILL HAVE AN ALTAR ON WHICH TO OFFER SACRIFICES AND A HOLY PLACE WHERE I CAN MEET WITH THE HIGH PRIEST ONCE A YEAR THROUGHOUT ALL YOUR GENERATIONS.

I WILL TELL YOU EXACTLY HOW TO MAKE THE TABERNACLE. THE TRIBE OF LEVI SHALL BE MY PRIESTS, AND AARON, AND HIS SONS AFTER HIM, WILL BE THE HIGH PRIESTS. THEY SHALL TEACH THE PEOPLE TO BE RIGHTEOUS AND THEY WILL OFFER SACRIFICES WHEN THE PEOPLE SIN.






IT WAS
WEEKS AGO THAT HE
DISAPPEARED INTO THE
FIRE ON THAT MOUNTAIN.
HE MUST BE DEAD BY
NOW.

YEAH,
WE CAN'T SIT
HERE IN THIS
WILDERNESS
FOREVER.

WE NEED
A GOD TO
LEAD US AS
MOSES DID.

LET US
MAKE A GOLDEN
IMAGE UNTO
OUR GOD.



MOSES IS
DEAD. AARON
WILL **MAKE** US
A GOD OF GOLD
TO LEAD US BACK
INTO EGYPT.

GIVE
US YOUR
GOLD.

WITH THEIR OWN HANDS THE FOOLS CREATED A STATUE OF A BULL AND CALLED IT GOD. THE ORIGINAL IMAGE OF SATAN BEFORE HE SINNED WAS THAT OF A BULL. THOUGH THE PEOPLE DIDN'T KNOW IT, SATAN HAD INSPIRED THEM TO WORSHIP HIM.



AARON FOLLOWED THE WISHES OF THE PEOPLE AND HELPED THEM BUILD THE GOD OF GOLD.

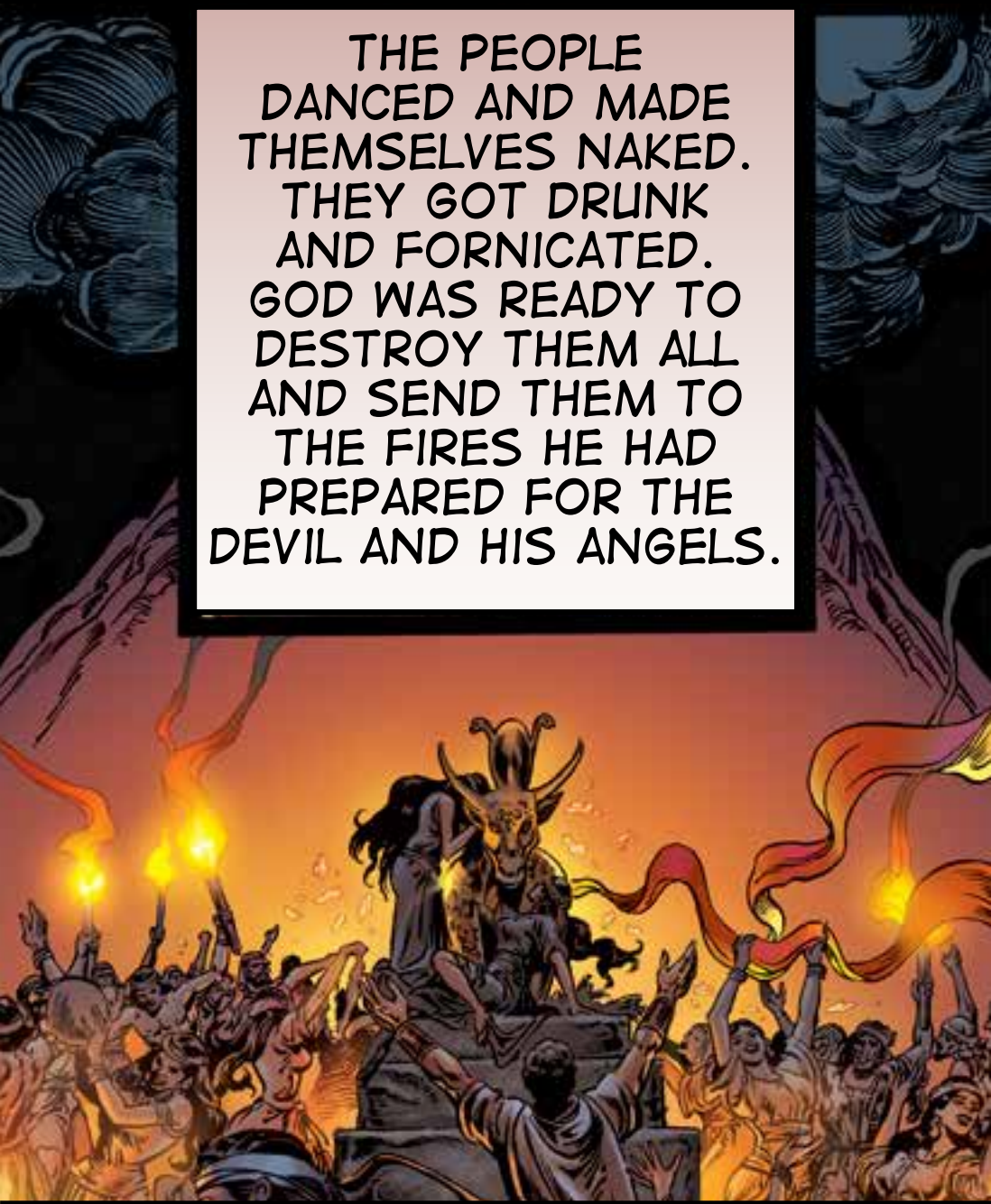
EXODUS 20:4, 25:8-9, 28:1-3, 32:1-4; EZEKIEL 1:10, 10:11, 28:14

AARON WAS SO FOOLISH. HE KNEW THAT THE IMAGE WAS NOT A GOD, BUT HE WAS AFRAID OF THE PEOPLE.



HERE IS YOUR GOD WHICH BROUGHT YOU OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT. TOMORROW WE WILL PROCLAIM A GREAT SACRIFICE AND WORSHIP JEHOVAH.

GOD HAD ALREADY COMMANDED THEM TO NOT MAKE ANY IMAGE AS AN AID TO WORSHIP, BUT THEY WERE FOLLOWING THEIR OWN IMAGINATIONS.



THE PEOPLE
DANCED AND MADE
THEMSELVES NAKED.
THEY GOT DRUNK
AND FORNICATED.
GOD WAS READY TO
DESTROY THEM ALL
AND SEND THEM TO
THE FIRES HE HAD
PREPARED FOR THE
DEVIL AND HIS ANGELS.

GOD SPOKE TO MOSES AND SAID,
"GO DOWN NOW. THE PEOPLE HAVE
COMMITTED A GREAT SIN. THEY
HAVE MADE THEMSELVES NAKED
AND THEY DANCE BEFORE AN IDOL.
I SHOULD DESTROY THEM ALL.
THEIR HEARTS ARE HARD. THEY DO
NOT WALK IN RIGHTEOUSNESS."

EXODUS 32:5-10




MOSES WAS ANGRY WHEN HE SAW
THAT THE PEOPLE HAD FORGOTTEN
GOD AND MADE THEMSELVES AN IDOL.

***YOU HAVE
BROKEN THE
COMMANDMENTS
OF GOD!***




MOSES BROKE THE
STONE TABLETS
ON WHICH THE
COMMANDMENTS
WERE WRITTEN.



DID HE NOT SAY
TO HAVE **NO OTHER
GODS** BUT JEHOVAH?
CAN A **STATUE**, THAT
YOU MAKE WITH YOUR
OWN HANDS, BE YOUR
CREATOR?

EXODUS 20:3-4, 32:15-20

MOSES SMASHED THE
GOLDEN CALF AND BEAT
IT INTO POWDER.



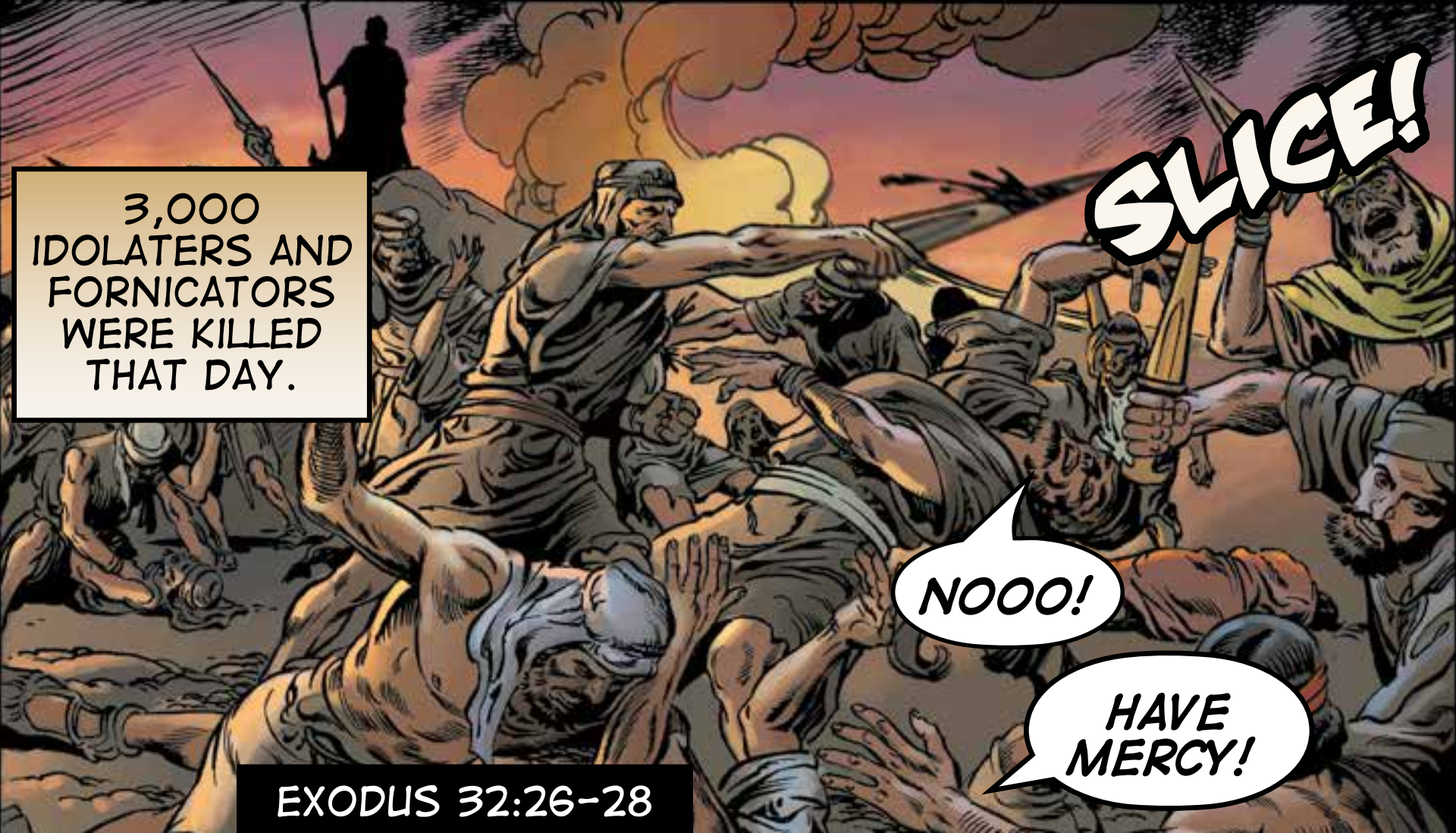
IF YOU
ARE ON JEHOVAH'S SIDE
COME AND STAND WITH ME.
IF YOU WOULD WORSHIP THE
GODS OF EGYPT THEN STAY
WHERE YOU ARE.

WE WILL
FOLLOW
THE GOD OF
ABRAHAM,
ISAAC, AND
JACOB.

I WOULD
RATHER FOLLOW
THE GOD THAT
PARTS THE RED
SEA, EVEN IF HE
DOES NOT HAVE
AN IMAGE.



THE PENALTY FOR
SIN IS **DEATH**. JEHOVAH
SAYS THEY MUST DIE. NOW
TAKE YOUR SWORD AND
KILL ALL THOSE WHO USE
IMAGES AS AIDS TO
WORSHIP.



3,000
IDOLATERS AND
FORNICATORS
WERE KILLED
THAT DAY.

SLICE!

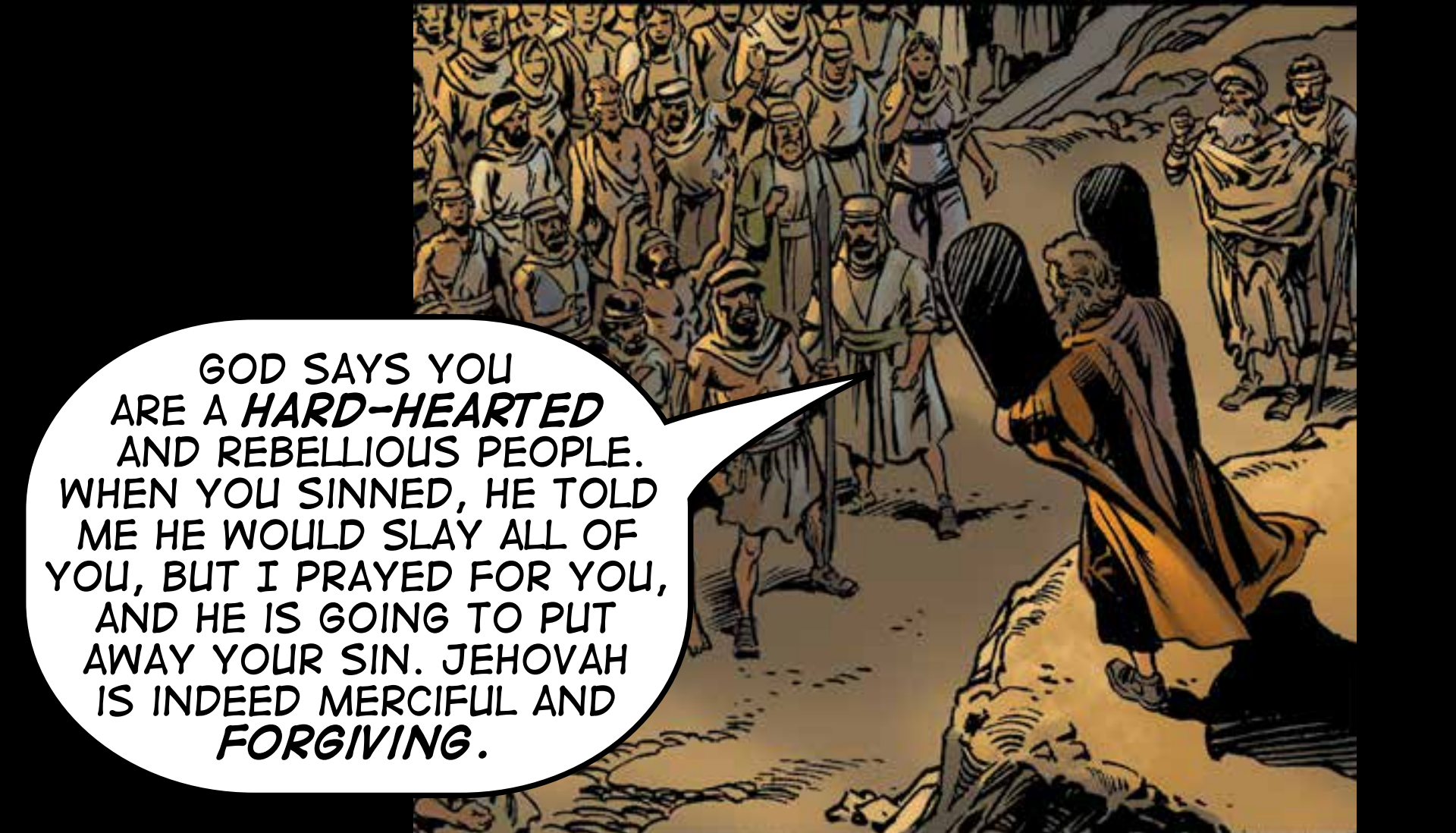
NOOO!

**HAVE
MERCY!**

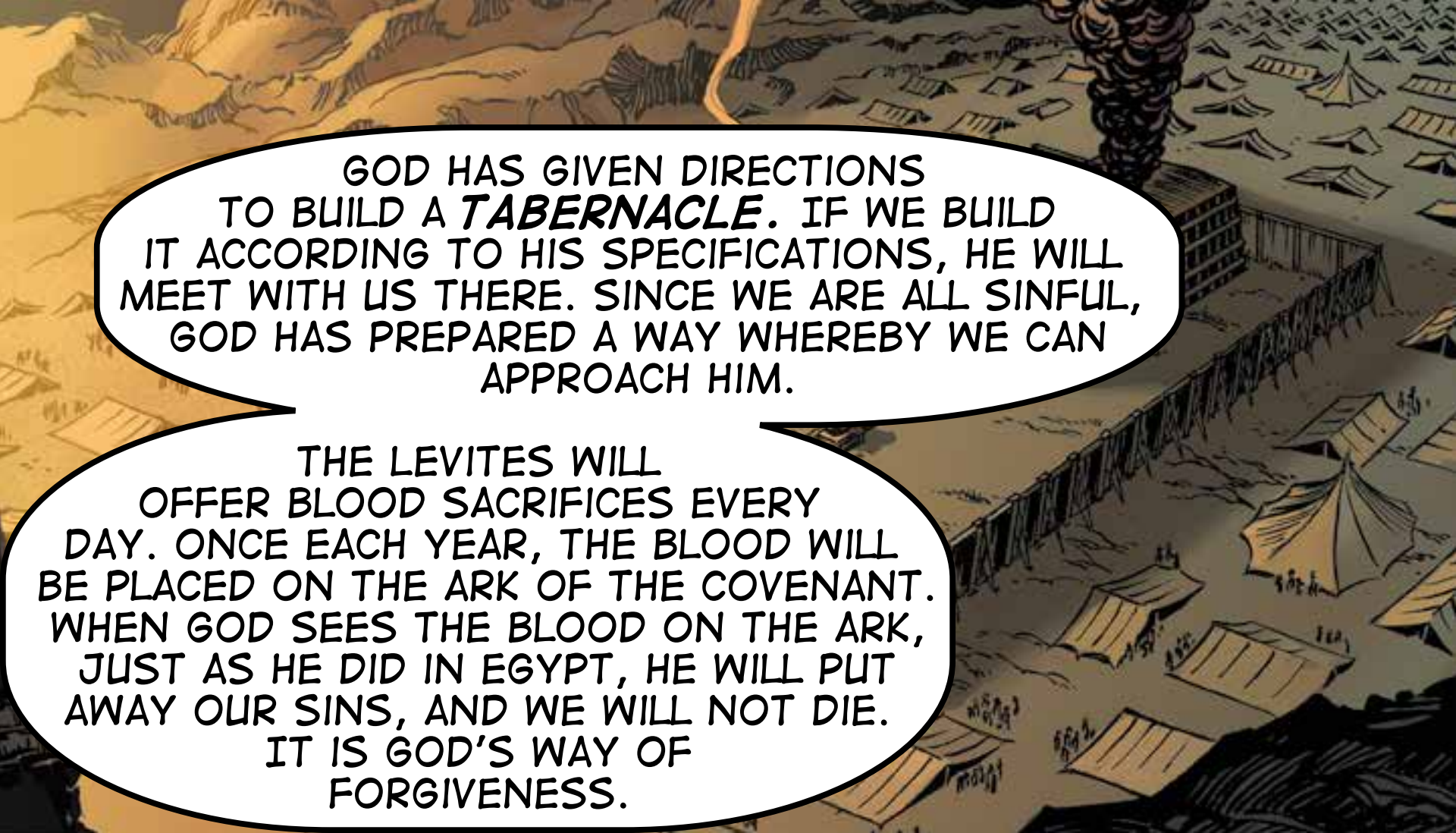
EXODUS 32:26-28

MOSES WENT UP ON THE MOUNTAIN, AND ONCE AGAIN GOD WROTE THE TEN COMMANDMENTS ON TWO TABLETS OF STONE. WHEN MOSES CAME BACK DOWN, HE SHOWED THE PEOPLE THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD, AND THEY ALL AGREED TO OBEY THEM.





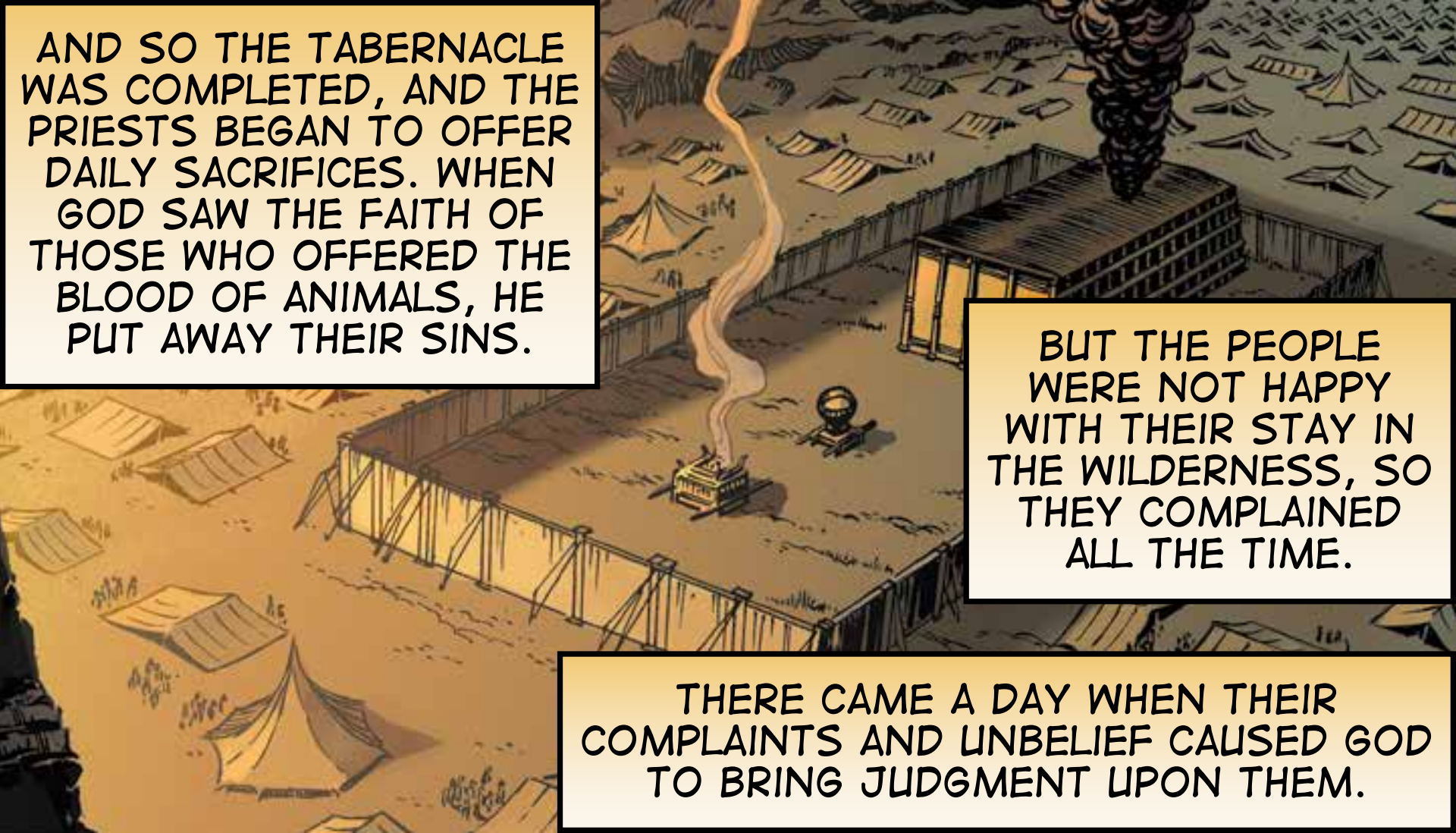
GOD SAYS YOU
ARE A **HARD-HEARTED**
AND REBELLIOUS PEOPLE.
WHEN YOU SINNED, HE TOLD
ME HE WOULD SLAY ALL OF
YOU, BUT I PRAYED FOR YOU,
AND HE IS GOING TO PUT
AWAY YOUR SIN. JEHOVAH
IS INDEED MERCIFUL AND
FORGIVING.



GOD HAS GIVEN DIRECTIONS TO BUILD A **TABERNACLE**. IF WE BUILD IT ACCORDING TO HIS SPECIFICATIONS, HE WILL MEET WITH US THERE. SINCE WE ARE ALL SINFUL, GOD HAS PREPARED A WAY WHEREBY WE CAN APPROACH HIM.

THE LEVITES WILL OFFER BLOOD SACRIFICES EVERY DAY. ONCE EACH YEAR, THE BLOOD WILL BE PLACED ON THE ARK OF THE COVENANT. WHEN GOD SEES THE BLOOD ON THE ARK, JUST AS HE DID IN EGYPT, HE WILL PUT AWAY OUR SINS, AND WE WILL NOT DIE. IT IS GOD'S WAY OF FORGIVENESS.

AND SO THE TABERNACLE WAS COMPLETED, AND THE PRIESTS BEGAN TO OFFER DAILY SACRIFICES. WHEN GOD SAW THE FAITH OF THOSE WHO OFFERED THE BLOOD OF ANIMALS, HE PUT AWAY THEIR SINS.



BUT THE PEOPLE WERE NOT HAPPY WITH THEIR STAY IN THE WILDERNESS, SO THEY COMPLAINED ALL THE TIME.

THERE CAME A DAY WHEN THEIR COMPLAINTS AND UNBELIEF CAUSED GOD TO BRING JUDGMENT UPON THEM.

A comic book illustration depicting a camp at night. Several large, green and black snakes are coiled around the camp, with their heads raised and tongues flicking. In the center, a group of people in traditional, dark clothing are gathered around a tent. The scene is lit with a purple and blue glow, suggesting moonlight or firelight. A large speech bubble is positioned in the upper left, containing the text 'EEK! LOOK. SNAKES...LOTS OF THEM!'.

**EEK!
LOOK.
SNAKES...LOTS
OF THEM!**

GOD PREPARED MANY POISONOUS SNAKES TO ENTER THE CAMP AND SEEK OUT WARM FLESH. GOD IS MERCIFUL, BUT HE WILL NOT ALLOW SIN TO CONTINUE FOREVER.

EXODUS 34:28-32, 39:32; NUMBERS 21:5-6



SOON THE CAMP WAS FILLED
WITH POISONOUS SNAKES.



**GOD
HELP US!**

THE SNAKES EVEN FOUND THEM
IN THEIR TENTS AT NIGHT.

HISSESS

A dramatic comic book illustration showing a man in a brown hooded garment lying on his back inside a tent. He has a look of intense fear and pain, with his mouth wide open in a scream. A large, dark snake with a patterned body is coiled over him, its head raised and tongue flicking out. The scene is lit with a mix of blue and orange light, creating a sense of danger and urgency. The background shows the interior of a tent with draped fabric.



HELP ME.
I HAVE BEEN
BITTEN.

NOOOOOO!




NO, JOAB!

MOTHER!



**EVEN THE CHILDREN
SUFFERED FOR THE SINS
OF THEIR PARENTS.**

NUMBERS 21:6




FROM ALL OVER THE CAMP
CRIES OF THE SUFFERING
AND GRIEVING COULD
BE HEARD. THE WAGES
OF SIN ARE TERRIBLE.

IT IS LIKE
THIS ALL OVER
THE CAMP AND
GROWING WORSE BY
THE MINUTE. MANY
HAVE ALREADY
DIED.


WE MUST
FIND **MOSES.**
SURELY THIS IS THE
WORK OF GOD. HE
IS ANGRY AT THE
PEOPLE FOR
THEIR SINS.

WHACK!



YOU
MUST TALK
TO GOD. WE
DESERVE THIS
PUNISHMENT,
BUT ASK HIM TO
SHOW MERCY.

WHEN WILL
THE PEOPLE
LEARN THAT
GOD IS **SERIOUS**
ABOUT SIN? THEY
MUST OBEY HIS
COMMANDMENTS
AND BE A HOLY
NATION.



OH GOD,
PLEASE BE MERCIFUL
TO YOUR PEOPLE.
FORGIVE THEIR
SINS.

**GO. MAKE A
SERPENT OF BRASS,
JUST LIKE THE ONES BITING
THE PEOPLE. PLACE IT ON A
POLE FOR ALL TO SEE. TELL
THEM TO SIMPLY LOOK
UPON THE BRASS
SERPENT AND THEY
WILL BE INSTANTLY
HEALED.**

NUMBERS 21:7-8

GOD HAS PROVIDED A WAY. JUST LOOK AT THE BRASS SERPENT, AND YOU WILL BE HEALED.





HE IS
GOING TO
DIE.

NO! GOD
HAS PROVIDED A
WAY. JUST OPEN
YOUR EYES AND
LOOK. **LOOK
AND LIVE!**



**IT IS A
MIRACLE!**


**WE MUST
TELL OTHERS.**

**IT
WORKED FOR
ME! I WILL
TELL OTHERS.**



**LOOK
AND LIVE!**

NUMBERS 21:9



WHY DO YOU
TEASE HIM WITH
A FALSE HOPE?

OTHERS HAVE
LOOKED AND BEEN
MADE WHOLE.

CAN'T YOU
SEE I AM **DYING**?
WHY DO YOU BOTHER
ME WITH SUCH
FOOLISHNESS?



HE'S
DEAD.

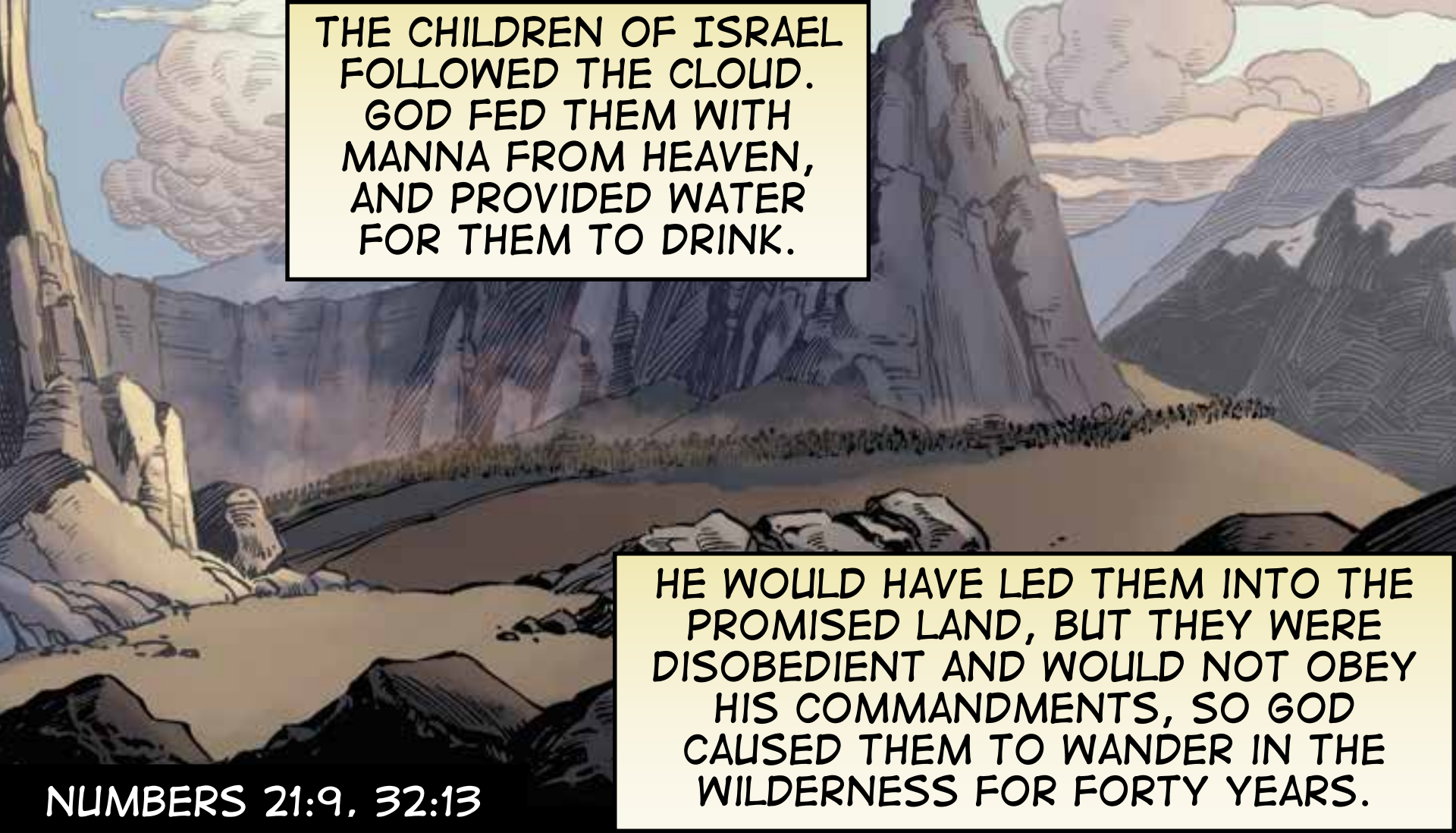
I AM
SORRY HE
WOULDN'T
BELIEVE.

HE HAD
A LOT OF
PRIDE.

ONCE AGAIN THE PEOPLE
SAW THE POWER OF GOD.
THE CAMP MOVED AWAY
FROM THE SERPENTS AND
LIFE RETURNED TO NORMAL.




BUT THE PEOPLE
CONTINUED TO GO
THEIR OWN WAYS,
OFTEN FAILING
TO OBEY GOD'S
COMMANDMENTS.



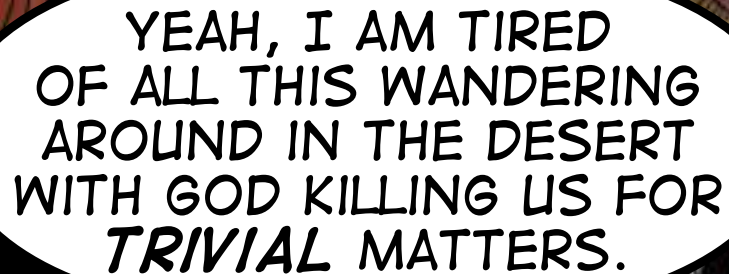
THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL
FOLLOWED THE CLOUD.
GOD FED THEM WITH
MANNA FROM HEAVEN,
AND PROVIDED WATER
FOR THEM TO DRINK.

HE WOULD HAVE LED THEM INTO THE
PROMISED LAND, BUT THEY WERE
DISOBEDIENT AND WOULD NOT OBEY
HIS COMMANDMENTS, SO GOD
CAUSED THEM TO WANDER IN THE
WILDERNESS FOR FORTY YEARS.

NUMBERS 21:9, 32:13



MOSES, YOU THINK YOU ARE THE *ONLY* ONE CLOSE TO GOD. WE ARE JUST AS *HOLY* AS YOU ARE. IN FACT, THE ENTIRE CONGREGATION IS HOLY. THERE ARE NO SINNERS LEFT AMONG US. AND GOD DWELLS AMONG US. WE DON'T NEED YOU AND AARON TO GO AROUND TELLING US WHAT TO DO AND MAKING YOURSELVES JUDGES OVER US. WE ARE CAPABLE OF JUDGING AS WELL AS YOU.



YEAH, I AM TIRED OF ALL THIS WANDERING AROUND IN THE DESERT WITH GOD KILLING US FOR *TRIVIAL* MATTERS.



YEAH, IT IS MOSES' FAULT. HIS STANDARDS ARE TOO *HIGH*.

MOSES WENT TO THE
TABERNACLE AND ASKED
GOD WHAT TO DO.






GOD HAS SPOKEN: "YOU TAKE TOO MUCH **RESPONSIBILITY** UPON YOURSELVES, YOU SONS OF LEVI. YOU WOULD HAVE MEN BECOME PRIESTS WHEN GOD HAS NOT APPOINTED THEM TO BE."

TOMORROW THE **LORD** WILL JUDGE BETWEEN US ALL AND WE WILL KNOW WHO ARE THE PRIESTS OF GOD, WHO IS HOLY AND WHO IS NOT. COME TO THE TABERNACLE TOMORROW MORNING. BRING YOUR CENSERS WITH FIRE IN THEM.

NUMBERS
16:2-6



THE NEXT DAY.

DRAW NEAR,
YOU WHO **PROFESS** YOUR
HOLINESS, YOU WHO WOULD
BE PRIESTS AND RULE OVER
THE PEOPLE.

GOD WILL MEET US HERE
TODAY, AND HE WILL CHOOSE.
WE WILL SEE HIS MIGHT AND
HIS GLORY.



**SEPARATE
YOURSELVES FROM
THESE WICKED PEOPLE, FOR
I WILL KILL THEM IN
A MINUTE.**




**GET AWAY FROM
THEIR TENTS.
DON'T COME NEAR
THEM OR YOU WILL
DIE WITH THEM.**



NUMBERS 16:19-35

HERE IS A **TEST**. IF THESE MEN DIE A NORMAL DEATH, THEN YOU CAN KNOW THAT I AM A FALSE PROPHET AND THAT GOD DOES NOT SPEAK THROUGH ME.



BUT IF TODAY YOU SEE A NEW THING, IF THE EARTH OPENS UP AND **SWALLOWS** THEM AND ALL THEIR BELONGINGS DOWN INTO THE PIT OF HELL, THEN YOU WILL KNOW THAT THEY HAVE SINNED AGAINST GOD AND THAT I AM HIS PROPHET.



HELP!

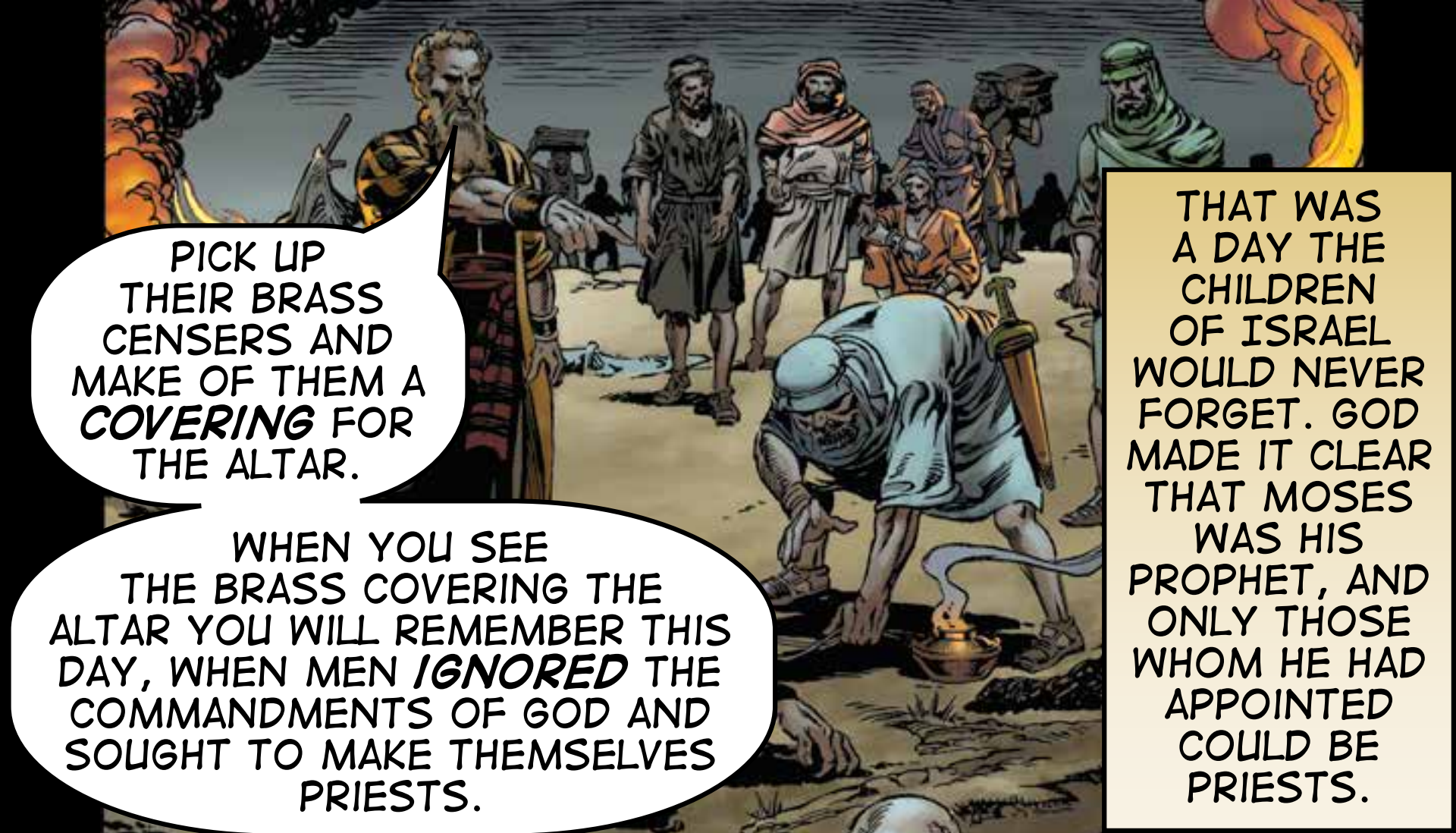
YIEEEEE!

NOOOO!

NUMBERS 16:28-33



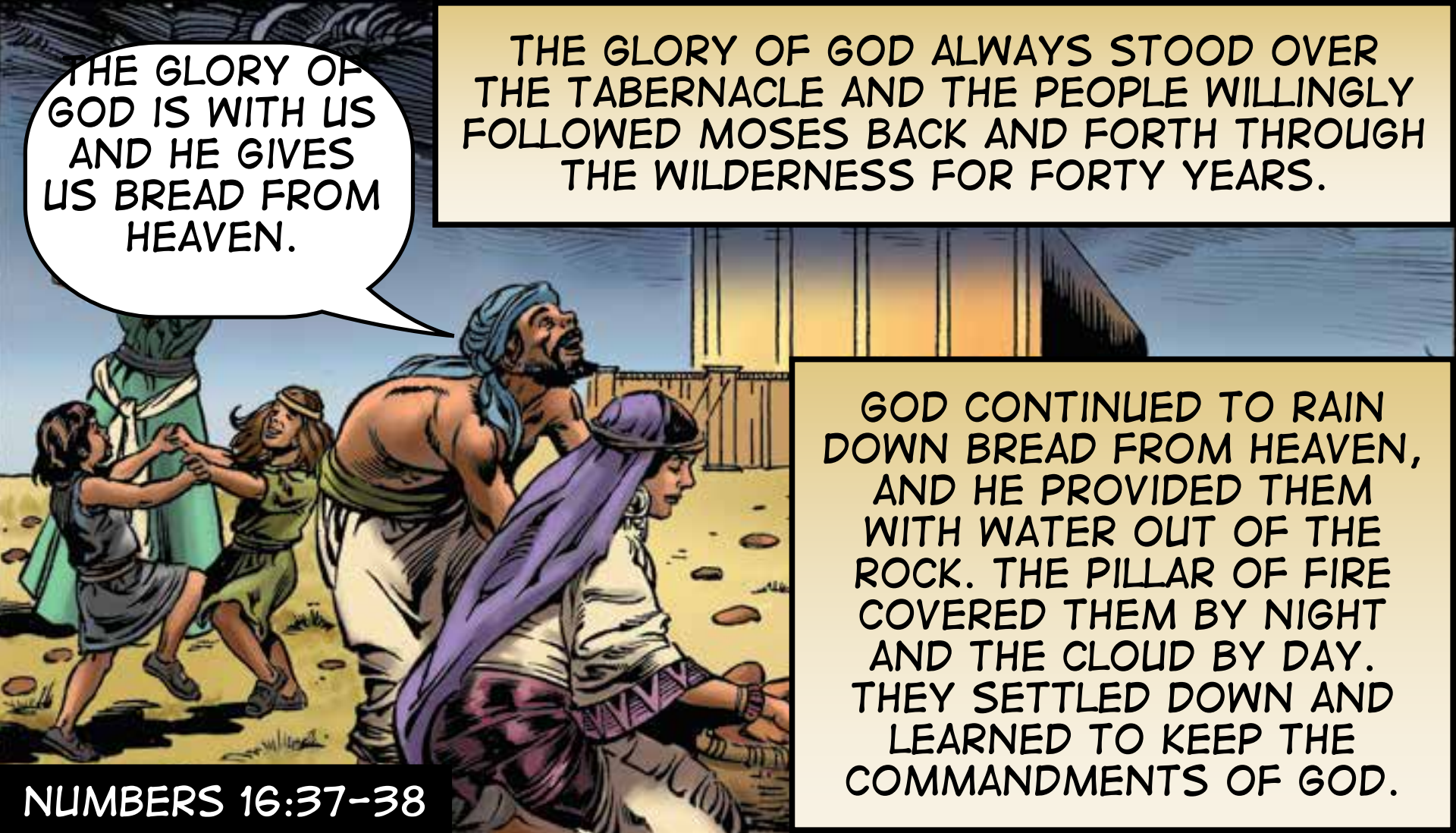
ALL THE MEN WHO SOUGHT TO BE PRIESTS WERE SWALLOWED UP ALIVE INTO THE FIRES OF HELL PREPARED FOR THE DEVIL AND HIS EVIL ANGELS.



PICK UP
THEIR BRASS
CENSERS AND
MAKE OF THEM A
COVERING FOR
THE ALTAR.

WHEN YOU SEE
THE BRASS COVERING THE
ALTAR YOU WILL REMEMBER THIS
DAY, WHEN MEN **IGNORED** THE
COMMANDMENTS OF GOD AND
SOUGHT TO MAKE THEMSELVES
PRIESTS.

THAT WAS
A DAY THE
CHILDREN
OF ISRAEL
WOULD NEVER
FORGET. GOD
MADE IT CLEAR
THAT MOSES
WAS HIS
PROPHET, AND
ONLY THOSE
WHOM HE HAD
APPOINTED
COULD BE
PRIESTS.



THE GLORY OF
GOD IS WITH US
AND HE GIVES
US BREAD FROM
HEAVEN.

THE GLORY OF GOD ALWAYS STOOD OVER
THE TABERNACLE AND THE PEOPLE WILLINGLY
FOLLOWED MOSES BACK AND FORTH THROUGH
THE WILDERNESS FOR FORTY YEARS.

GOD CONTINUED TO RAIN
DOWN BREAD FROM HEAVEN,
AND HE PROVIDED THEM
WITH WATER OUT OF THE
ROCK. THE PILLAR OF FIRE
COVERED THEM BY NIGHT
AND THE CLOUD BY DAY.
THEY SETTLED DOWN AND
LEARNED TO KEEP THE
COMMANDMENTS OF GOD.

NUMBERS 16:37-38



THE PRIESTS ATTENDED
TO THE TABERNACLE
AND OFFERED DAILY
SACRIFICES AS MOSES
HAD COMMANDED.



AFTER FORTY YEARS IN THE WILDERNESS, JUST AS EVERYONE ELSE WAS PREPARING TO ENTER INTO THE PROMISED LAND, GOD CALLED MOSES UP INTO THE MOUNTAIN. THERE, AFTER ONE FINAL TALK WITH GOD, HE LAY DOWN AND QUIETLY DIED.



IMMEDIATELY, HIS SPIRIT WAS USHERED INTO THE PRESENCE OF GOD. THERE, HE WAS TO ABIDE UNTIL THE END OF TIME WHEN HE WOULD AGAIN JOIN HIS PEOPLE IN THE LAND GOD HAD PROMISED TO ABRAHAM.

APPROXIMATELY 1451 B.C. - DEUTERONOMY 34:4-5

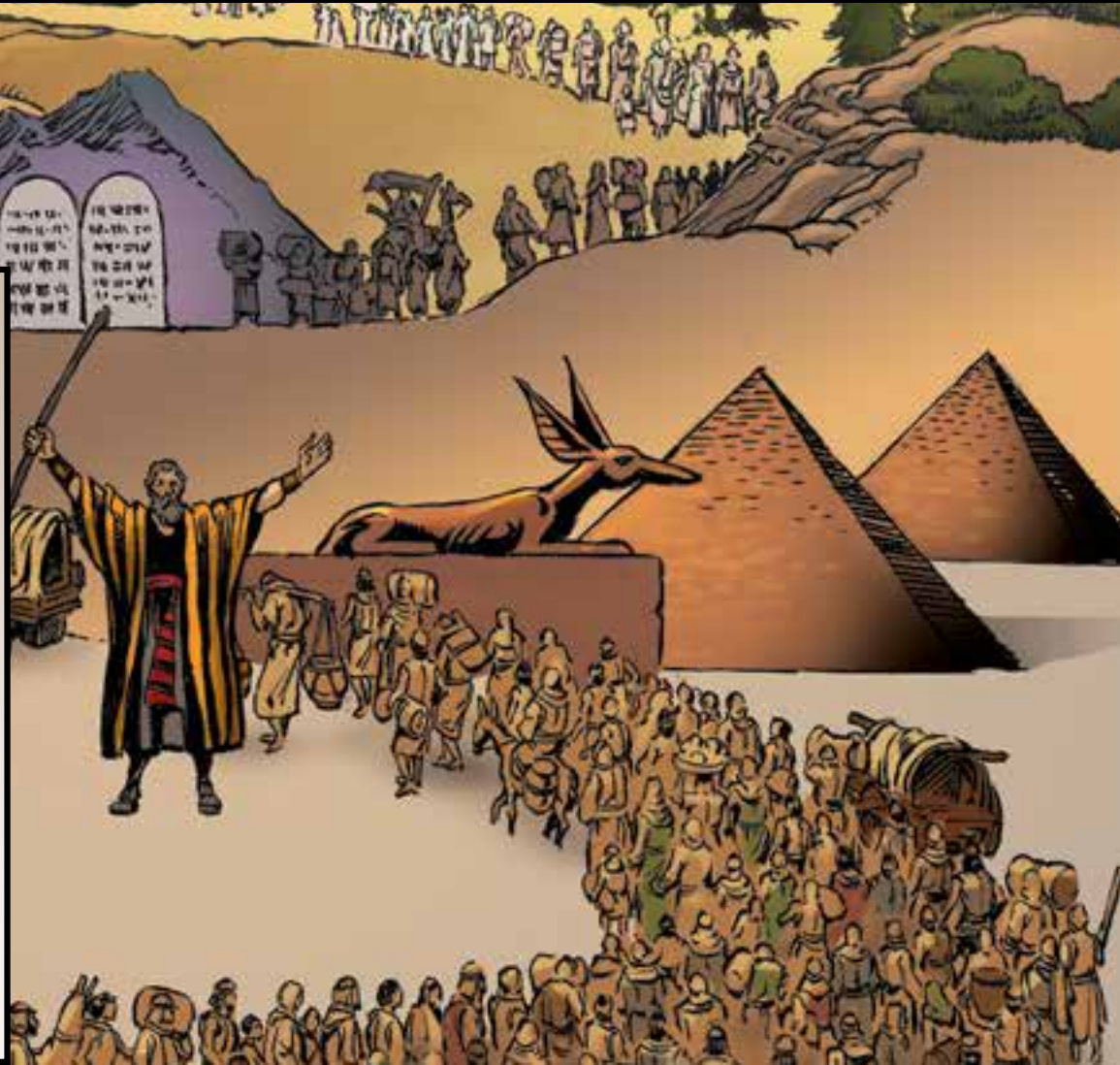
NEARLY 500 YEARS HAD GONE BY SINCE JEHOVAH GOD CALLED ABRAHAM TO LEAVE HIS PEOPLE AND WALK TO THE LAND GOD WOULD GIVE HIM.

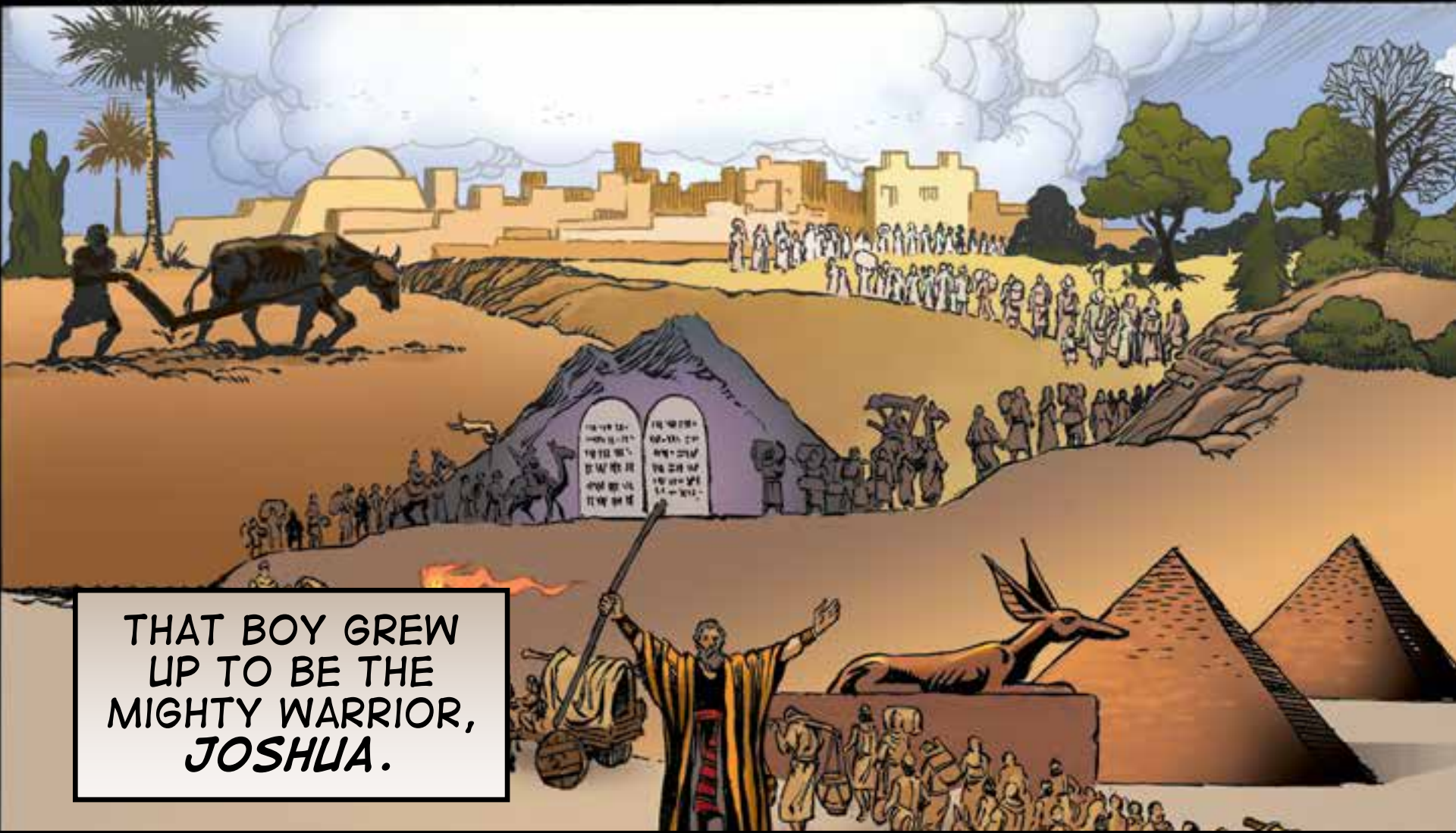


GOD'S PROMISE TO ABRAHAM AND SARAH TO MAKE A GREAT NATION FROM THEIR SON ISAAC WAS FULFILLED. THE TWELVE SONS OF JACOB, WHOSE NAME WAS CHANGED TO ISRAEL, HAD BECOME TWELVE TRIBES AND A MULTITUDE OF PEOPLE.

THEY CAME THROUGH SLAVERY, WANDERED IN THE DESERT WITH MOSES, RECEIVED THE LAW OF GOD, AND NOW AT LAST WERE ENTERING THE **PROMISED LAND**.

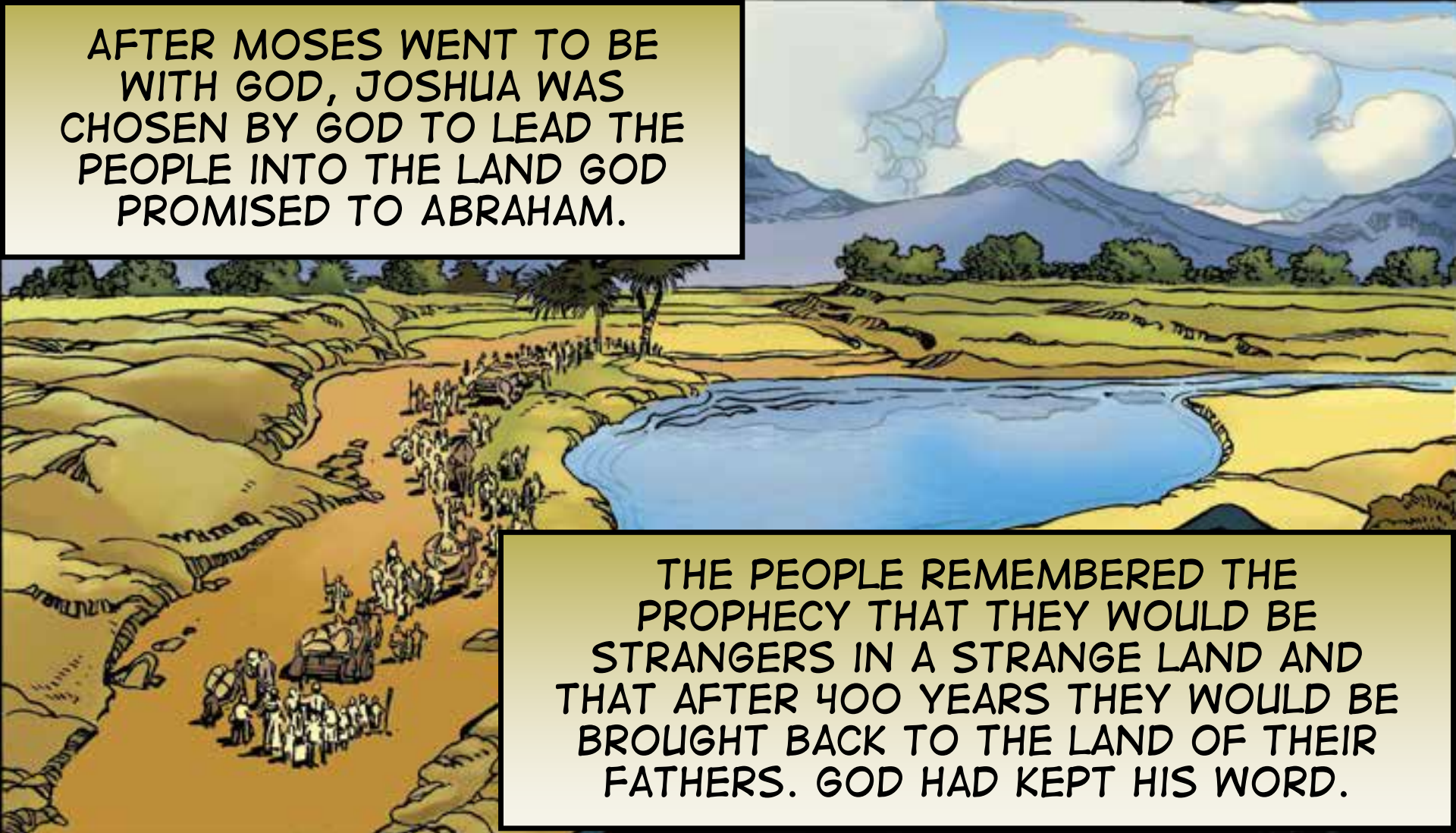
THROUGHOUT THE WILDERNESS JOURNEY, A YOUNG BOY WAS ALWAYS BESIDE MOSES, WATCHING AND LEARNING HOW TO LEAD THE NATION OF ISRAEL.






THAT BOY GREW
UP TO BE THE
MIGHTY WARRIOR,
JOSHUA.

AFTER MOSES WENT TO BE WITH GOD, JOSHUA WAS CHOSEN BY GOD TO LEAD THE PEOPLE INTO THE LAND GOD PROMISED TO ABRAHAM.




THE PEOPLE REMEMBERED THE PROPHECY THAT THEY WOULD BE STRANGERS IN A STRANGE LAND AND THAT AFTER 400 YEARS THEY WOULD BE BROUGHT BACK TO THE LAND OF THEIR FATHERS. GOD HAD KEPT HIS WORD.

ON THE DAY
THEY CROSSED
THE JORDAN,
THE MANNA
FROM HEAVEN
CEASED AND
THEY ATE FRESH
FOOD FROM
THE LAND.



OH, HUSBAND,
THIS IS A
WONDERFUL LAND
GOD HAS GIVEN US.

DEUTERONOMY
34:9; JOSHUA 5:12




YES, IT IS
A FINE PLACE TO RAISE
OUR CHILDREN AND TEACH
THEM TO LIVE IN HOLINESS
AND PEACE.



CHAPTER 5

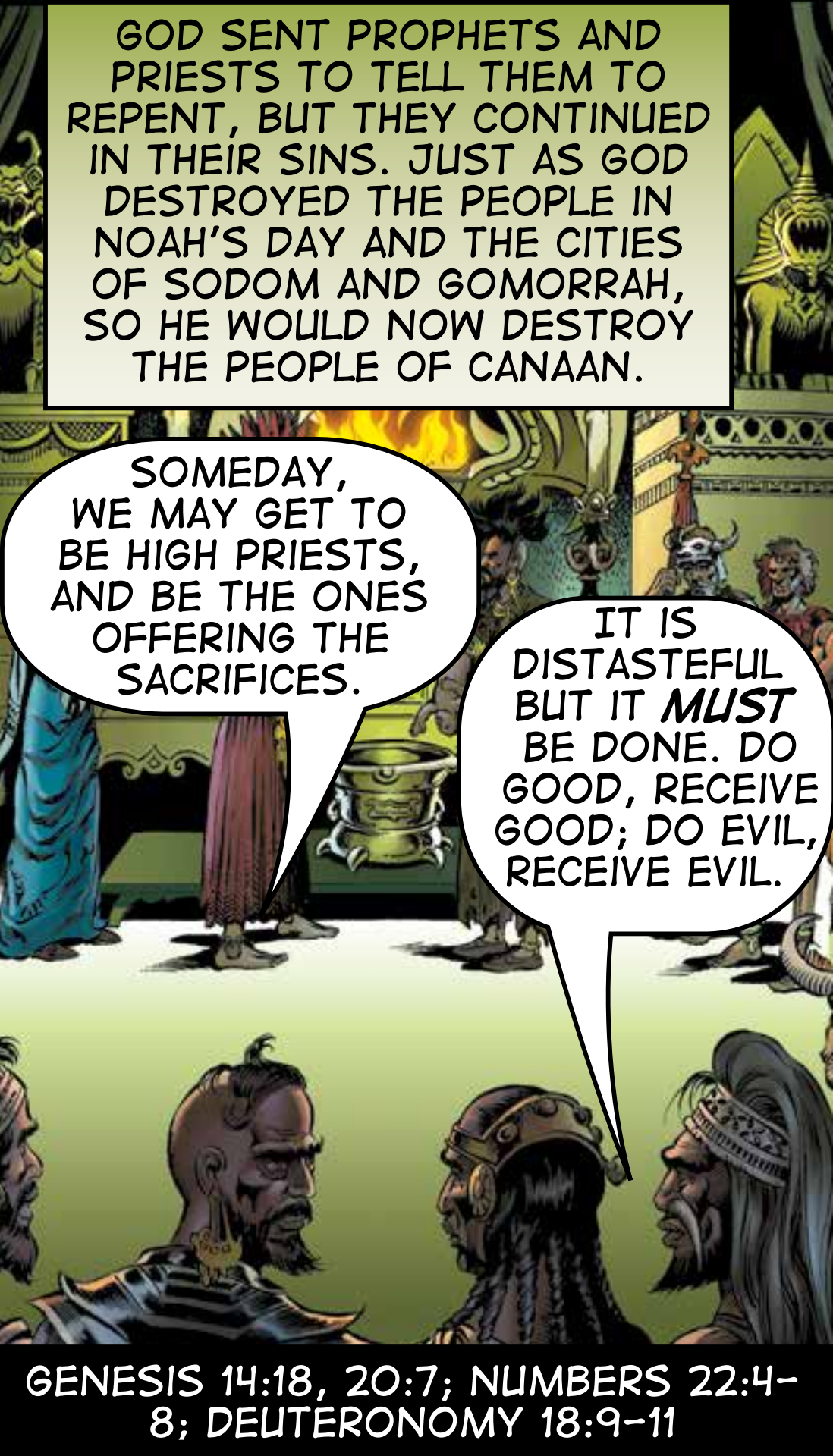
*THE
KINGDOM*



WE OFFER
THIS INNOCENT
CHILD TO YOU,
O BAAL. MAY HIS
BLOOD **APPEASE**
YOUR WRATH.

I WILL GIVE
MY BABY TO PAY
FOR THE SIN OF
MY SOUL.

THE PEOPLE INHABITING PALESTINE, THE LAND INTO WHICH THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL HAD COME, WERE EVIL. THEY WERE CALLED CANAANITES AND WERE OF A DIFFERENT LANGUAGE THAN THE ISRAELITES. THEY OFFERED HUMAN SACRIFICES AND BOWED BEFORE GODS MADE OF GOLD, SILVER, BRASS, AND WOOD.



GOD SENT PROPHETS AND PRIESTS TO TELL THEM TO REPENT, BUT THEY CONTINUED IN THEIR SINS. JUST AS GOD DESTROYED THE PEOPLE IN NOAH'S DAY AND THE CITIES OF SODOM AND GOMORRAH, SO HE WOULD NOW DESTROY THE PEOPLE OF CANAAN.


SOMEDAY, WE MAY GET TO BE HIGH PRIESTS, AND BE THE ONES OFFERING THE SACRIFICES.

IT IS DISTASTEFUL BUT IT **MUST** BE DONE. DO GOOD, RECEIVE GOOD; DO EVIL, RECEIVE EVIL.

GENESIS 14:18, 20:7; NUMBERS 22:4-8; DEUTERONOMY 18:9-11



THE IDOLATROUS PEOPLE WHO LIVED IN THE PROMISED LAND RESISTED THE PRESENCE OF THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL AND FOUGHT TO KEEP THEIR LAND, BUT GOD GAVE THE CHILDREN OF ISRAEL POWER TO DEFEAT THEM.



**HOW
DARE YOU
COME IN THIS
SACRED
TEMPLE!**

**YOU HAVE
KILLED YOUR
LAST BABY.**

WHEN THE BLOODY WAR FINALLY ENDED, THE HEBREWS HAD CONQUERED THEIR ENEMIES, AND THE LAND LAY BEFORE THEM FOR THE TAKING. JOSHUA ADDRESSED THE PEOPLE.

OUR MOST ANCIENT ANCESTOR, **ABRAHAM**, CAME FROM AN IDOLATROUS PEOPLE. GOD SPOKE TO HIM AND PROMISED TO MAKE OF HIM A GREAT NATION.





GOD ALSO SAID THAT HIS PEOPLE WOULD GO DOWN INTO EGYPT AND THERE REMAIN FOR FOUR HUNDRED YEARS, AFTER WHICH HE WOULD LEAD THEM OUT AND BRING THEM BACK TO THIS VERY LAND ON WHICH YOU NOW STAND. HERE WE ARE, OVER 500 YEARS LATER, AND GOD HAS **KEPT** HIS PROMISES TO ABRAHAM. NOW GO IN AND SETTLE THE REST OF THE LAND. DO NOT FOLLOW THE EXAMPLE OF THE SINNERS WHO LIVED IN THIS LAND BEFORE YOU, FOR GOD WILL JUDGE YOU JUST AS HE JUDGED THEM.

IN THE NEW LAND THEY WERE AT PEACE. EVERYONE OWNED HIS OWN FARM AND THERE WAS PLENTY TO EAT. GOD BLESSED THEM ABOVE ALL PEOPLE.



YOUR DINNER IS READY.

JUST AS SOON AS WE GET THIS ROCK OUT.

JUST AS GOD PROMISED, THE HEBREWS MULTIPLIED UNTIL THEY FILLED THE LAND. THEIR CITIES WERE ALIVE WITH GOODWILL AND JUSTICE. THE NEW NATION WAS CALLED ISRAEL.



PEACE TO YOU, MY SISTER. HOW IS THE FISH TODAY?

IT IS *FRESH* FROM THE SEA AS ALWAYS.




JEHOVAH

HAS DEFEATED YOUR ENEMIES, BUT THERE IS STILL *IDOLATRY* IN THIS LAND. CHOOSE YOU THIS DAY WHOM YE WILL SERVE; WHETHER THE FALSE GODS OF THESE PEOPLE, IN WHOSE LAND YE DWELL, OR THE GOD OF ABRAHAM. AS FOR ME AND MY HOUSE, WE WILL SERVE THE LORD.

GOD FORBID THAT WE SHOULD FORSAKE THE LORD TO SERVE OTHER GODS; FOR WITH GREAT POWER JEHOVAH DELIVERED US FROM OUR SLAVERY IN EGYPT AND TOOK CARE OF US IN THE WILDERNESS.

WE PROMISE TO SERVE THE LORD.



AND THE
LORD DROVE OUT
FROM BEFORE US ALL
THE PEOPLE, EVEN THE
AMORITES WHICH DWELT
IN THIS LAND. THEREFORE
WILL WE ALSO SERVE THE
LORD; FOR HE IS
OUR GOD.

GOD IS A HOLY GOD;
HE IS A JEALOUS GOD;
IF YOU FORSAKE HIM AND
FOLLOW IDOLS, HE WILL TURN
AND DO YOU HURT AND
CONSUME YOU.

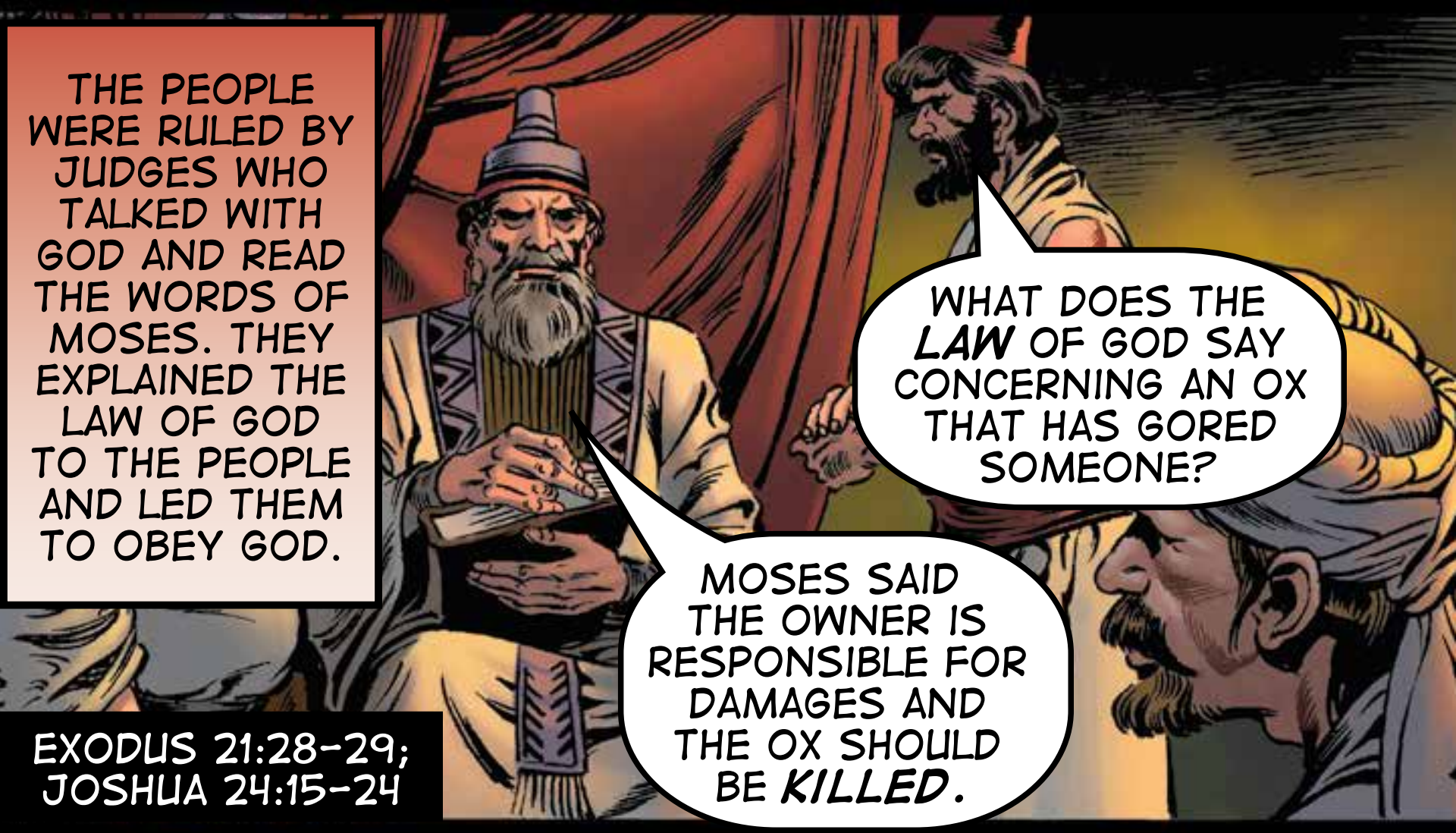


YE ARE WITNESSES
AGAINST YOURSELVES THAT YE
HAVE CHOSEN YOU THE LORD,
TO SERVE HIM.

WE ARE
WITNESSES.

I WILL WRITE IN THE
BOOK THE **COVENANT**
YOU HAVE MADE WITH
GOD THIS DAY.

AS WE OBEYED MOSES IN ALL
THINGS, SO WILL WE OBEY YOU; ONLY THE
LORD THY GOD BE WITH THEE, AS HE WAS WITH
MOSES. WHOSEVER REBELS AGAINST GOD'S
COMMANDMENTS SHALL BE PUT TO DEATH.

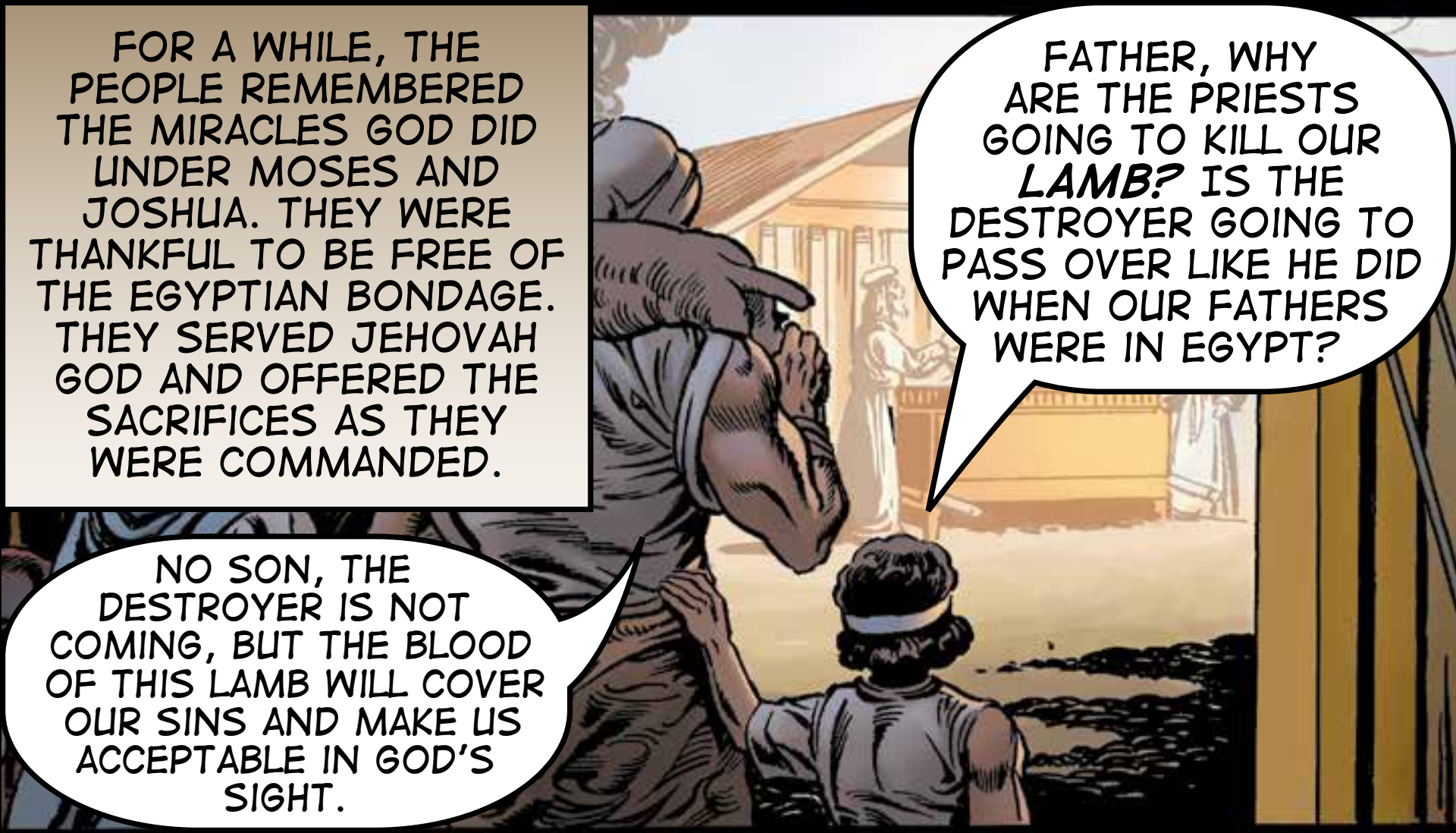


THE PEOPLE WERE RULED BY JUDGES WHO TALKED WITH GOD AND READ THE WORDS OF MOSES. THEY EXPLAINED THE LAW OF GOD TO THE PEOPLE AND LED THEM TO OBEY GOD.

WHAT DOES THE **LAW** OF GOD SAY CONCERNING AN OX THAT HAS GORED SOMEONE?

MOSES SAID THE OWNER IS RESPONSIBLE FOR DAMAGES AND THE OX SHOULD BE **KILLED**.

EXODUS 21:28-29;
JOSHUA 24:15-24



FOR A WHILE, THE PEOPLE REMEMBERED THE MIRACLES GOD DID UNDER MOSES AND JOSHUA. THEY WERE THANKFUL TO BE FREE OF THE EGYPTIAN BONDAGE. THEY SERVED JEHOVAH GOD AND OFFERED THE SACRIFICES AS THEY WERE COMMANDED.

FATHER, WHY ARE THE PRIESTS GOING TO KILL OUR **LAMB?** IS THE DESTROYER GOING TO PASS OVER LIKE HE DID WHEN OUR FATHERS WERE IN EGYPT?

NO SON, THE DESTROYER IS NOT COMING, BUT THE BLOOD OF THIS LAMB WILL COVER OUR SINS AND MAKE US ACCEPTABLE IN GOD'S SIGHT.

THE PEOPLE PROMISED JOSHUA THAT THEY WOULD WORSHIP GOD AND KEEP HIS COMMANDMENTS, BUT NOT EVERYONE CONTINUED TO WORSHIP JEHOVAH.



WHEN THE MIRACLES CEASED, THE NEXT GENERATION FORGOT THE LIVING GOD AND WORSHIPED IN FRONT OF LIFELESS IMAGES. THEY ALSO WORSHIPED THEIR ANCESTORS.

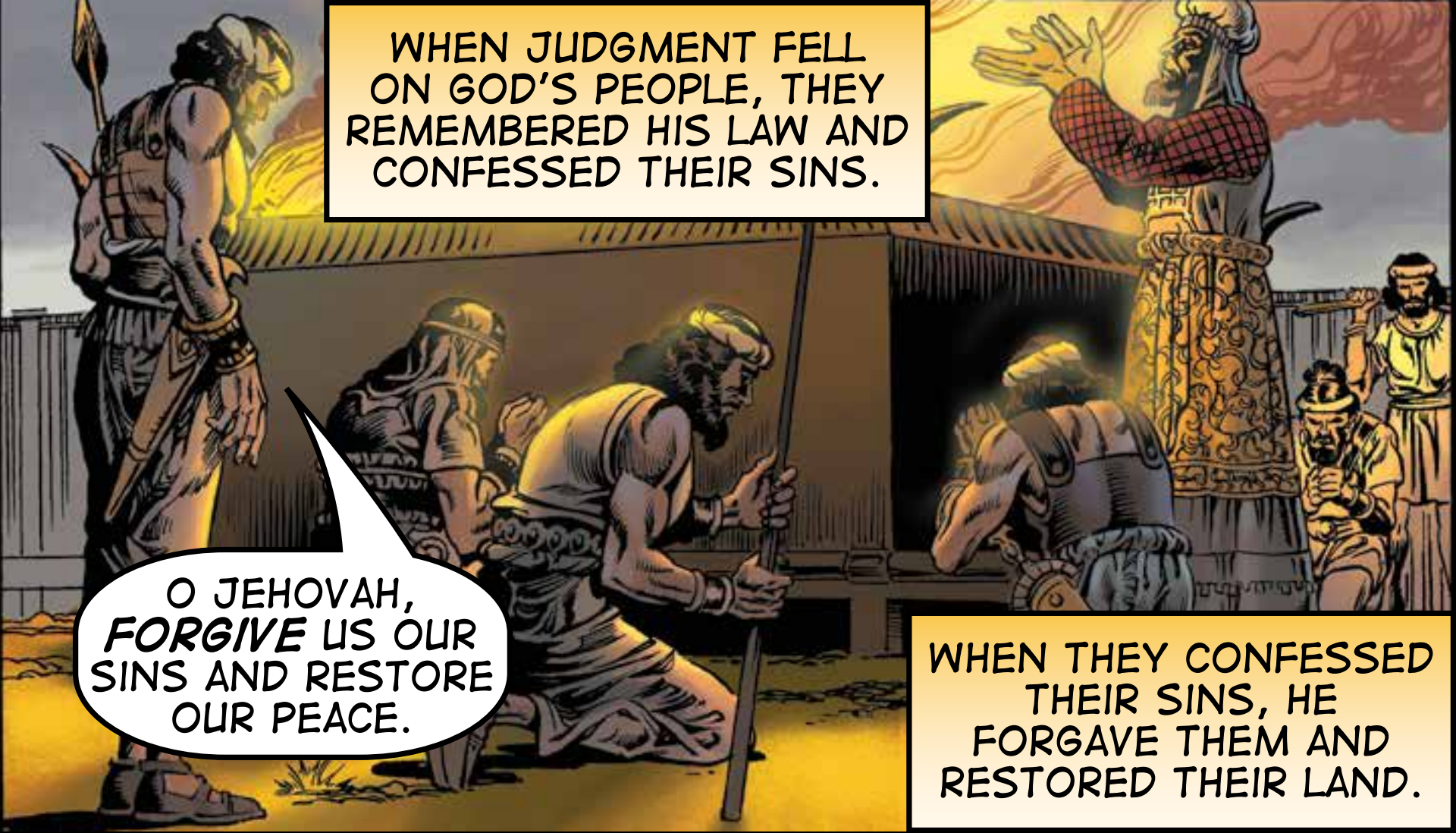
JUST AS JOSHUA
WARNED, GOD SENT
THE HEATHEN TO
DESTROY ISRAEL.

**NO! SAVE
ME BAAL!**

YAHHHH!

JUDGES 3:7-8, 12-13, 4:1-2, 10:6-7






WHEN JUDGMENT FELL
ON GOD'S PEOPLE, THEY
REMEMBERED HIS LAW AND
CONFESSED THEIR SINS.

O JEHOVAH,
FORGIVE US OUR
SINS AND RESTORE
OUR PEACE.

WHEN THEY CONFESSED
THEIR SINS, HE
FORGAVE THEM AND
RESTORED THEIR LAND.



THE PEOPLE GREW TIRED OF FOLLOWING THE JUDGES WHO SOUGHT GOD AND DIRECTED THE PEOPLE OUT OF THE BOOK OF GOD, SO THEY DECIDED THEY WOULD MAKE A KING TO RULE OVER THEM.

YOUR LANDS WILL BE **CONFISCATED** FOR THE GOOD OF THE KINGDOM. YOU CAN LEAVE YOUR **DAUGHTER** HERE. WE WILL TAKE GOOD CARE OF HER.

A PROPHET AND JUDGE NAMED SAMUEL WARNED THEM THAT IN MAKING A KING THEY WERE REJECTING GOD AS THEIR RULER, BUT THEY DID NOT WANT TO WALK BY FAITH. KING SAUL ABUSED THEM, TOOK THEIR MONEY, THEIR PROPERTY, MADE SERVANTS OF THEIR SONS AND ABUSED THEIR DAUGHTERS.

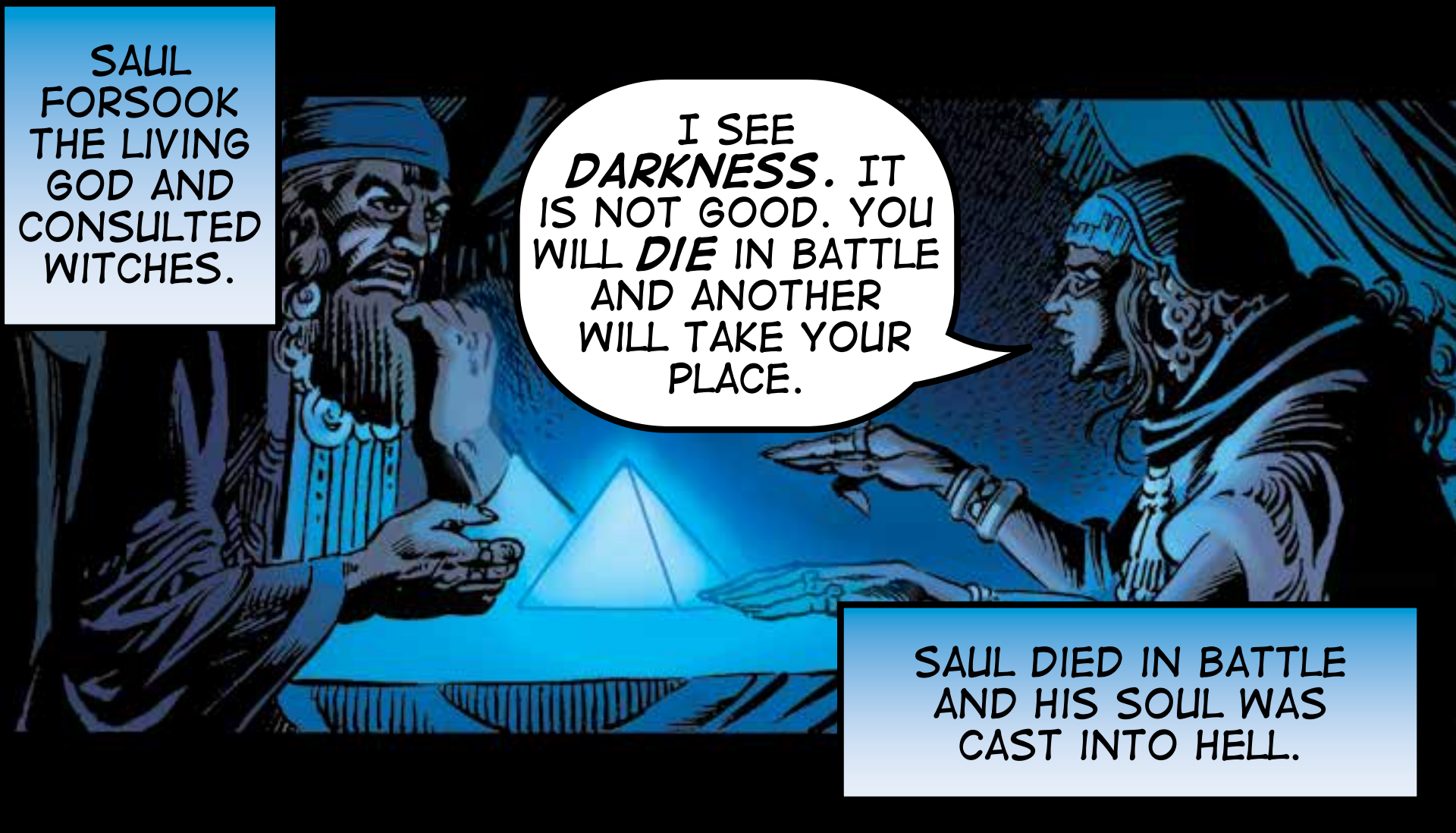


WHEN KING SAUL WAS OLDER, EVIL SPIRITS CAME ON HIM AND HE HAD AN UNCONTROLLABLE TEMPER.

ONE DAY, HE TRIED TO SPEAR A YOUNG BOY NAMED DAVID WHO WAS PLAYING THE HARP FOR HIM.

1 SAMUEL 8

SAUL SINNED YET MORE AND MORE. HE WAS JEALOUS OF EVERYONE AND FEARFUL. THE EVIL SPIRITS PROMISED TO GIVE HIM POWER AND WEALTH, BUT THEY ONLY BROUGHT MISERY AND SUFFERING OF THE SOUL.



SAUL
FORSOOK
THE LIVING
GOD AND
CONSULTED
WITCHES.

I SEE
DARKNESS. IT
IS NOT GOOD. YOU
WILL **DIE** IN BATTLE
AND ANOTHER
WILL TAKE YOUR
PLACE.

SAUL DIED IN BATTLE
AND HIS SOUL WAS
CAST INTO HELL.



GOD CHOSE A YOUNG MAN TO REPLACE SAUL AS KING. HE WAS A SHEPHERD BOY THAT LOVED GOD AND KEPT HIS COMMANDMENTS; THE SAME ONE THAT SAUL HAD TRIED TO KILL.

THE LORD IS MY **SHEPHERD**, I SHALL NOT WANT. HE MAKETH ME TO LIE DOWN IN GREEN PASTURES. HE **RESTORETH** MY SOUL.

DAVID WAS RIGHTEOUS AND BELOVED OF GOD. COULD HE BE THE ONE TO DELIVER MANKIND FROM SIN AND DEATH? WOULD DAVID BE THE PROMISED ONE?

1 SAMUEL 18:10-11, 31:4, 16:1-13; PSALM 23:1-3

DAVID WROTE:
BLESSED IS THE MAN
THAT WALKETH NOT
IN THE COUNSEL OF
THE UNGODLY, NOR
STANDETH IN THE WAY
OF SINNERS, NOR
SITTETH IN THE SEAT
OF THE SCORNFUL.
BUT HIS DELIGHT IS
IN THE LAW OF THE
LORD; AND IN HIS LAW
DOETH HE MEDITATE
DAY AND NIGHT.

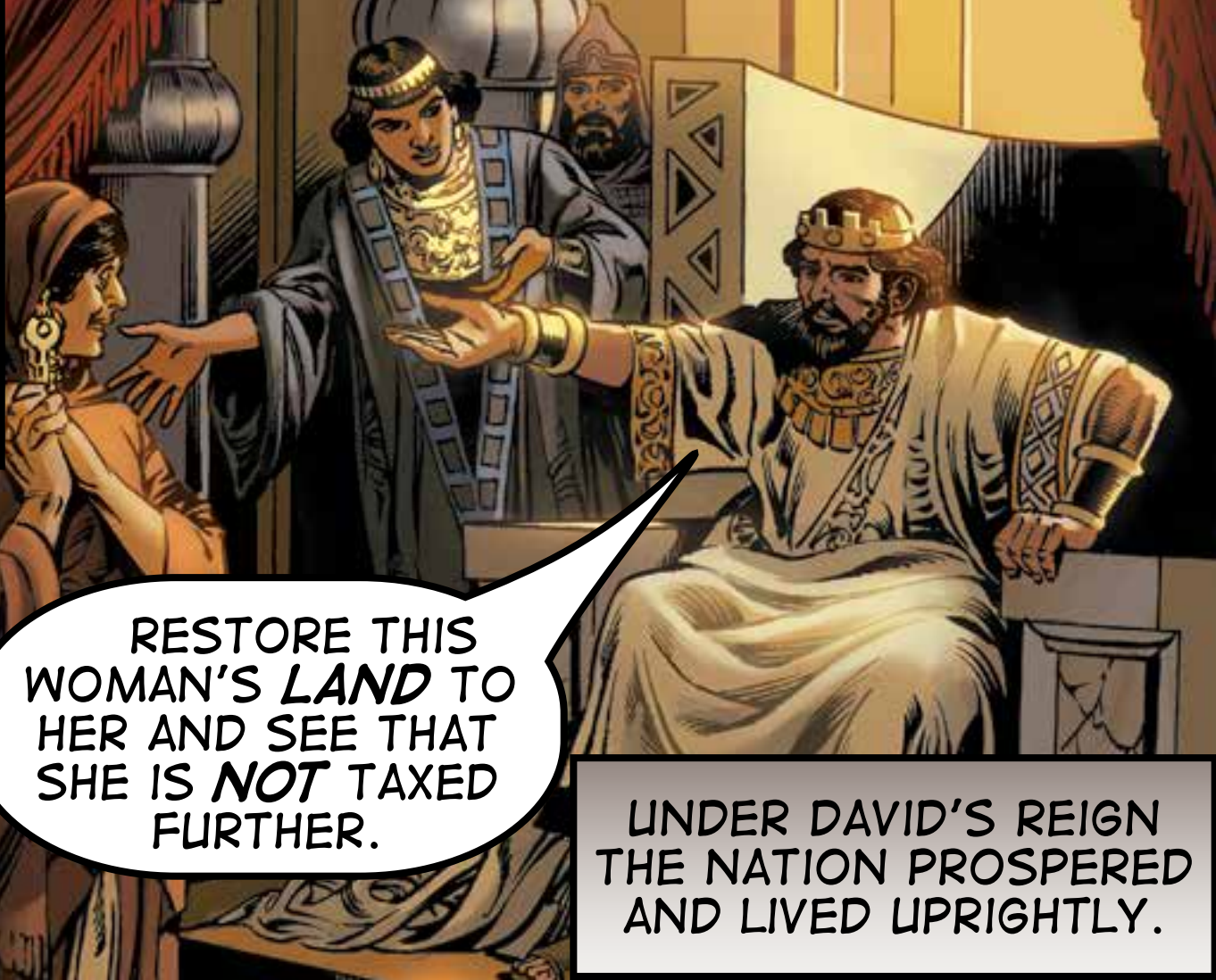


AND HE SHALL BE
LIKE A TREE PLANTED
BY THE RIVERS OF
WATER, THAT BRINGETH
FORTH HIS FRUIT IN
HIS SEASON; HIS
LEAF ALSO SHALL
NOT WITHER; AND
WHATSOEVER HE
DOETH SHALL PROSPER.



THE UNGODLY ARE
NOT SO: BUT ARE
LIKE THE CHAFF
WHICH THE WIND
DRIVETH AWAY.
THEREFORE THE
UNGODLY SHALL
NOT STAND IN THE
JUDGMENT, NOR
SINNERS IN THE
CONGREGATION OF
THE RIGHTEOUS.
FOR THE LORD
KNOWETH THE WAY
OF THE RIGHTEOUS:
BUT THE WAY OF
THE UNGODLY
SHALL PERISH.

WHEN SAUL DIED,
DAVID BECAME
KING OF ISRAEL
AND LED THE
PEOPLE TO
WORSHIP GOD
AND KEEP HIS
COMMANDMENTS.



RESTORE THIS
WOMAN'S *LAND* TO
HER AND SEE THAT
SHE IS *NOT* TAXED
FURTHER.

2 SAMUEL 2:4;
PSALM 1;
ACTS 13:22-23

UNDER DAVID'S REIGN
THE NATION PROSPERED
AND LIVED UPRIGHTLY.

GOD SPOKE TO DAVID AND REVEALED MANY THINGS ABOUT THE FUTURE. DAVID WROTE THOSE PROPHECIES IN THE BOOK OF PSALMS. MANY OF THEM HAVE ALREADY BEEN FULFILLED.



HE SHALL JUDGE THY PEOPLE WITH RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND THY POOR WITH JUDGMENT. HE SHALL SAVE THE CHILDREN OF THE NEEDY, AND SHALL BREAK IN PIECES THE OPPRESSOR. IN HIS DAYS SHALL THE RIGHTEOUS FLOURISH; AND ABUNDANCE OF PEACE SO LONG AS THE MOON ENDURETH. HE SHALL HAVE DOMINION ALSO FROM SEA TO SEA, AND FROM THE RIVER UNTO THE ENDS OF THE EARTH.



YEA, ALL KINGS SHALL FALL
DOWN BEFORE HIM: ALL
NATIONS SHALL SERVE
HIM. HE SHALL REDEEM
THEIR SOUL FROM DECEIT
AND VIOLENCE: AND HE
SHALL LIVE. PRAYER ALSO
SHALL BE MADE FOR HIM
CONTINUALLY; AND DAILY
SHALL HE BE PRAISED. HIS
NAME SHALL ENDURE
FOR EVER: HIS NAME
SHALL BE CONTINUED
AS LONG AS THE SUN:
MEN SHALL BE BLESSED IN
HIM: ALL NATIONS SHALL
CALL HIM BLESSED.
(PSALM 72)

DAVID WAS A RIGHTEOUS
MAN, BUT HE DID SIN,
SO HE COULD NOT
BE THE PROMISED
REDEEMER. HE
WROTE THIS OF THE
COMING REDEEMER:

GOD SAID TO DAVID: AFTER YOU HAVE DIED, I WILL ESTABLISH YOUR KINGDOM UNDER YOUR SON. HE WILL BUILD A TEMPLE IN WHICH I WILL BE WORSHIPED, AND I WILL ESTABLISH HIS KINGDOM FOREVER.



AFTER DAVID DIED, SOLOMON HIS SON BECAME KING (971 B.C.). ACCORDING TO INSTRUCTIONS GOD GAVE DAVID, SOLOMON BUILT A TEMPLE (966 B.C.) TO REPLACE THE AGING TABERNACLE THEY HAD USED IN THE WILDERNESS.

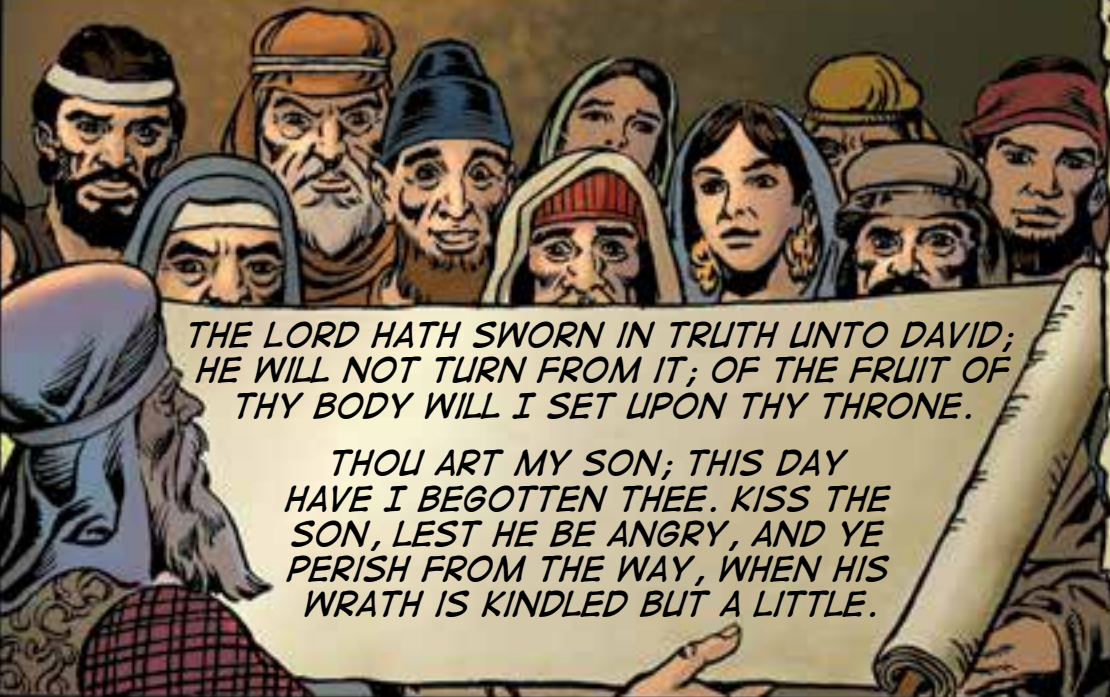
THE PEOPLE OF ISRAEL PROSPERED AS NEVER BEFORE. TRULY GOD FULFILLED HIS PROMISE TO BRING THEM INTO THE LAND AND BLESS THEM THERE.



BUT THERE WAS ONE PROMISE GOD HAD NOT YET FULFILLED - THE COMING OF A SAVIOR WHO WOULD DESTROY THE WORKS OF THE DEVIL. THE PEOPLE STILL SINNED, AND ANIMAL BLOOD WAS STILL OFFERED TO ATONE FOR SIN. BUT THEY WERE THANKFUL THAT GOD GAVE THEM A WAY TO COVER THEIR SINS UNTIL THE TIME APPOINTED WHEN THE DELIVERER WOULD REMOVE SINS FOREVER.

2 SAMUEL 7:12-16;
PSALM 72:1-20

PEOPLE CAME TO THE TEMPLE TO HEAR TEACHING FROM THE HOLY SCRIPTURES. THEY ESPECIALLY ENJOYED THE PROPHECIES OF A COMING SAVIOR.



*THE LORD HATH SWORN IN TRUTH UNTO DAVID;
HE WILL NOT TURN FROM IT; OF THE FRUIT OF
THY BODY WILL I SET UPON THY THRONE.*

*THOU ART MY SON; THIS DAY
HAVE I BEGOTTEN THEE. KISS THE
SON, LEST HE BE ANGRY, AND YE
PERISH FROM THE WAY, WHEN HIS
WRATH IS KINDLED BUT A LITTLE.*

DAVID WROTE MANY THINGS ABOUT THE COMING DELIVERER:

THE LORD SAID UNTO MY LORD, SIT THOU AT MY RIGHT HAND, UNTIL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES THY FOOTSTOOL.
(PSALM 110:1)

THY THRONE, O GOD, IS FOR EVER AND EVER: THOU LOVEST RIGHTEOUSNESS, AND HATEST WICKEDNESS: THEREFORE GOD, THY GOD, HATH ANOINTED THEE WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS ABOVE THY FELLOWS.
(PSALM 45:6-7)

MORE PROPHECIES OF THE COMING SAVIOR:

ALSO I WILL MAKE HIM MY FIRSTBORN,
HIGHER THAN THE KINGS OF THE EARTH.
(PSALM 89:26-27)

I DELIGHT TO DO THY WILL, O MY GOD:
YEA, THY LAW IS WITHIN MY HEART.
(PSALM 40:8)

I WILL OPEN MY MOUTH IN A
PARABLE: I WILL UTTER DARK
SAYINGS OF OLD:
(PSALM 78:2, MATTHEW 13:34-35)

DAVID WROTE A **STRANGE THING**
ABOUT THE COMING MESSIAH:

I AM POURED OUT LIKE WATER,
AND ALL MY BONES ARE OUT
OF JOINT: MY HEART IS LIKE
WAX;

IT IS MELTED IN THE MIDST
OF MY BOWELS. MY STRENGTH
IS DRIED UP LIKE A POTSHERD;
AND MY TONGUE CLEAVETH
TO MY JAWS; AND THOU HAST
BROUGHT ME INTO THE DUST
OF DEATH. THE ASSEMBLY OF
THE WICKED HAVE INCLOSED
ME: **THEY PIERCED MY
HANDS AND MY FEET.** THEY
PART MY GARMENTS AMONG
THEM, AND CAST LOTS UPON
MY VESTURE.
(PSALM 22:14-18)

SOLOMON HAD A LONG AND PROSPEROUS REIGN, BUT AFTER HE DIED THE NORTHERN HALF OF THE KINGDOM BROKE AWAY AND MADE A WICKED MAN NAMED JEROBOAM THEIR KING (975 B.C.)

THIS IS THE GOD THAT BROUGHT YOU OUT OF EGYPT, AND HERE ARE HIS PRIESTS.

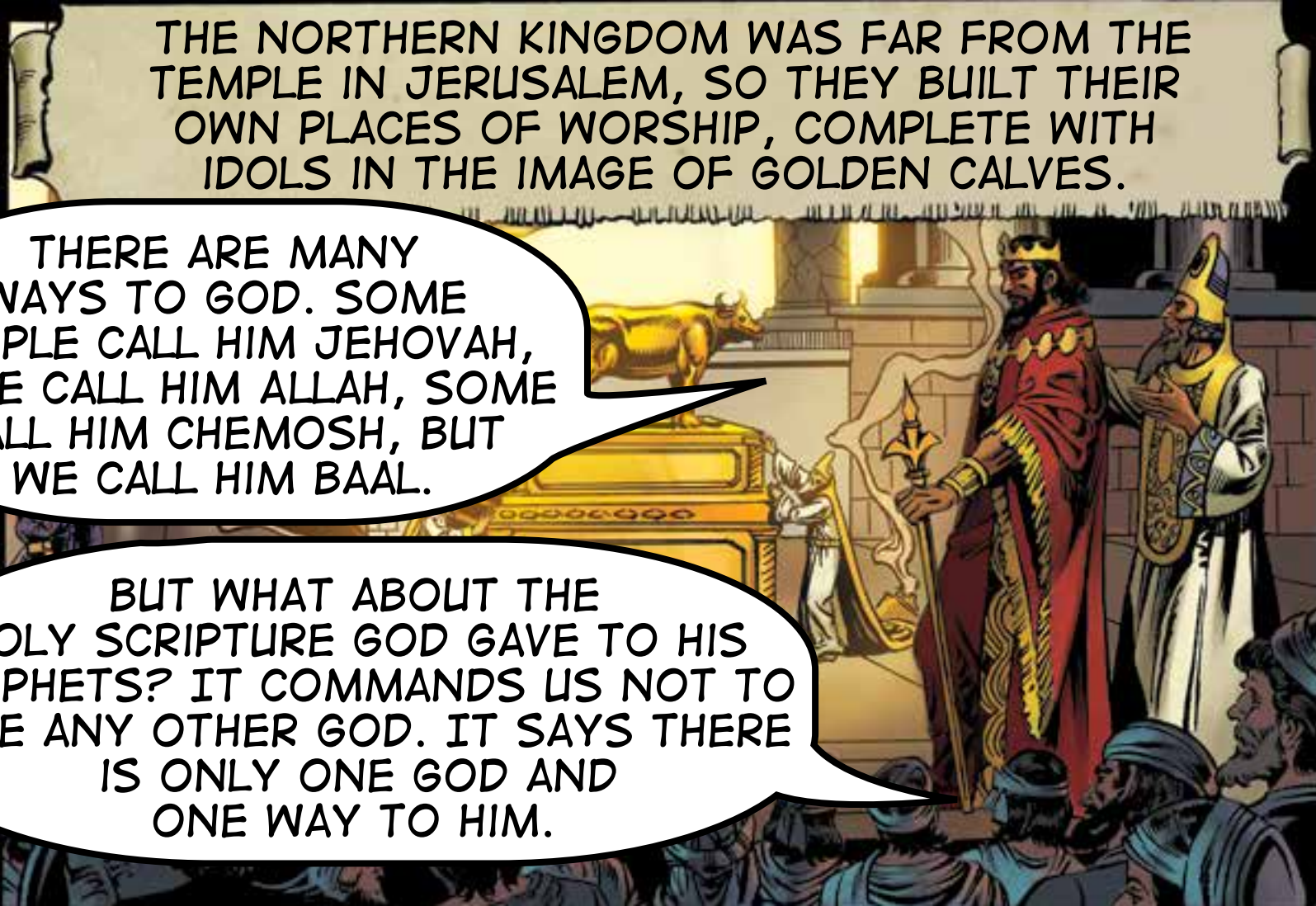
BUT WHAT ABOUT THE LAW OF MOSES AND THE TEMPLE THAT GOD SET UP IN JERUSALEM?


1 KINGS 12:20, 28-29; PSALM 2:7, 12, 22:6, 14-18, 40:8, 78:2, 45:6-7, 89:26-27, 110:1, 4, 132:11

THE NORTHERN KINGDOM WAS FAR FROM THE TEMPLE IN JERUSALEM, SO THEY BUILT THEIR OWN PLACES OF WORSHIP, COMPLETE WITH IDOLS IN THE IMAGE OF GOLDEN CALVES.

THERE ARE MANY WAYS TO GOD. SOME PEOPLE CALL HIM JEHOVAH, SOME CALL HIM ALLAH, SOME CALL HIM CHEMOSH, BUT WE CALL HIM BAAL.

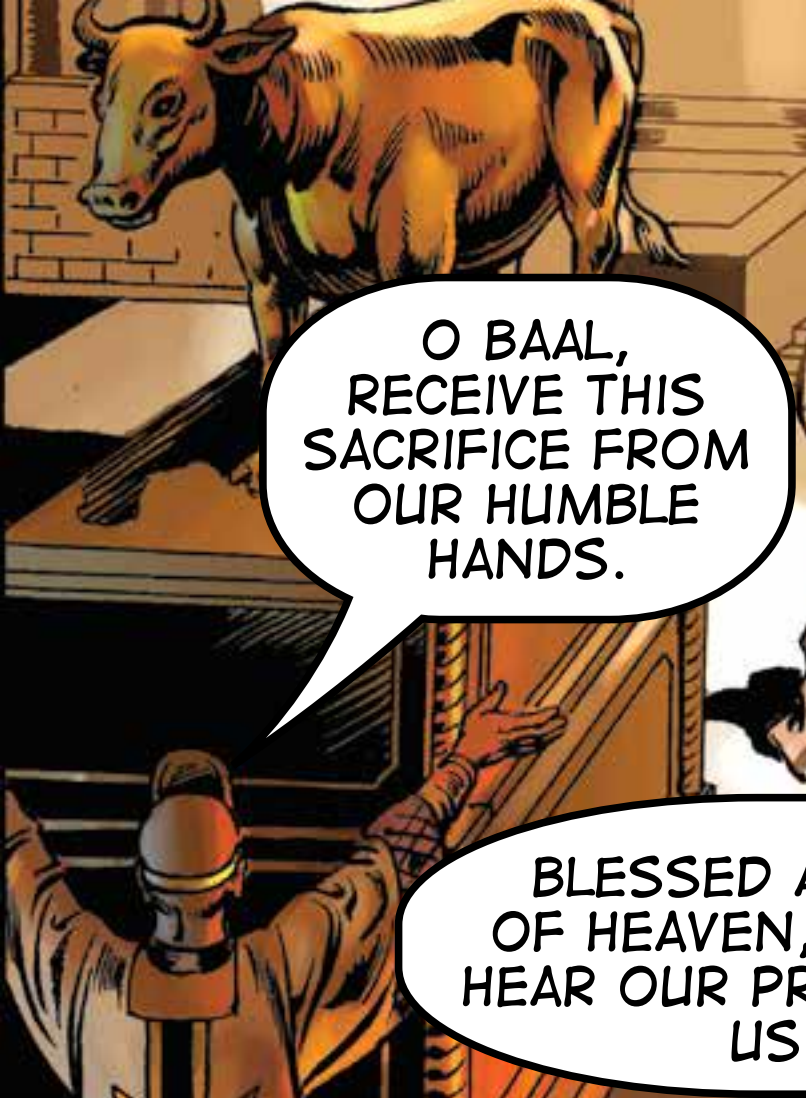
BUT WHAT ABOUT THE HOLY SCRIPTURE GOD GAVE TO HIS PROPHETS? IT COMMANDS US NOT TO HAVE ANY OTHER GOD. IT SAYS THERE IS ONLY ONE GOD AND ONE WAY TO HIM.





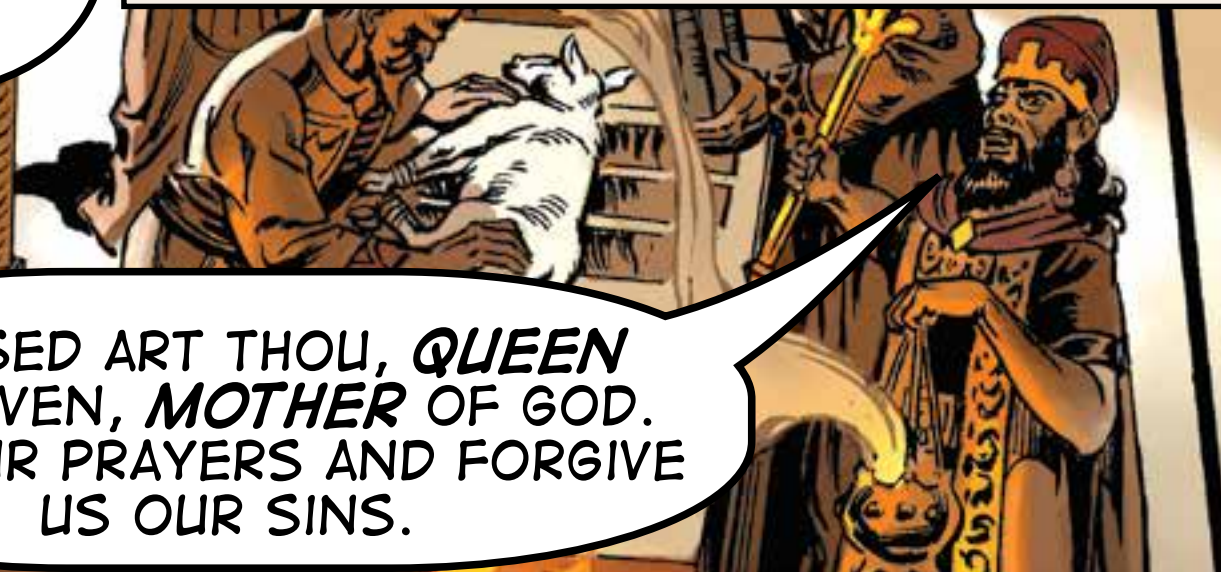
**DO YOU
THINK GOD IS SO
NARROW-
MINDED?**

***I WILL HEAR
NO MORE OF THIS!***
BAAL WORSHIP IS NOW THE
OFFICIAL RELIGION OF THE
LAND. INFIDELS WILL BE
PUT TO ***DEATH!***



O BAAL,
RECEIVE THIS
SACRIFICE FROM
OUR HUMBLE
HANDS.

WHEN THE PRIESTS SELECTED THE
BULL AS THE IMAGE TO WORSHIP
THEY UNKNOWINGLY SELECTED THE
VERY IMAGE OF LUCIFER, THE SINFUL
CHERUB. THEY WERE WORSHIPING
THE DEVIL, AND HE WAS DELIGHTED;
FOR HE WAS TURNING THE PEOPLE
AWAY FROM THE PROMISE OF GOD
CONCERNING A COMING REDEEMER.



BLESSED ART THOU, **QUEEN**
OF HEAVEN, **MOTHER** OF GOD.
HEAR OUR PRAYERS AND FORGIVE
US OUR SINS.



WHAT ARE
YOU DOING ON
THIS **SACRED**
GROUND?

IN THE NAME OF
JEHOVAH, FROM WHOM YOU HAVE
DEPARTED, HEAR THE WORD OF THE LORD. A
CHILD SHALL BE BORN OF THE SEED OF DAVID.
FROM HIS LINEAGE WILL COME THE DELIVERER.
HIS NAME WILL BE **JOSIAH**, AND UPON THIS
ALTAR HE WILL **BURN** THE PRIESTS OF
BAAL.

1 KINGS
12:28, 13:1-2;
JEREMIAH
44:17-25



HOW CAN YOU SAY
SUCH A THING? NO ONE CAN
TELL THE *FUTURE* BUT THE
GODS.

BY THE WORD OF THE *LORD*
I SAY UNTO YOU THAT THE
BONES OF THESE VERY PRIESTS
SHALL *JOSIAH* BURN UPON
THIS ALTAR.



GOD WILL GIVE YOU A **SIGN** THAT I SPEAK FOR HIM. THIS VERY DAY THAT FINE ALTAR THAT YOU HAVE BUILT TO WORSHIP **DUMB** IDOLS WILL **SPLIT** AND THE ASHES WILL SPILL OUT.

HA, HA, HA! LISTEN TO THE
PIOUS ASS BRAY. HE THINKS
HE IS *RIGHT* AND EVERYONE
ELSE IS *WRONG!*




SEIZE HIM!
KILL HIM. HOW DARE
HE SPEAK AGAINST
ANOTHER MAN'S
RELIGION!

**MY ARM
HAS WITHERED!
JEHOVAH HAS
PUNISHED ME. PRAY
THAT HE WILL HEAL
ME.**





LORD GOD,
MAKE **YOURSELF**
KNOWN THIS DAY.
HEAL THE KING'S
ARM.



IT'S A
MIRACLE! GOD
HEALED MY
ARM!

1 KINGS 13:2-6

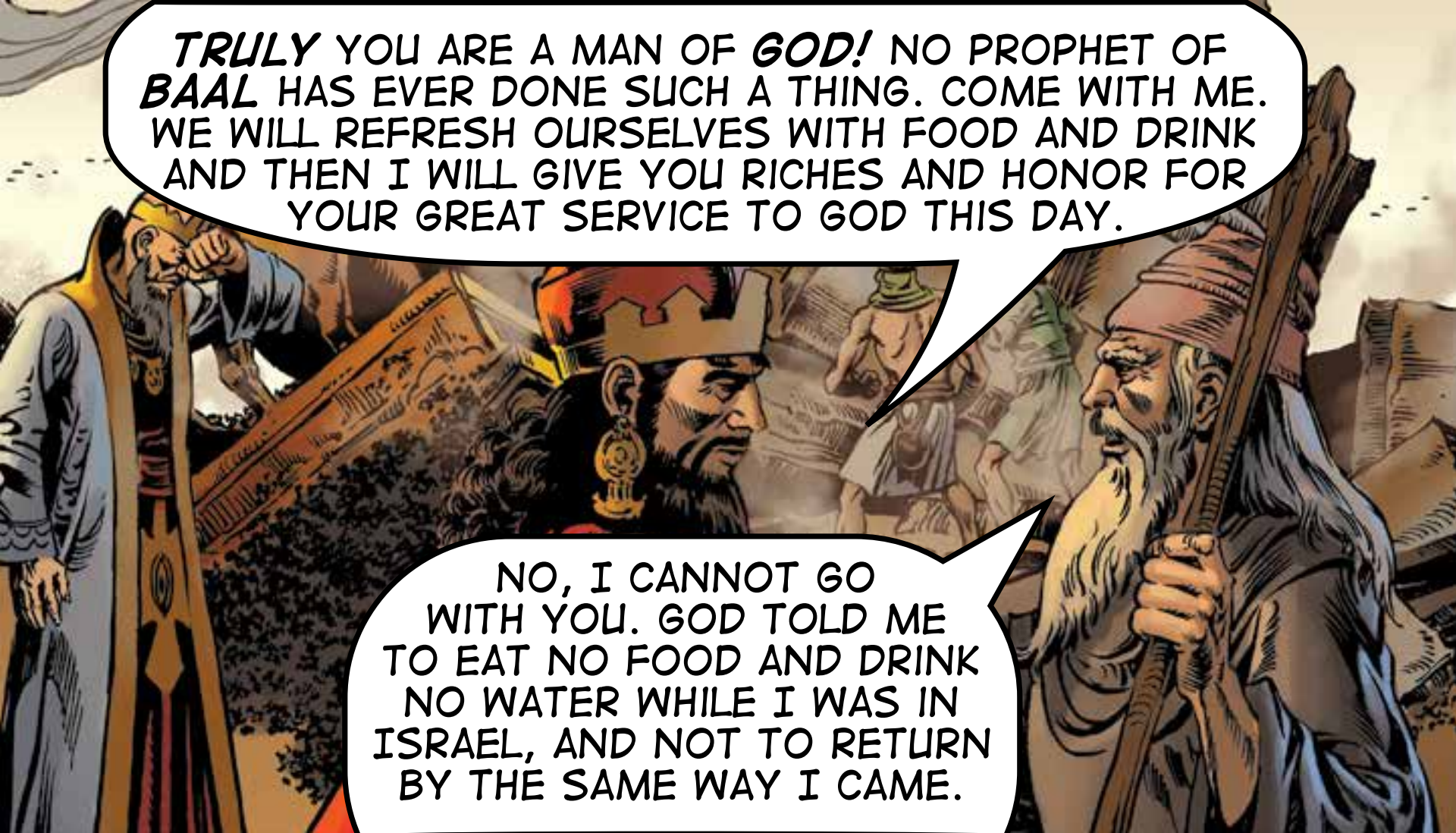
CRASH!

BOOOOOM!

EIIII!

NOOOO!

**JEHOVAH,
SO SOON?**



TRULY YOU ARE A MAN OF **GOD!** NO PROPHET OF **BAAL** HAS EVER DONE SUCH A THING. COME WITH ME. WE WILL REFRESH OURSELVES WITH FOOD AND DRINK AND THEN I WILL GIVE YOU RICHES AND HONOR FOR YOUR GREAT SERVICE TO GOD THIS DAY.

NO, I CANNOT GO WITH YOU. GOD TOLD ME TO EAT NO FOOD AND DRINK NO WATER WHILE I WAS IN ISRAEL, AND NOT TO RETURN BY THE SAME WAY I CAME.

HE *DESTROYED*
MY *RELIGION*.
THERE IS NOTHING
LEFT.

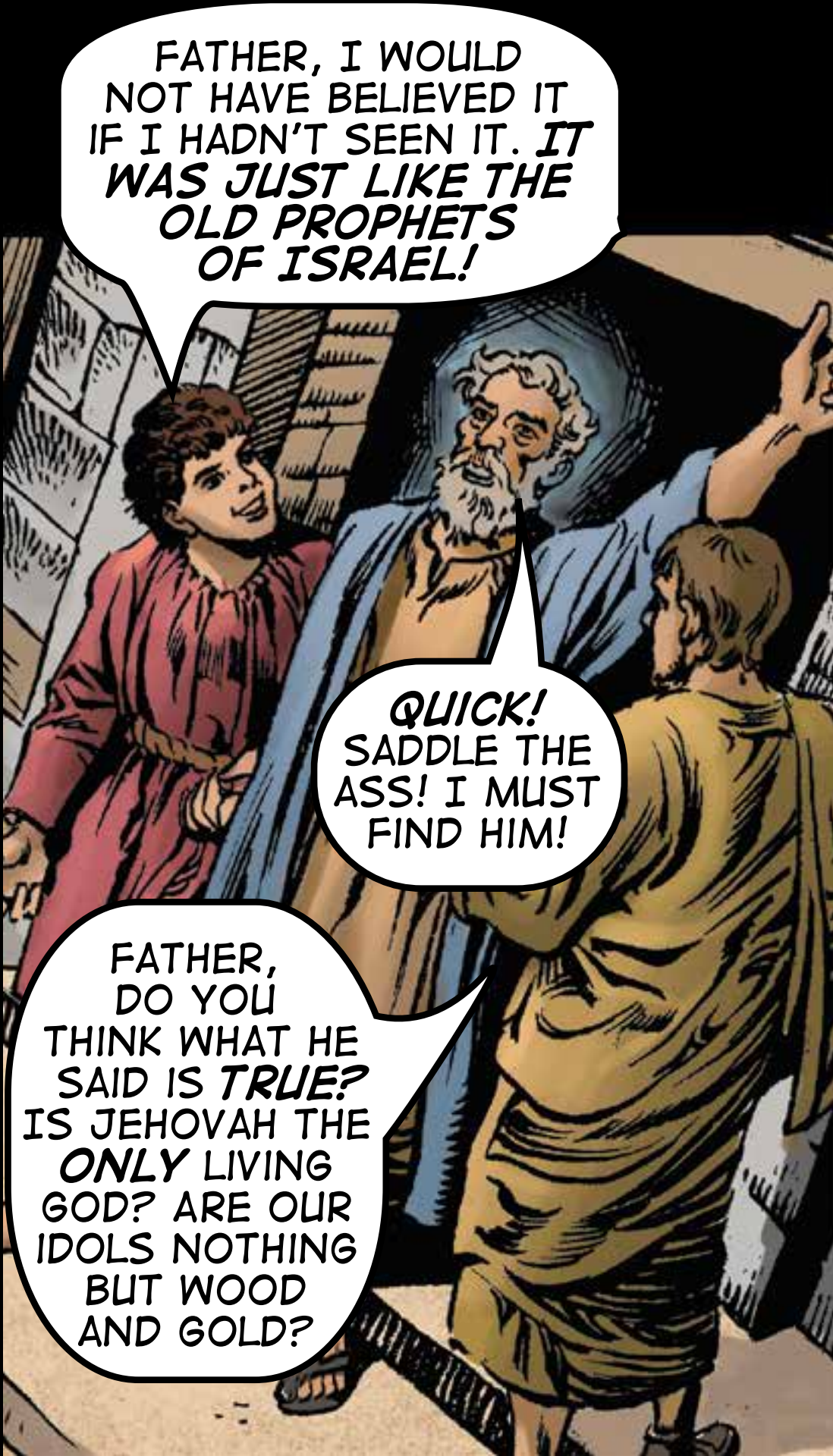
BUT YOU SAID THE
PRIESTS' BONES *WOULD*
BE BURNT ON THE ALTAR.
THE ALTAR IS GONE AND
NO ONE *DIED*.

THEY
WERE *GOD'S*
WORDS, NOT
MINE.

1 KINGS 13:5, 7-9

SO AS GOD
COMMANDED, THE
PROPHET OF GOD
RETURNED BY A
DIFFERENT ROUTE. HE
HAD BEEN WITHOUT
FOOD OR WATER FOR
TWO DAYS AND HE
WAS TERRIBLY THIRSTY
AND HUNGRY. TWO
YOUNG MEN, WHO
WERE WORSHIPPING
THE GOLDEN CALF
THAT DAY, FOLLOWED
HIM TO SEE WHICH
WAY HE WOULD GO.





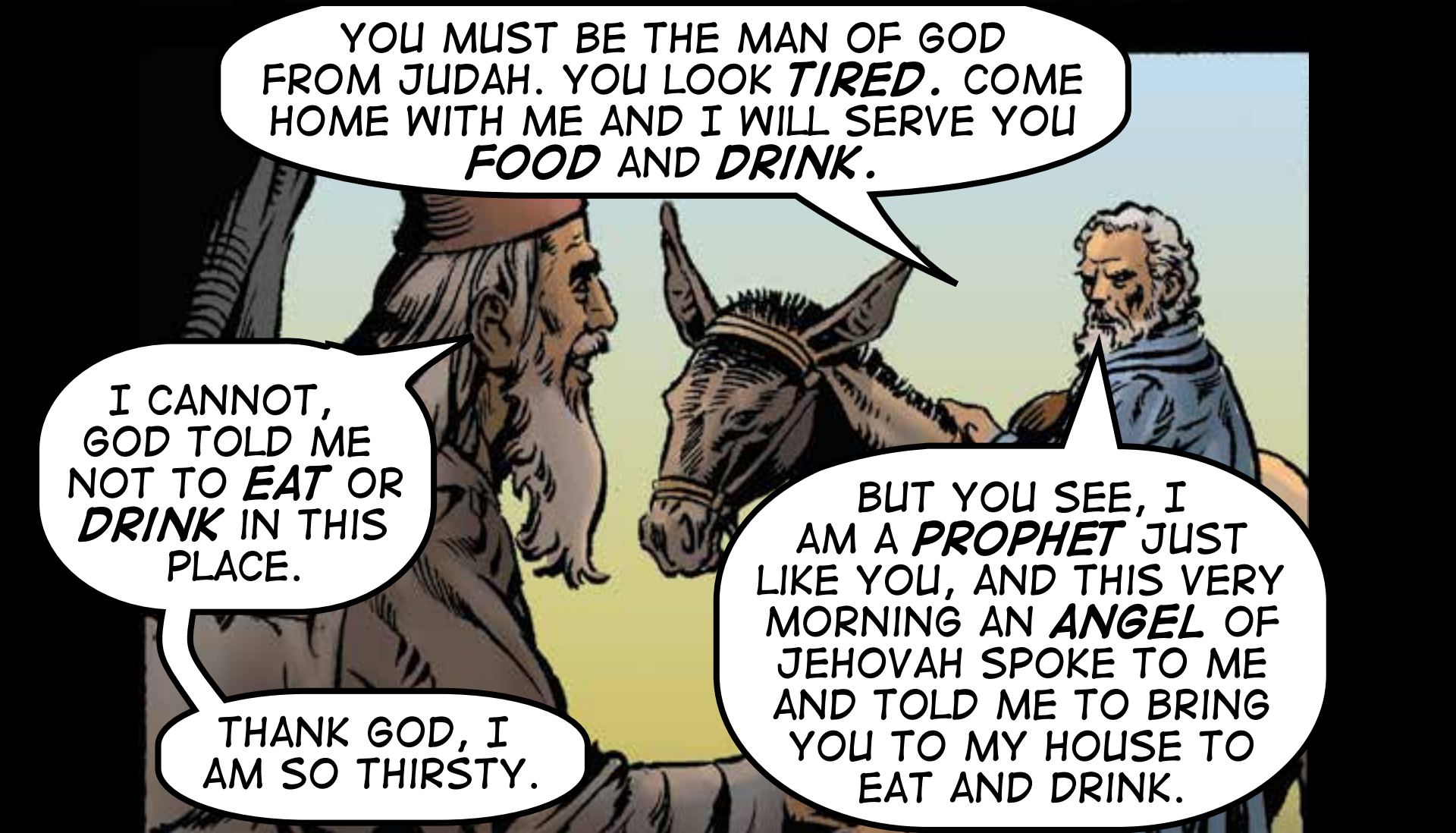
FATHER, I WOULD NOT HAVE BELIEVED IT IF I HADN'T SEEN IT. **IT WAS JUST LIKE THE OLD PROPHETS OF ISRAEL!**

QUICK!
SADDLE THE ASS! I MUST FIND HIM!

FATHER, DO YOU THINK WHAT HE SAID IS **TRUE?** IS JEHOVAH THE **ONLY** LIVING GOD? ARE OUR IDOLS NOTHING BUT WOOD AND GOLD?



HE FOUND THE PROPHET OF JEHOVAH SITTING UNDER A TREE. HE WANTED TO BE CLOSE TO THIS MAN WITH SUCH POWER. HE WAS ONCE A PROPHET OF JEHOVAH, BUT WHEN THE KINGDOMS DIVIDED HE FOLLOWED THE IDOLATRY OF HIS COUNTRYMEN. HE HAD REASONED, "WEREN'T ALL RELIGIONS THE SAME?"



YOU MUST BE THE MAN OF GOD FROM JUDAH. YOU LOOK *TIRED*. COME HOME WITH ME AND I WILL SERVE YOU *FOOD AND DRINK*.

I CANNOT, GOD TOLD ME NOT TO *EAT OR DRINK* IN THIS PLACE.

THANK GOD, I AM SO THIRSTY.

BUT YOU SEE, I AM A *PROPHET* JUST LIKE YOU, AND THIS VERY MORNING AN *ANGEL* OF JEHOVAH SPOKE TO ME AND TOLD ME TO BRING YOU TO MY HOUSE TO EAT AND DRINK.



IT HAS BEEN
A **FINE** MEAL,
BUT I **MUST**
BE ON MY
WAY BACK TO
JUDAH.

JEHOVAH HAS SPOKEN: "BECAUSE YOU HAVE
NOT OBEYED THE COMMANDMENT OF JEHOVAH
GOD, BUT HAVE EATEN AND DRUNKEN IN THIS
PLACE, YOUR **DEAD** BODY WILL NOT RETURN
TO JUDAH TO BE BURIED IN YOUR FAMILY
CEMETERY."

PAPA, YOU'RE
PROPHESYING. DID
GOD SPEAK TO YOU
TOO?

YES MY
SON, THE
FIRST TIME
IN YEARS.



1 KINGS 13:10-22

YOU MEAN
HE IS GOING TO
DIE?

I'M
AFRAID SO,
AND IT IS MY
FAULT.

THE PROPHET LEFT WITH A HEAVY HEART, KNOWING THAT GOD WAS ALWAYS FAITHFUL TO HIS WORD. HE KNEW HE WOULD DIE. HE JUST DIDN'T EXPECT IT TO BE SO SOON, OR IN THIS MANNER.





THAT IS
THE PROPHET
FROM JUDAH!

IT IS EVEN
STRANGER
THAT THE LION
AND THE DONKEY
SIT THERE
TOGETHER LIKE
THEY WERE
GUARDING
THE BODY.

I HAVE
NEVER SEEN
ANYTHING LIKE
IT. THE LION
KILLED HIM
BUT JUST SITS
THERE AND
WON'T **EAT**
HIM.

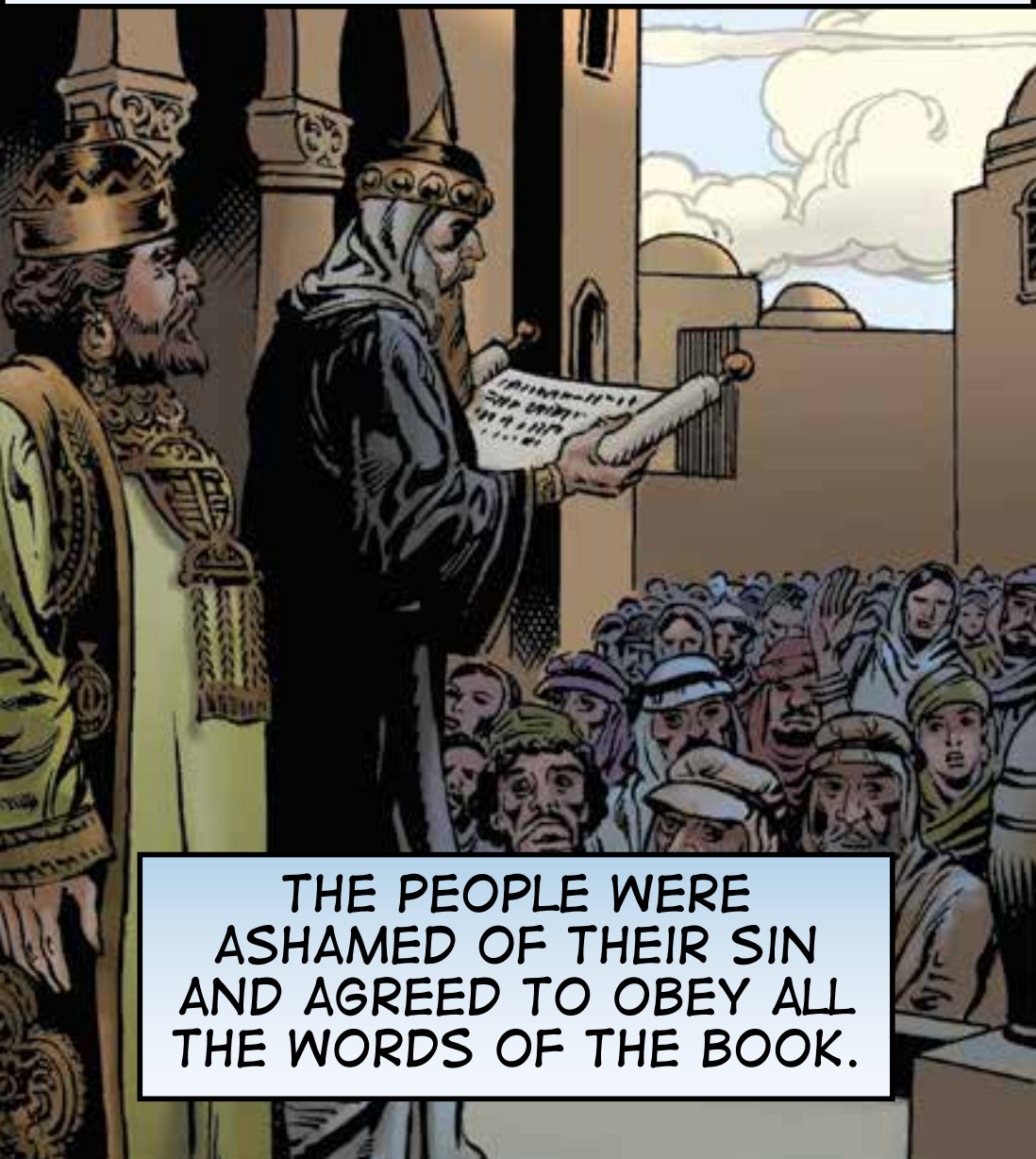
THE FALSE
PROPHET
TOOK THE
MAN OF GOD
AND BURIED
HIM IN HIS
OWN GRAVE
AMONG THE
PROPHETS OF
BAAL, CLOSE
TO THE PLACE
WHERE GOD
DESTROYED
THE ALTAR.

GOD
SLEW HIM FOR HIS
DISOBEDIENCE.
SURELY ALL THAT HE
PROPHESIED **WILL**
COME TO PASS.

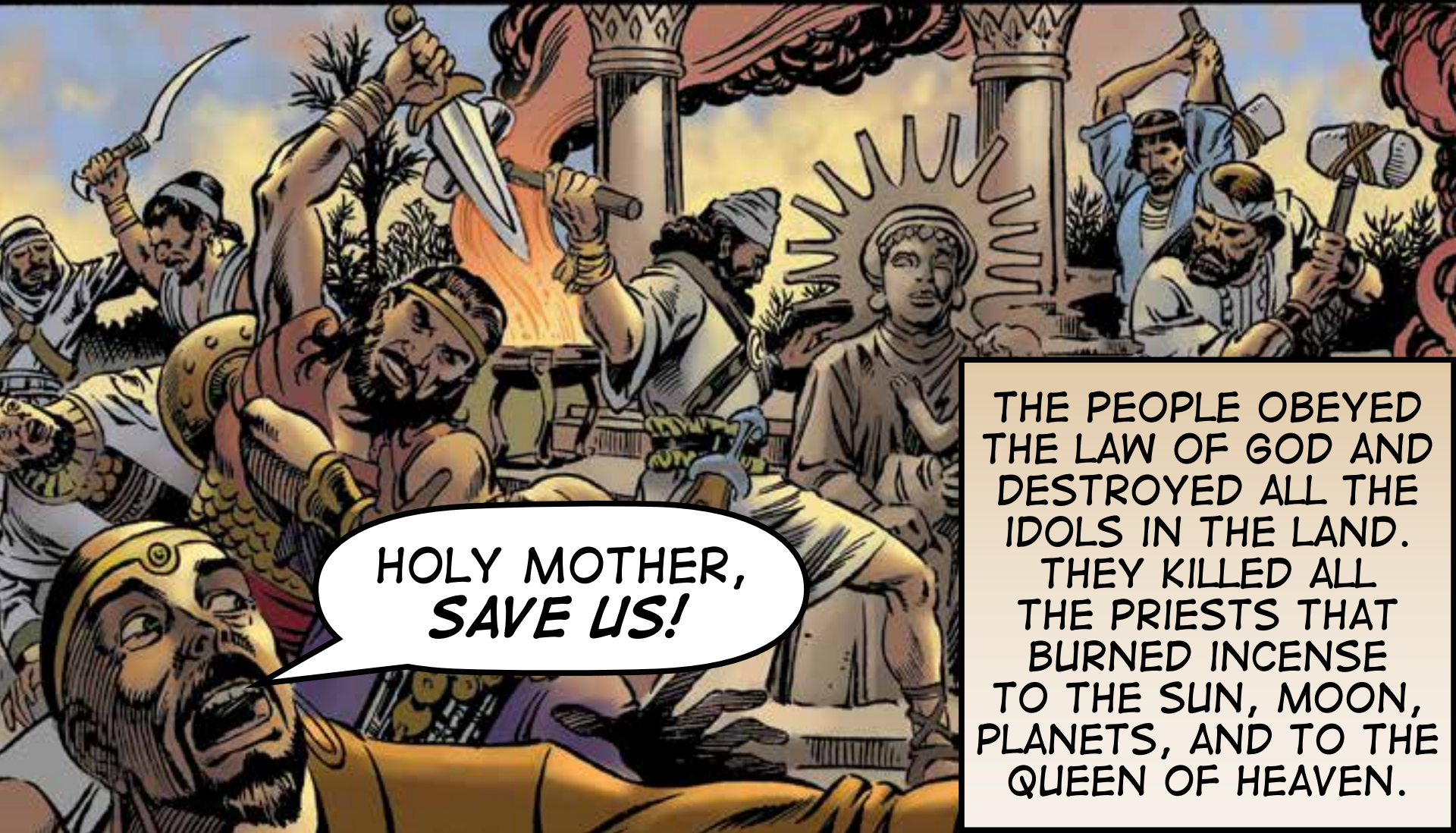
THE MAN OF GOD WAS BURIED
AND SOON FORGOTTEN BY ALL
BUT A FEW. THE ALTAR WAS
REPAIRED AND NEARLY THREE
HUNDRED YEARS LATER IT WAS
STILL USED BY WORSHIPERS OF
BAAL, BUT NO ONE EVER BURNT
THEIR BONES ON THE ALTAR AS
THE MAN OF GOD PREDICTED.

1 KINGS 13:23-31; 2 KINGS 21:24,
22:8-11, 23:1-3

THREE HUNDRED YEARS LATER, A KING NAMED JOSIAH TOOK THE THRONE IN JUDAH (640 B.C.). HE WENT UP TO THE TEMPLE AND FOUND A COPY OF THE BIBLE. IT DISTURBED HIM WHEN HE REALIZED THAT THE NATION HAD FORGOTTEN THE LIVING GOD AND GONE AFTER IDOLS, SO HE COMMANDED ALL THE ELDERS, PROPHETS, PRIESTS, AND ALL THE INHABITANTS OF JERUSALEM TO COME TOGETHER TO HEAR THE BOOK READ.



THE PEOPLE WERE ASHAMED OF THEIR SIN AND AGREED TO OBEY ALL THE WORDS OF THE BOOK.



HOLY MOTHER,
SAVE US!

THE PEOPLE OBEYED
THE LAW OF GOD AND
DESTROYED ALL THE
IDOLS IN THE LAND.
THEY KILLED ALL
THE PRIESTS THAT
BURNED INCENSE
TO THE SUN, MOON,
PLANETS, AND TO THE
QUEEN OF HEAVEN.

THE LAW OF GOD, AS GIVEN BY MOSES, FORBIDS HOMOSEXUAL ACTIVITY, SO ALL SODOMITES WERE DRIVEN OUT OF THE LAND.

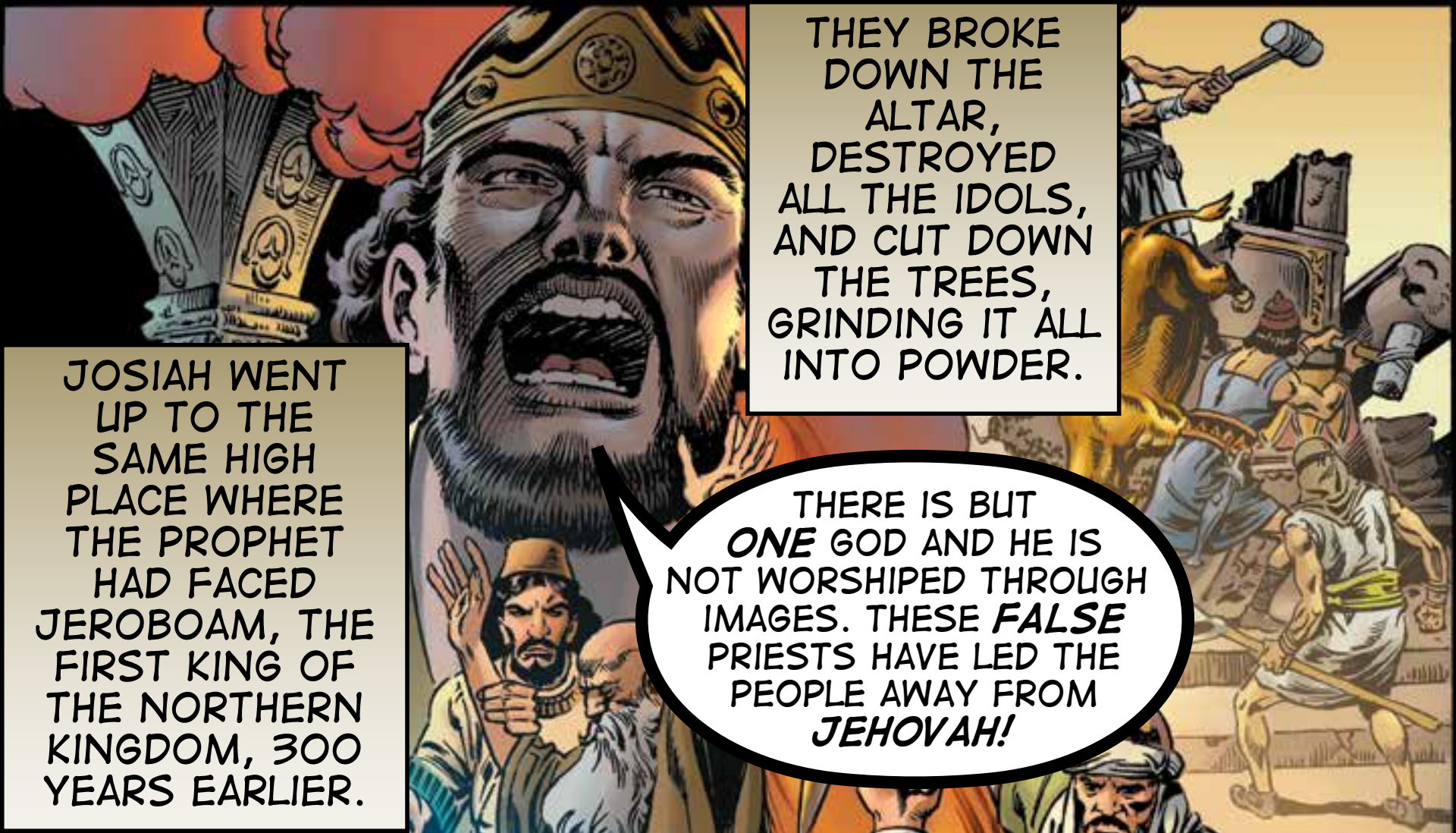
INTOLERANT
JERKS.

THEY ALSO CLEANSED
THE LAND OF ALL THOSE
WHO CONSULTED FAMILIAR
SPIRITS, THE MEDIUMS,
AND THE WITCHES.



**BREAK HER
CRYSTAL BALL
AND BURN THE
HOUSE.**

2 KINGS 23:5,7,10



JOSIAH WENT UP TO THE SAME HIGH PLACE WHERE THE PROPHET HAD FACED JEROBOAM, THE FIRST KING OF THE NORTHERN KINGDOM, 300 YEARS EARLIER.

THEY BROKE DOWN THE ALTAR, DESTROYED ALL THE IDOLS, AND CUT DOWN THE TREES, GRINDING IT ALL INTO POWDER.

THERE IS BUT **ONE** GOD AND HE IS NOT WORSHIPED THROUGH IMAGES. THESE **FALSE** PRIESTS HAVE LED THE PEOPLE AWAY FROM **JEHOVAH!**

**YOU
MUST DIE.**

ONCE AGAIN THE
ALTAR WAS RENT
AND THE ASHES
SPILLED OUT.

ALL THE FALSE PRIESTS
WERE KILLED AND THEIR
BODIES BURNT ON THE
RUINS OF THE ALTAR.



NEARBY WAS A GRAVEYARD
FOR THE FALSE PRIESTS.
TO KEEP THE PEOPLE FROM
WORSHIPPING AT THEIR
TOMBS, JOSIAH DUG UP
THEIR BONES AND BURNT
THEM ON THE ALTAR.

2 KINGS 23:15-16



**BURN
ALL THE
BONES.**

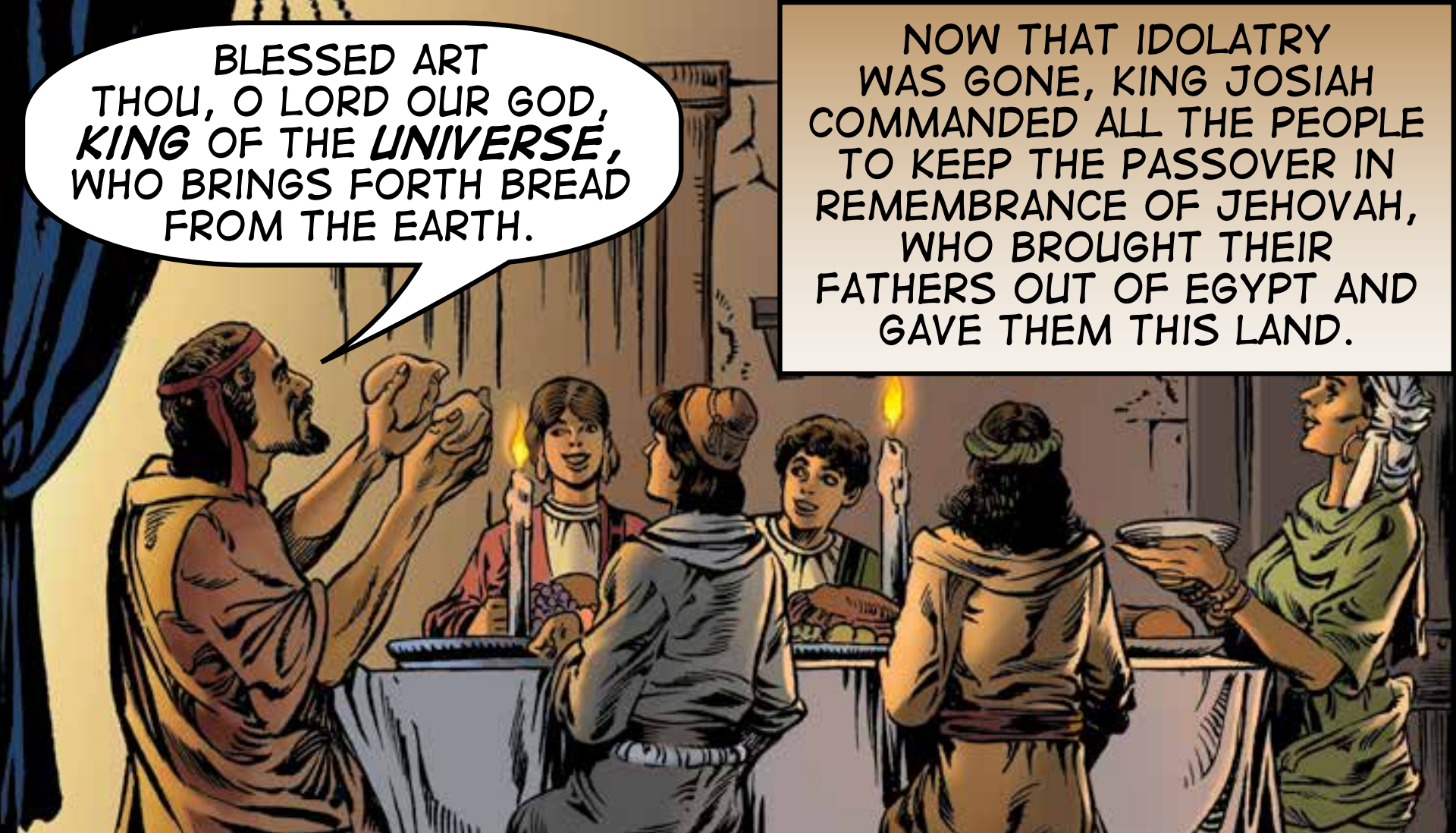
AND SO THE 300-YEAR-
OLD PROPHECY WAS
FINALLY FULFILLED,
JUST AS THE MAN
OF GOD HAD SAID.

THEN LEAVE
HIS BONES ALONE.
BURN THE OTHERS. THIS
IDOLATRY MUST END IF
GOD IS TO BLESS US.

BUT YOUR
GRACIOUSNESS, THIS IS THE
TOMB OF THE **MAN OF GOD** THAT
CAME FROM JUDAH NEARLY THREE
HUNDRED YEARS AGO AND PREDICTED
THIS VERY DAY. HE SAID THAT A MAN
NAMED **JOSIAH**, THAT IS YOURSELF,
WOULD COME AND DO THE VERY
THINGS YOU HAVE DONE THIS DAY.

BLESSED ART
THOU, O LORD OUR GOD,
KING OF THE *UNIVERSE*,
WHO BRINGS FORTH BREAD
FROM THE EARTH.

NOW THAT IDOLATRY
WAS GONE, KING JOSIAH
COMMANDED ALL THE PEOPLE
TO KEEP THE PASSOVER IN
REMEMBRANCE OF JEHOVAH,
WHO BROUGHT THEIR
FATHERS OUT OF EGYPT AND
GAVE THEM THIS LAND.



FATHER,
HOW IS THIS DAY
DIFFERENT FROM
ALL OTHERS?

SO FATHER TOLD THEM THE OLD STORY OF HOW GOD DELIVERED THEM FROM EGYPTIAN BONDAGE AND GAVE THEM THE LAW AND THE TABERNACLE. HE TOLD THEM HOW THE BLOOD ON THE DOORPOSTS SAVED THE FIRSTBORN MALES FROM THE DESTROYING ANGEL. IT WAS THE GREATEST PASSOVER EVER.

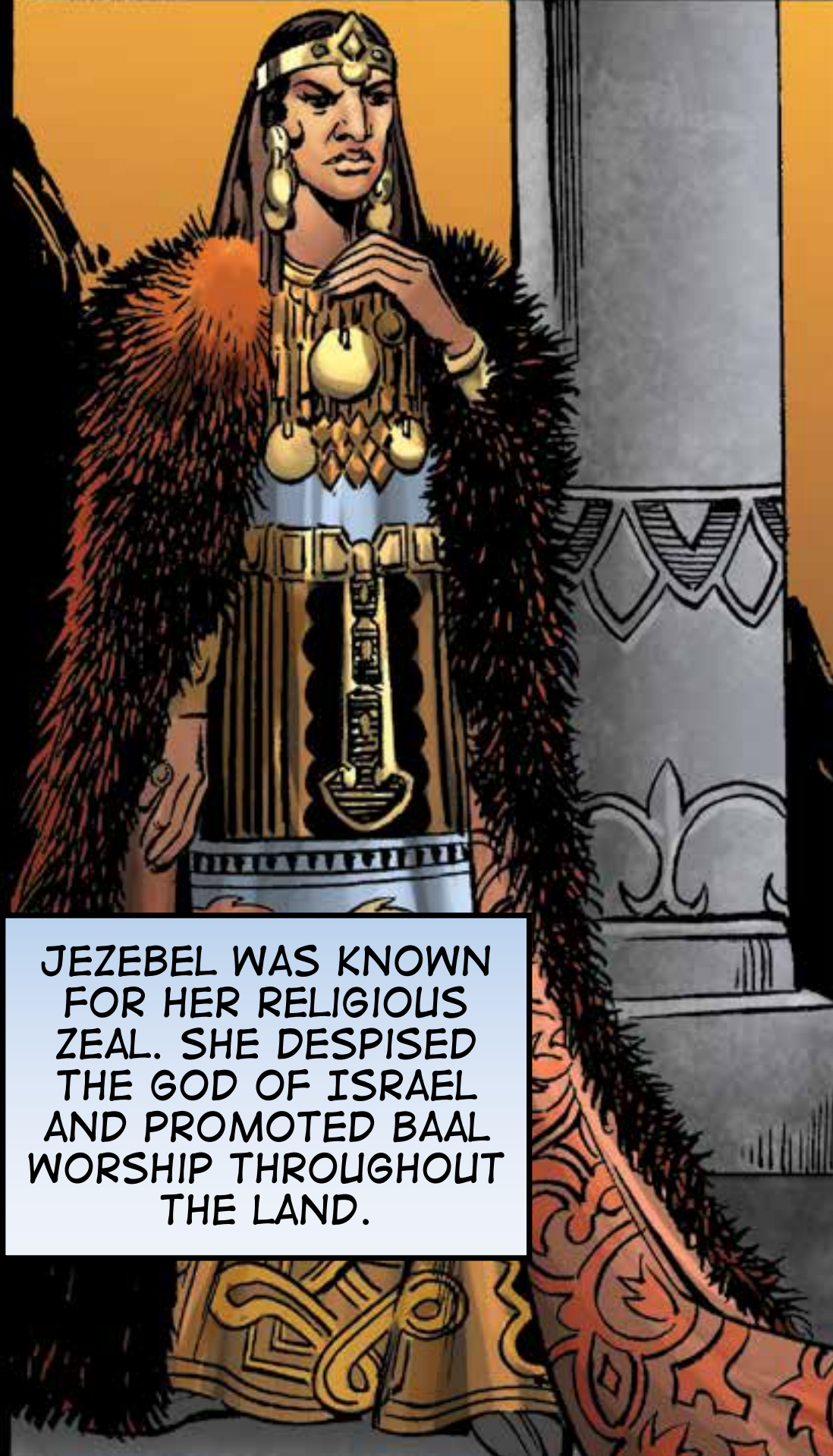


CHAPTER 6

ELIJAH



THERE WAS A WEAK MAN NAMED AHAB WHO CAME TO THE THRONE OF ISRAEL, THE NORTHERN HALF OF THE KINGDOM (918 B.C.). HE LIVED UP IN SAMARIA CLOSE TO THE ZIDONIANS. THE ZIDONIANS WERE BAAL WORSHIPERS. AHAB MARRIED JEZEBEL, THE DAUGHTER OF ONE OF PRIESTS OF BAAL.



JEZEBEL WAS KNOWN FOR HER RELIGIOUS ZEAL. SHE DESPISED THE GOD OF ISRAEL AND PROMOTED BAAL WORSHIP THROUGHOUT THE LAND.



FIND ALL THE
PROPHETS OF
JEHOVAH AND *KILL*
THEM. *BAAL* WILL
BE OUR GOD.

THE KING HAD A SERVANT
NAMED OBADIAH WHO
WORSHIPED JEHOVAH.

I MUST FIND
THE PROPHETS OF
GOD AND WARN THEM.

OBADIAH HID 100 PROPHETS
IN A CAVE AND BROUGHT
THEM FOOD AND WATER.



1 KINGS 16:28, 31, 18:4




BUT THERE WAS ONE
PROPHET OF THE LIVING
GOD THAT WOULDN'T
STAY HIDDEN: ELIJAH.



O KING AHAB,
BECAUSE YOU HAVE
FORSAKEN THE GOD
OF YOUR FATHERS AND
FOLLOWED YOUR WIFE
JEZEBEL IN WORKING
WICKEDNESS, JEHOVAH
SAYS THERE WILL NOT BE
RAIN OR DEW UPON THE
LAND OF ISRAEL AGAIN
UNTIL **I** COMMAND IT.

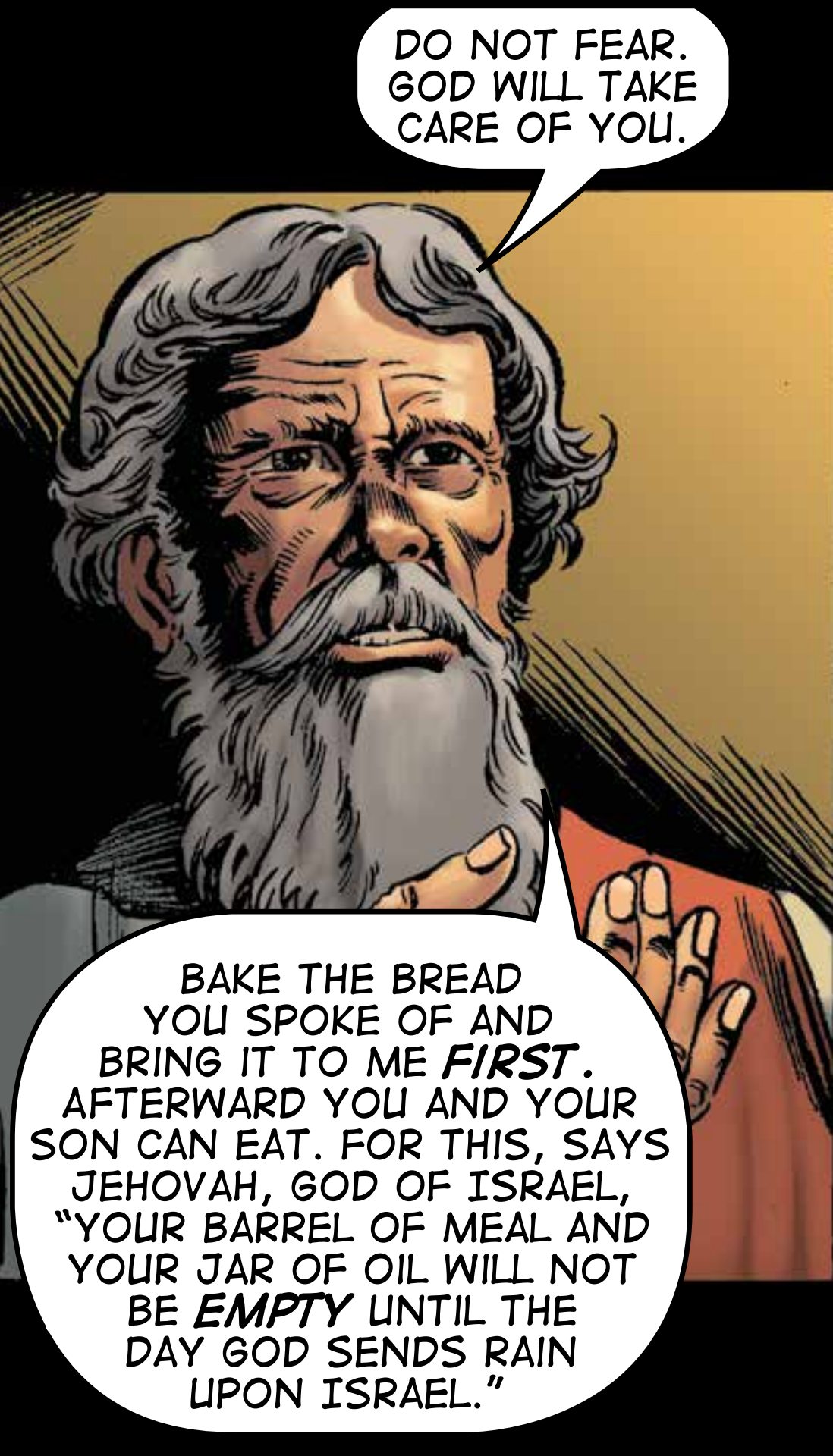
HA, HA! SO YOU THINK
YOU ARE A PROPHET, DO
YOU? WELL I HAVE A **THOUSAND**
PROPHETS AND THEY SAY NOTHING
OF A DROUGHT. WE HAVE HAD PLENTY
OF RAIN THESE LAST YEARS. YOU
PIOUS FRAUD. GET OUT OF MY WAY.

AS THE FAMINE GOT WORSE, PEOPLE BEGAN TO STARVE. THE FALSE PROPHETS CALLED ON BAAL, BUT BAAL COULD NOT ANSWER. THE DROUGHT CONTINUED WITH NOT A DROP OF RAIN OR DEW. GOD SENT ELIJAH DOWN TO THE HOME OF A WIDOW WOMAN, TELLING HIM THAT SHE WOULD GIVE HIM A ROOM AND FEED HIM UNTIL THE DROUGHT WAS OVER.



COULD YOU BRING ME A DRINK OF WATER PLEASE, AND A LITTLE BREAD TO EAT?

I TELL YOU THE TRUTH, I HAVE ENOUGH FLOUR AND OIL LEFT TO BAKE TWO LITTLE PIECES OF BREAD. I WAS JUST ABOUT TO COOK IT FOR MY SON AND I. WE WERE GOING TO EAT IT AND THEN LIE DOWN TO DIE. THERE IS NO HOPE. GOD IS PUNISHING US FOR OUR SINS.



DO NOT FEAR.
GOD WILL TAKE
CARE OF YOU.

BAKE THE BREAD
YOU SPOKE OF AND
BRING IT TO ME **FIRST**.
AFTERWARD YOU AND YOUR
SON CAN EAT. FOR THIS, SAYS
JEHOVAH, GOD OF ISRAEL,
"YOUR BARREL OF MEAL AND
YOUR JAR OF OIL WILL NOT
BE **EMPTY** UNTIL THE
DAY GOD SENDS RAIN
UPON ISRAEL."

IT'S
TRUE! THERE
IS STILL FLOUR
IN MY BARREL,
AND OIL IN
THE JAR!



1 KINGS 17:1, 10-16



**WE CAN'T
POUR IT ALL OUT!
IT JUST KEEPS
COMING!**


**IT'S A
MIRACLE!
GOD IS
GOOD.**

FOR THE NEXT TWO
YEARS, THE THREE
OF THEM ATE BREAD
FROM THAT ONE
BARREL OF MEAL.

ONE DAY ELIJAH CAME HOME TO HIS ROOM IN THE WIDOW'S HOUSE TO FIND THAT HER SON HAD DIED.



HE CAME DOWN WITH A FEVER AND *DIED!*



WHAT HAVE I DONE
TO *HURT* YOU? DID YOU
COME HERE JUST TO REMIND
ME OF MY *SIN* AND FOR GOD
TO *KILL* MY SON?


THERE IS
STILL A GOD
IN ISRAEL.

O JEHOVAH,
LET THE SOUL OF THIS CHILD
COME **BACK** INTO HIS
BODY.





GOD HEARD THE
PRAYER OF ELIJAH AND
SENT THE BOY'S SOUL
BACK TO REENTER
THE DEAD BODY.



THANK YOU,
LORD GOD OF
ABRAHAM, ISAAC,
AND JACOB. YOU
ALONE ARE
GOD.

I TOLD YOU
THERE WAS A GOD
IN ISRAEL.

**MY
SON!**

1 KINGS 17:17-24

THE FAMINE CONTINUED FOR THREE YEARS. THE PEOPLE WERE STARVING, BUT THEY CONTINUED TO WORSHIP THE FALSE GOD BAAL.



WHY DOESN'T BAAL HEAR US AND SEND RAIN?

MAYBE BAAL IS JUST A *DUMB IDOL*. HE DOESN'T HAVE ANY *EARS*.

JEZEBEL AND AHAB BLAMED ELIJAH FOR THE FAMINE. THEY SENT SOLDIERS THROUGHOUT ALL THE LAND AND EVEN INTO NEIGHBORING COUNTRIES TO FIND ELIJAH. THEIR ORDERS WERE TO KILL HIM ON SIGHT.



SEND US
ELIJAH. IF YOU
ARE HIDING HIM
YOU WILL BE
KILLED.



AHAB. ARE YOU LOOKING FOR ME?

ARE YOU THE ONE THAT IS TROUBLING ISRAEL WITH THIS **FAMINE?**

YOU ARE THE ONE THAT IS TROUBLING ISRAEL WITH YOUR **IDOLS**. LET US HAVE A **CONTEST** BETWEEN JEHOVAH AND BAAL. BRING YOUR **850** PROPHETS AND MEET ME AT MOUNT **CARMEL**.

A CONTEST YOU SAY? SOUNDS **INTERESTING**. WE'LL SEE YOU THERE.



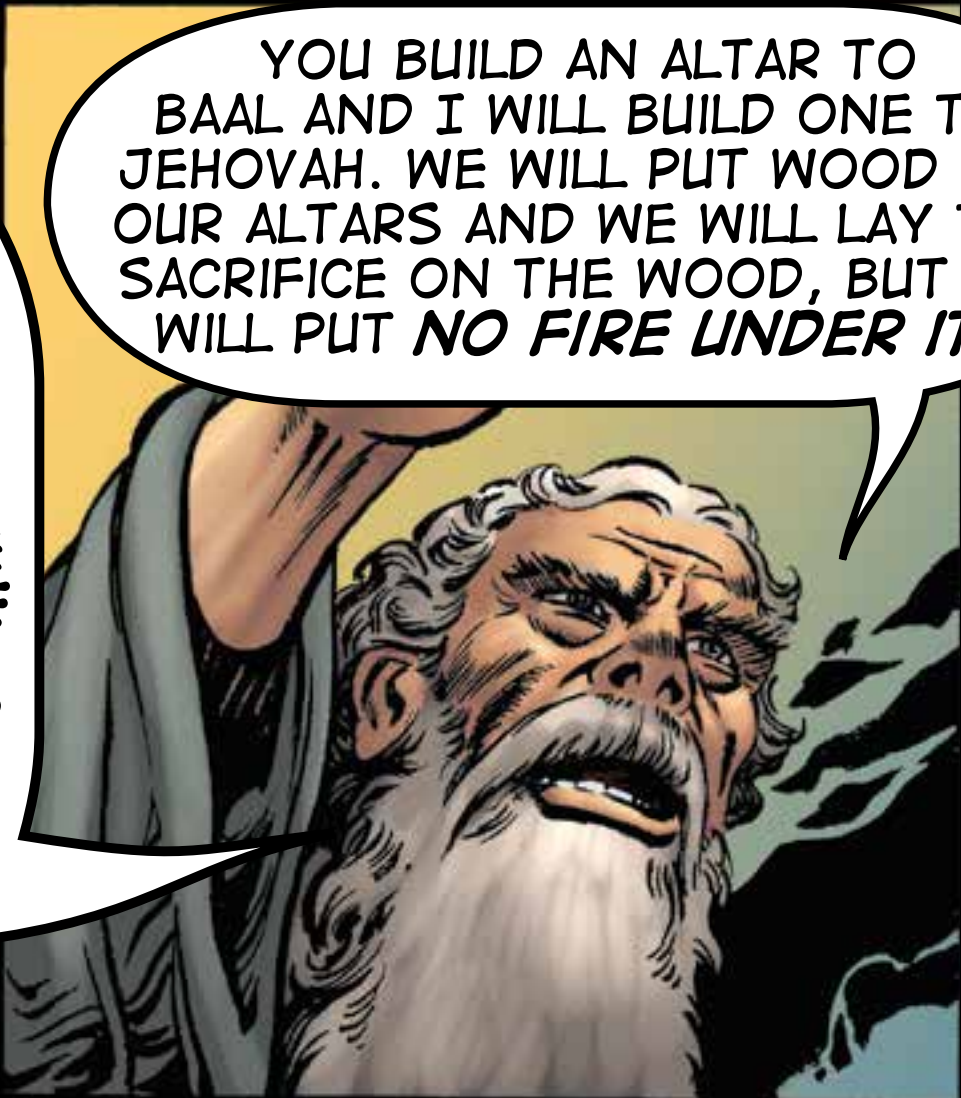
SEVERAL DAYS LATER
ON MOUNT CARMEL.

HOW LONG ARE YOU
GOING TO STAND BETWEEN TWO
OPINIONS? THERE IS ONLY **ONE GOD**.
IF **JEHOVAH** IS GOD, THEN WORSHIP HIM
ONLY. IF **BAAL** IS GOD, THEN WORSHIP
HIM. MAKE UP YOUR MINDS.

I CHALLENGE YOU
PROPHETS OF BAAL
TO A CONTEST. WE WILL
FIND OUT WHO IS THE
TRUE GOD.

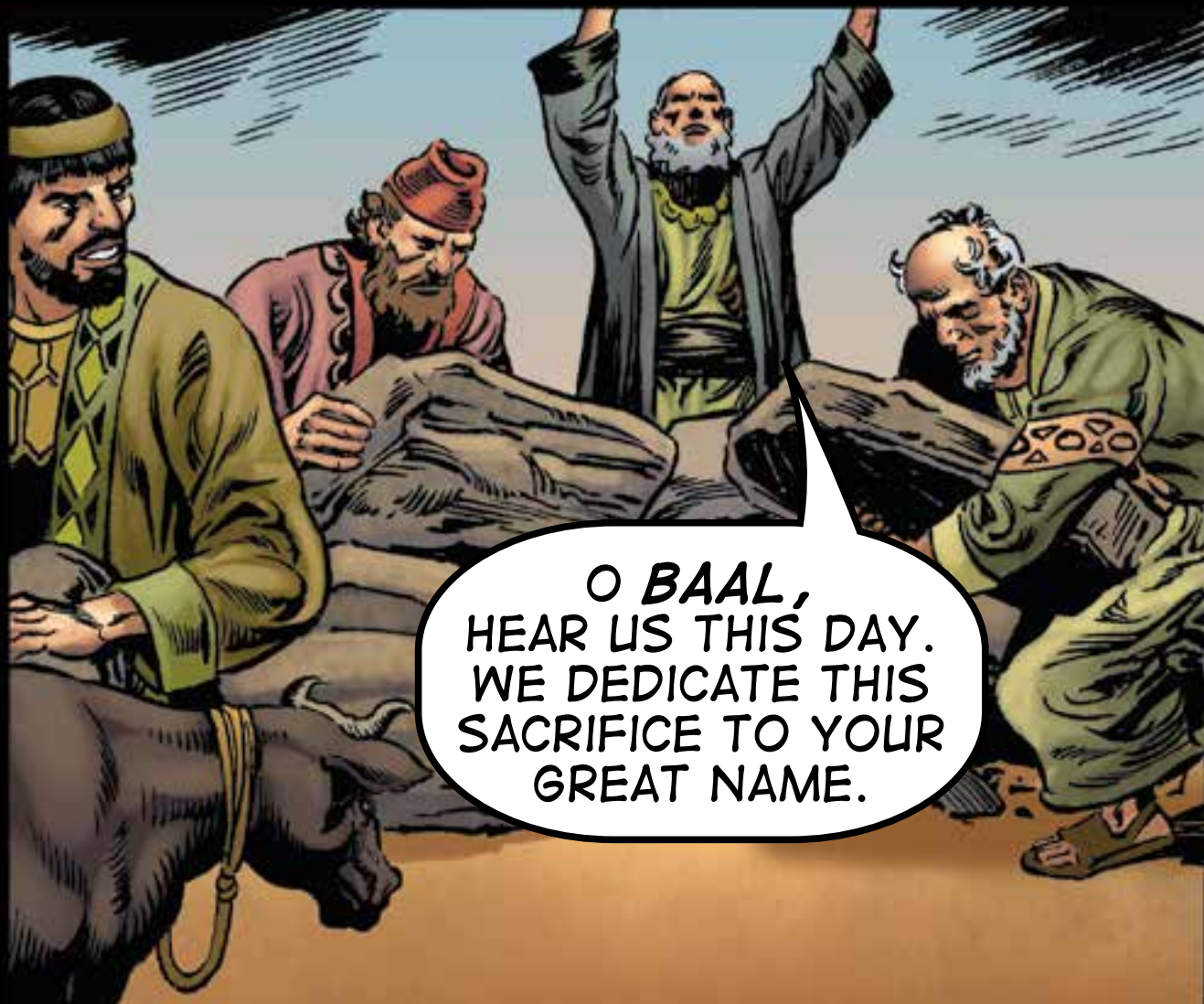
YES, A
CONTEST BETWEEN
THE GODS. WHAT
SHALL WE DO?

1 KINGS 18:1, 17-21



YOU WILL PRAY TO YOUR **BAAL** AND I WILL PRAY TO **JEHOVAH**. THE GOD THAT ANSWERS BY SENDING **FIRE** ON THE SACRIFICE WILL BE THE **TRUE GOD** AND WE WILL ALL WORSHIP HIM ONLY. SINCE YOU HAVE ME OUTNUMBERED, YOU CAN GO **FIRST**.


YOU BUILD AN ALTAR TO **BAAL** AND I WILL BUILD ONE TO **JEHOVAH**. WE WILL PUT WOOD ON OUR ALTARS AND WE WILL LAY THE SACRIFICE ON THE WOOD, BUT WE WILL PUT **NO FIRE UNDER IT**.



O BAAL,
HEAR US THIS DAY.
WE DEDICATE THIS
SACRIFICE TO YOUR
GREAT NAME.

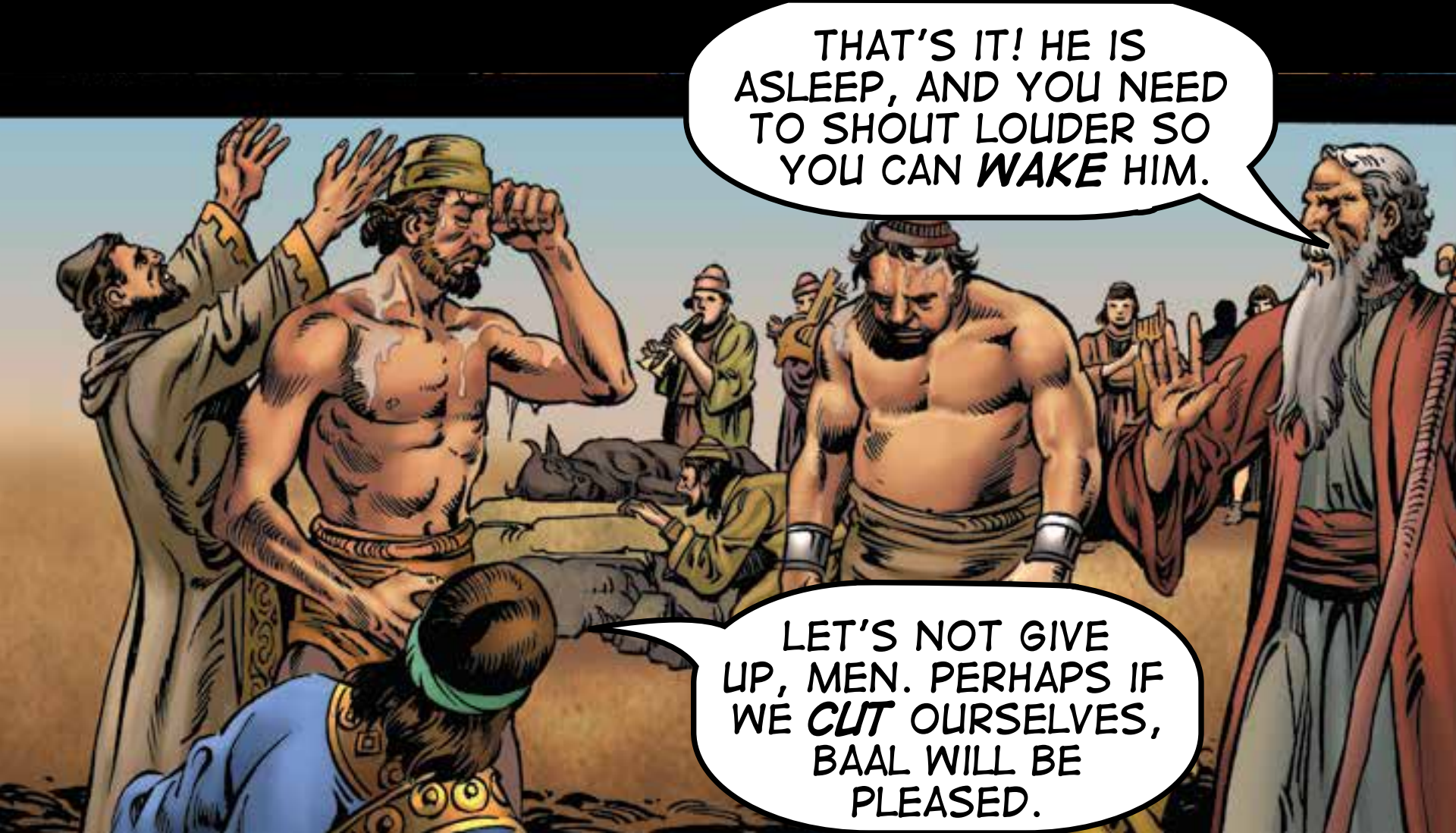
O BAAL,
THE *GREAT*
AND *MIGHTY*.

O *QUEEN*
OF HEAVEN,
COME AND
HELP BAAL
THIS DAY.



IF BAAL IS A GOD, HE IS NOT PAYING ATTENTION TO YOU. MAYBE HE IS **TALKING** AND JUST CAN'T HEAR YOU, OR PERHAPS HE IS ON A **JOURNEY**, OR **SLEEPING**.

YOU DIRTY, %!?!\$!, YOU CAN'T DO ANY BETTER.



THAT'S IT! HE IS
ASLEEP, AND YOU NEED
TO SHOUT LOUDER SO
YOU CAN **WAKE** HIM.

LET'S NOT GIVE
UP, MEN. PERHAPS IF
WE **CLUT** OURSELVES,
BAAL WILL BE
PLEASED.

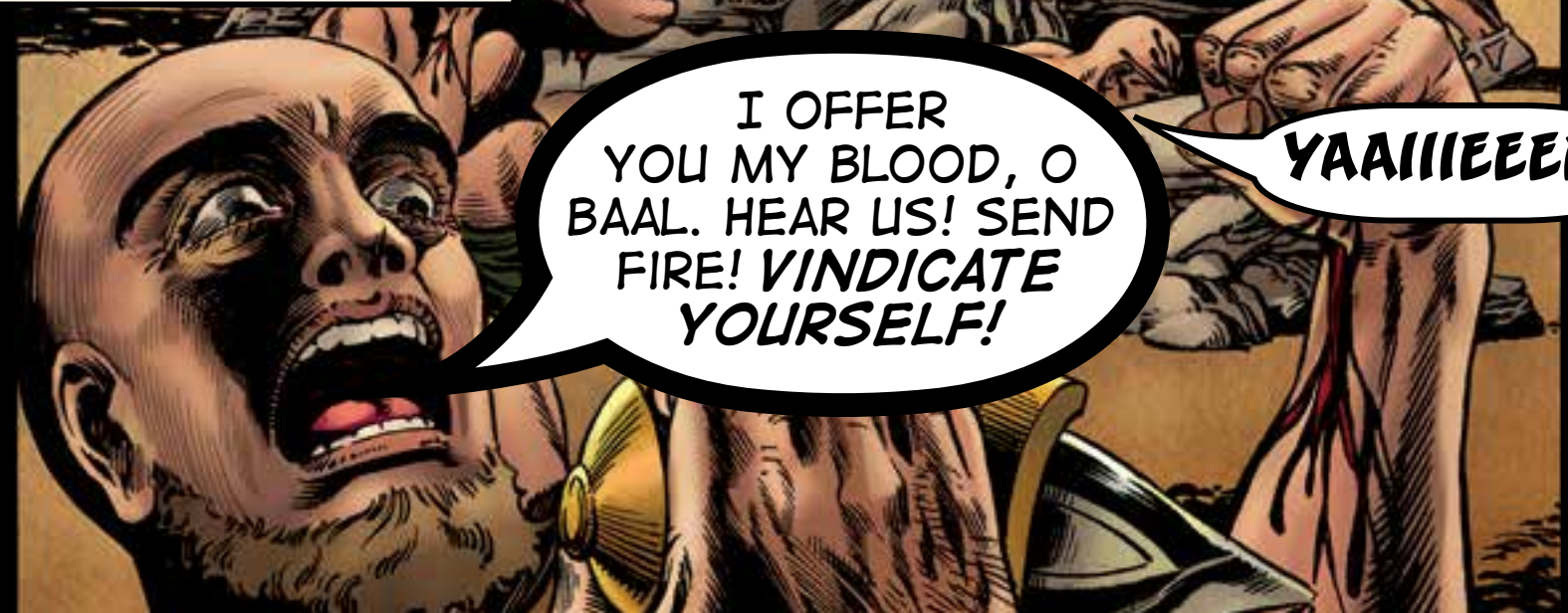
THE PROPHETS OF BAAL BECAME DESPERATE AND BEGAN TO THROW THEMSELVES ON THE GROUND, CUTTING THEIR FLESH AND SCREAMING SO BAAL WOULD HEAR THEM.

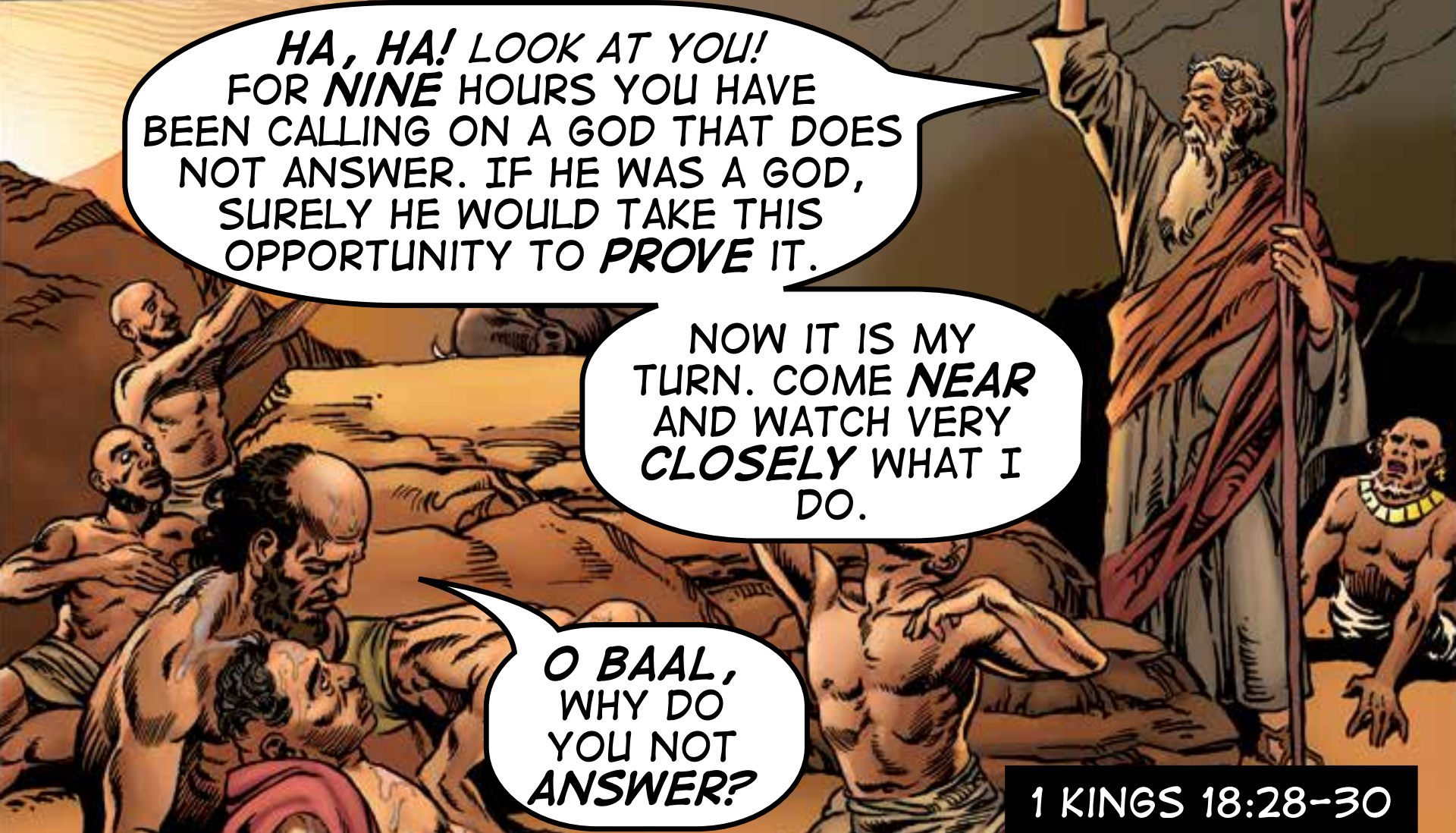
Elllll!

AAAAAAAHH!

I OFFER YOU MY BLOOD, O BAAL. HEAR US! SEND FIRE! **VINDICATE YOURSELF!**

YAAIIIEEE!



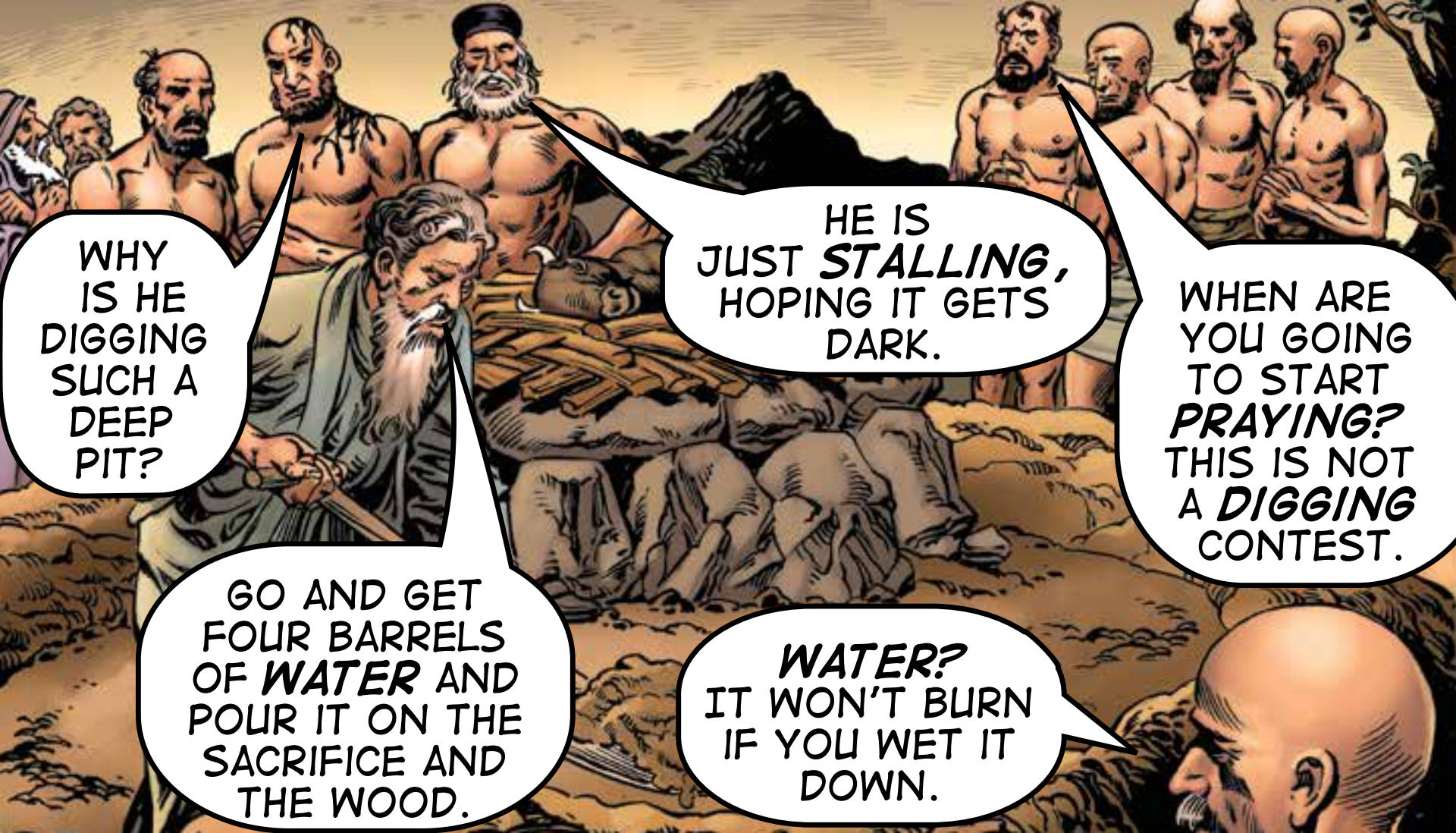


HA, HA! LOOK AT YOU!
FOR **NINE** HOURS YOU HAVE
BEEN CALLING ON A GOD THAT DOES
NOT ANSWER. IF HE WAS A GOD,
SURELY HE WOULD TAKE THIS
OPPORTUNITY TO **PROVE** IT.

NOW IT IS MY
TURN. COME **NEAR**
AND WATCH VERY
CLOSELY WHAT I
DO.

O BAAL,
WHY DO
YOU NOT
ANSWER?

1 KINGS 18:28-30



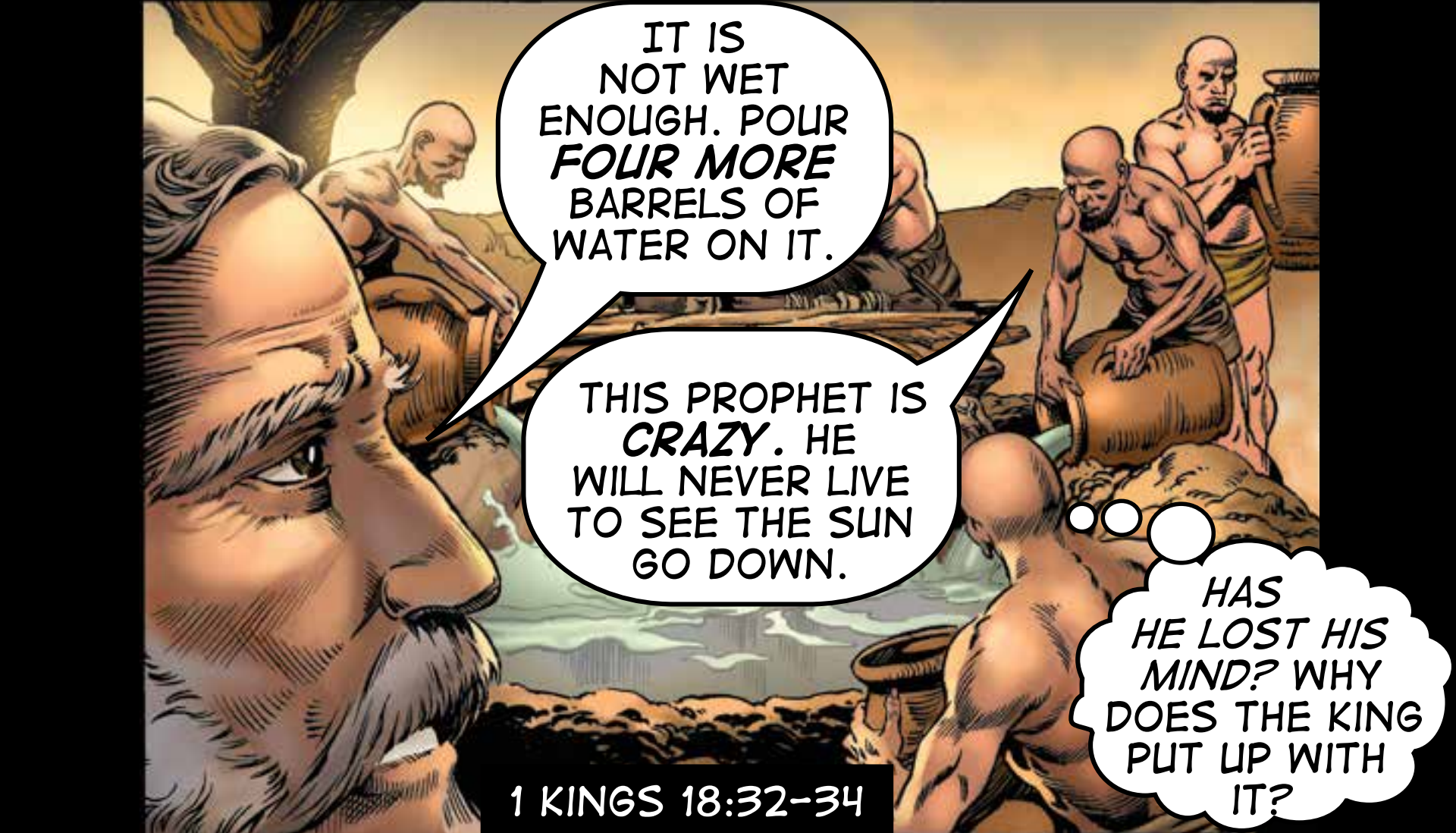
WHY IS HE DIGGING SUCH A DEEP PIT?

HE IS JUST *STALLING*, HOPING IT GETS DARK.

WHEN ARE YOU GOING TO START *PRAYING*? THIS IS NOT A *DIGGING* CONTEST.

GO AND GET FOUR BARRELS OF *WATER* AND POUR IT ON THE SACRIFICE AND THE WOOD.

WATER? IT WON'T BURN IF YOU WET IT DOWN.

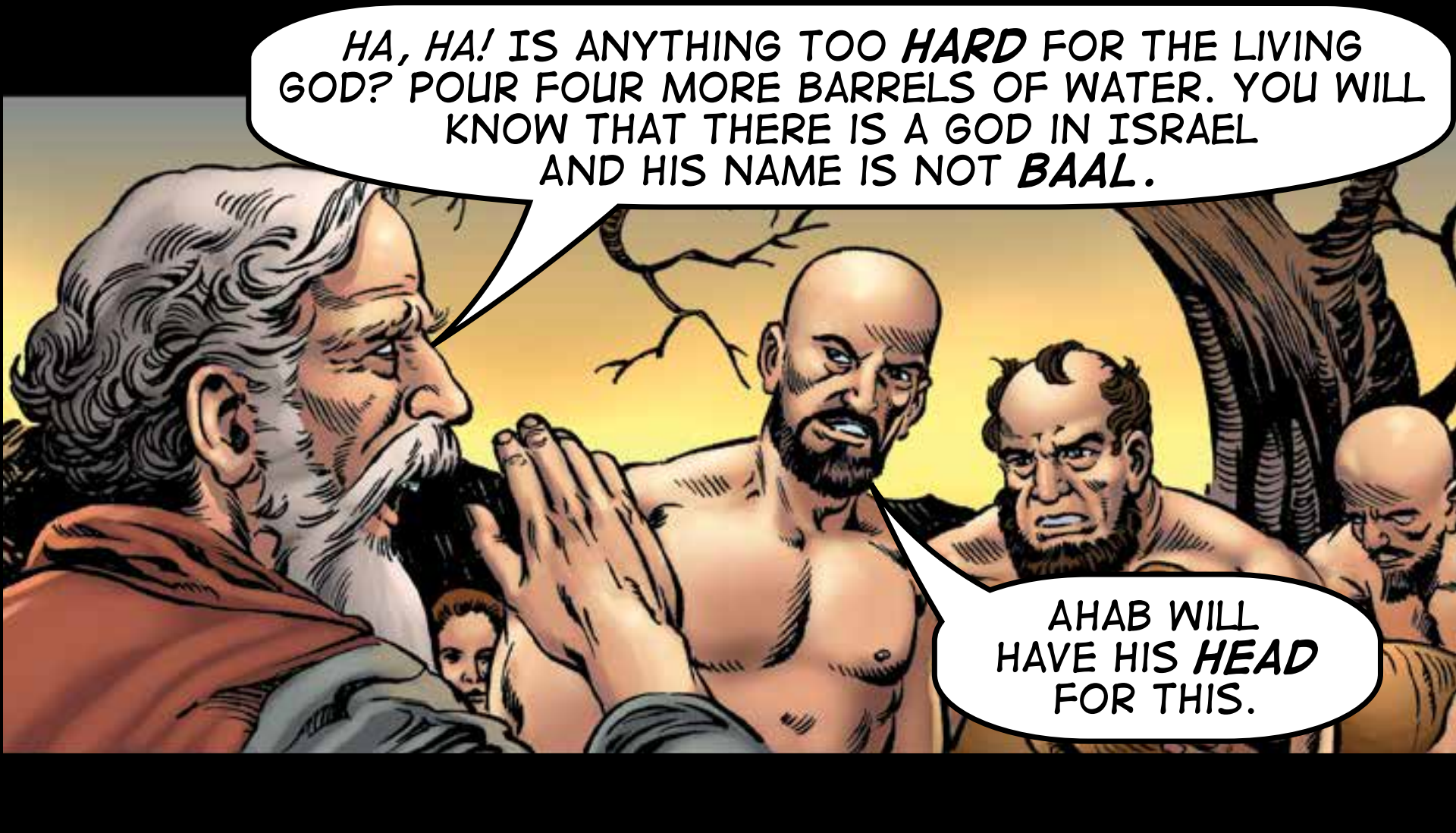


IT IS
NOT WET
ENOUGH. POUR
FOUR MORE
BARRELS OF
WATER ON IT.

THIS PROPHET IS
CRAZY. HE
WILL NEVER LIVE
TO SEE THE SUN
GO DOWN.

HAS
HE LOST HIS
MIND? WHY
DOES THE KING
PUT UP WITH
IT?

1 KINGS 18:32-34



HA, HA! IS ANYTHING TOO **HARD** FOR THE LIVING GOD? POUR FOUR MORE BARRELS OF WATER. YOU WILL KNOW THAT THERE IS A GOD IN ISRAEL AND HIS NAME IS NOT **BAAL**.

AHAB WILL HAVE HIS **HEAD** FOR THIS.



STAND
BACK.

FARTHER.

MOVE ON
BACK.



JEHOVAH,
GOD OF ABRAHAM, ISAAC,
AND ISRAEL, LET IT BE KNOWN
THIS DAY THAT YOU ARE THE ***ONLY***
TRUE GOD, THAT I AM YOUR
SERVANT, AND THAT YOU HAVE
TURNED THEIR HEARTS BACK TO
YOURSELF.

VAROOOOOM!

AHHHHHH!

CRRRACK!

IEEEE!

1 KINGS 18:35-38




**GOD OF
ABRAHAM!**

**IT IS
SCORCHING
HOT!**

**FIRE FROM
HEAVEN!**

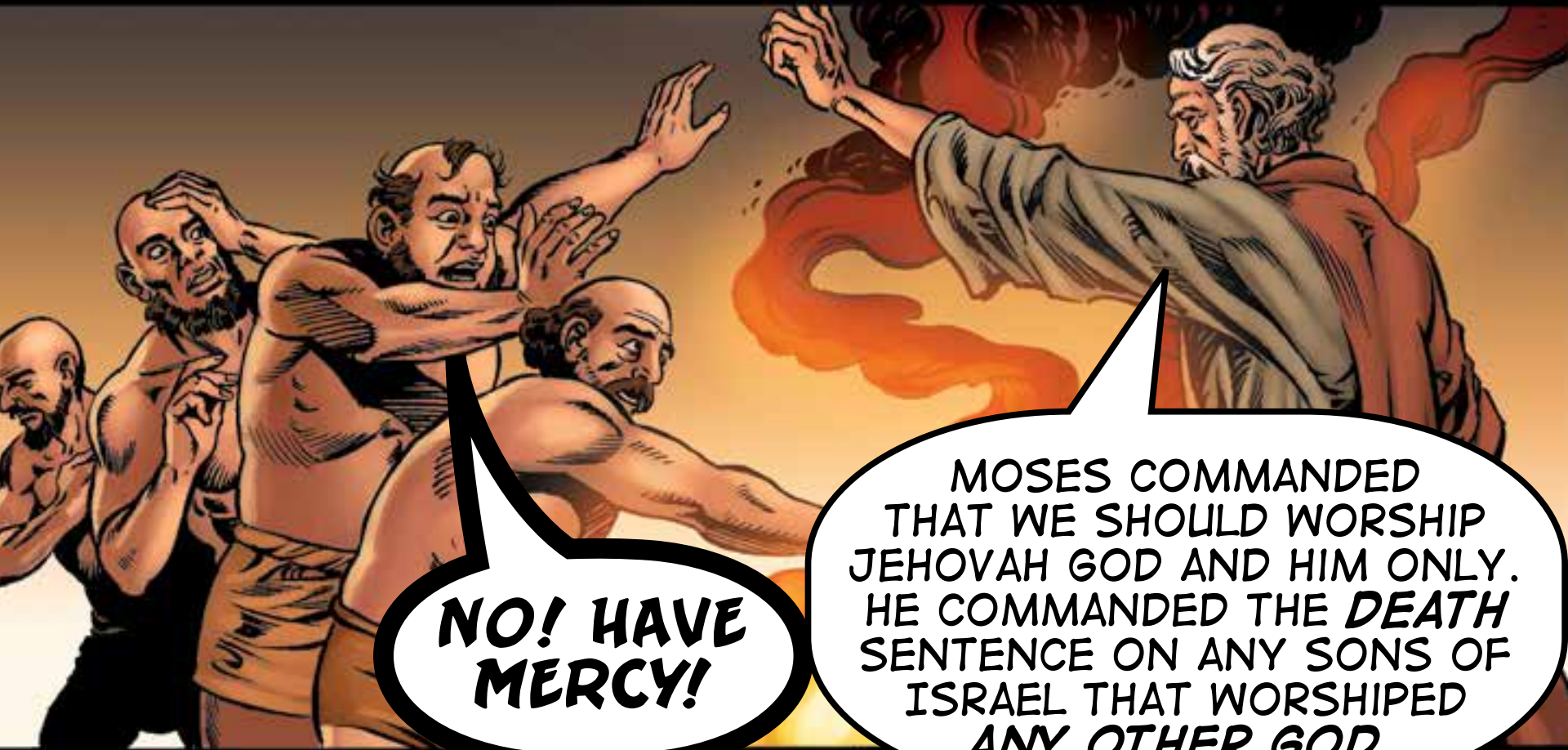
HELP!



THE GOD
OF ABRAHAM
AND ISAAC HAS
ANSWERED
BY FIRE.

IT EVEN
BURNT UP THE
ROCKS AND
DIRT!

WHAT
KIND OF GOD
IS THIS THAT
HAS NO *IMAGE*
AND YET DOES
THIS?



**NO! HAVE
MERCY!**

MOSES COMMANDED
THAT WE SHOULD WORSHIP
JEHOVAH GOD AND HIM ONLY.
HE COMMANDED THE *DEATH*
SENTENCE ON ANY SONS OF
ISRAEL THAT WORSHIPED
ANY OTHER GOD.

DEUTERONOMY 17:2-5; 1 KINGS 18:38-40




**KILL
THEM! ALL
850.**

**BUT
WE
DIDN'T
KNOW.**

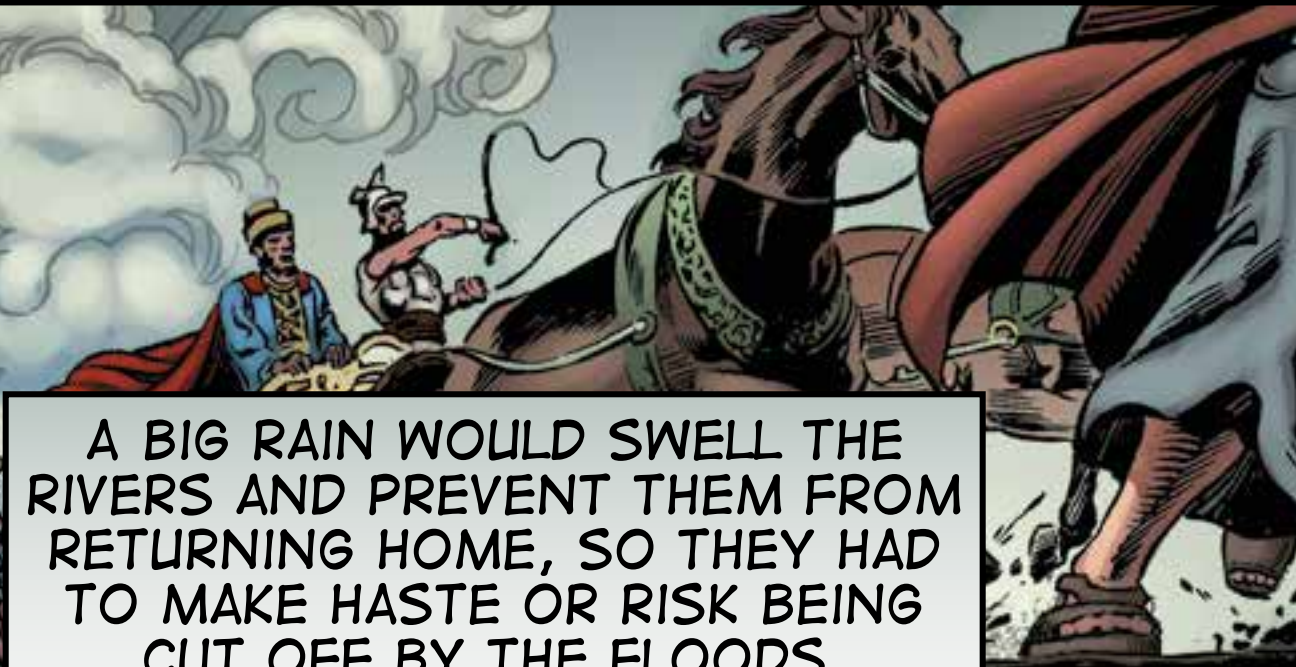
**PUT
THEM TO THE
SWORD. NOW!**

**THE PROPHETS
OF BAAL WERE
ALL KILLED.**



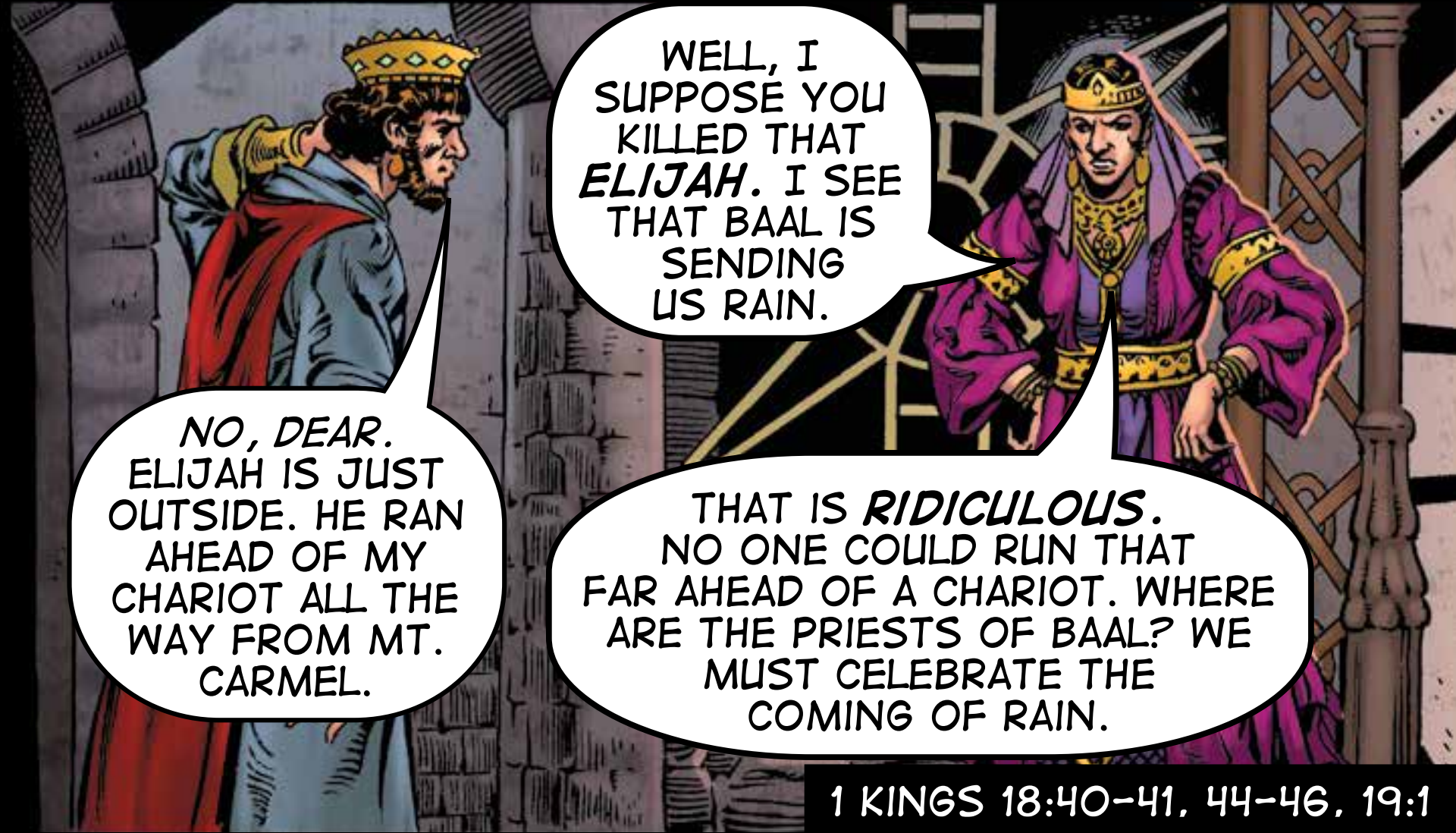
O KING, YOU WILL NEED TO EAT
AND DRINK AND THEN MAKE *HASTE*
FOR HOME. I HEAR THE SOUND OF
AN ABUNDANCE OF *RAIN*.

THREE AND A HALF YEARS EARLIER, ELIJAH HAD TOLD AHAB THAT IT WOULD NOT RAIN IN ISRAEL AGAIN UNTIL ELIJAH SO COMMANDED. WITH THE PROPHETS OF BAAL DEAD AND THE PEOPLE ONCE AGAIN WORSHIPPING THE TRUE GOD, ELIJAH COMMANDED IT TO RAIN.



ELIJAH, EMPOWERED BY GOD, RAN IN FRONT OF THE HORSES FOR THE TWENTY-MILE TRIP BACK TO THE KING'S PALACE.

A BIG RAIN WOULD SWELL THE RIVERS AND PREVENT THEM FROM RETURNING HOME, SO THEY HAD TO MAKE HASTE OR RISK BEING CUT OFF BY THE FLOODS.



WELL, I
SUPPOSE YOU
KILLED THAT
ELIJAH. I SEE
THAT BAAL IS
SENDING
US RAIN.

NO, DEAR.
ELIJAH IS JUST
OUTSIDE. HE RAN
AHEAD OF MY
CHARIOT ALL THE
WAY FROM MT.
CARMEL.

THAT IS **RIDICULOUS**.
NO ONE COULD RUN THAT
FAR AHEAD OF A CHARIOT. WHERE
ARE THE PRIESTS OF BAAL? WE
MUST CELEBRATE THE
COMING OF RAIN.


1 KINGS 18:40-41, 44-46, 19:1



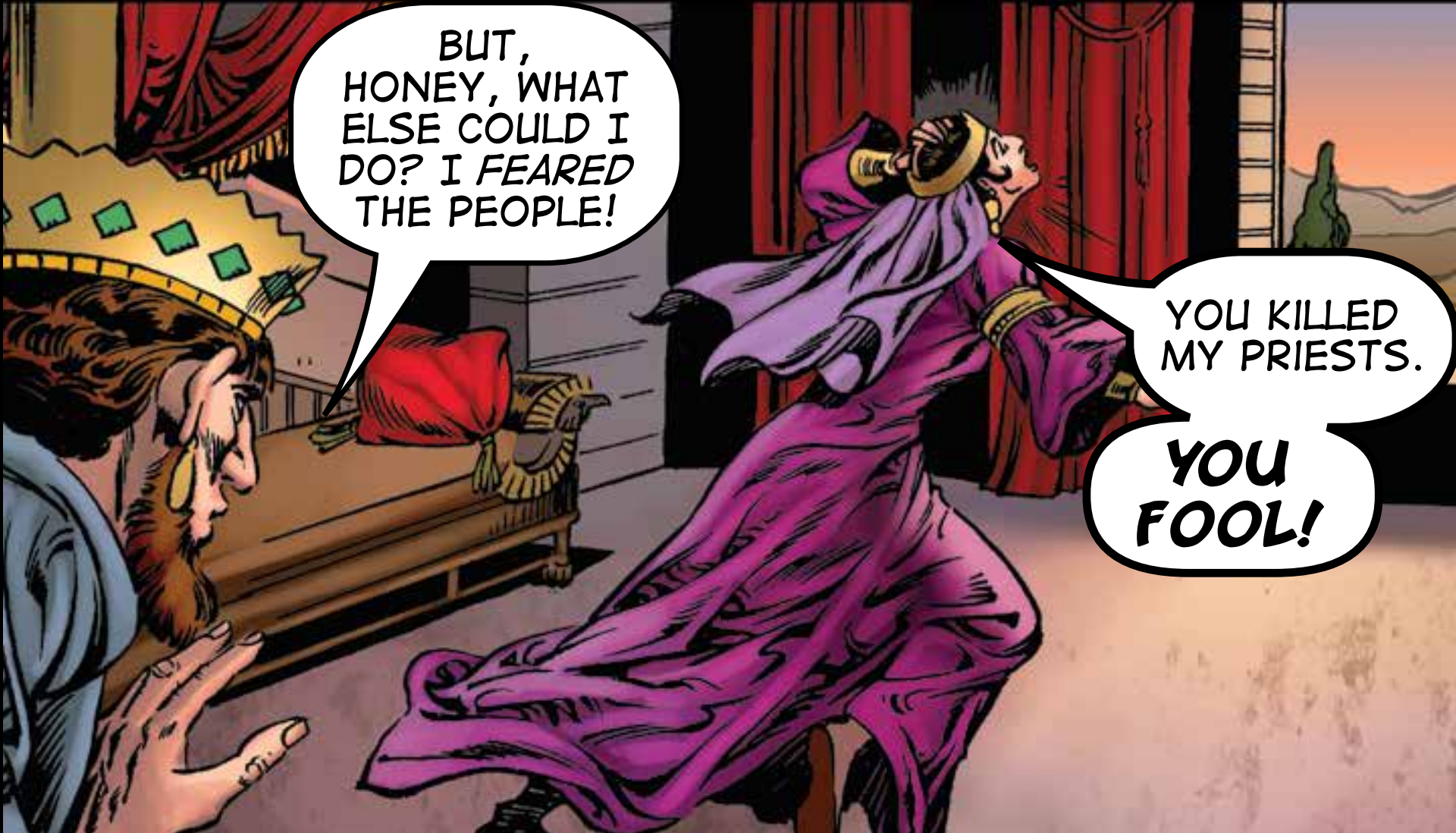
I HAD THEM
ALL KILLED. THEY
WERE LIARS AND
DECEIVERS.



YOU WHAT? YOU
IDIOT! YOU SHOULD
HAVE *KILLED ELIJAH!*

A comic book panel featuring a man with a thick brown beard and a golden crown with green diamond-shaped jewels. He is shown in profile, looking towards the right with a slight smile. A large speech bubble originates from him, containing text. In the lower right corner, a hand is visible, gesturing with the index finger pointing upwards. The background is a simple gradient of light blue and purple.

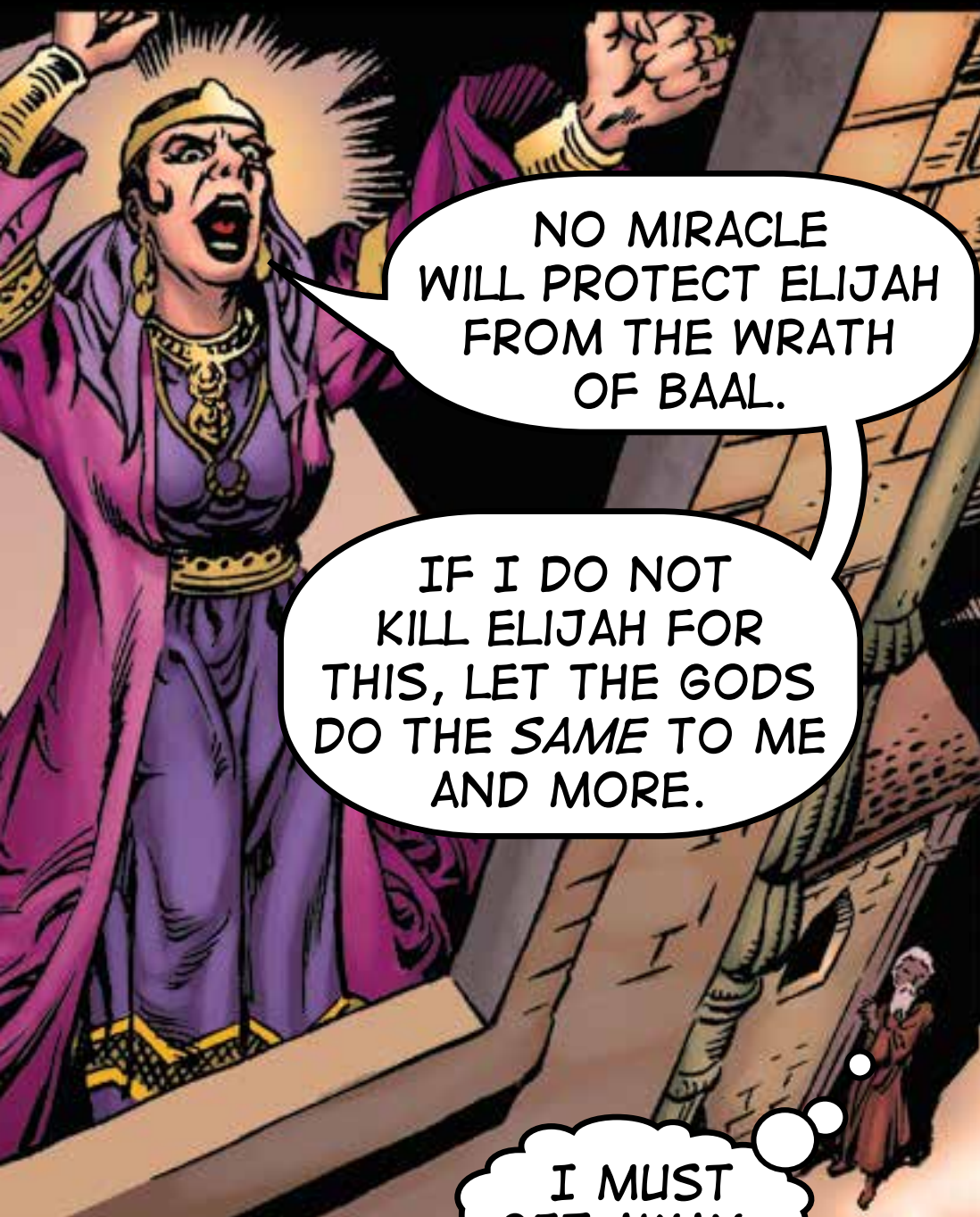
BUT HIS GOD
ANSWERED BY FIRE.
IT WAS A *MIRACLE*.
OUR PRIESTS WERE
POWERLESS. THE
PEOPLE ALL TURNED
TO JEHOVAH.



BUT,
HONEY, WHAT
ELSE COULD I
DO? I FEARED
THE PEOPLE!

YOU KILLED
MY PRIESTS.

**YOU
FOOL!**



NO MIRACLE
WILL PROTECT ELIJAH
FROM THE WRATH
OF BAAL.


IF I DO NOT
KILL ELIJAH FOR
THIS, LET THE GODS
DO THE SAME TO ME
AND MORE.

I MUST
GET AWAY.



ELIJAH FORGOT TO
TRUST GOD AND
FLED FOR HIS LIFE.

1 KINGS 19:1-4



O GOD, I HAVE
HAD ALL I CAN STAND.
LET ME *DIE* NOW BEFORE
JEZEBEL FINDS ME.

I AM ASHAMED OF
MYSELF. I HAVE *FAILED* TO
TRUST YOU. I AM NO BETTER
THAN MY SINFUL FATHERS.
JUST LET ME *DIE*.



ELIJAH FLED FOR FORTY DAYS, DEEP INTO THE WILDERNESS, TO HIDE IN A CAVE. HE CAME TO MT. SINAI, THE SAME MOUNTAIN ON WHICH MOSES RECEIVED THE TEN COMMANDMENTS. THERE GOD SPOKE TO HIM.



**ELIJAH, WHAT
ARE YOU DOING
HERE?**

**EVERYONE HAS
FORSAKEN YOUR
LAW EXCEPT ME. ALL
OF YOUR PROPHETS
HAVE BEEN KILLED. I
AM THE ONLY ONE
LEFT THAT WORSHIPS
YOU, AND THEY
SEEK MY LIFE.**

**GO AND STAND
ON THE MOUNTAIN
BEFORE THE
LORD.**

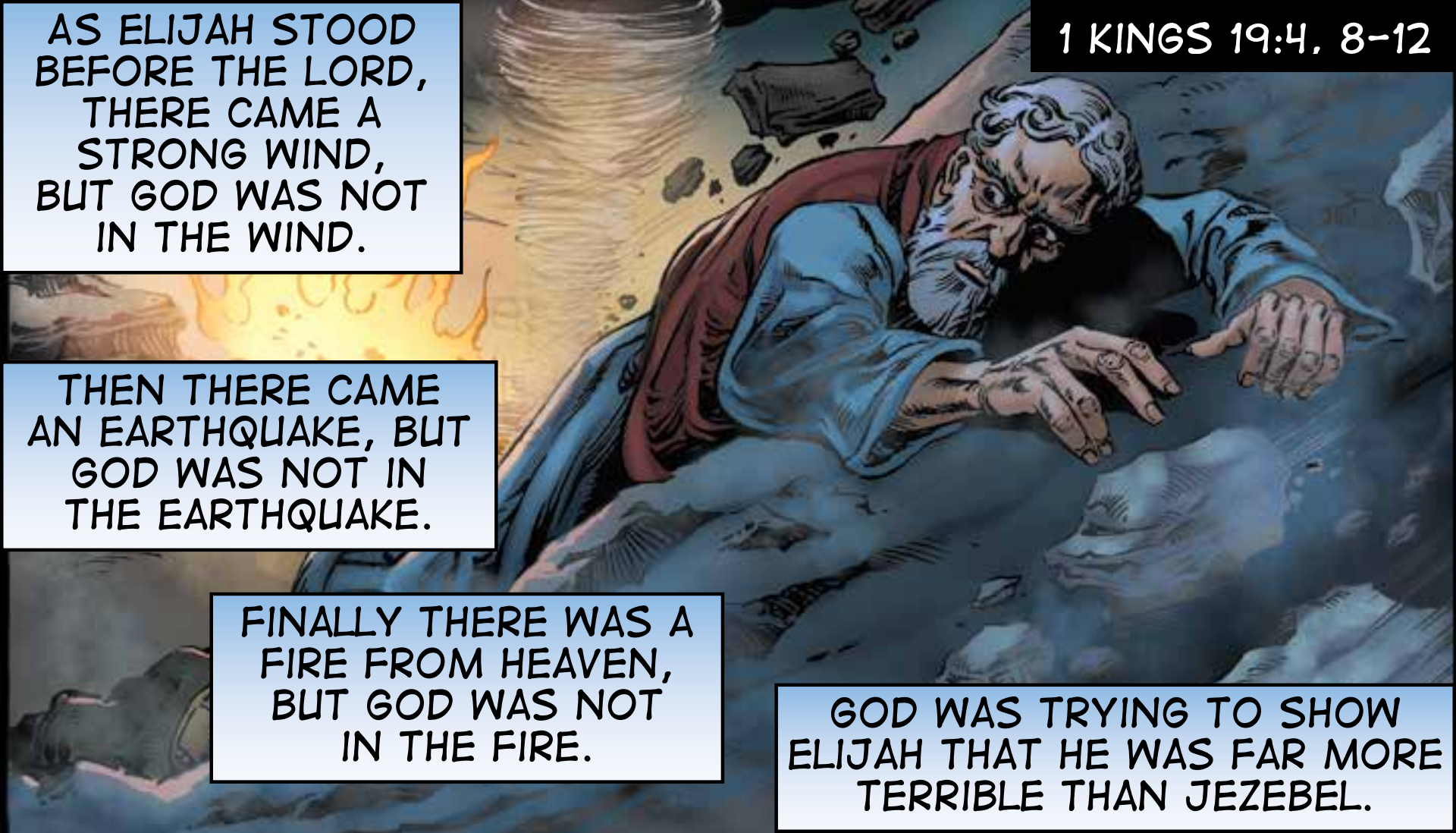
1 KINGS 19:4, 8-12

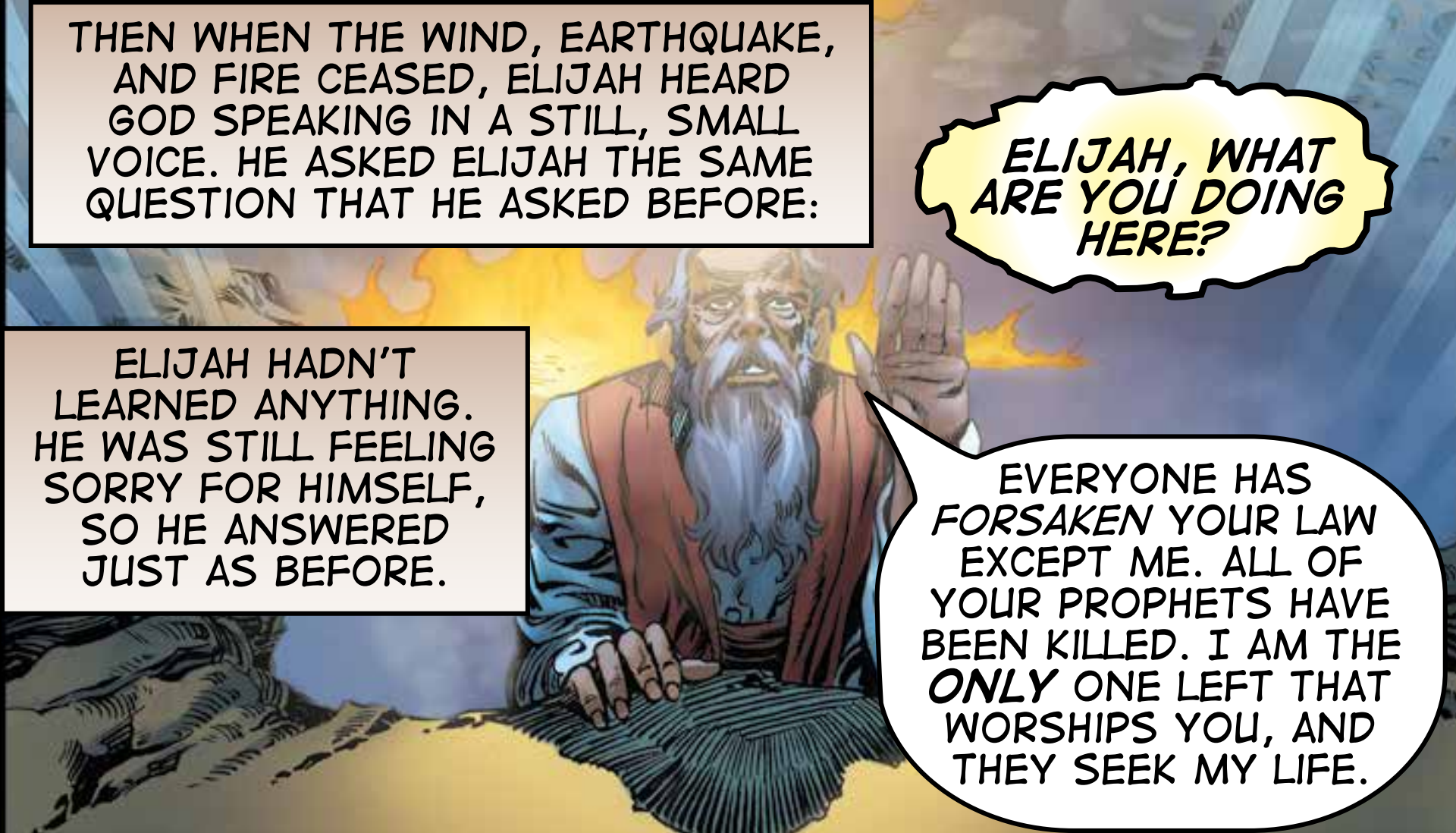
AS ELIJAH STOOD
BEFORE THE LORD,
THERE CAME A
STRONG WIND,
BUT GOD WAS NOT
IN THE WIND.

THEN THERE CAME
AN EARTHQUAKE, BUT
GOD WAS NOT IN
THE EARTHQUAKE.

FINALLY THERE WAS A
FIRE FROM HEAVEN,
BUT GOD WAS NOT
IN THE FIRE.

GOD WAS TRYING TO SHOW
ELIJAH THAT HE WAS FAR MORE
TERRIBLE THAN JEZEBEL.



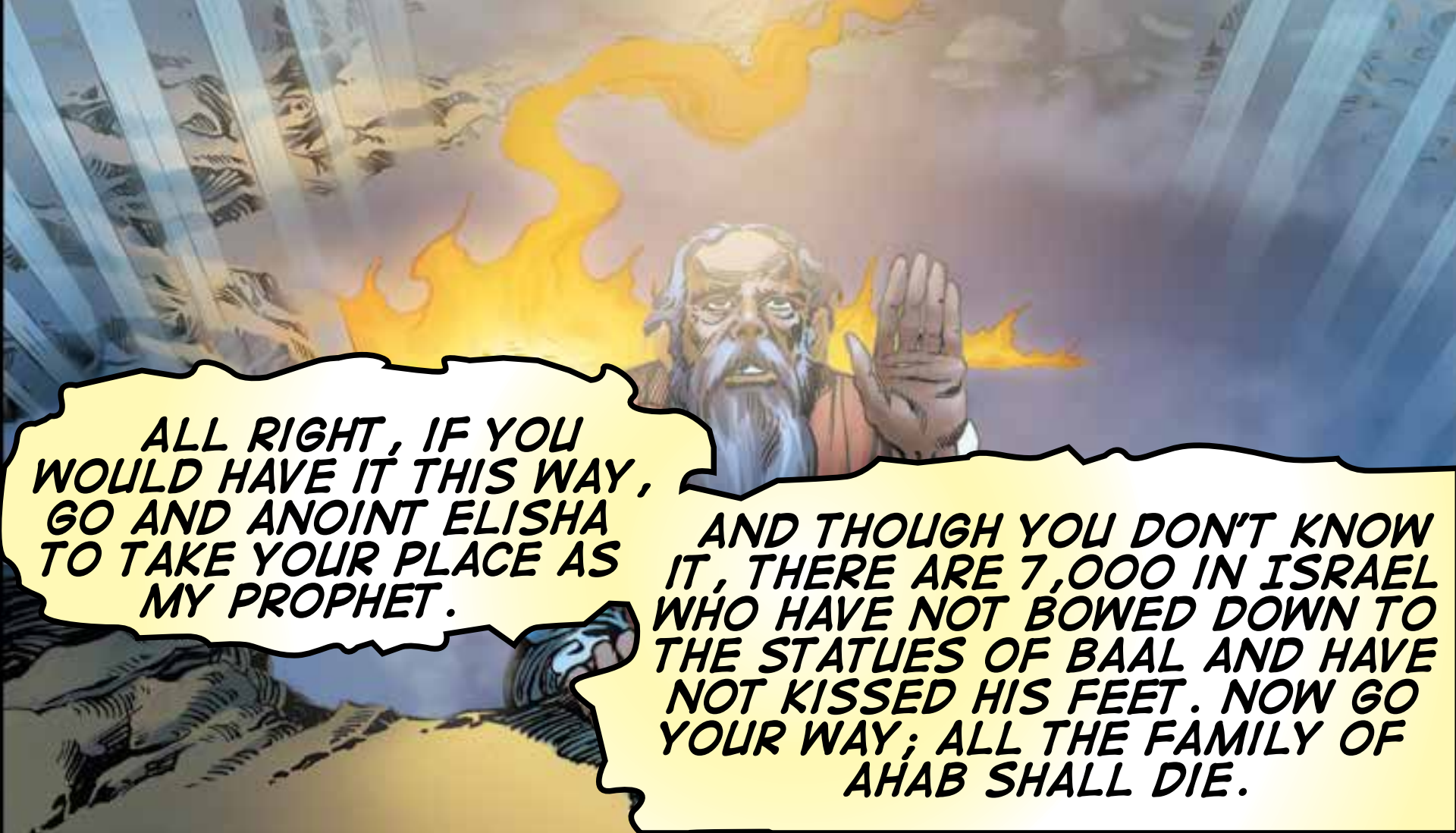


THEN WHEN THE WIND, EARTHQUAKE,
AND FIRE CEASED, ELIJAH HEARD
GOD SPEAKING IN A STILL, SMALL
VOICE. HE ASKED ELIJAH THE SAME
QUESTION THAT HE ASKED BEFORE:

*ELIJAH, WHAT
ARE YOU DOING
HERE?*

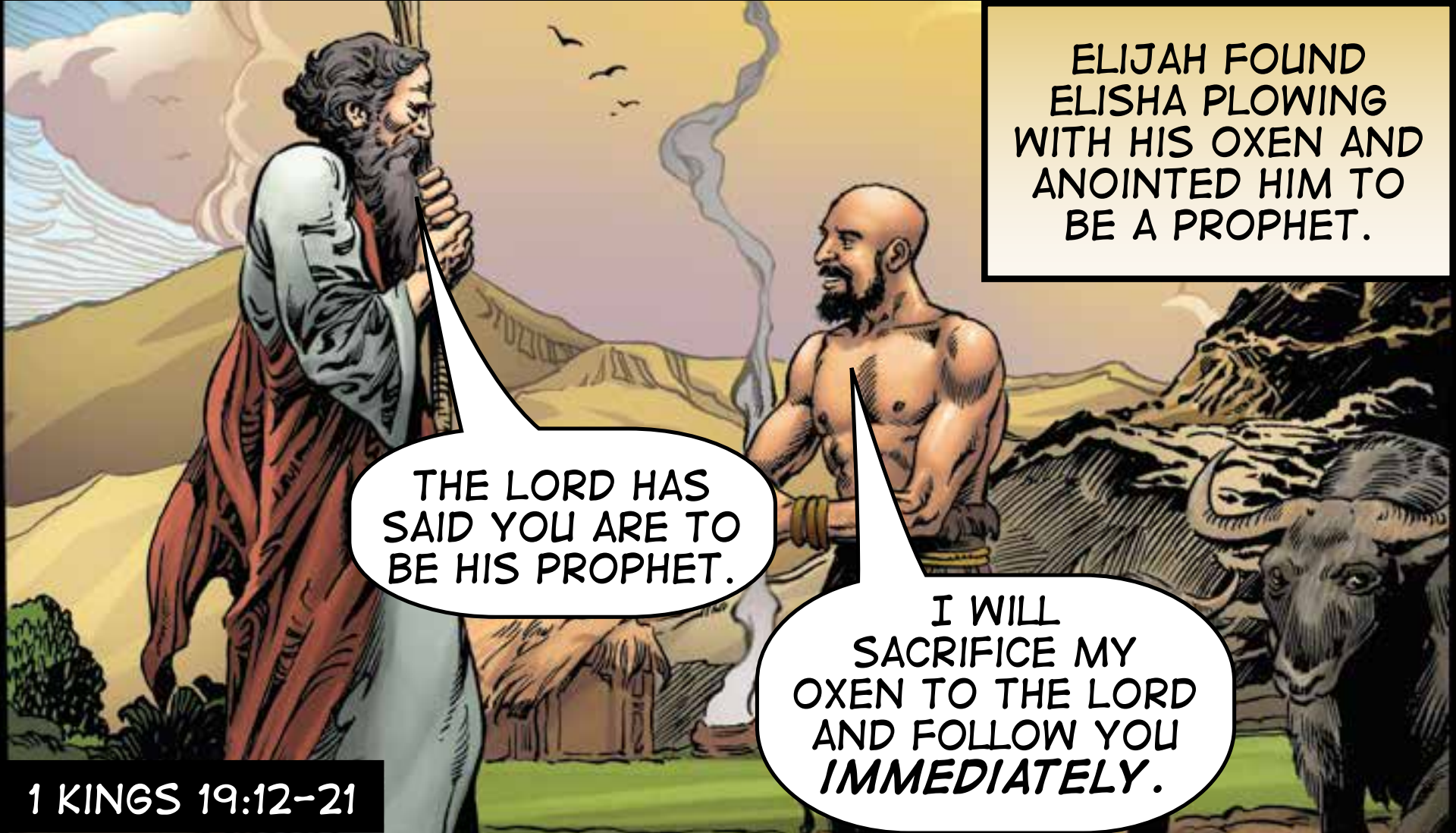
ELIJAH HADN'T
LEARNED ANYTHING.
HE WAS STILL FEELING
SORRY FOR HIMSELF,
SO HE ANSWERED
JUST AS BEFORE.

EVERYONE HAS
FORSAKEN YOUR LAW
EXCEPT ME. ALL OF
YOUR PROPHETS HAVE
BEEN KILLED. I AM THE
ONLY ONE LEFT THAT
WORSHIPS YOU, AND
THEY SEEK MY LIFE.



**ALL RIGHT, IF YOU
WOULD HAVE IT THIS WAY,
GO AND ANOINT ELISHA
TO TAKE YOUR PLACE AS
MY PROPHET.**

**AND THOUGH YOU DON'T KNOW
IT, THERE ARE 7,000 IN ISRAEL
WHO HAVE NOT BOWED DOWN TO
THE STATUES OF BAAL AND HAVE
NOT KISSED HIS FEET. NOW GO
YOUR WAY; ALL THE FAMILY OF
AHAB SHALL DIE.**



ELIJAH FOUND
ELISHA PLOWING
WITH HIS OXEN AND
ANOINTED HIM TO
BE A PROPHET.


THE LORD HAS
SAID YOU ARE TO
BE HIS PROPHET.

I WILL
SACRIFICE MY
OXEN TO THE LORD
AND FOLLOW YOU
IMMEDIATELY.

1 KINGS 19:12-21

RIGHT NEXT TO AHAB'S PALACE WAS A VINEYARD OWNED BY NABOTH. AHAB OFTEN LOOKED OUT THE WINDOW AND ADMIRED ITS BEAUTY, WISHING IT WAS HIS. THE MORE HE THOUGHT ABOUT IT THE MORE HE WANTED HIS NEIGHBOR'S PROPERTY. THE COMMANDMENT SAYS, "THOU SHALT NOT COVET," BUT AHAB DID NOT REGARD JEHOVAH.






AHAB HAD PLENTY OF MONEY, SO HE DECIDED THAT HE WOULD JUST BUY THE VINEYARD.

SELL THIS VINEYARD TO ME. IT IS RIGHT NEXT TO MY HOUSE, AND I WILL GIVE YOU A **BETTER** VINEYARD SOMEWHERE ELSE.

GOD WOULD NOT PERMIT SUCH A THING.

THIS PROPERTY HAS
BEEN IN MY FAMILY FOR
OVER **500** YEARS. THE LAW
COMMANDS US NOT TO SELL
OUR LAND OUTSIDE THE
FAMILY.





TELL ME,
MY DEAR, WHY
DO YOU NOT
EAT? WHY ARE
YOU SO SAD?

BECAUSE
NABOTH WILL
NOT SELL HIS
VINEYARD
TO ME.

EXODUS 20:17;
1 KINGS 21:1-7



YOU ARE THE
KING. YOU HAVE THE
POWER TO DO **ANYTHING**
YOU PLEASE. DON'T LET ONE
LOWLY PEASANT STAND IN THE
WAY OF YOUR **HAPPINESS**. I
WILL GET THE VINEYARD
FOR YOU.




I WILL PAY YOU MORE
WHEN THE JOB IS DONE. NOW
KEEP YOUR MOUTHS *SHUT* OR
YOU MAY GET THE *SAME*.

MOSES' LAW SAYS:
"THOU SHALT NOT BEAR
FALSE WITNESS AGAINST
THY NEIGHBOR."



CLINK



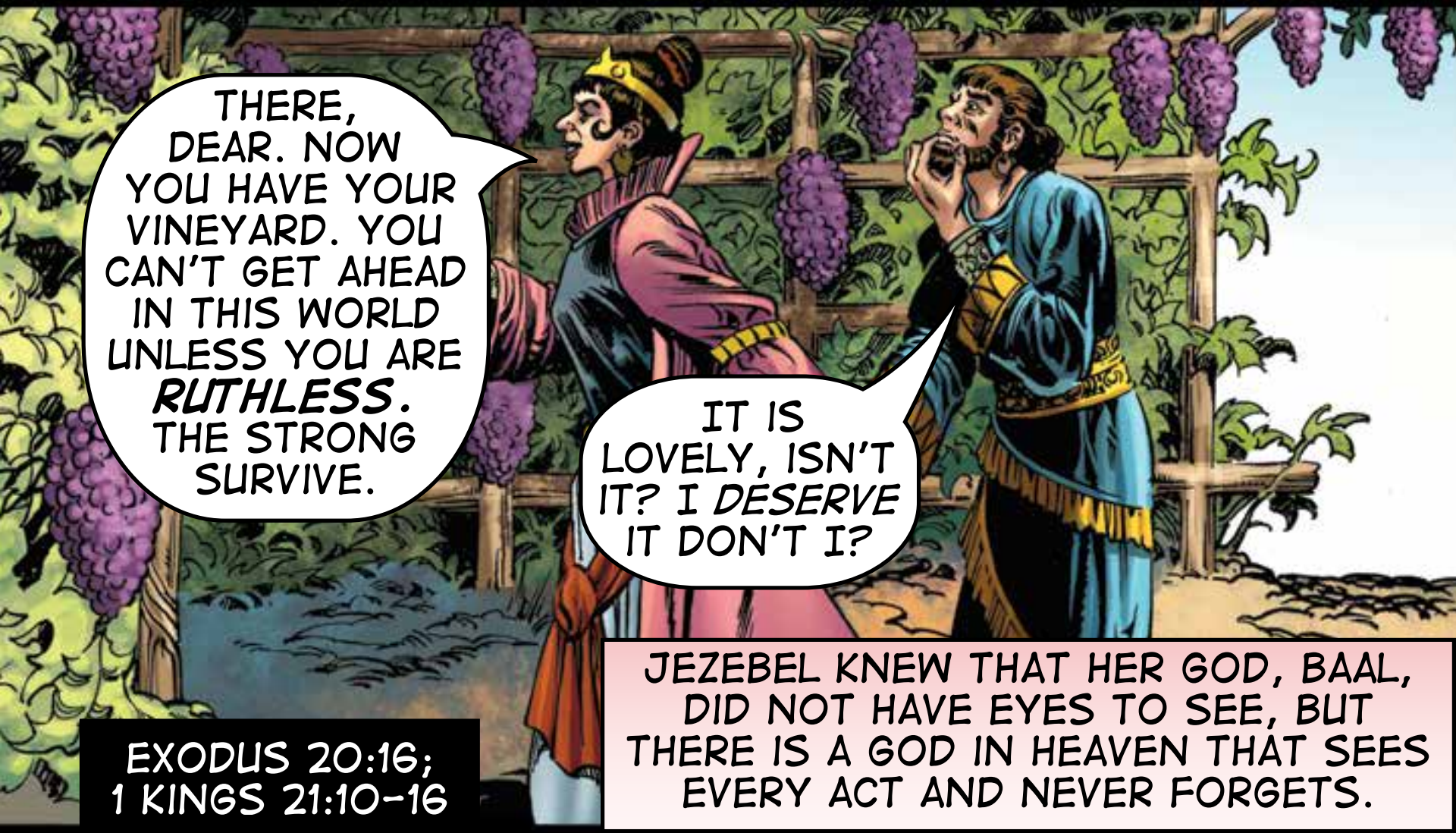
**THERE.
THAT'S
THE ONE.**

**YEAH, HE
SAID THE KING
SHOULD *DIE*.**

**AND HE SAID
GOD SENDS
DEVILS TO
POSSESS THE
KING.**

**THEN HE
DESERVES
TO *DIE*.**

**THEY CARRIED NABOTH
OFF AND KILLED HIM.**




THERE,
DEAR. NOW
YOU HAVE YOUR
VINEYARD. YOU
CAN'T GET AHEAD
IN THIS WORLD
UNLESS YOU ARE
RUTHLESS.
THE STRONG
SURVIVE.

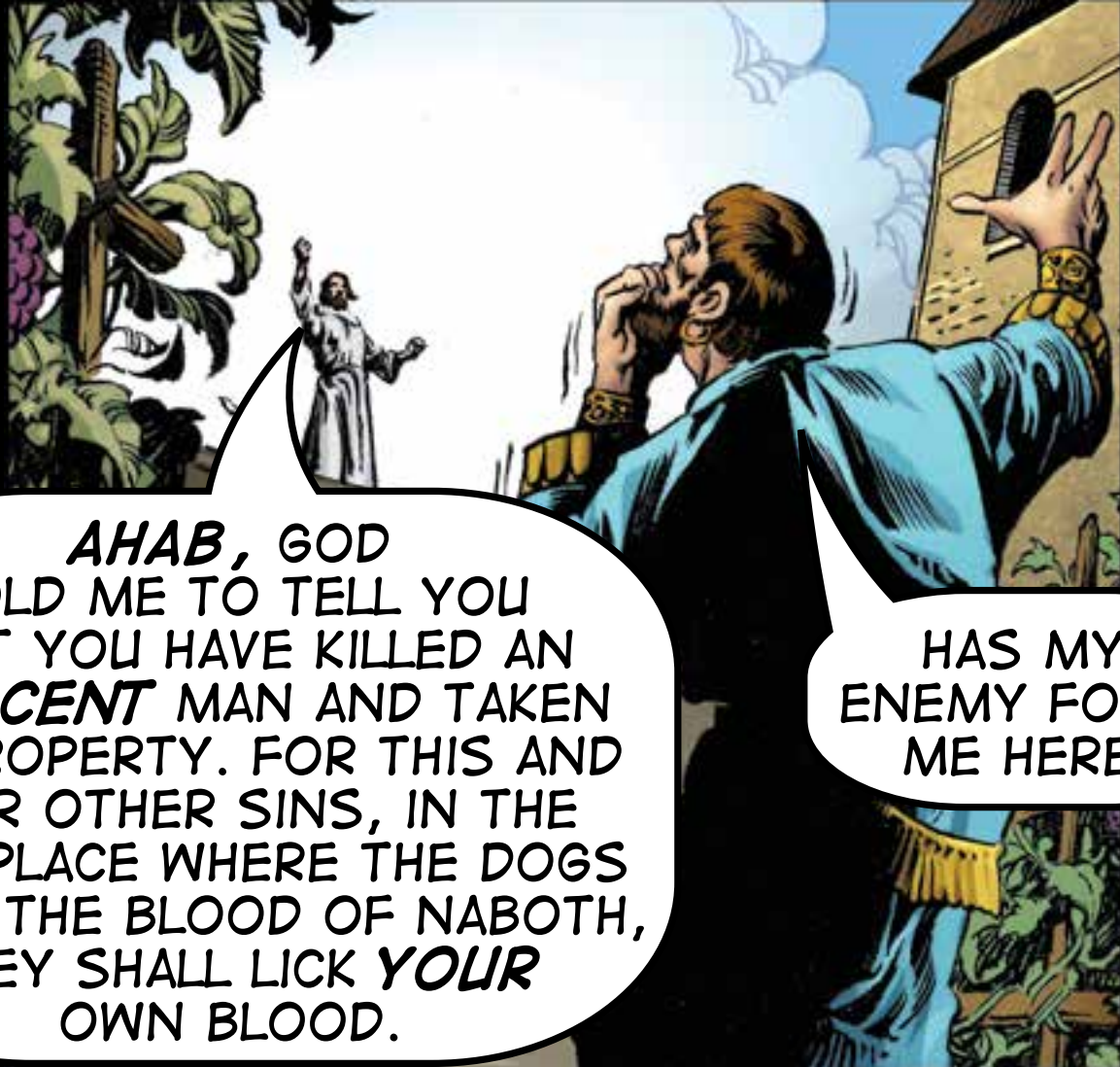
IT IS
LOVELY, ISN'T
IT? I *DESERVE*
IT DON'T I?

EXODUS 20:16;
1 KINGS 21:10-16

JEZEBEL KNEW THAT HER GOD, BAAL,
DID NOT HAVE EYES TO SEE, BUT
THERE IS A GOD IN HEAVEN THAT SEES
EVERY ACT AND NEVER FORGETS.




**ELIJAH, AHAB
HAS GONE DOWN
TO THE VINEYARD OF
NABOTH TO POSSESS IT.
GO AND MEET HIM
THERE. DELIVER MY
WORD UNTO HIM.**




AHAB, GOD
TOLD ME TO TELL YOU
THAT YOU HAVE KILLED AN
INNOCENT MAN AND TAKEN
HIS PROPERTY. FOR THIS AND
YOUR OTHER SINS, IN THE
VERY PLACE WHERE THE DOGS
LICKED THE BLOOD OF NABOTH,
THEY SHALL LICK **YOUR**
OWN BLOOD.

HAS MY
ENEMY FOUND
ME HERE?



YOU
CANNOT HIDE
FROM **GOD**.
BECAUSE YOU
TRADED YOUR
SOUL FOR
POSSESSIONS,
GOD WILL BRING
EVIL UPON ALL
YOUR FAMILY.
ALL YOUR
CHILDREN AND
RELATIVES WILL
DIE, EVEN THE
LITTLE ONES.

YOU HAVE
PROVOKED GOD
TO ANGER. THE DOGS
SHALL EAT JEZEBEL
BY THE WALL OF YOUR
HOUSE. WHEN A MEMBER
OF YOUR FAMILY DIES IN
THE CITY THE DOGS WILL
EAT HIS FLESH. IF THEY
DIE IN THE FIELD, THE
BUZZARDS WILL EAT
THEM. **NONE** WILL
BE BURIED WITH
HONOR.



THIS IS
THE WORD
OF THE
LORD. IT
SHALL COME
TO PASS.

PLEASE,
I'LL START
SACRIFICING TO
JEHOVAH.

1 KINGS 21:17-26



ALL THAT ELIJAH
HAS SAID HAS COME
TO PASS.

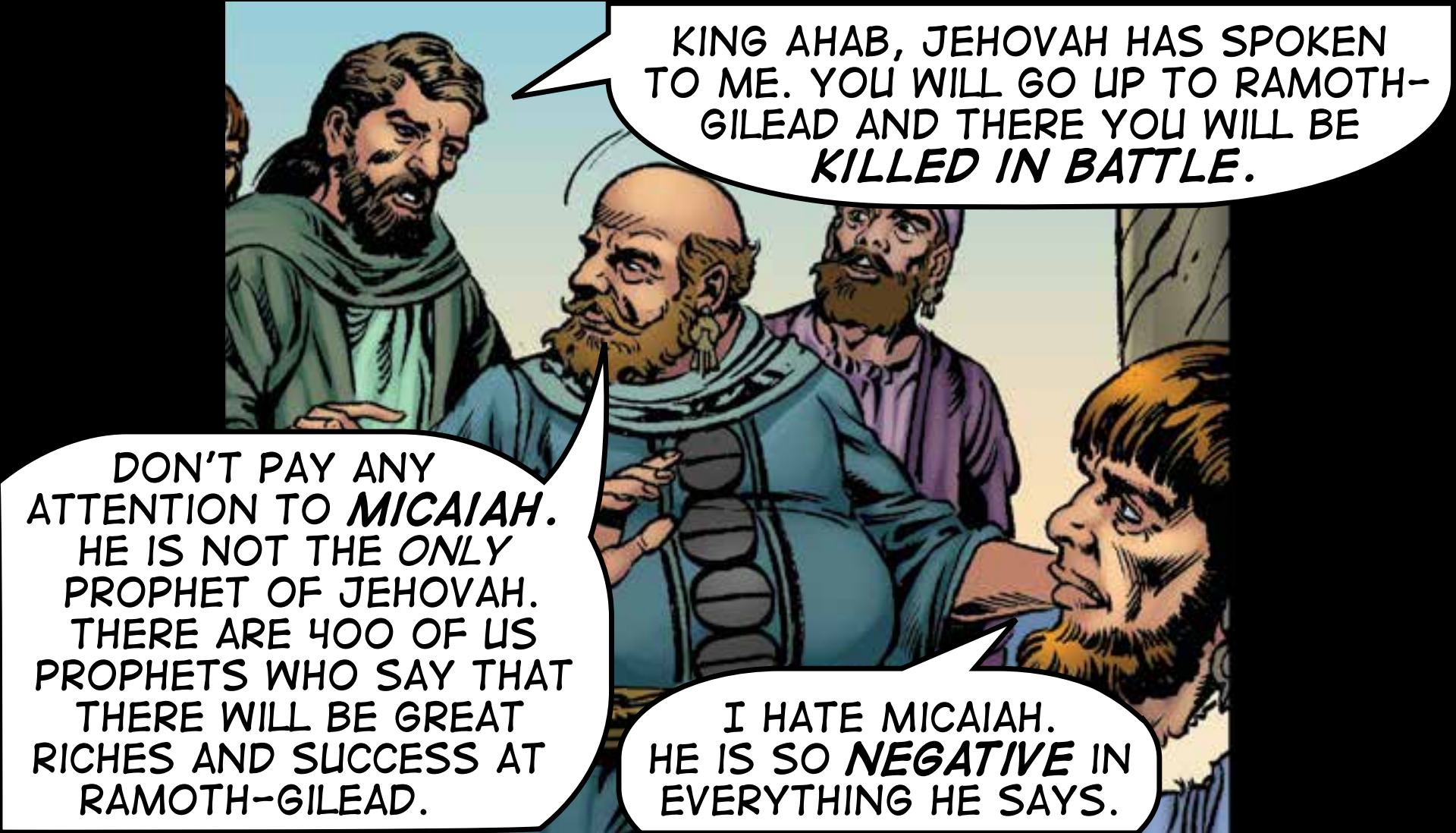
AHAB NOW
SACRIFICED TO
JEHOVAH, BUT HE
DID NOT FOLLOW
HIM WITH A
PURE HEART.



MUCH LATER THE FALSE
PROPHETS ADVISED KING
AHAB ON A MILITARY ISSUE.

GO UP AND FIGHT
AT RAMOTH-GILEAD
AND GOD WILL GIVE
YOU A GREAT
VICTORY.

AND ALL THE
PROPHETS AGREE
ON THIS?



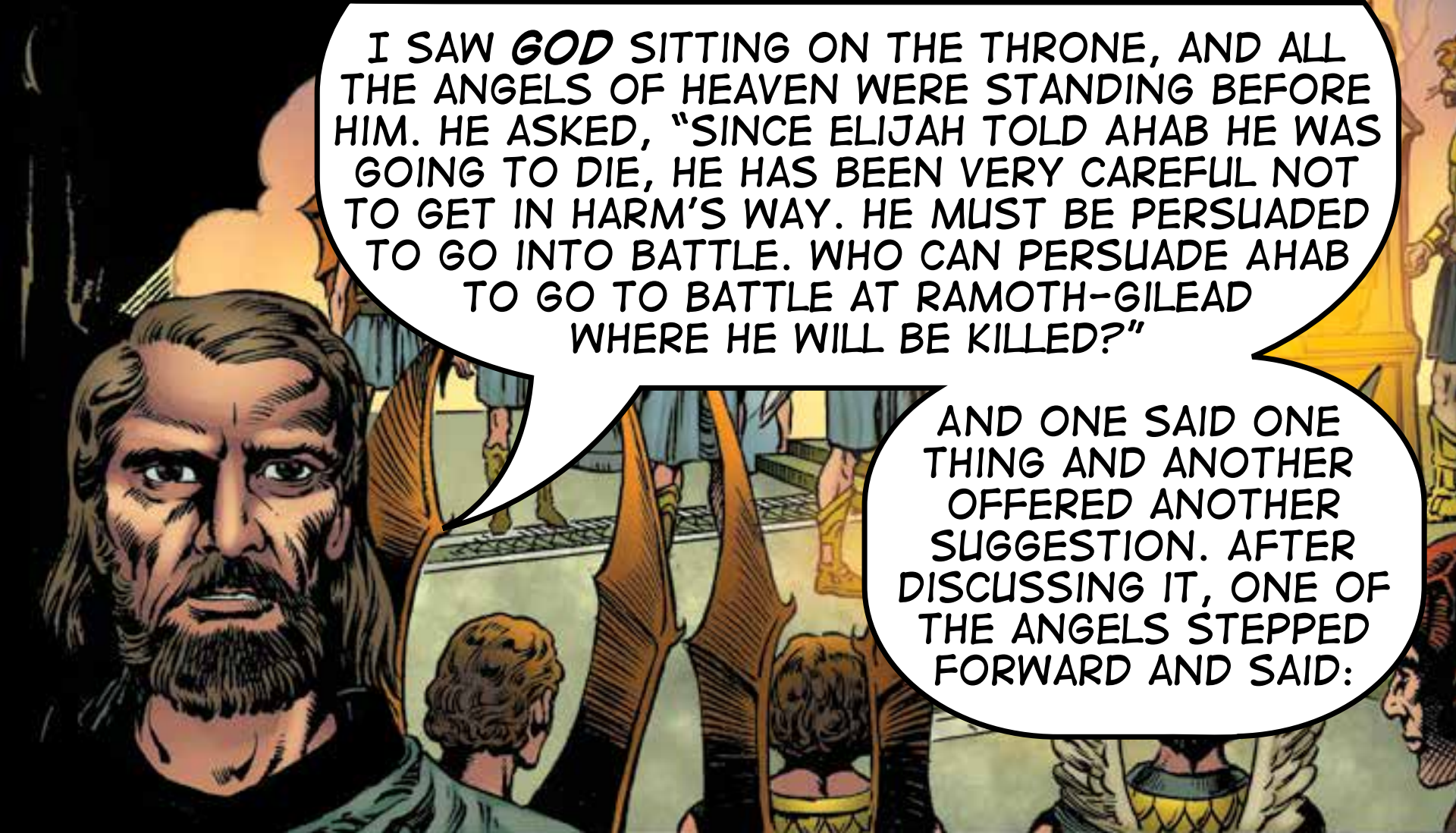
KING AHAB, JEHOVAH HAS SPOKEN TO ME. YOU WILL GO UP TO RAMOTH-GILEAD AND THERE YOU WILL BE **KILLED IN BATTLE.**

DON'T PAY ANY ATTENTION TO **MICAIAH**. HE IS NOT THE *ONLY* PROPHET OF JEHOVAH. THERE ARE 400 OF US PROPHETS WHO SAY THAT THERE WILL BE GREAT RICHES AND SUCCESS AT RAMOTH-GILEAD.

I HATE MICAIAH. HE IS SO **NEGATIVE** IN EVERYTHING HE SAYS.


KING AHAB, YOU HAVE WORKED *EVIL*
IN THE SIGHT OF GOD. YOU CONSULT
FALSE PROPHETS WHO TAKE
MONEY FOR THEIR SERVICES.
THEY PREACH *LIES*.





I SAW *GOD* SITTING ON THE THRONE, AND ALL THE ANGELS OF HEAVEN WERE STANDING BEFORE HIM. HE ASKED, "SINCE ELIJAH TOLD AHAB HE WAS GOING TO DIE, HE HAS BEEN VERY CAREFUL NOT TO GET IN HARM'S WAY. HE MUST BE PERSUADED TO GO INTO BATTLE. WHO CAN PERSUADE AHAB TO GO TO BATTLE AT RAMOTH-GILEAD WHERE HE WILL BE KILLED?"


AND ONE SAID ONE THING AND ANOTHER OFFERED ANOTHER SUGGESTION. AFTER DISCUSSING IT, ONE OF THE ANGELS STEPPED FORWARD AND SAID:



I HAVE AN IDEA THAT WILL WORK, I WILL GO DOWN AND BE A **LYING** SPIRIT IN THE MOUTH OF ALL HIS FALSE PROPHETS. I WILL TELL THEM THAT AHAB SHOULD GO INTO BATTLE.

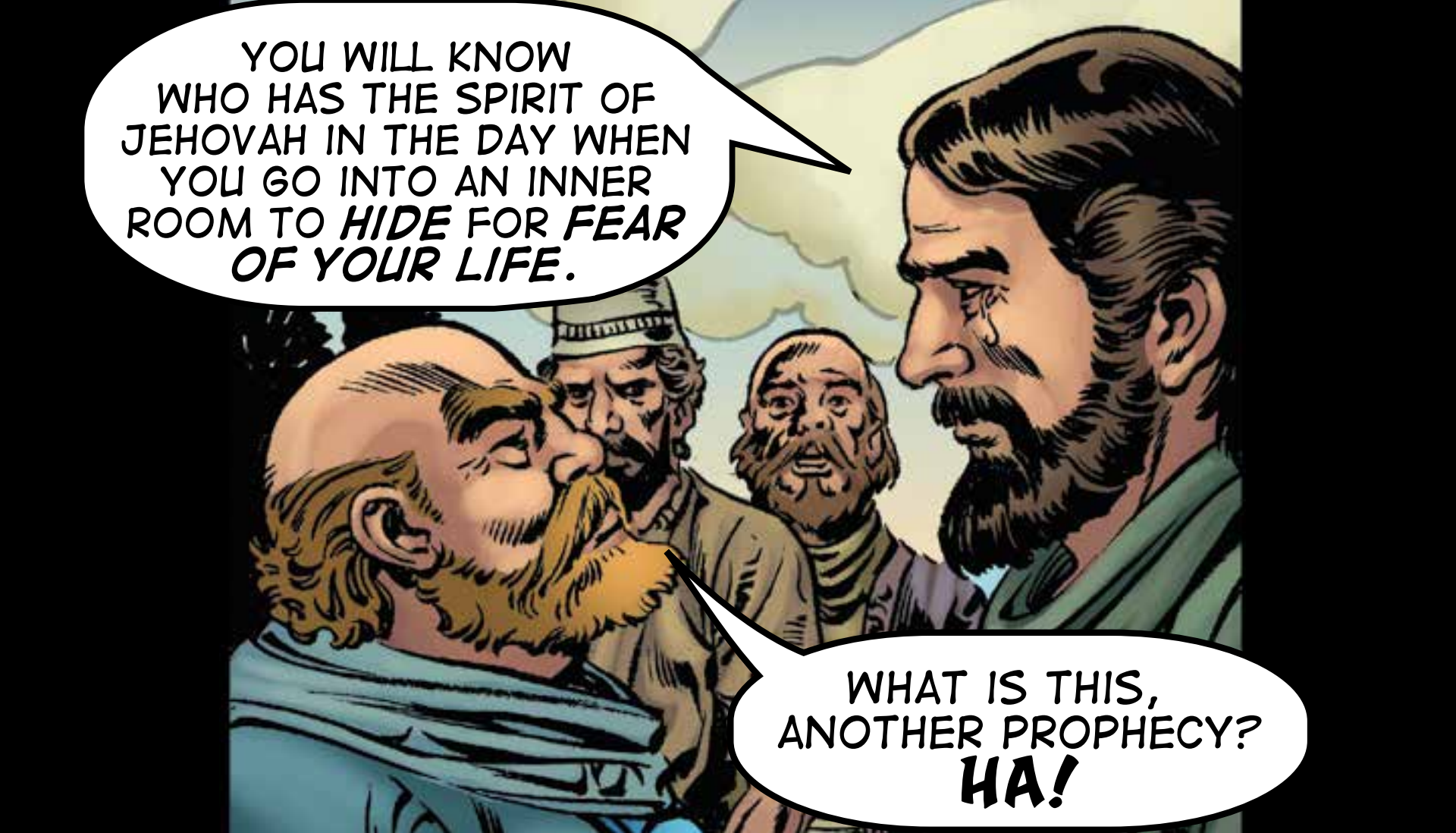
1 KINGS 21:27, 22:6-22

THAT IS A GREAT IDEA. THEY WILL PROPHECY THAT HE IS GOING TO BE VICTORIOUS, BUT WHEN HE GETS IN BATTLE, I WILL HAVE HIM KILLED. GO, THEN!



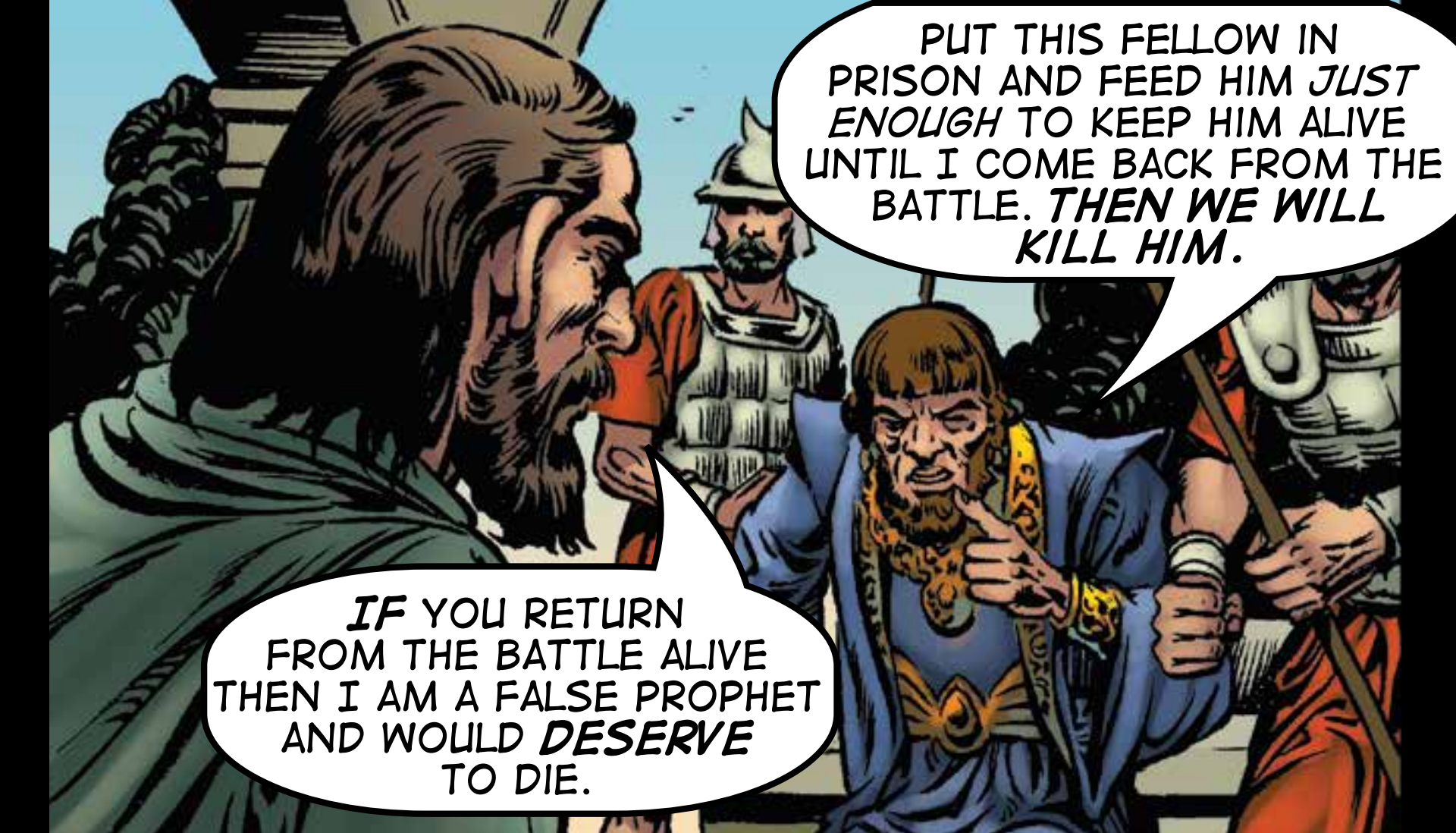
YOU THINK THE
SPIRIT OF JEHOVAH
LEFT ME AND SPOKE
TO YOU?

SMACK!




YOU WILL KNOW
WHO HAS THE SPIRIT OF
JEHOVAH IN THE DAY WHEN
YOU GO INTO AN INNER
ROOM TO *HIDE* FOR *FEAR*
OF YOUR LIFE.

WHAT IS THIS,
ANOTHER PROPHECY?
HA!



PUT THIS FELLOW IN PRISON AND FEED HIM *JUST ENOUGH* TO KEEP HIM ALIVE UNTIL I COME BACK FROM THE BATTLE. *THEN WE WILL KILL HIM.*

IF YOU RETURN FROM THE BATTLE ALIVE THEN I AM A FALSE PROPHET AND WOULD *DESERVE* TO DIE.



THAT WAS
A GOOD IDEA,
DISGUIISING
YOURSELF AS AN
ORDINARY SOLDIER.
THEY WILL NEVER
KNOW YOU ARE THE
KING, AND OUR
MEN ARE DOING
WELL. I **CAN'T**
WAIT TO SEE THAT
PROPHET'S FACE
WHEN YOU COME
BACK ALIVE.

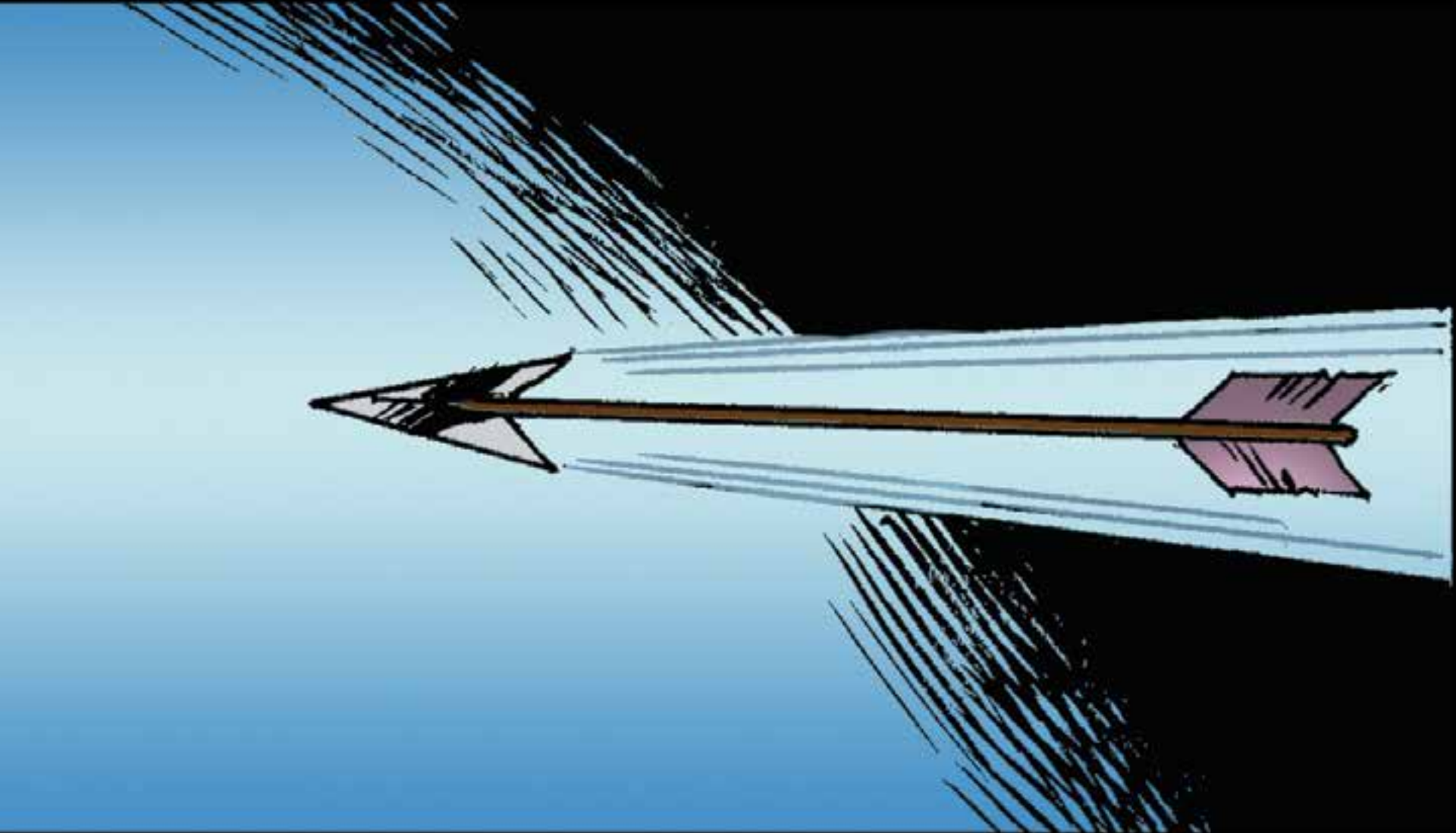
YEAH, AND
THIS ARMOR
WILL PROTECT ME
AGAINST **ANY**
ARROWS.

1 KINGS 22:24-30

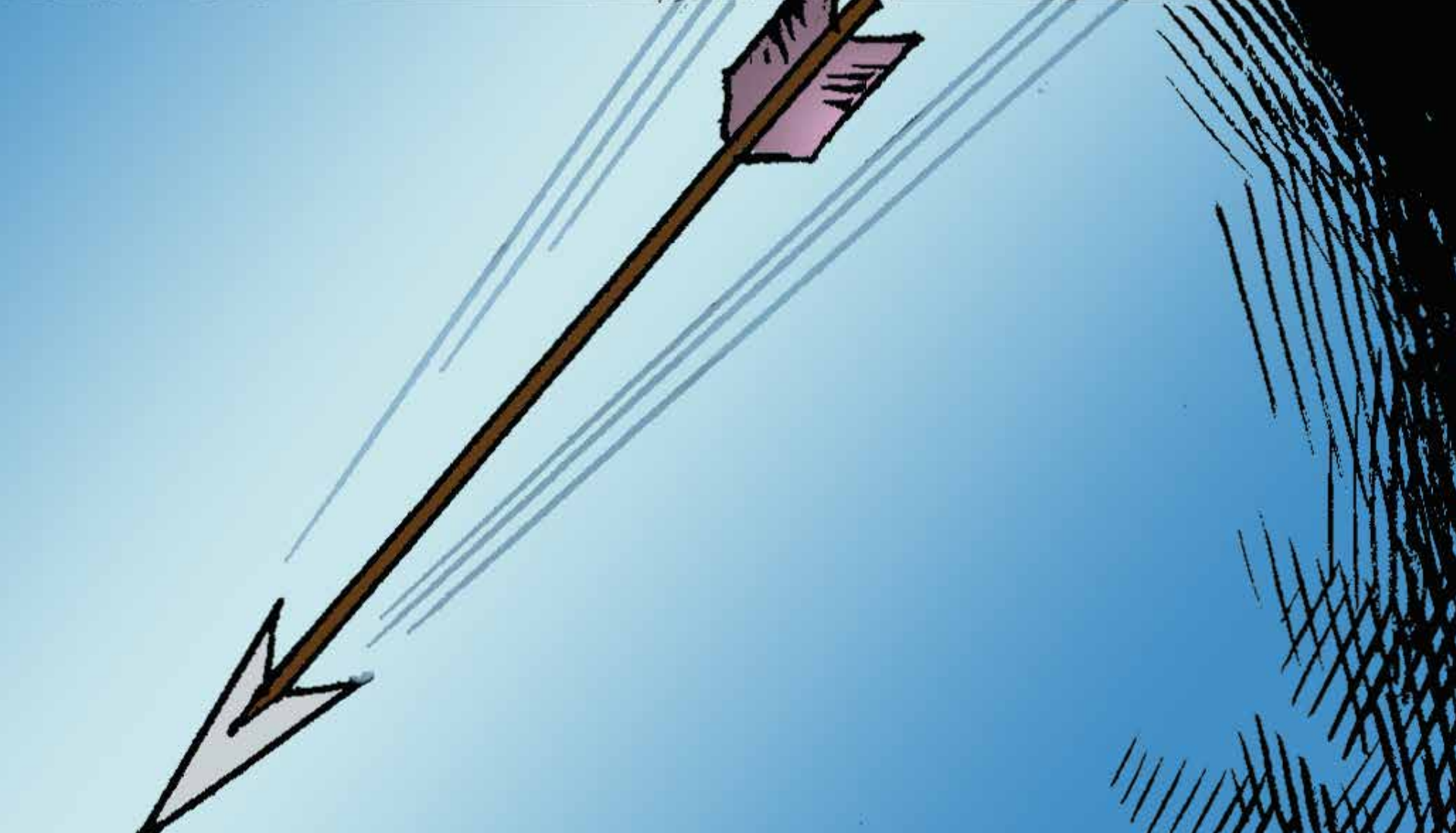
A SOLDIER SHOT AN ARROW HIGH IN THE AIR, NOT AIMING AT ANYONE IN PARTICULAR, JUST HOPING TO HIT ONE OF HIS ENEMIES.












THUD!

WHAT?


UGGGHH!



**HURRY,
IT IS
BLEEDING
BADLY.**

**HANG
ON!**

1 KINGS 22:34



I AM
AFRAID HE
IS DEAD.

THE ARROW
FOUND THE *ONE*
SPOT THAT WAS NOT
PROTECTED BY ARMOR.
I GUESS IT WAS JUST
HIS TIME TO DIE.

OH GOD,
NO!

PUT HIS BODY IN
NABOTH'S VINEYARD
UNTIL WE HAVE TIME
TO DEAL WITH IT
PROPERLY.






JUST AS ELIJAH HAD SAID, THE DOGS WERE LICKING THE BLOOD OF AHAB RIGHT UNDER JEZEBEL'S WINDOW. HE WAS THE FIRST OF HIS HOUSEHOLD; OTHERS WERE TO FOLLOW.

AFTER WASHING THE BLOOD
FROM AHAB'S CHARIOT
THE SOLDIER RETURNED
TO THE PALACE.

WHERE IS KING
AHAB? IS HE
CELEBRATING HIS
VICTORY?




1 KINGS 22:37-38;
2 KINGS 9:8-10



YOU FOOL! YOU ARE NOT A PROPHET OF GOD. YOU ARE A *LIAR!* AHAB IS DEAD JUST AS MICAIAH THE PROPHET OF JEHOVAH DECLARED.

BUT IT CAN'T BE. ALL THE DEVOUT MEN *AGREED.* AHAB *WOULD* BE VICTORIOUS.

NOT ALL. NOT *MICAIAH* WHOM YOU SLAPPED AND PUT IN PRISON. WHEN THE PEOPLE HEAR OF THIS, THEY WILL HAVE *YOUR* HEAD.



YOU ARE
FREE TO GO.
AHAB IS
DEAD.

YES I KNOW,
AND NO DOUBT THE DOGS
HAVE LICKED HIS BLOOD AS
GOD SAID. **JEZEBEL** WILL
BE **NEXT** AND ALL THAT ARE
RELATED TO AHAB. GOD
HAS SPOKEN.



I MUST
HIDE.

**OH NO! MICAIAH SAID I WOULD
KNOW WHO HAD THE SPIRIT OF GOD
ON THE DAY I HID IN A SMALL ROOM
INSIDE OF A ROOM.**



AHAB'S SONS WOULD REIGN IN HIS PLACE, AND TWELVE YEARS WOULD PASS WITH JEZEBEL STILL LIVING AS QUEEN. ISRAEL WOULD CONTINUE TO WORSHIP FALSE GODS AND BREAK THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD.



GOD SPOKE AGAINST THE HOUSE OF AHAB, SAYING, "THE TIME HAS COME. ALL OF AHAB'S FAMILY WILL PERISH, EVEN THE LITTLE CHILDREN. NONE WILL BE LEFT ALIVE. JEZEBEL WILL BE EATEN BY THE DOGS, AND THERE WILL BE NO ONE TO MOURN HER OR BURY HER."

12 YEARS LATER.

I MUST PAINT
MY FACE, SO I WILL BE
ATTRACTIVE TO GENERAL
JEHU WHEN HE RETURNS
FROM BATTLE.



2 KINGS 9:30

I WILL
STAND HERE
WHERE THEY CAN
SEE THAT **I** AM
IN CHARGE.



**WHO IS
ON MY
SIDE?**





**WE ARE
WITH YOU
GENERAL.**

**THEN
THROW JEZEBEL
DOWN.**

**YOU CAN'T
DO THAT. I AM
THE QUEEN.**



Ellll!

2 KINGS 9:32-33



**LEAVE
THE BODY
LYING.**

DOGS ATE JEZEBEL AND LICKED UP HER BLOOD ON THE VERY SPOT WHERE THEY LICKED HER HUSBAND'S BLOOD, JUST AS THE PROPHET OF GOD HAD SAID.





2 KINGS 9:33-37

BUT THE DOGS WOULD NOT EAT
THE DIRTY HANDS THAT HAD
DONE SO MUCH WICKEDNESS.

JUST AS THE PROPHETS
SAID, THE REST OF AHAB'S
CHILDREN WERE ALL KILLED
BY THE PEOPLE OF THE
CITY, UNTIL THERE WERE
NONE LEFT OF HIS FAMILY.

THOSE WHO DIED IN THE FIELDS WERE
EATEN BY THE BUZZARDS AND THOSE
THAT DIED IN THE CITY WERE EATEN BY
THE DOGS. NOTHING WAS LEFT TO BURY.
TRULY THE WAGES OF SIN IS DEATH.

AS ELIJAH PRAYED, YOUNG
PROPHETS CAME TO ELISHA
TO DELIVER A MESSAGE.




GOD HAS SPOKEN
TO SOME OF THE YOUNG
PROPHETS. DID YOU KNOW
THAT TODAY YOUR MASTER
ELIJAH IS GOING TO BE TAKEN
TO HEAVEN?

YES, GOD
TOLD ME ALSO,
BUT BE *QUIET*; DO
NOT SAY ANY
MORE.



ELISHA, YOU
STAY HERE. I AM
GOING TO TAKE A
TRIP DOWN TO
JERICHO.

AS GOD LIVES, I WILL
NOT LET YOU OUT OF MY
SIGHT. *I* WILL GO WHERE
YOU GO.




DID YOU KNOW THAT
YOUR MASTER ELIJAH IS
GOING TO BE TAKEN UP TO
HEAVEN TODAY?

YES, I KNOW IT.
NOW DON'T BOTHER US.
KEEP THIS TO YOURSELF. I
MUST NOT LET HIM OUT
OF MY SIGHT.



YOU *STAY*
HERE IN JERICHO. I
MUST TAKE A SHORT
TRIP DOWN TO THE
JORDAN RIVER.

AS SURELY AS GOD
LIVES AND YOU LIVE, I
WILL NOT LEAVE YOU.



THERE ARE
THOSE YOUNG
PROPHETS,
FOLLOWING
US AGAIN.

HOW ARE WE
GOING TO CROSS
THE RIVER? IT IS
RUNNING **HIGH**
TODAY.

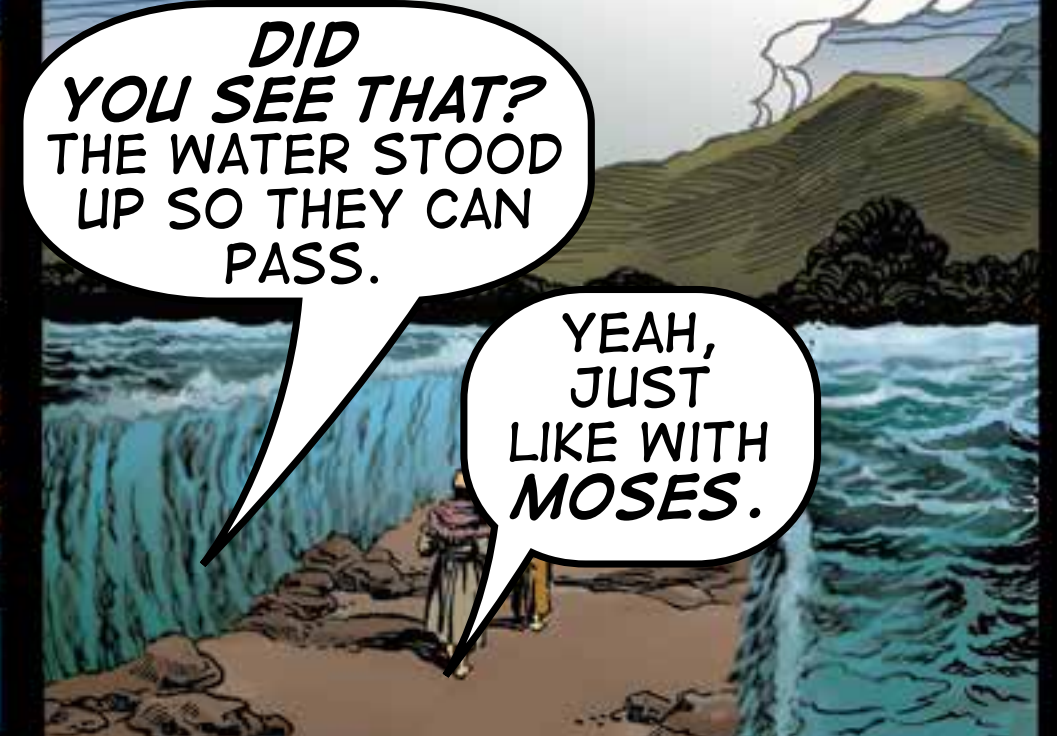
ON DRY
GROUND.

2 KINGS 2:3-7

A close-up illustration of a man with a beard and a blue tunic slapping the face of another man. The man being slapped is wearing a grey tunic and a red sash. The background is a blurred landscape.


SLAP!

AHH!

A wide landscape illustration showing a path of dry earth cutting through a body of water. In the distance, a man in a white robe stands on the path. The background features rolling hills and a cloudy sky.

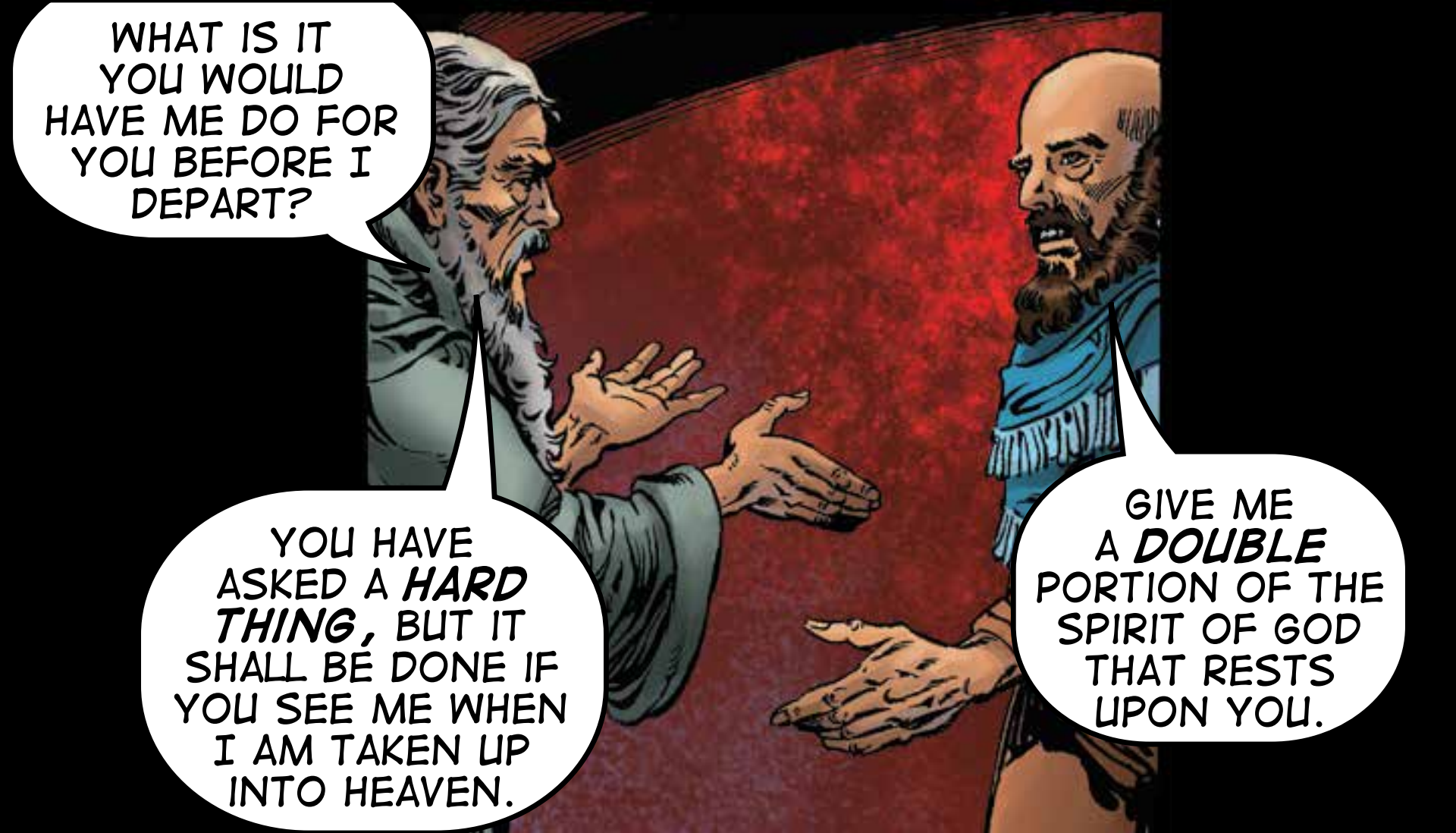
DID YOU SEE THAT? THE WATER STOOD UP SO THEY CAN PASS.

YEAH, JUST LIKE WITH MOSES.

A crowd of people in various tunics and hats, looking towards the right. The scene is set outdoors.

I WOULDN'T HAVE MISSED THIS FOR ANYTHING.

I WISH THE PROPHETS OF BAAL COULD HAVE SEEN THIS!



WHAT IS IT
YOU WOULD
HAVE ME DO FOR
YOU BEFORE I
DEPART?

YOU HAVE
ASKED A **HARD
THING**, BUT IT
SHALL BE DONE IF
YOU SEE ME WHEN
I AM TAKEN UP
INTO HEAVEN.

GIVE ME
A **DOUBLE**
PORTION OF THE
SPIRIT OF GOD
THAT RESTS
UPON YOU.

2 KINGS 2:8-11

**THE
CHARIOT
OF GOD!**

**AND A
WHIRLWIND!**



WROARRRR



THE CHARIOT OF FIRE
SEPARATED ELIJAH
FROM ELISHA.



**ELIJAH WAS TAKEN
UP TO HEAVEN IN
THE WHIRLWIND.**

THEN ALL WAS QUIET.
ELIJAH WAS NOW IN
GOD'S PRESENCE.

ALL THAT
IS LEFT IS HIS
MANTLE. IT IS
WHAT HE USED
TO PART THE
WATERS.

2 KINGS 2:11-13



WHERE IS
THE GOD OF
ELIJAH?



**THE SPIRIT
OF ELIJAH IS
UPON ELISHA!**

WHOP!

**MAN,
THIS IS
SOME KIND
OF DAY!**



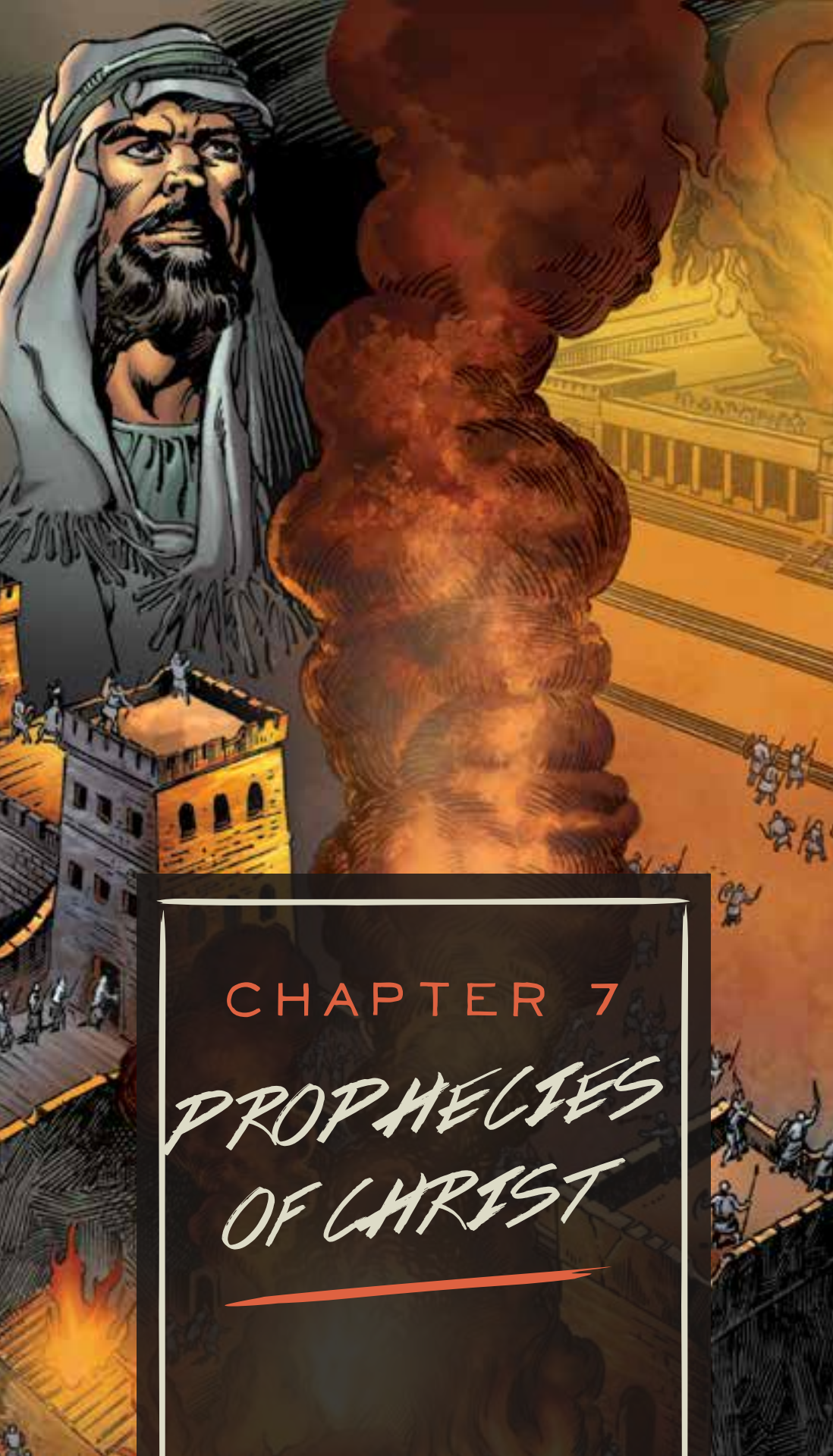
ELISHA WENT ON TO PERFORM TWICE AS MANY MIRACLES AS DID ELIJAH. HE WAS FAITHFUL TO GOD, BUT THE PEOPLE WOULD NOT COMPLETELY TURN FROM THEIR IDOLATRY.

WHERE DID ELIJAH GO?

WE MUST GO LOOK FOR HIM!

THERE IS NO USE. HE IS GONE TO HEAVEN.

2 KINGS 2:14-16



CHAPTER 7

*PROPHECIES
OF CHRIST*

AFTER ELISHA, GOD RAISED UP OTHER PROPHETS, SUCH AS ISAIAH, JEREMIAH, AND AMOS, WHO WOULD CALL THE PEOPLE TO TURN FROM THEIR IDOLATRY AND SIN. GOD SPOKE THROUGH THESE PROPHETS, HAVING THEM WRITE MANY PROPHECIES OF THINGS TO COME.

ISAIAH WAS A PROPHET DURING THE REIGN OF KINGS UZZIAH, JOTHAM, AHAZ, AND HEZEKIAH (APPROXIMATELY 760-700 B.C.). GOD SPOKE THROUGH ISAIAH, "I HAVE NOURISHED AND BROUGHT UP CHILDREN, BUT THEY HAVE REBELLED AGAINST ME. THE DUMB OX KNOWS ITS OWNER, BUT ISRAEL DOES NOT KNOW ME. YOU ARE A SINFUL NATION, A PEOPLE FILLED WITH INIQUITY, CHILDREN OF EVILDOERS..."




"IF YOU WILL PUT AWAY YOUR EVIL AND RELIEVE THE OPPRESSED, TAKE CARE OF THE FATHERLESS, AND PROVIDE FOR THE WIDOWS, I WILL RESTORE AND HEAL YOU, BUT IF YOU DO NOT TURN TO ME, YOU WILL BE DEVOURED WITH THE SWORD. YOUR WHOLE LAND WILL BE DESOLATE, AND YOUR CITIES WILL BE BURNED WITH FIRE. AND THEY WILL CARRY ALL YOUR SONS INTO BABYLON AND THERE SHALL THEY BE MADE EUNUCHS TO SERVE IN THE PALACE OF THE KING OF BABYLON."





ISAIAH 1:2-4, 7, 16, 20,
39:7; JEREMIAH 21:8-10

JEREMIAH WAS A PROPHET DURING THE REIGN OF KINGS JOSIAH, JEHOIAKIM, AND ZEDEKIAH (APPROXIMATELY 630-590 B.C.) HE SAID, "THUS SAITH THE LORD, BEHOLD, I SET BEFORE YOU THE WAY OF LIFE, AND THE WAY OF DEATH. HE THAT ABIDETH IN THIS CITY SHALL DIE BY THE SWORD, AND BY THE FAMINE, AND BY THE PESTILENCE: BUT HE THAT GOETH OUT, AND FALLETH TO THE CHALDEANS THAT BESIEGE YOU, HE SHALL LIVE, BUT HE WILL BECOME A SLAVE IN BABYLON. FOR I HAVE SET MY FACE AGAINST THIS CITY FOR EVIL, SAITH THE LORD: IT SHALL BE GIVEN INTO THE HAND OF THE **KING OF BABYLON**, AND HE SHALL BURN IT WITH FIRE."



THE LORD SPOKE
THROUGH JEREMIAH
SAYING, "AND I
MYSELF WILL FIGHT
AGAINST YOU WITH
AN OUTSTRETCHED
HAND AND WITH
A STRONG ARM,
EVEN IN ANGER,
AND IN FURY, AND
IN GREAT WRATH.
AND I WILL SMITE
THE INHABITANTS
OF THIS CITY, BOTH
MAN AND BEAST:

THEY SHALL DIE
OF A GREAT PESTILENCE. AND
AFTERWARD, SAITH THE LORD, I
WILL DELIVER ZEDEKIAH KING OF
JUDAH, AND HIS SERVANTS, AND
THE PEOPLE, AND SUCH AS ARE
LEFT IN THIS CITY FROM
THE PESTILENCE, FROM THE
SWORD, AND FROM THE
FAMINE, INTO THE HAND OF
NEBUCHADREZZAR KING
OF BABYLON, AND INTO THE
HAND OF THEIR ENEMIES, AND
INTO THE HAND OF THOSE THAT
SEEK THEIR LIFE: AND HE SHALL
SMITE THEM WITH THE EDGE
OF THE SWORD; HE SHALL NOT
SPARE THEM, NEITHER HAVE
PITY, NOR HAVE MERCY.

MY FURY WILL BURN LIKE A FIRE
AND NONE WILL QUENCH IT. THEY
SHALL **CARRY YOU AS SLAVES
INTO BABYLON**, AND SHALL
SLAY YOU WITH THE SWORD.
MANY OF THOSE WHO GO INTO
BABYLON SHALL DIE AND BE
BURIED THERE."

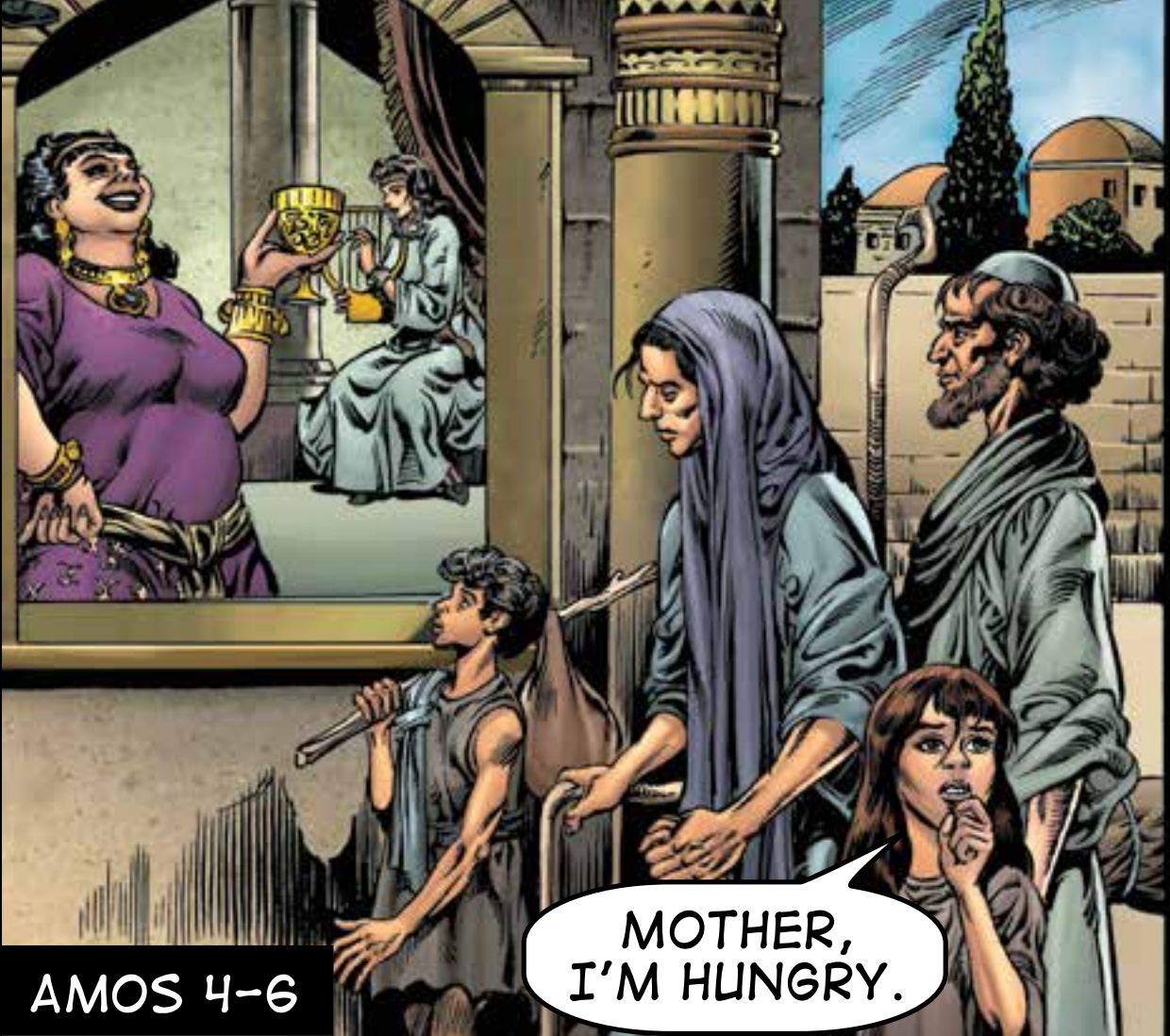


AMOS WAS A PROPHET DURING THE REIGN OF KINGS UZZIAH AND JEROBOAM II (APPROXIMATELY 765-750 B.C.). GOD SPOKE THROUGH AMOS, "YOUR WOMEN ARE AS COWS WHO REQUIRE THEIR HUSBANDS TO KEEP THEM WELL SUPPLIED WITH DRINK. YOU WILL NO LONGER DOMINATE YOUR HUSBANDS. YOU WILL BE LED AWAY WITH HOOKS IN YOUR FLESH TO BECOME SLAVES IN BABYLON."



"YOU LIE ON EXPENSIVE FURNITURE AND EAT DELICATE FOODS FULL OF FAT. YOU LISTEN TO MUSIC WHILE YOU DRINK LARGE QUANTITIES OF WINE. YOU HAVE CAST RIGHTEOUSNESS TO THE GROUND, YOU HAVE TRAMPLED THE POOR, OPPRESSED THE RIGHTEOUS AND TAKEN BRIBES, AND DEPRIVED THE POOR OF JUSTICE. YOU WILL PLANT VINEYARDS, BUT YOUR ENEMY WILL DRINK THE WINE. YOUR MILITARY WILL BE DESTROYED AND YOU WILL BE CARRIED AWAY TO BE SLAVES IN A FOREIGN LAND."

GOD SAYS, "I WILL DESTROY THE ALTARS OF BETHEL AND TEAR DOWN YOUR WINTER HOUSES ALONG WITH YOUR SUMMER HOUSES. YOU OPPRESS THE POOR, TAKE BRIBES, AND CRUSH THOSE IN NEED. I HAVE WITHHELD RAIN, SENT FAMINE AND DISEASE AND YET YOU WILL NOT REPENT. YOU PLANT VINEYARDS TO MAKE MORE WINE, BUT YOU WILL NOT DRINK IT."



AMOS 4-6

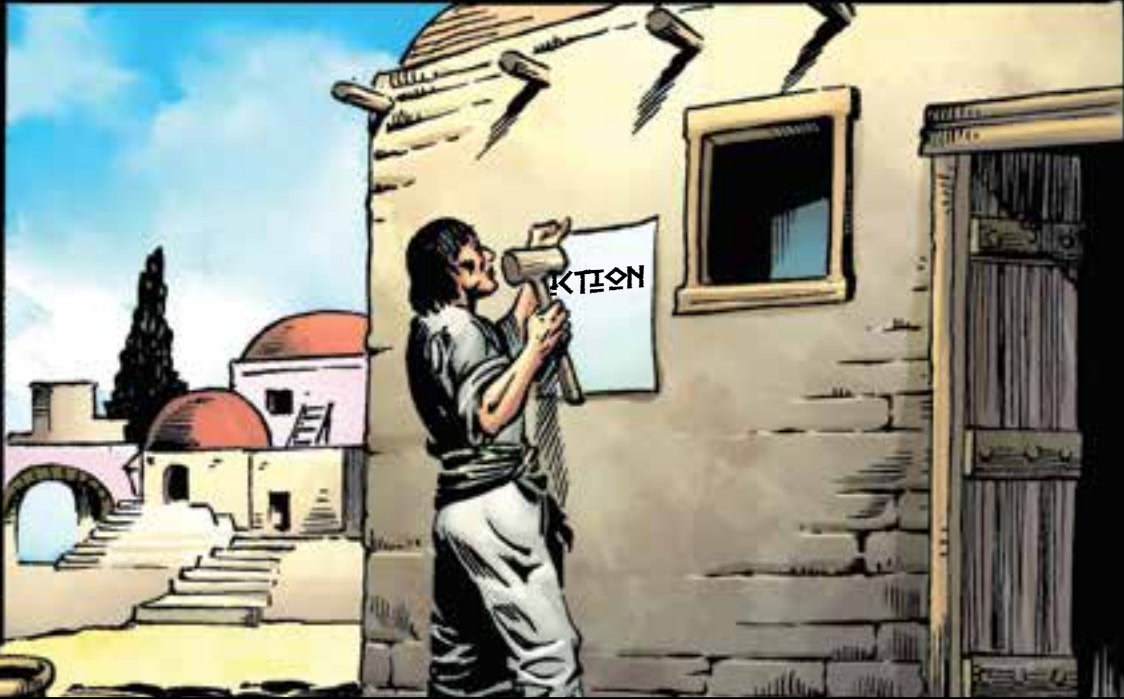
MOTHER, I'M HUNGRY.

753 B.C.

HOSEA WAS A PROPHET DURING THE REIGN OF KINGS UZZIAH, JOTHAM, AHAZ, AND HEZEKIAH (APPROXIMATELY 785-725 B.C.). HE PROPHESED, "ISRAEL WILL FALL BY THE SWORD, THEIR LITTLE ONES WILL BE DASHED TO THE GROUND, THEIR PREGNANT WOMEN RIPPED OPEN."



"THE DAY WILL COME WHEN GOD WILL FORGIVE HER SINS, AND WILL LOVE ISRAEL FREELY. ONCE AGAIN ISRAEL WILL BLOSSOM LIKE A LILY. SHE WILL PROSPER LIKE AN OLIVE TREE AND HAVE FRAGRANCE LIKE A CEDAR OF LEBANON."



"IN YEARS TO COME, AFTER BABYLON, YOU WILL BE SCATTERED TO THE NATIONS AND THERE THEY WILL PERSECUTE YOU, TAKE YOUR PROPERTY, AND YOU WILL FIND NO PLACE TO REST."

THEY ARE
TAKING EVERYTHING.
WHY WON'T THEY
LEAVE US ALONE?

THIS
SHOULD BRING A
GOOD PRICE. I
AM GOING TO HATE
TO SEE THE JEWS
GO. THEY HAVE
BEEN GOOD FOR
BUSINESS.

MOTHER,
WHERE ARE WE
GOING TO LIVE?

THIS SAYS ALL
JEWS ARE TO BE OUT
OF THE COUNTRY IN
JUST *THREE DAYS!*

ISAIAH 10:21, CHAPTER 35, 51:11, JEREMIAH 30:11; EZEKIEL 17:21;
JOEL 3:2; HOSEA 13:16, 14:1-6



ACCORDING TO THIS DOCUMENT, ALL JEWS ARE TO LEAVE THE COUNTRY AND YOU CANNOT TAKE **ANY PROPERTY** WITH YOU.

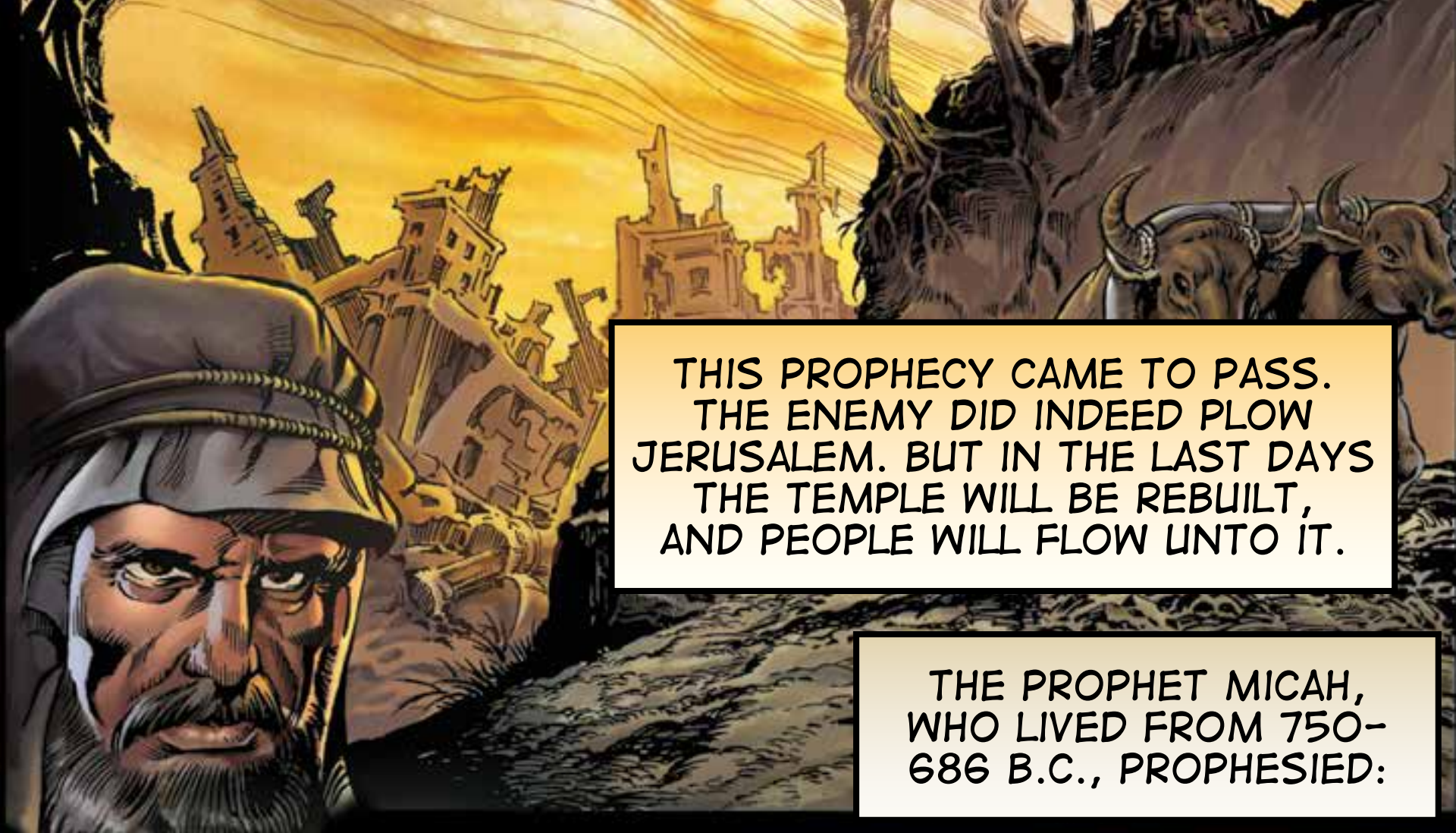
I HAVE ALWAYS WANTED THIS COW.

BECAUSE THE NATION OF ISRAEL REJECTED THE WORD OF GOD, THEY WOULD BE SCATTERED TO ALL THE NATIONS OF THE EARTH; BUT THEY WOULD NEVER FIND REST UNTIL GOD BROUGHT THEM BACK TO THE LAND OF THEIR FATHERS.

"THE WHOLE LAND OF ISRAEL WILL BECOME A DESOLATION,
AND YOU SHALL ***SERVE THE KING OF BABYLON***
SEVENTY YEARS. BUT AFTER SEVENTY YEARS I WILL
PUNISH BABYLON FOR THEIR INIQUITY AND WILL BRING
A REMNANT BACK TO THIS LAND TO REBUILD IT."



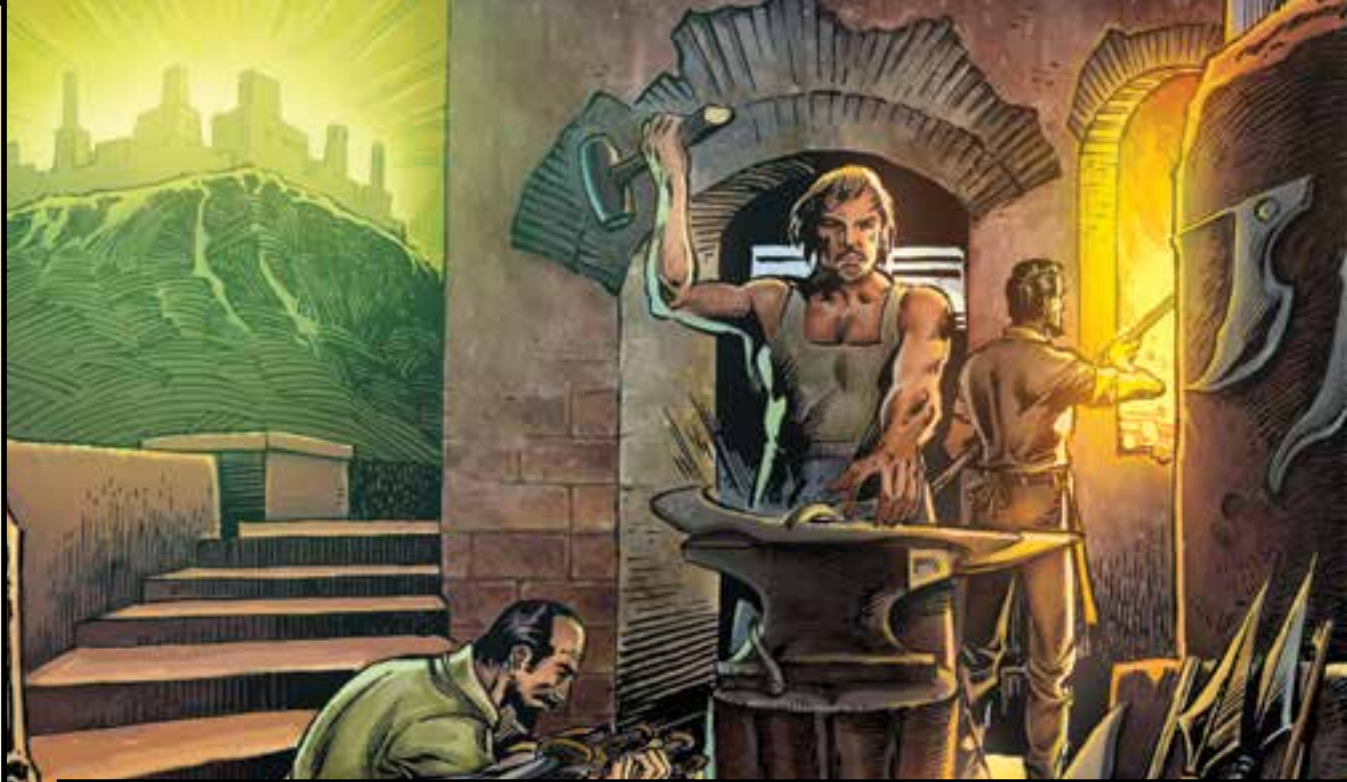
"JERUSALEM WILL BE SO
FORSAKEN THAT IT WILL BE
PLOWED LIKE A FIELD."



THIS PROPHECY CAME TO PASS.
THE ENEMY DID INDEED PLOW
JERUSALEM. BUT IN THE LAST DAYS
THE TEMPLE WILL BE REBUILT,
AND PEOPLE WILL FLOW UNTO IT.

THE PROPHET MICAH,
WHO LIVED FROM 750-
686 B.C., PROPHESED:

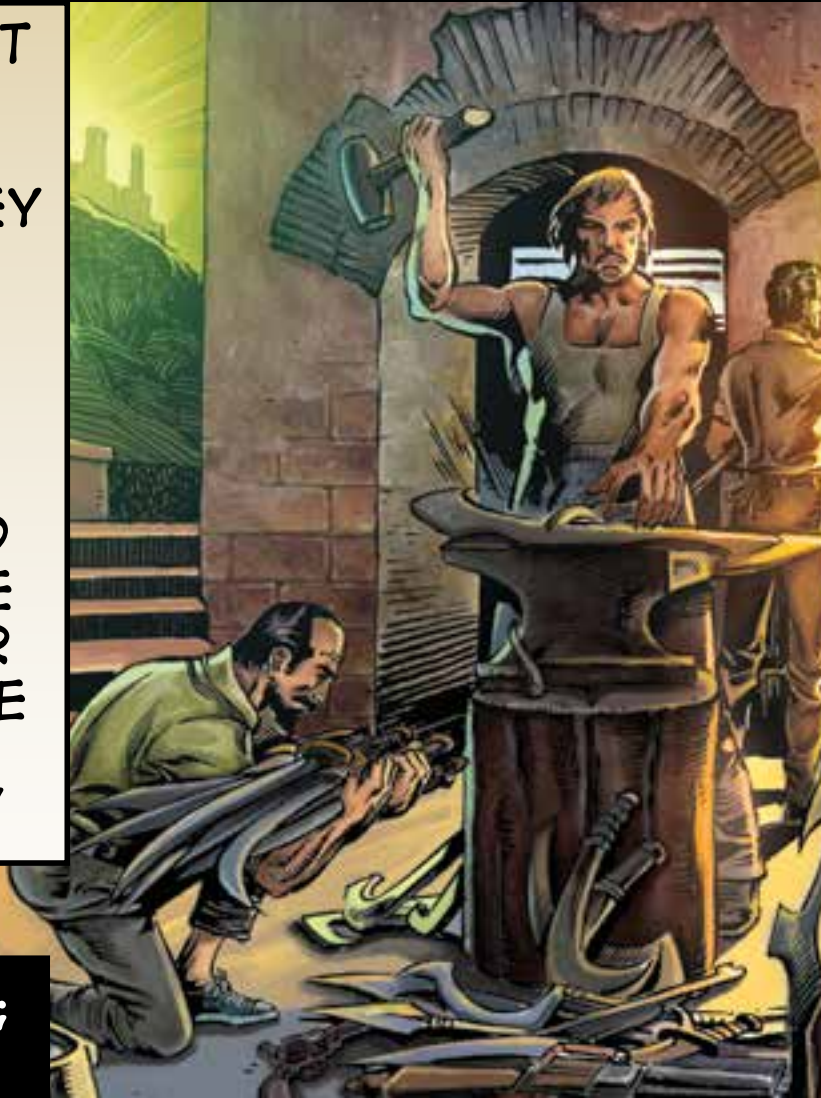
"AND MANY NATIONS SHALL COME, AND SAY, COME, AND LET US GO UP TO THE MOUNTAIN OF THE LORD, AND TO THE HOUSE OF THE GOD OF JACOB; AND HE WILL TEACH US OF HIS WAYS, AND WE WILL WALK IN HIS PATHS: FOR THE LAW SHALL GO FORTH OF ZION, AND THE WORD OF THE LORD FROM JERUSALEM."



"AND HE SHALL JUDGE AMONG MANY PEOPLE, AND REBUKE STRONG NATIONS AFAR OFF; AND THEY SHALL BEAT THEIR SWORDS INTO PLOWSHARES, AND THEIR SPEARS INTO PRUNINGHOOKS:

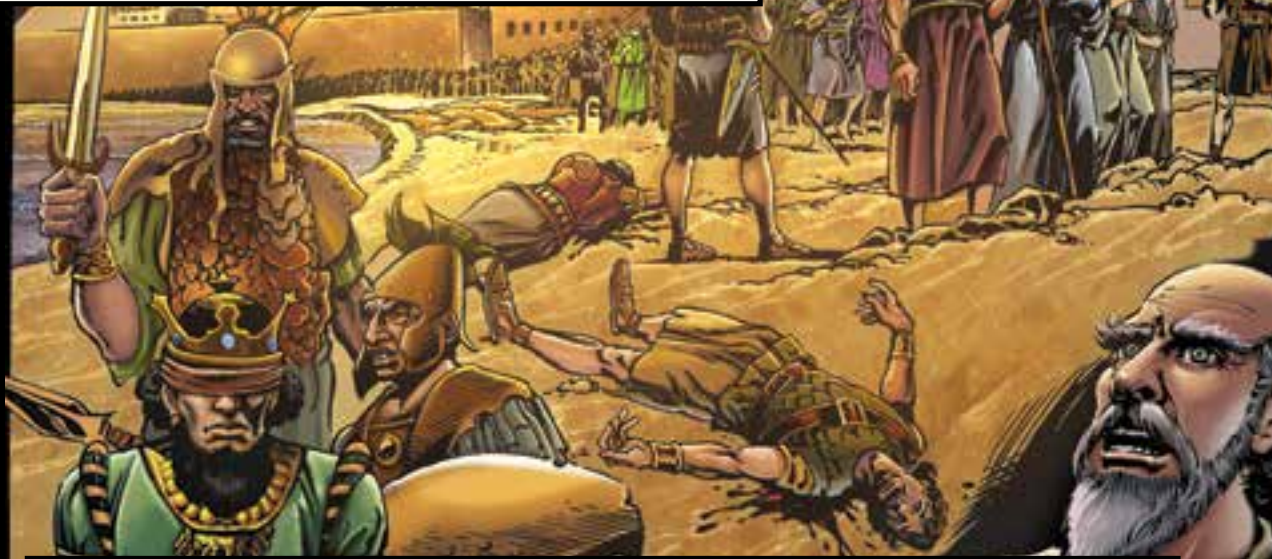
NATION SHALL NOT LIFT UP A SWORD AGAINST NATION, NEITHER SHALL THEY LEARN WAR ANY MORE. BUT THEY SHALL SIT EVERY MAN UNDER HIS VINE AND UNDER HIS FIG TREE; AND NONE SHALL MAKE THEM AFRAID: FOR THE MOUTH OF THE LORD OF HOSTS HATH SPOKEN IT."

JEREMIAH 25:11-12;
MICAH 3:12, 4:1-7



"AND WE WILL WALK IN THE NAME OF THE LORD OUR GOD FOR EVER AND EVER. IN THAT DAY, SAITH THE LORD, I WILL GATHER HER THAT IS DRIVEN OUT, AND I WILL MAKE A STRONG NATION: AND THE LORD SHALL REIGN OVER THEM IN MOUNT ZION FROM HENCEFORTH, EVEN FOR EVER."

**JEREMIAH AND OTHERS
PROPHESIED:**



**"AT THE END OF 70 YEARS, BABYLON
WILL BE CONQUERED BY AN ARMY FROM
THE NORTH AND A REMNANT OF OUR
PEOPLE WILL RETURN TO THIS LAND TO
REBUILD THE CITY AND THE TEMPLE."**

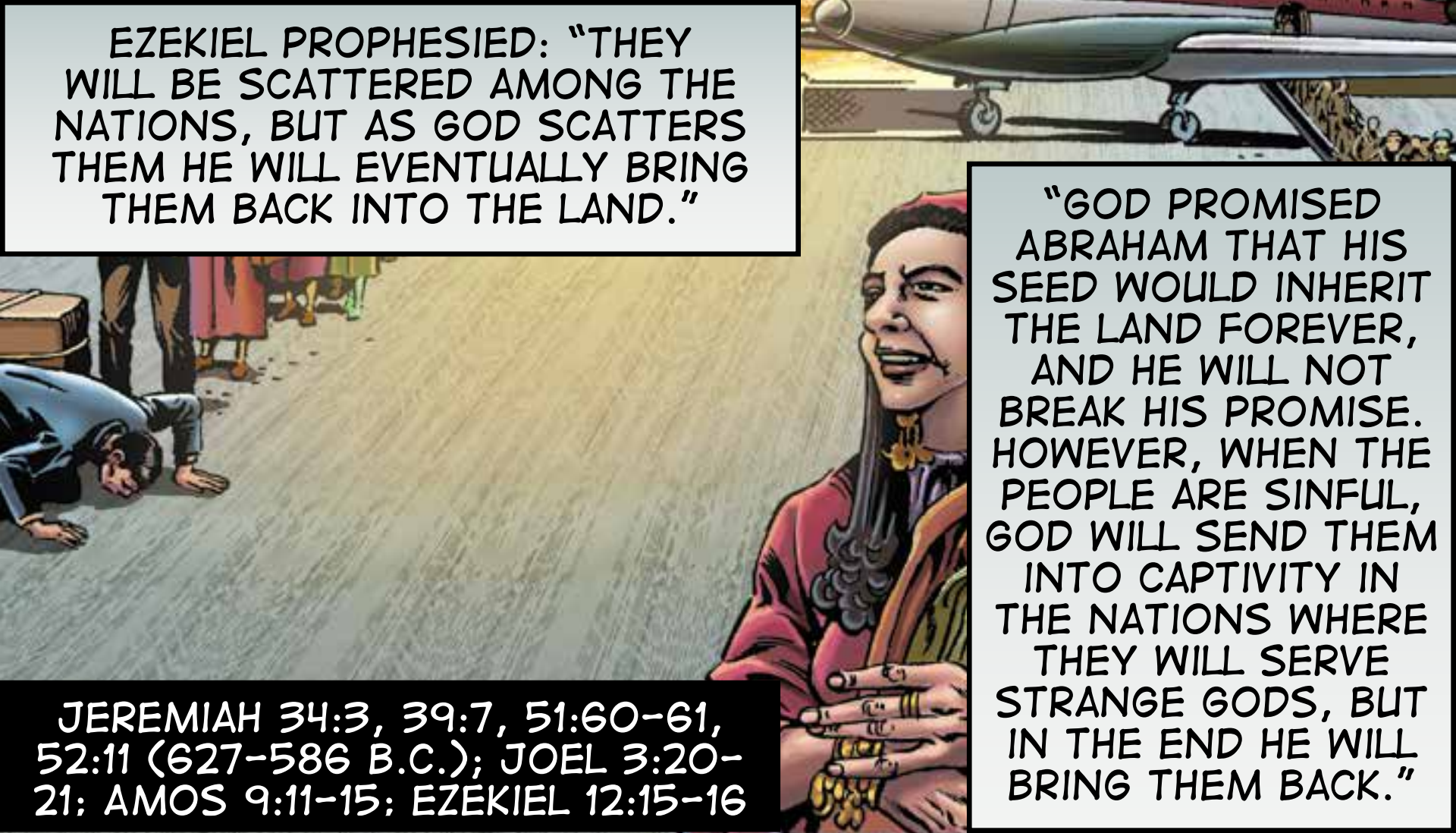
**"KING ZEDEKIAH
HAS DONE EVIL IN
THE SIGHT OF THE
LORD. HE WILL NOT
BE KILLED. HE WILL
GO INTO BABYLON
WHERE HE WILL
LIVE OUT HIS LIFE
WITH HIS PEOPLE,
BUT WITH HIS EYES
HE WILL NEVER
SEE BABYLON. HE
WILL BE BLINDED.
YOU WILL REMAIN
THERE IN BABYLON
FOR 70 YEARS."**

"AFTER A TIME OF JUDGMENT
GOD WILL FORGIVE THEIR SINS AND
JERUSALEM WILL BE INHABITED
THROUGHOUT ALL GENERATIONS."

"TAKE THIS BOOK WITH
YOU TO BABYLON
AND READ IT THERE
BEFORE THE PEOPLE.
LET THEM KNOW WHAT
THEY MUST ENDURE
BEFORE THEY RETURN."

"I WILL RESTORE THE THRONE OF
DAVID AND YOU WILL COME BACK
AND POSSESS ALL YOUR LAND."






EZEKIEL PROPHESED: "THEY WILL BE SCATTERED AMONG THE NATIONS, BUT AS GOD SCATTERS THEM HE WILL EVENTUALLY BRING THEM BACK INTO THE LAND."

JEREMIAH 34:3, 39:7, 51:60-61, 52:11 (627-586 B.C.); JOEL 3:20-21; AMOS 9:11-15; EZEKIEL 12:15-16

"GOD PROMISED ABRAHAM THAT HIS SEED WOULD INHERIT THE LAND FOREVER, AND HE WILL NOT BREAK HIS PROMISE. HOWEVER, WHEN THE PEOPLE ARE SINFUL, GOD WILL SEND THEM INTO CAPTIVITY IN THE NATIONS WHERE THEY WILL SERVE STRANGE GODS, BUT IN THE END HE WILL BRING THEM BACK."



"EGYPT WILL ALSO BE JUDGED BY BABYLON, AND FOR 40 YEARS EGYPT WILL LIE DESOLATE. AFTER THEY RETURN FROM BABYLON, EGYPT WILL NEVER AGAIN BE AS GREAT AS IT WAS IN FORMER DAYS, BUT IT WILL ENDURE UNTIL THE END. AND IN THE LATTER DAYS EGYPT AND ASSYRIA WILL JOIN MY PEOPLE ISRAEL IN A THREE-WAY PEACE AGREEMENT, AND I WILL BLESS THEM."



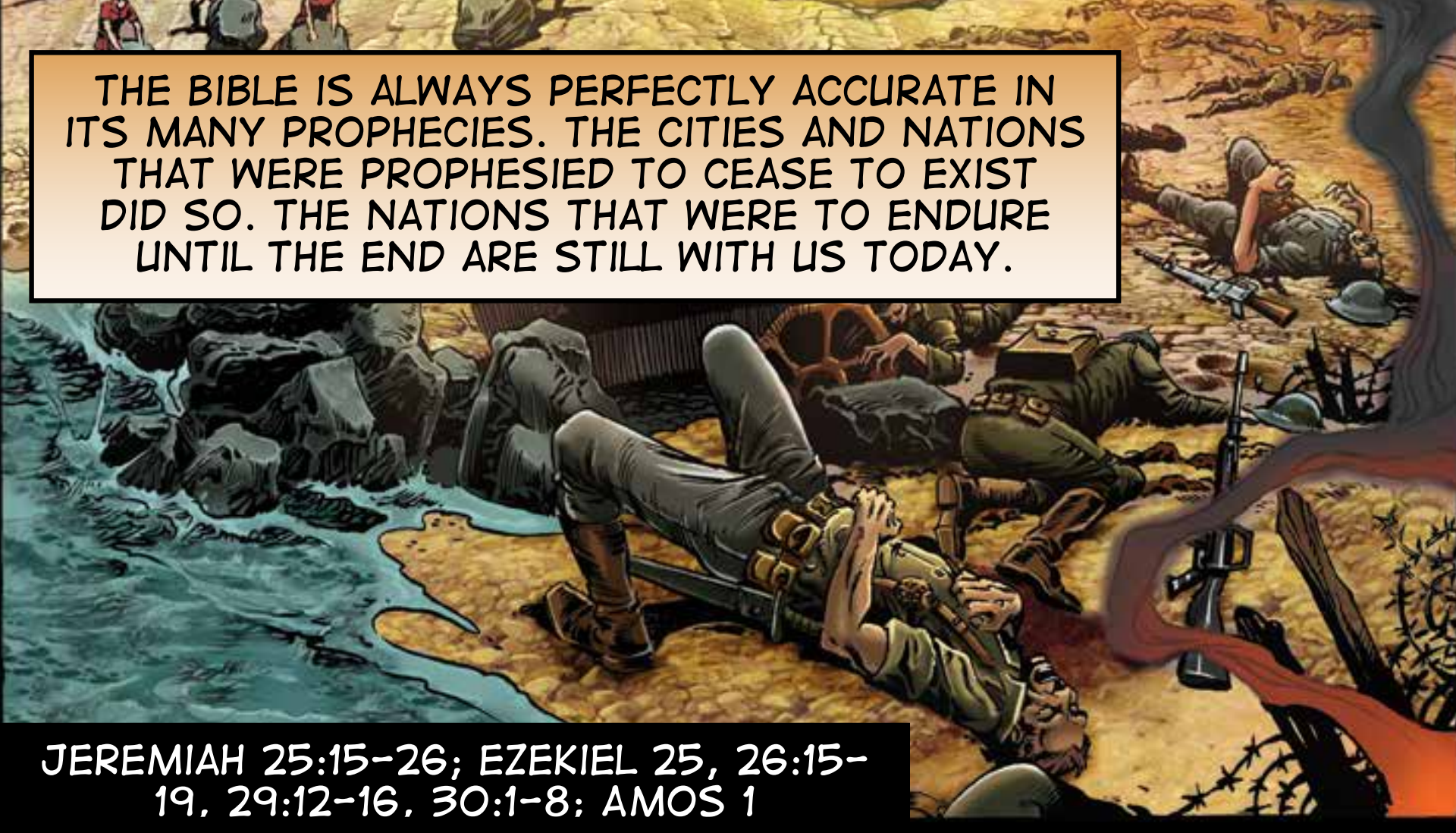
"THE PHILISTINES WILL BE DESTROYED AND BE NO MORE. LIKEWISE ASHDOD, EKRON, AND AMMON WILL BE NO MORE. EDOM WILL UTTERLY BECOME DESOLATE. TYRE WILL BE DESTROYED AND ALL THE STONES AND TIMBERS WILL BE CAST IN THE SEA. IT WILL NEVER AGAIN BE INHABITED AND THE GROUND WILL REMAIN AS SMOOTH AS A ROCK, A PLACE FOR FISHERMEN TO SPREAD THEIR NETS."

"BUT PERSIA (IRAN), TURKEY, ETHIOPIA, AND LIBYA WILL REMAIN UNTIL THE END, AT WHICH TIME THEY WILL ATTEMPT TO INVADE THE LAND OF ISRAEL, BUT THEY WILL DIE ON THE MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL."



THE BIBLE IS ALWAYS PERFECTLY ACCURATE IN ITS MANY PROPHECIES. THE CITIES AND NATIONS THAT WERE PROPHESED TO CEASE TO EXIST DID SO. THE NATIONS THAT WERE TO ENDURE UNTIL THE END ARE STILL WITH US TODAY.

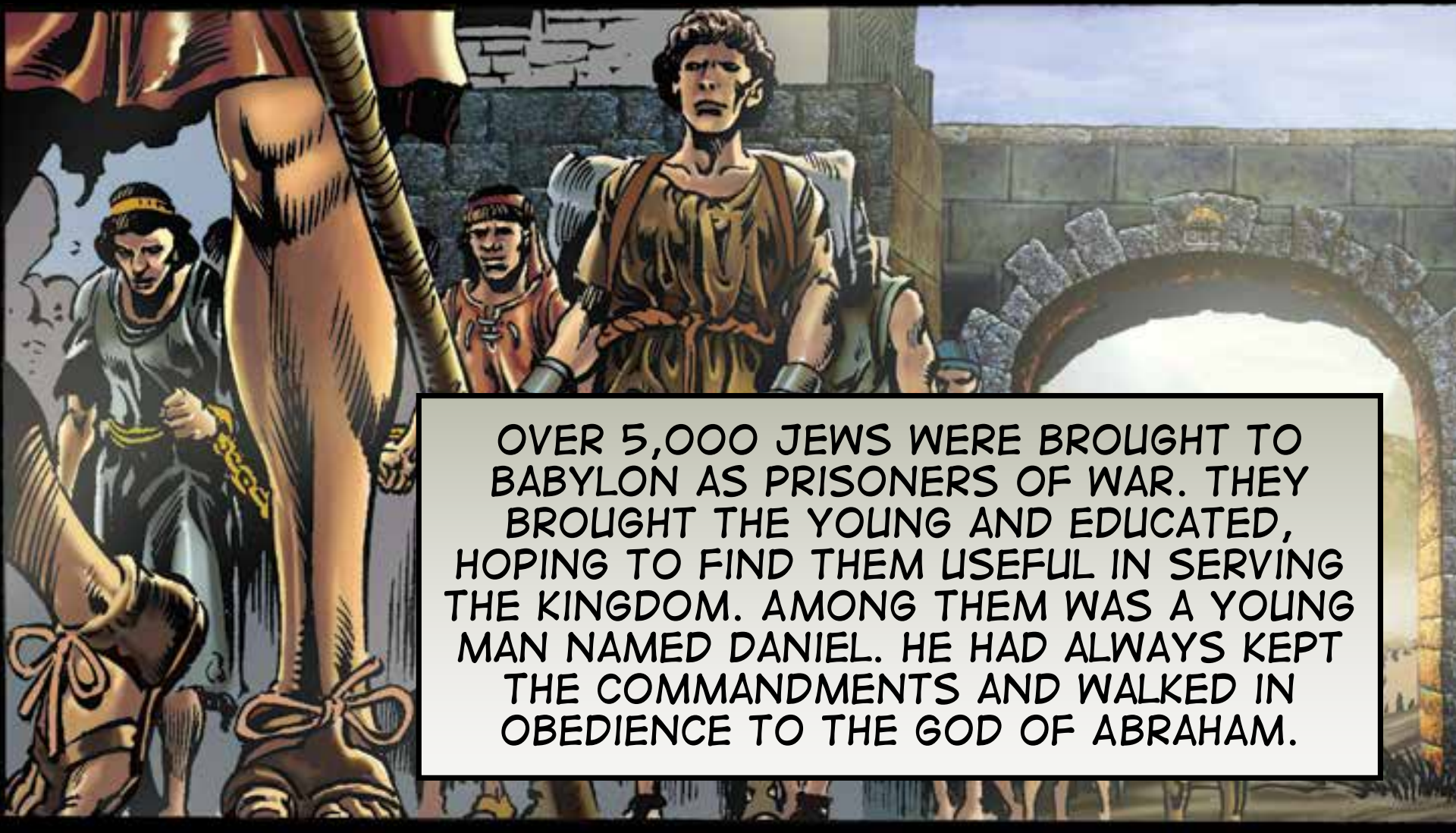
JEREMIAH 25:15-26; EZEKIEL 25, 26:15-19, 29:12-16, 30:1-8; AMOS 1



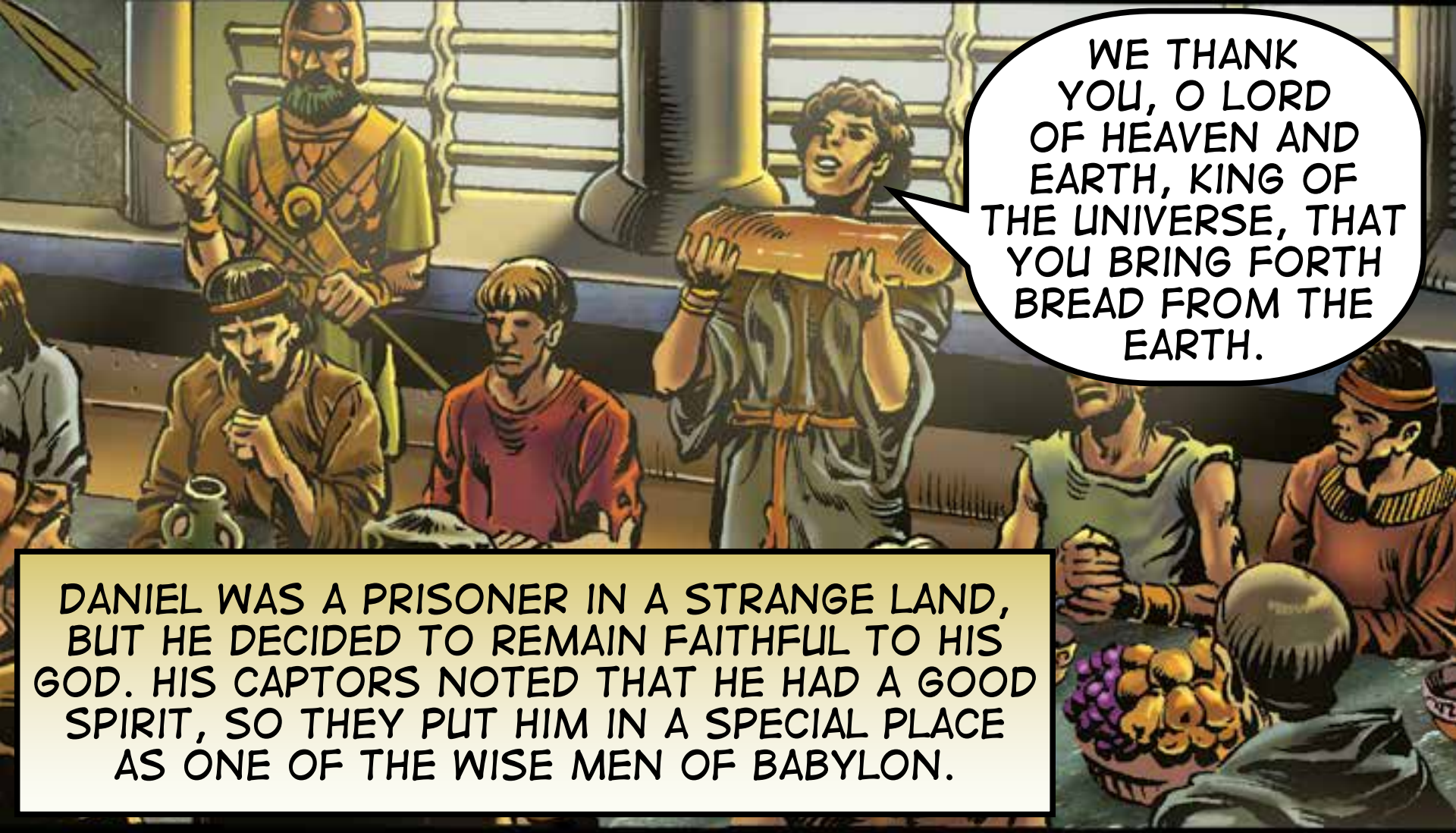
IN 605 B.C. ISRAEL WAS
CONQUERED BY BABYLON,
JUST AS THE PROPHETS
HAD PREDICTED.



O LORD, FOR THE
SINS OF OUR FATHERS
WE ARE BEING PUNISHED.
HELP US TO OBEY YOUR
LAW EVEN NOW IN THIS
STRANGE LAND.

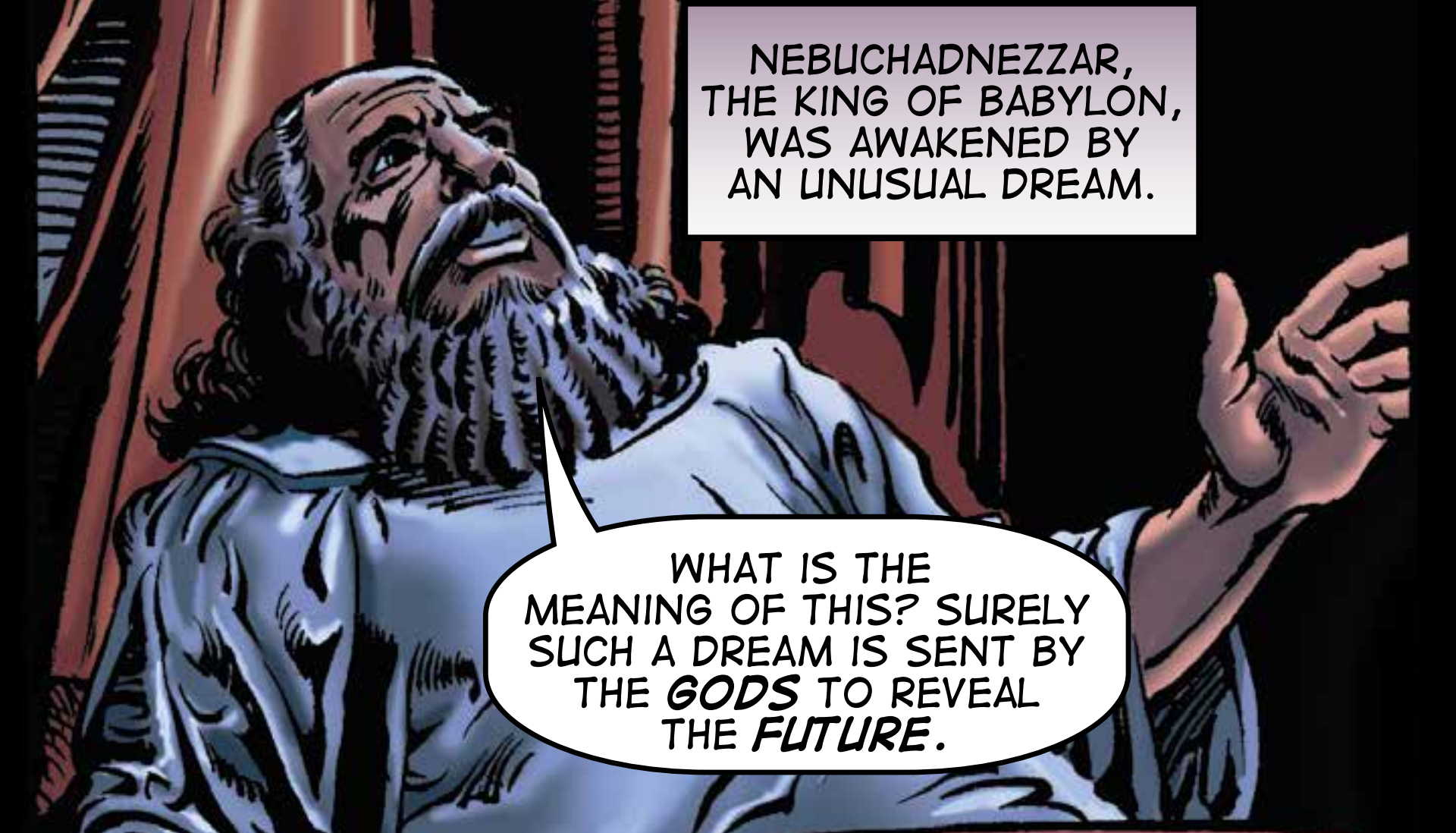


OVER 5,000 JEWS WERE BROUGHT TO BABYLON AS PRISONERS OF WAR. THEY BROUGHT THE YOUNG AND EDUCATED, HOPING TO FIND THEM USEFUL IN SERVING THE KINGDOM. AMONG THEM WAS A YOUNG MAN NAMED DANIEL. HE HAD ALWAYS KEPT THE COMMANDMENTS AND WALKED IN OBEDIENCE TO THE GOD OF ABRAHAM.




WE THANK YOU, O LORD OF HEAVEN AND EARTH, KING OF THE UNIVERSE, THAT YOU BRING FORTH BREAD FROM THE EARTH.

DANIEL WAS A PRISONER IN A STRANGE LAND, BUT HE DECIDED TO REMAIN FAITHFUL TO HIS GOD. HIS CAPTORS NOTED THAT HE HAD A GOOD SPIRIT, SO THEY PUT HIM IN A SPECIAL PLACE AS ONE OF THE WISE MEN OF BABYLON.



NEBUCHADNEZZAR,
THE KING OF BABYLON,
WAS AWAKENED BY
AN UNUSUAL DREAM.

WHAT IS THE
MEANING OF THIS? SURELY
SUCH A DREAM IS SENT BY
THE *GODS* TO REVEAL
THE *FUTURE*.



YOU ARE THE WISE MEN. YOU CLAIM THAT THE GODS TELL YOU THINGS. NOW TELL ME **WHAT** I DREAMED AND THE **MEANING** OF IT.

BUT HOW CAN WE TELL YOU THE **MEANING** OF THE DREAM IF YOU DO NOT TELL US THE **DREAM?** NO ONE COULD DO THAT EXCEPT THE **GODS.**

DANIEL 1:2-7, 17-21, 2:1-11




I KNEW YOU
WERE ALL **FRAUDS**.
THE GODS DO NOT SPEAK
TO YOU. YOU WILL ALL
BE **KILLED** ALONG WITH
YOUR FAMILIES, AND YOUR
HOUSES WILL BE MADE
INTO **DUNGHILLS**.

I AM SORRY, DANIEL, BUT TOMORROW YOU AND ALL THE WISE MEN OF BABYLON WILL BE **SLAIN**. THE KING DOES NOT BELIEVE HIS OWN PRIESTS.



BUT **JEHOVAH** GOD CAN REVEAL THE KING'S DREAM AND THE INTERPRETATION. I MUST GET ALONE TO PRAY. SEE IF YOU CAN GET HIM TO WAIT FOR ONE DAY.

A comic book panel depicting a man with extensive tattoos on his back and arms, kneeling in prayer on a stone floor. He is wearing a dark, patterned tunic and sandals. His hands are clasped together in front of him. In the background, a bright, glowing figure of a man stands, partially obscured by a large, bright light source. The scene is set in a stone-walled room with a warm, golden light.


LORD, YOU ALONE
ARE GOD AND KING
OF THE UNIVERSE.
PLEASE SHOW YOUR
SERVANT THE THINGS
THAT WILL COME TO
PASS. THERE IS NO
OTHER GOD
LIKE YOU.

DANIEL,
LISTEN TO
ME...



**QUICK, TAKE
ME TO THE
KING!**

**IF YOU
CAN'T TELL THE
KING HIS DREAM,
HE WILL KILL ME
ON THE SPOT.**




O KING, YOU ARE THE KING OF ALL KINGS, FOR THE GOD OF HEAVEN HAS MADE YOU SO. HE HAS GIVEN YOU A VISION OF WHAT SHALL BE IN THE *LATTER DAYS*.

THE TRUE GOD, CREATOR OF THE UNIVERSE, HAS REVEALED YOUR DREAM UNTO YOUR SERVANT.

DON'T WASTE MY TIME. CAN YOU TELL ME MY DREAM OR NOT?

DANIEL 2:12-30



O KING, YOU
SAW A VISION OF
A GREAT IMAGE. THIS
IMAGE REPRESENTS
YOUR KINGDOM AND
THREE OTHERS THAT
WILL FOLLOW.


**IT'S TRUE!
I TOLD NO
ONE! YOUR GOD
IS THE ONLY
GOD.**



YOU ARE THIS
HEAD OF GOLD, THE KING OF ALL
KINGS. BEFORE YOU CONQUERED
JUDAH, OUR PROPHETS TOLD US THAT
GOD WAS GOING TO JUDGE US FOR
OUR SIN AND THEN GIVE YOU THE
KINGDOM. NOW YOUR REIGN WILL BE
GLORIOUS.



THE CHEST OF SILVER REPRESENTS ANOTHER KINGDOM, THE MEDES AND THE PERSIANS. AFTER YOU HAVE DIED, THEY WILL CONQUER BABYLON AND REIGN OVER THE WORLD AS YOU HAVE.




O KING, AFTER
THE HEAD OF GOLD AND
THE CHEST OF SILVER, YOU
SAW THE BELLY OF BRASS.
THAT BRASS REPRESENTS THE
THIRD KINGDOM, THE **GRECIAN**.
IT WILL COME AFTER PERSIA
AND IT WILL BE **SWIFT**
AND **FIERCE**.


THE FOURTH KINGDOM
WILL BE DIFFERENT FROM THE
OTHERS, THE LEGS WILL BE MADE
OF **IRON**, AND IT WILL STAMP AND
BREAK IN PIECES MANY NATIONS.
BUT YOU SAW THAT THE IRON TOES
WERE MIXED WITH **CLAY**. IN THE
LAST DAYS THE KINGDOM WILL BE
DIVIDED TEN WAYS AND IT WILL
BE WEAK.



THEN, O KING, YOU SAW A
STONE CUT OUT OF A MOUNTAIN,
BUT **NOT** BY THE HANDS OF **MAN**.
IT ROLLED DOWN THE MOUNTAIN AND
STRUCK THE IMAGE AT THE FEET AND
DESTROYED **ALL** THE KINGDOMS
IN A MOMENT'S TIME.



THAT ROCK
REPRESENTS
THE SON OF
GOD WHO WILL
COME TO THE
EARTH AND SET
UP A GLORIOUS
KINGDOM.



AT THE END OF TIME,
ALL THE DEAD WILL BE
AWAKENED TO STAND IN
JUDGMENT. THOSE THAT
DID EVIL WILL RECEIVE SHAME
AND EVERLASTING CONTEMPT.
THOSE THAT DID GOOD WILL
RECEIVE EVERLASTING
LIFE.

WITHOUT QUESTION,
THE WORDS YOU SPEAK ARE
FROM GOD. HOW ELSE COULD
YOU HAVE KNOWN MY DREAM IN
EVERY DETAIL? I WILL MAKE
YOU **RULER OVER ALL
THE WISE MEN.**



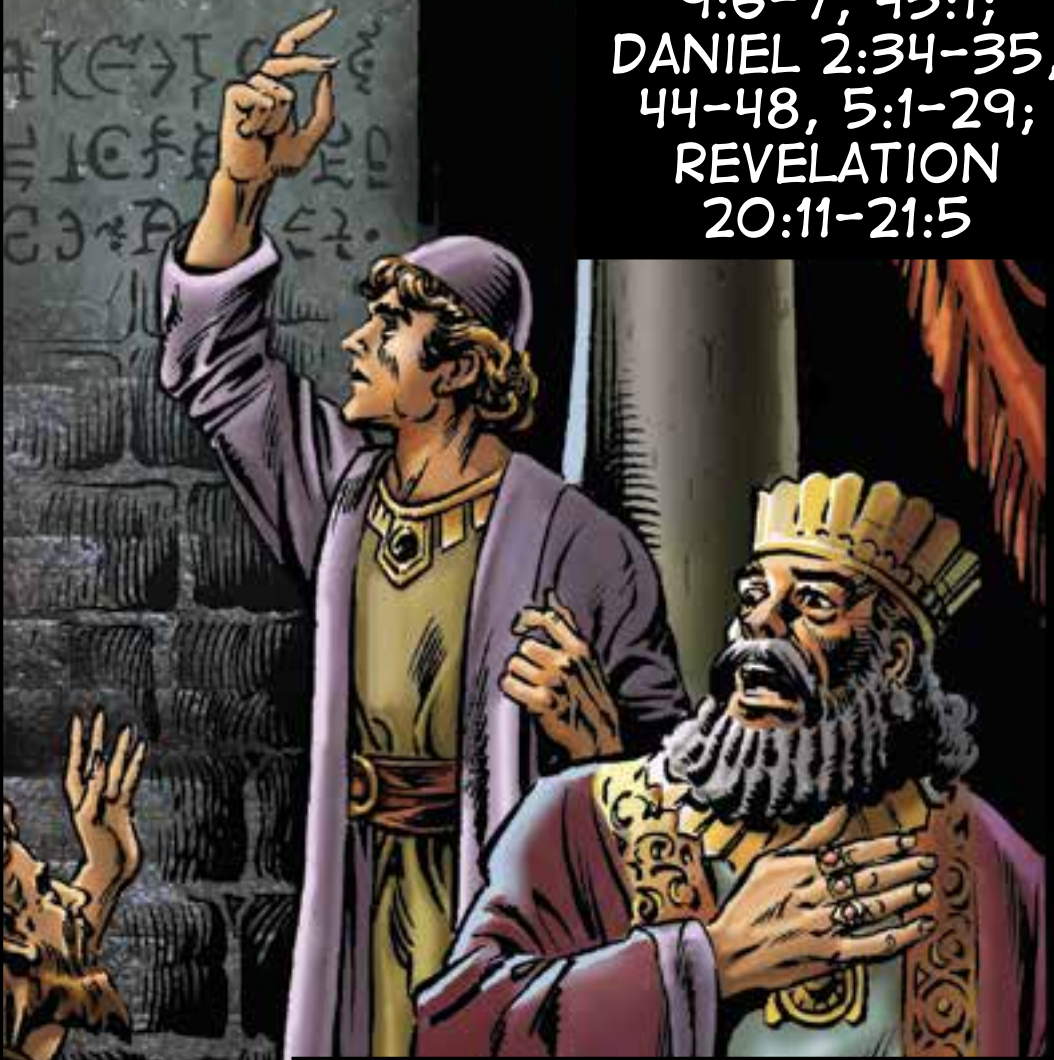
DANIEL CONTINUED IN BABYLON FOR 68 YEARS. HE INTERPRETED MANY DREAMS AND FORETOLD THE FUTURE MANY TIMES. IN TIME, KING NEBUCHADNEZZAR DIED AND HIS SON BELSHAZZAR TOOK HIS PLACE.

ONE NIGHT AS BELSHAZZAR WAS HAVING A DRUNKEN PARTY, A MYSTERIOUS HAND APPEARED AND WROTE ON THE WALL. DANIEL WAS CALLED IN TO INTERPRET IT. GOD GAVE HIM UNDERSTANDING OF THIS UNKNOWN LANGUAGE.



O KING, YOU HAVE **SINNED AGAINST GOD**. AS THE PROPHETS FORETOLD, YOUR KINGDOM HAS BEEN TAKEN FROM YOU THIS VERY NIGHT AND GIVEN TO THE **MEDES** AND THE **PERSIANS**.

**ECCLESIASTES
12:13-14; ISAIAH
9:6-7, 45:1;
DANIEL 2:34-35,
44-48, 5:1-29;
REVELATION
20:11-21:5**



**THE PROPHETS PREDICTED
THAT THIS ENEMY WOULD
CONQUER BABYLON BY
SECRETLY ENTERING TWO
GATES THAT ALLOWED
WATER TO ENTER THE
CITY. THE BABYLONIANS
WOULD BE TOO DRUNK TO
NOTICE. HISTORY RECORDS
THE FALL OF BABYLON IN
EXACTLY THAT MANNER.**

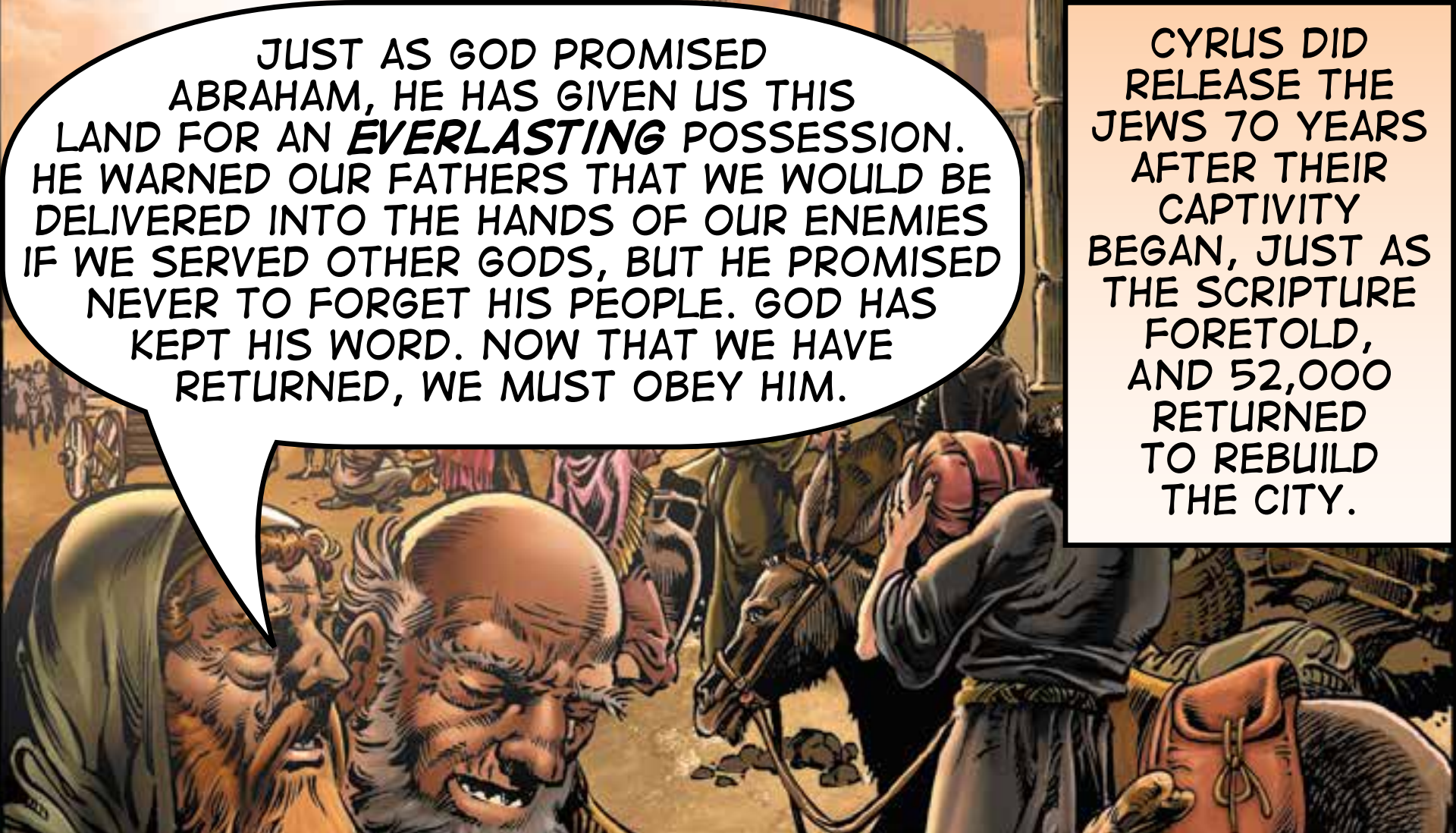
AFTER THE MEDES AND PERSIANS CONQUERED BABYLON, DANIEL DISCOVERED AN OLD BOOK WRITTEN BY THE PROPHET JEREMIAH, ONE OF THE BOOKS OF THE BIBLE. AS HE WAS READING, HE WAS SHOCKED TO DISCOVER THAT GOD HAD EARLIER PREDICTED THAT THE BABYLONIAN CAPTIVITY WOULD LAST ONLY 70 YEARS.



AFTERWARD A REMNANT WOULD RETURN TO JERUSALEM AND REBUILD THE WALLS AND THE TEMPLE. READING FURTHER, HE DISCOVERED THAT 200 YEARS EARLIER THE PROPHET ISAIAH HAD ACTUALLY GIVEN THE NAME OF THE PERSIAN KING WHO WOULD COMMAND THEM TO RETURN.



IT HAS NOW BEEN
ALMOST 69 YEARS...ONLY
ONE YEAR LEFT. IT SAYS THAT
CYRUS IS GOD'S SERVANT, DOING
GOD'S WILL. HE WILL COMMAND THAT
WE **RETURN TO OUR HOMELAND!**
BLESSED ART THOU, O LORD OUR
GOD, KING OF THE UNIVERSE.



JUST AS GOD PROMISED
ABRAHAM, HE HAS GIVEN US THIS
LAND FOR AN *EVERLASTING* POSSESSION.
HE WARNED OUR FATHERS THAT WE WOULD BE
DELIVERED INTO THE HANDS OF OUR ENEMIES
IF WE SERVED OTHER GODS, BUT HE PROMISED
NEVER TO FORGET HIS PEOPLE. GOD HAS
KEPT HIS WORD. NOW THAT WE HAVE
RETURNED, WE MUST OBEY HIM.

CYRUS DID
RELEASE THE
JEWS 70 YEARS
AFTER THEIR
CAPTIVITY
BEGAN, JUST AS
THE SCRIPTURE
FORETOLD,
AND 52,000
RETURNED
TO REBUILD
THE CITY.

WE MUST
GET ORGANIZED. WE WILL
REBUILD THE **WALLS** FIRST
AND THEN WE CAN START ON
THE **TEMPLE**.

O LORD GOD OF ABRAHAM,
YOU HAVE BROUGHT US BACK
AS YOU PROMISED. TEACH US
TO WALK IN YOUR PATHS.

I HAVE
BROUGHT FRESH
WATER. LET US
BEGIN THE WORK.

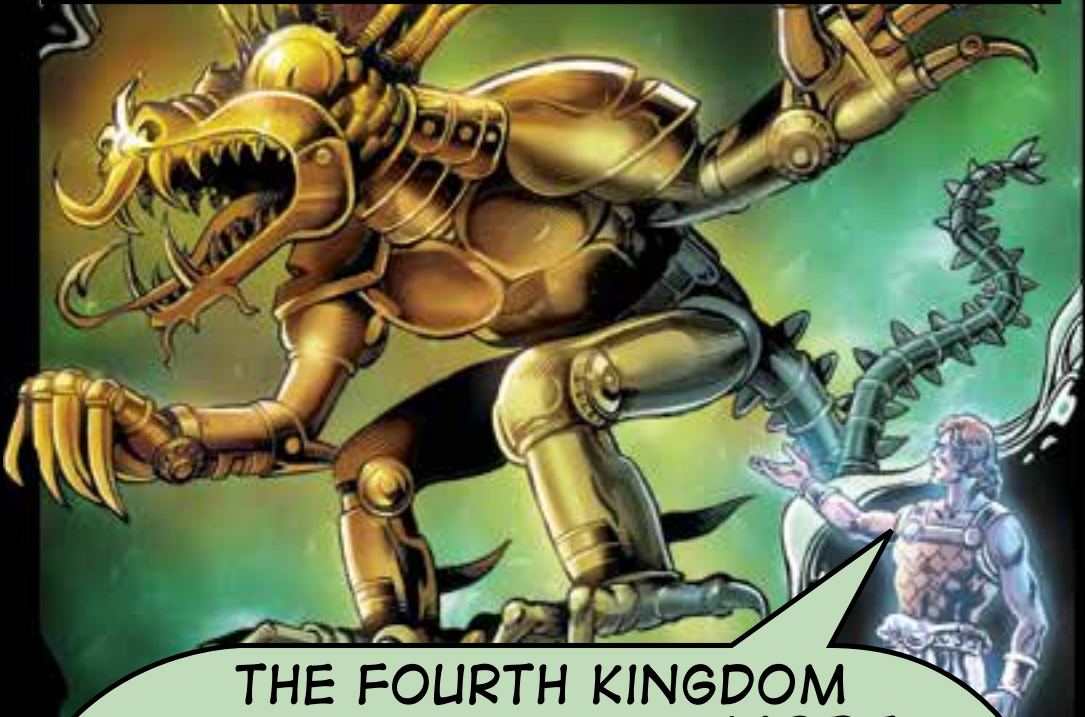
ISAIAH 44:28; JEREMIAH
25:11-12, 29:10; DANIEL 9:1-2

DANIEL WAS VERY OLD, SO HE DID NOT GO BACK WITH THE OTHERS. HE STILL PLAYED AN IMPORTANT ROLE AS HE ADVISED THE KINGS OF THE MEDO-PERSIAN EMPIRE, NOW LOCATED IN THE CITY OF BABYLON. GOD GAVE HIM SEVERAL MORE VISIONS CONCERNING THE FUTURE, EVEN TO THE END OF DAYS. IN ONE DREAM HE SAW A METALLIC BEAST. AN ANGEL TOLD HIM WHAT IT MEANT.





GOD IS SHOWING YOU WHAT SHALL BE IN THE LAST DAYS. HE REVEALED TO NEBUCHADNEZZAR THAT THERE WOULD BE **FOUR** KINGDOMS. THERE HAVE NOW BEEN TWO. AFTER THIS MEDO-PERSIAN EMPIRE WILL COME THE GRECIAN. IT WILL CONQUER SWIFTLY BUT WILL SOON FALL AND BE DIVIDED INTO FOUR KINGDOMS, WHICH WILL THEN FIGHT AMONG THEMSELVES UNTIL THERE ARE JUST **TWO**. THEY WILL FIGHT BACK AND FORTH FOR YEARS UNTIL THEY ARE CONQUERED BY THE FOURTH KINGDOM, WHICH IS WHAT THIS METALLIC BEAST REPRESENTS.



THE FOURTH KINGDOM WILL BE LIKE IRON, **MORE POWERFUL** AND FIERCER THAN **ALL** FORMER KINGDOMS. IT WILL CONQUER ALL, BUT IN THE LAST DAYS THIS KINGDOM WILL BE DIVIDED INTO TEN NATIONS. THEN THERE WILL ARISE A MAN SPEAKING PEACE. HE IS THE LAST HORN THAT GROWS OUT OF THE BEAST'S HEAD. IN THE LAST DAYS, HE WILL **FLATTER** AND **PROMISE PEACE**, ONLY TO CONQUER AND DESTROY. HE WILL THEN SET UP THE ABOMINABLE THING IN THE HOLY PLACE IN THE JEWISH TEMPLE, MAKING IT CEREMONIALLY UNCLEAN SO THAT THE SACRIFICES WILL CEASE. THERE WILL THEN COME A TIME OF **GREAT TROUBLE** ON THE WHOLE EARTH, BUT THE RIGHTEOUS WILL BE DELIVERED.

"DANIEL, GOD WANTS YOU TO KNOW WHAT IS GOING TO HAPPEN AND WHEN. FROM THE TIME THE COMMANDMENT IS GIVEN TO RESTORE 3 YEARS, AFTER WHICH MESSIAH WILL BE KILLED IN PAYMENT FOR THE SINS OF THE PEOPLE, AND THEN THE TEMPLE WILL AGAIN BE DESTROYED."



"THIS PROPHECY WILL BE FULFILLED, AND THE MESSIAH WILL BE ANOINTED. THERE WILL BE RECONCILIATION MADE FOR SINS, AND EVERLASTING RIGHTEOUSNESS WILL BE BROUGHT TO MAN."

JUST AS DANIEL RECORDED,

THE MESSIAH MADE HIS
TRIUMPHAL ENTRY INTO
JERUSALEM ON THE VERY
DAY WHEN THE 483 YEARS
WERE COMPLETED.



GOD HAD TOLD ADAM
AND EVE THAT THE
SEED OF THE WOMAN
WOULD COME AND
DESTROY THE EVIL
ONE. HE TOLD NOAH
THAT THE MESSIAH
WOULD COME FROM THE
FAMILY OF SHEM, NOT
JAPHETH, AND NOT HAM.

GENESIS 49:9-10; PSALM 22,
53; ISAIAH 7, 9:1-2, 42:1, 49:6,
53; DANIEL 9:25-26; MICAH 5:2;
ZECHARIAH 9:9; MATTHEW 24:1-2;
HEBREWS 2:9

GOD TOLD ABRAHAM THAT THE DELIVERER WOULD COME FROM HIS DESCENDANTS THROUGH HIS SON ISAAC.

GOD TOLD ISAAC THAT THE PROMISED ONE WOULD COME THROUGH HIS SON JACOB, AND HE TOLD JACOB THAT CHRIST WOULD COME THROUGH JUDAH.

MANY SPECIFIC PROPHECIES OF THE LIFE OF THE PROMISED REDEEMER WERE GIVEN BY GOD TO VARIOUS PROPHETS.

THEY SAID THAT HIS ACTIVE PRESENCE HAS BEEN FROM EVERLASTING, THAT HE WOULD BE **BORN OF A VIRGIN** IN THE CITY OF **BETHLEHEM** OF JUDAH, HE WOULD BE HUMBLE IN APPEARANCE, AND BE LOWLY AND RIDING ON A DONKEY.

THE LORD WILL PUT HIS SPIRIT
UPON HIM, AND HE WILL BRING
JUDGMENT TO THE GENTILES.

HE WILL BE A LIGHT TO THE
GENTILES AND WILL TAKE
SALVATION TO ALL THAT ARE IN
THE EARTH.

HE WILL BE A **SUFFERING
MESSIAH** AND WILL BE
REJECTED BY HIS PEOPLE, AND
DIE HAVING HIS **HANDS AND
FEET PIERCED**.

HE WILL HANG NAKED AND WILL
THIRST FOR WATER BUT WILL
BE GIVEN VINEGAR TO DRINK
INSTEAD.

HE WILL DIE BETWEEN
THIEVES AND BE BURIED IN A
RICH MAN'S GRAVE.

THE PROPHECIES OF DANIEL CONCERNING THE FOUR KINGDOMS WERE FULFILLED EXACTLY AS HE PREDICTED. IN 330 B.C., ALEXANDER THE GREAT, FROM GREECE, BEGAN A CAMPAIGN WHICH LASTED SEVEN YEARS, IN WHICH HE CONQUERED THE KNOWN WORLD, INCLUDING THE VAST MEDO-PERSIAN EMPIRE.

GREECE HELD POWER UNTIL ABOUT 167 B.C.

WHEN THE FOURTH
WORLD KINGDOM,
ROME, BEGAN TO
CONQUER. ROME,
REPRESENTED IN
NEBUCHADNEZZAR'S
DREAM AS THE FEET
AND LEGS OF IRON,
AND IN DANIEL'S
VISION AS THE
METALLIC BEAST,
INCREASED ITS
POWER AND
TERRITORY, JUST
AS THE PROPHETS
PREDICTED.

BY 5 B.C., IT RULED
ISRAEL WITH
AN IRON HAND.

500 YEARS LATER

OVER FIVE HUNDRED YEARS HAD PASSED SINCE DANIEL'S PROPHECIES. IN 6 B.C. THE ROMANS ALLOWED THE JEWS FREEDOM OF RELIGION BUT TAXED THEM HEAVILY. THE TEMPLE HAD BEEN REBUILT AND WAS AT THE CENTER OF JEWISH LIFE. MOST HAD FORGOTTEN THE PROPHECIES OF A COMING MESSIAH, BUT SOME STILL KEPT THE LAW AND LOOKED FOR THE CHRIST. AMONG THEM WAS AN OLD MAN NAMED SIMEON. HE WAS A HOLY MAN THAT LONGED TO SEE THE ONE OF WHOM THE PROPHETS SPOKE. FOR YEARS HE HAD READ THE PROPHECIES AND KNEW THAT THE TIME WAS DRAWING NEAR. BUT HE WAS NOW OLD AND WOULD PROBABLY NOT LIVE MUCH LONGER. IT HAD BEEN 4,000 YEARS SINCE GOD FIRST PROMISED EVE THAT HER SEED WOULD COME AND DESTROY THE WORKS OF THE EVIL ONE.

IT WAS NOW TIME. OVER 350 PROPHECIES WERE READY TO BE FULFILLED.




CHAPTER 8

*THE
NEW TESTAMENT*

6 B.C.

O GOD OF ABRAHAM,
ISAAC, AND JACOB, I HAVE
WAITED FOR THE SAVIOR,
BUT I WILL NOT LIVE
MUCH LONGER.

INDEED YOU
WILL NOT LIVE MUCH
LONGER, BUT YOU WILL
SEE THE PROMISED ONE
BEFORE YOU DIE.

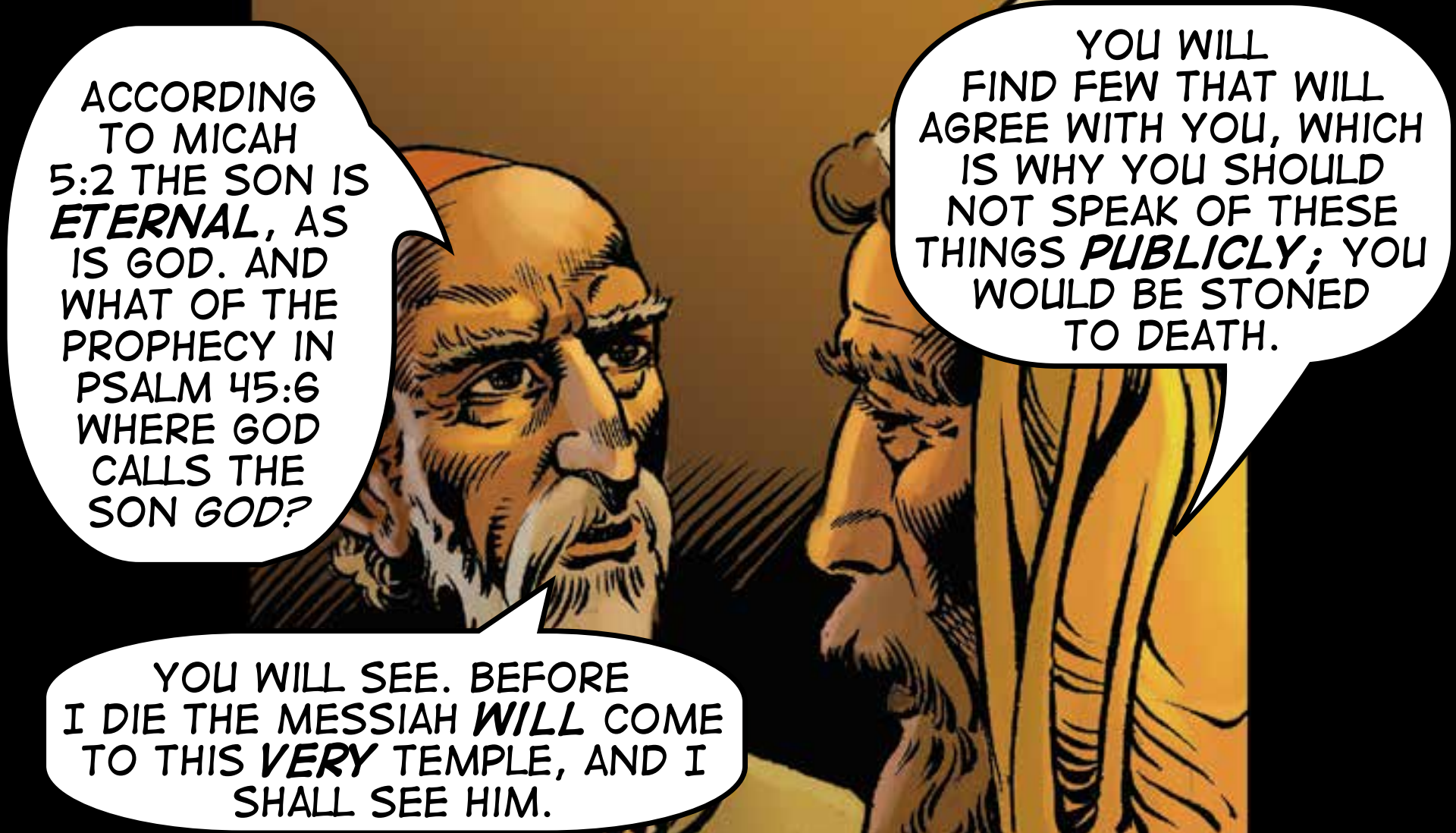


SIMEON, YOU COME
HERE *EVERY* DAY. I WISH
ALL THE PRIESTS WERE AS
DEVOUT AS YOU.

SIMEON
SEARCHED THE
SCRIPTURES AND
FOUND MANY
PROPHECIES
CONCERNING
THE CHRIST.

WHAT DO YOU MAKE
OF THIS PROPHECY IN
ISAIAH CONCERNING CHRIST?
IT SAYS A *VIRGIN* WILL
CONCEIVE AND BEAR A MALE
CHILD. THIS MUST BE THE
SEED OF THE *WOMAN*, AS
SPOKEN TO EVE.

YES, AND ISAIAH
ALSO SAID THAT HE WOULD
BE CALLED *THE MIGHTY
GOD*. BUT THE PROPHECIES
ARE *HARD* TO
UNDERSTAND.



ACCORDING TO MICAH 5:2 THE SON IS **ETERNAL**, AS IS GOD. AND WHAT OF THE PROPHECY IN PSALM 45:6 WHERE GOD CALLS THE SON **GOD**?

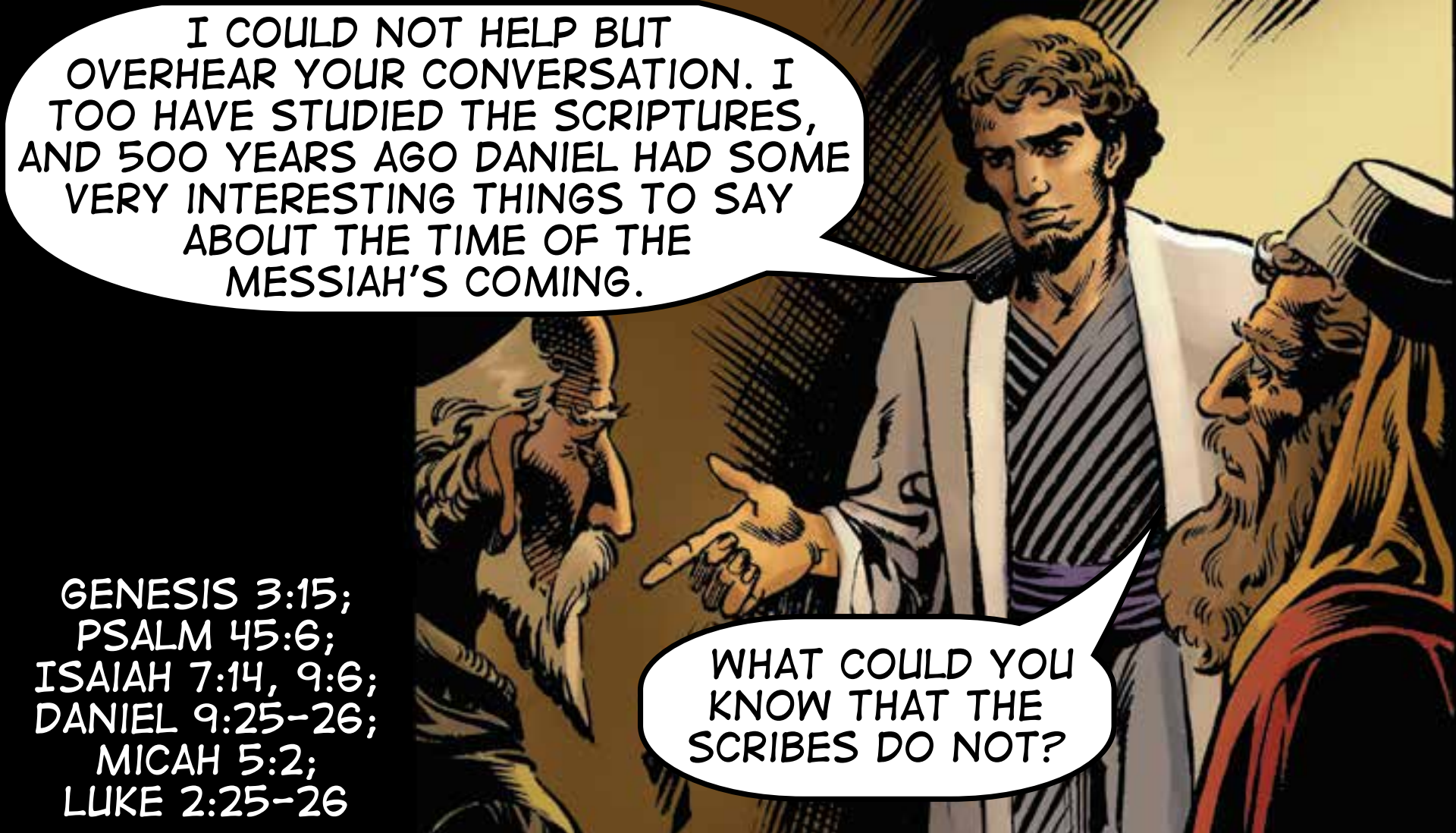
YOU WILL SEE. BEFORE I DIE THE MESSIAH **WILL** COME TO THIS **VERY** TEMPLE, AND I SHALL SEE HIM.

YOU WILL FIND FEW THAT WILL AGREE WITH YOU, WHICH IS WHY YOU SHOULD NOT SPEAK OF THESE THINGS **PUBLICLY**; YOU WOULD BE STONED TO DEATH.



HE COULD
BE *RIGHT*, YOU
KNOW.

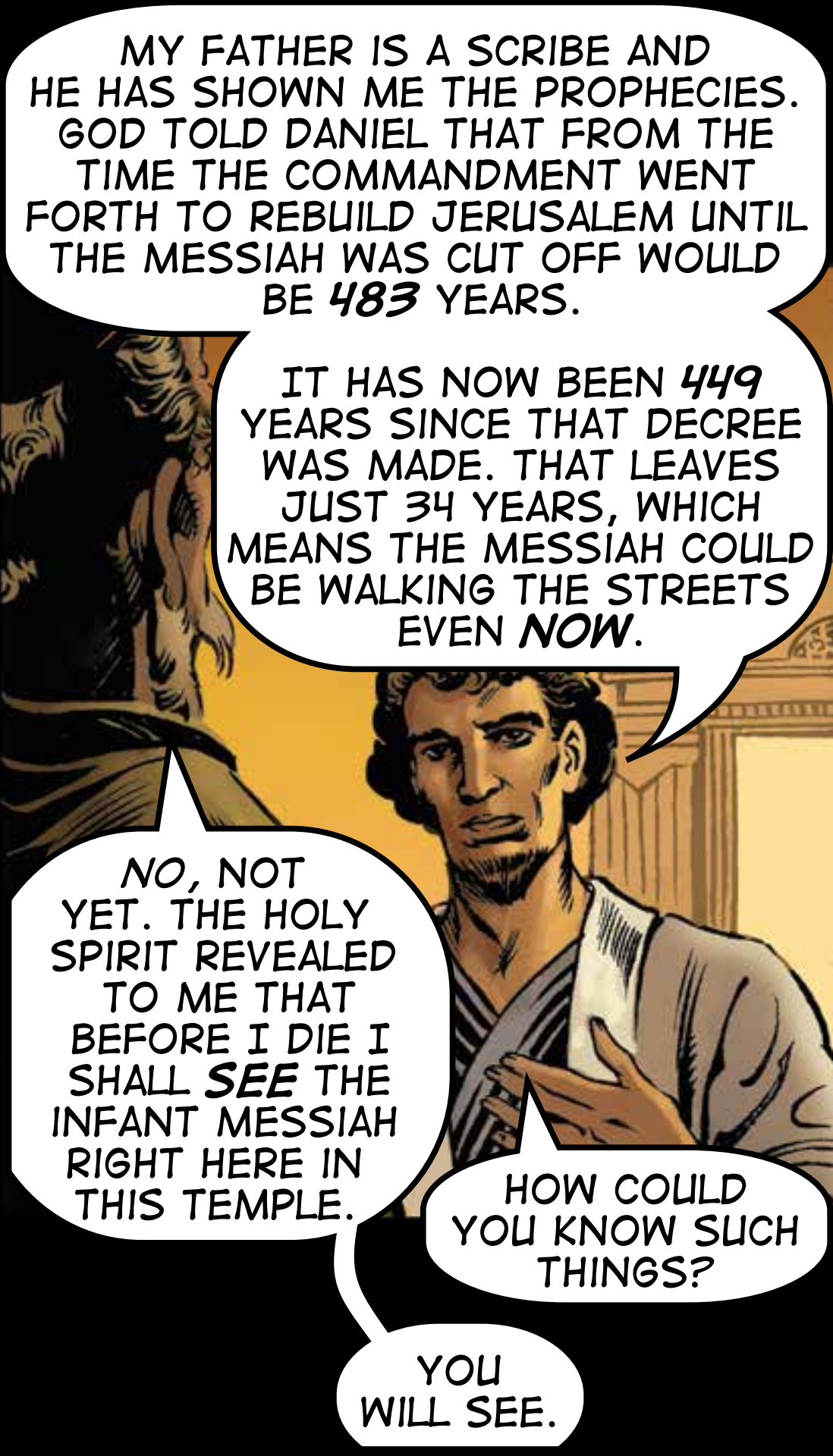
AND WHO ARE
YOU? WHAT DO YOU
KNOW OF THESE
THINGS?



I COULD NOT HELP BUT
OVERHEAR YOUR CONVERSATION. I
TOO HAVE STUDIED THE SCRIPTURES,
AND 500 YEARS AGO DANIEL HAD SOME
VERY INTERESTING THINGS TO SAY
ABOUT THE TIME OF THE
MESSIAH'S COMING.

GENESIS 3:15;
PSALM 45:6;
ISAIAH 7:14, 9:6;
DANIEL 9:25-26;
MICAH 5:2;
LUKE 2:25-26

WHAT COULD YOU
KNOW THAT THE
SCRIBES DO NOT?



MY FATHER IS A SCRIBE AND HE HAS SHOWN ME THE PROPHECIES. GOD TOLD DANIEL THAT FROM THE TIME THE COMMANDMENT WENT FORTH TO REBUILD JERUSALEM UNTIL THE MESSIAH WAS CUT OFF WOULD BE **483** YEARS.

IT HAS NOW BEEN **449** YEARS SINCE THAT DECREE WAS MADE. THAT LEAVES JUST 34 YEARS, WHICH MEANS THE MESSIAH COULD BE WALKING THE STREETS EVEN **NOW**.

NO, NOT YET. THE HOLY SPIRIT REVEALED TO ME THAT BEFORE I DIE I SHALL **SEE** THE INFANT MESSIAH RIGHT HERE IN THIS TEMPLE.

HOW COULD YOU KNOW SUCH THINGS?

YOU WILL SEE.


AS SIMEON
GREW OLDER
AND WAITED
AT THE TEMPLE,
LOOKING FOR THE
PROMISED CHRIST,
A PRIEST BY
THE NAME OF
ZACHARIAS WENT
INTO THE TEMPLE
TO PRAY. HE AND
HIS WIFE WERE
OLD, BUT THEY
HAD NEVER HAD
ANY CHILDREN.



SUDDENLY AN ANGEL
APPEARED ON THE RIGHT
SIDE OF THE ALTAR!

DO NOT BE AFRAID.
YOUR PRAYER HAS
BEEN HEARD AND YOUR
WIFE ELIZABETH WILL
BEAR A SON, AND YOU
WILL NAME
HIM **JOHN**.

MANY WILL REJOICE
WHEN HE IS BORN, BECAUSE
HE IS THE ONE THAT WILL
PREPARE THE PEOPLE FOR THE
COMING OF THE **MESSIAH**. HE
WILL NOT DRINK WINE OR STRONG
DRINK AND HE WILL RECEIVE
THE SPIRIT AND POWER OF
ELIJAH.



HOW CAN I KNOW THAT
WHAT YOU SAY IS *TRUE*?
MY WIFE AND I ARE BOTH TOO
OLD TO PRODUCE CHILDREN,
AND SHE HAS BEEN BARREN
ALL HER LIFE.

I AM *GABRIEL*,
WHO STANDS IN THE VERY
PRESENCE OF GOD, AND I
WAS SENT TO TELL YOU THESE
THINGS. YOU WANT A SIGN? YOU
WILL NOT *SPEAK* AGAIN UNTIL
YOU HAVE SEEN THESE THINGS
COME TO PASS.



I WILL BE GLAD WHEN WE CAN TALK ABOUT IT. THIS HOUSE IS *SO QUIET*. YOU SHOULD NOT TALK BACK TO **ANGELS**, YOU KNOW.

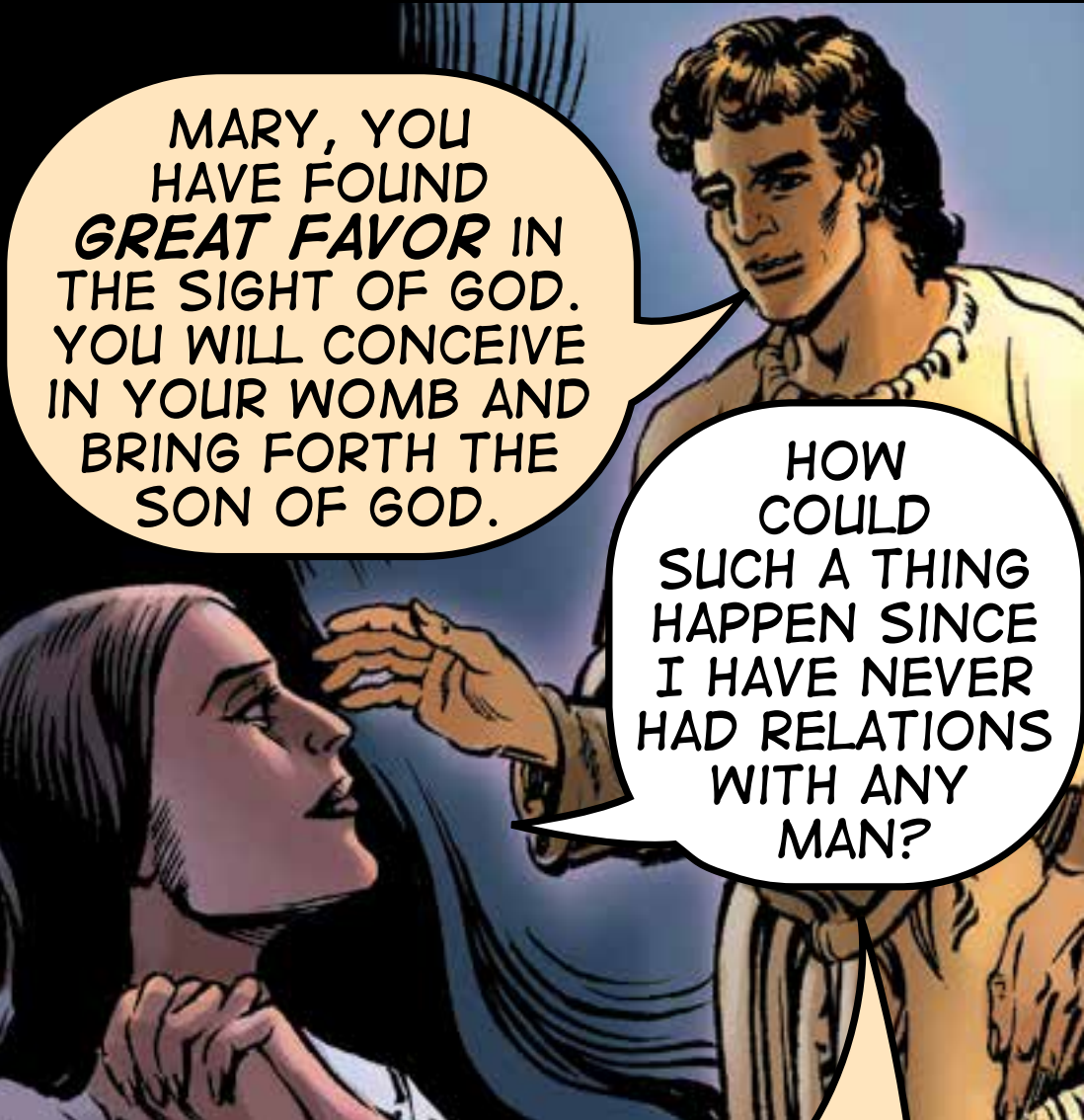
ZACHARIAS, IT IS STILL HARD TO BELIEVE. JUST LIKE SARAH, THE MOTHER OF OUR NATION, GOD HEARD OUR PRAYERS, AND NOW I AM TO BE THE MOTHER OF A **GREAT PROPHET**.

FOR 4,000 YEARS, THE PROPHETS FORETOLD THE COMING OF MESSIAH. 700 YEARS EARLIER, THE PROPHET ISAIAH SAID: "BEHOLD, A VIRGIN SHALL CONCEIVE, AND BEAR A SON, AND HE SHALL BE CALLED EMMANUEL, GOD WITH US."



MARY WAS ENGAGED TO BE MARRIED TO JOSEPH. SHE HAD NEVER HAD INTIMATE RELATIONSHIPS WITH ANYONE. SHE WAS OBEDIENT TO ALL THE LAWS OF MOSES.

SUDDENLY, AN ANGEL APPEARED UNTO MARY!

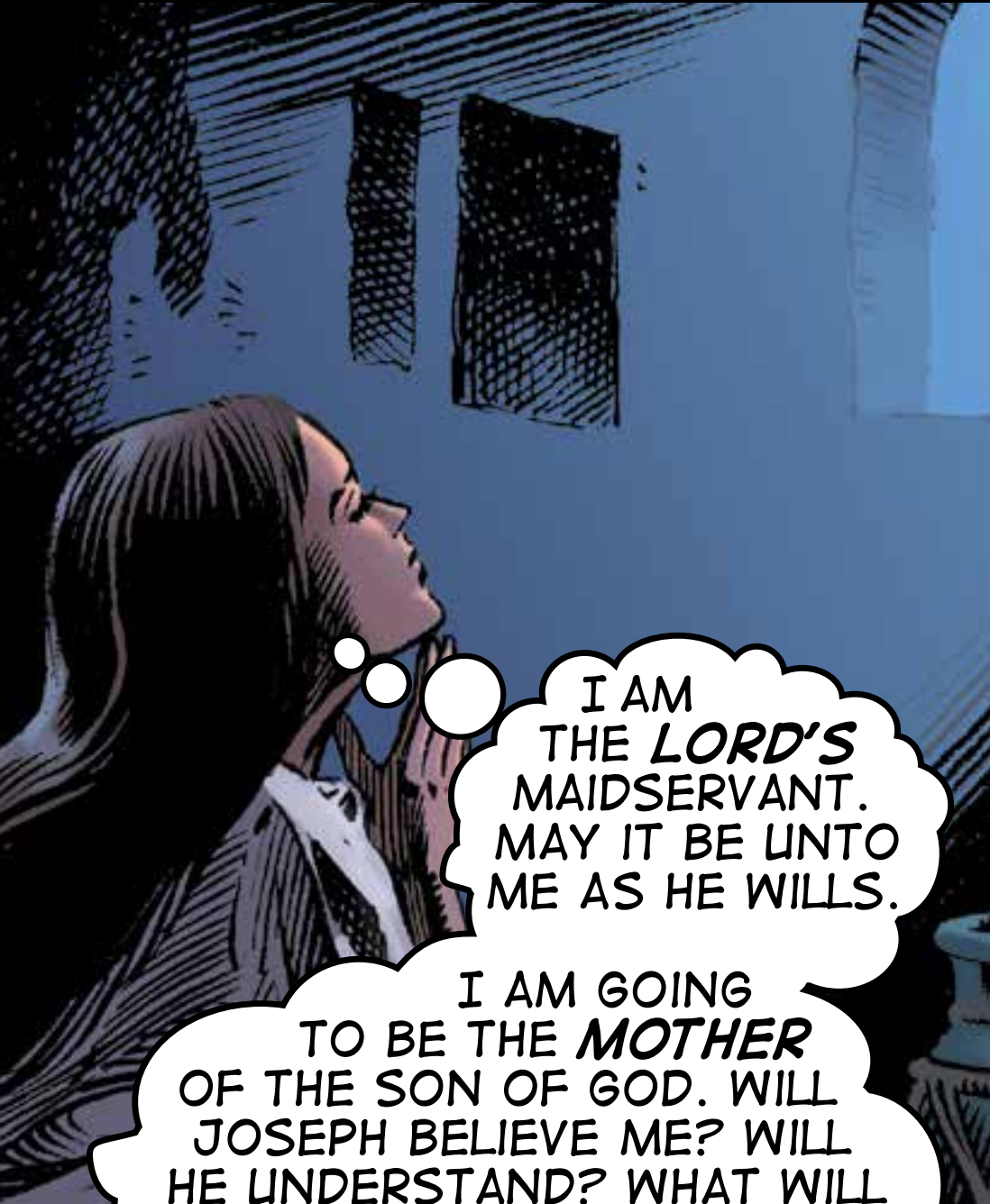


MARY, YOU HAVE FOUND **GREAT FAVOR** IN THE SIGHT OF GOD. YOU WILL CONCEIVE IN YOUR WOMB AND BRING FORTH THE SON OF GOD.

HOW COULD SUCH A THING HAPPEN SINCE I HAVE NEVER HAD RELATIONS WITH ANY MAN?

THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD WILL COVER YOU. THE HOLY FETUS THAT WILL BE CONCEIVED IN YOUR WOMB WILL BE THE SON OF GOD. YOUR COUSIN ELIZABETH, WHO WAS CALLED BARREN, IS NOW WITH CHILD. THIS IS HER SIXTH MONTH.

ISAIAH 7:14; LUKE 1:5-20, 26-40



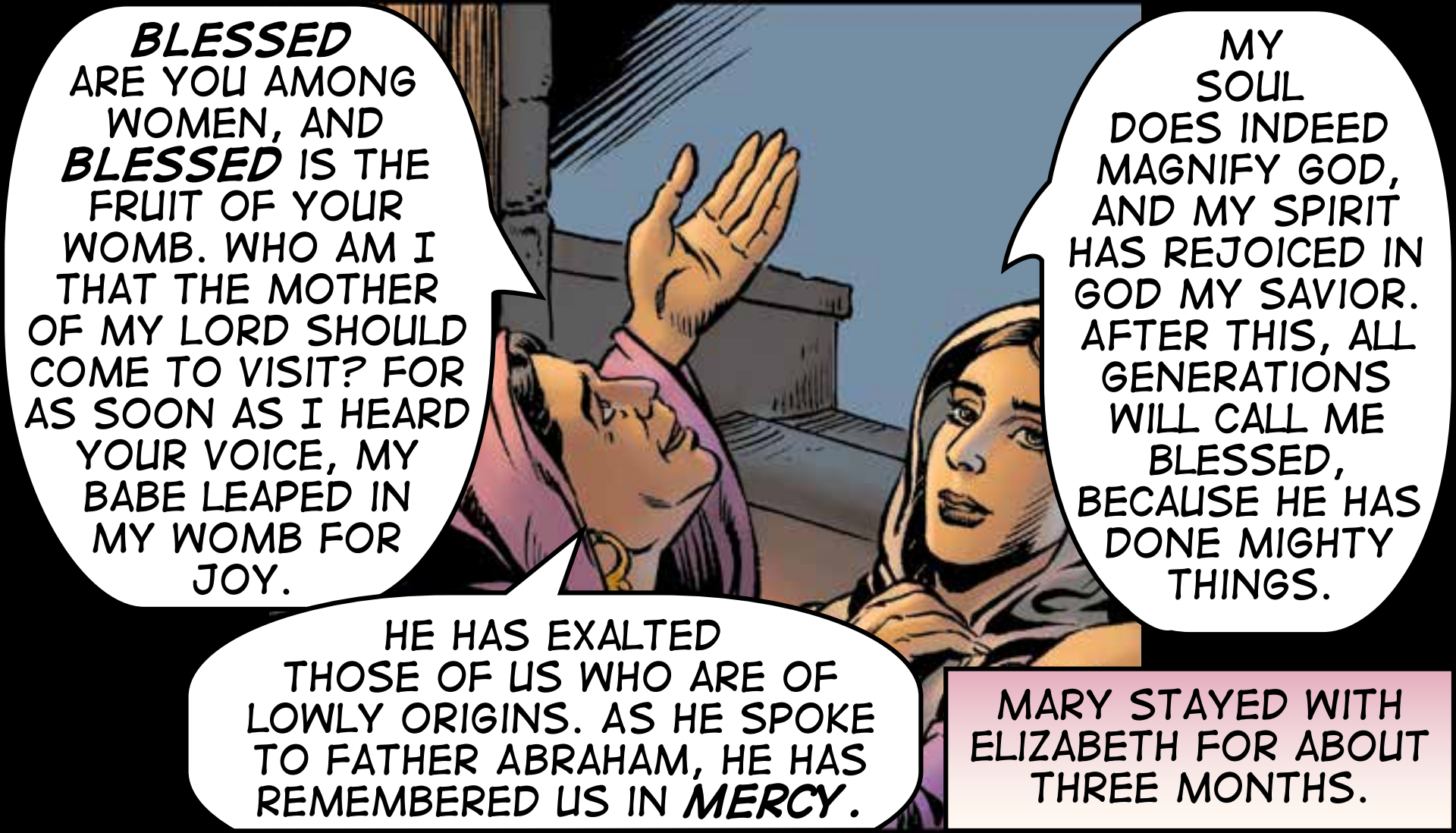
I AM
THE **LORD'S**
MAIDSERVANT.
MAY IT BE UNTO
ME AS HE WILLS.

I AM GOING
TO BE THE **MOTHER**
OF THE SON OF GOD. WILL
JOSEPH BELIEVE ME? WILL
HE UNDERSTAND? WHAT WILL
EVERYONE THINK WHEN THEY
REALIZE I AM **PREGNANT**? I
KNOW; I WILL GO TO STAY
WITH ELIZABETH.

A comic book panel depicting the Visitation. Elizabeth, on the right, is kneeling and calling out to Mary. Mary, on the left, is standing and looking towards Elizabeth. The background shows an interior setting with a doorway and architectural details. The color palette is dominated by warm tones (orange, yellow) and cool tones (blue, purple).

ELIZABETH!

***MARY,
MY CHILD!***



BLESSED
ARE YOU AMONG
WOMEN, AND
BLESSED IS THE
FRUIT OF YOUR
WOMB. WHO AM I
THAT THE MOTHER
OF MY LORD SHOULD
COME TO VISIT? FOR
AS SOON AS I HEARD
YOUR VOICE, MY
BABE LEAPED IN
MY WOMB FOR
JOY.

MY
SOUL
DOES INDEED
MAGNIFY GOD,
AND MY SPIRIT
HAS REJOICED IN
GOD MY SAVIOR.
AFTER THIS, ALL
GENERATIONS
WILL CALL ME
BLESSED,
BECAUSE HE HAS
DONE MIGHTY
THINGS.

HE HAS EXALTED
THOSE OF US WHO ARE OF
LOWLY ORIGINS. AS HE SPOKE
TO FATHER ABRAHAM, HE HAS
REMEMBERED US IN **MERCY**.

MARY STAYED WITH
ELIZABETH FOR ABOUT
THREE MONTHS.



THE TIME CAME
FOR ELIZABETH
TO GIVE BIRTH.

ZACHARIAS IS
CERTAIN IT IS GOING
TO BE A BOY; HE
SAYS AN *ANGEL*
TOLD HIM SO.

HERE
HE COMES
NOW. LET'S
ASK HIM.

WELL,
IF IT IS A BOY
I SUPPOSE HIS
NAME WILL BE
ZACHARIAS AFTER
HIS FATHER.



HE SAID THAT
THE ANGEL MADE
HIM DUMB BECAUSE
HE DIDN'T
BELIEVE.

WHAT ARE
YOU GOING TO
NAME THE
CHILD?

HE
WANTS A
WRITING
TABLET.


HE SAYS HIS
NAME WILL BE CALLED
JOHN, AS THE ANGEL
COMMANDED.

BUT THERE
IS NO ONE IN THE
FAMILY BY THE NAME
OF JOHN.



IT IS
INDEED A *BOY*,
A VERY HAIRY
BOY.





HIS NAME IS **JOHN**, ACCORDING TO THE WORD OF THE LORD. HE SHALL INTRODUCE THE **MESSIAH** TO OUR PEOPLE ISRAEL.

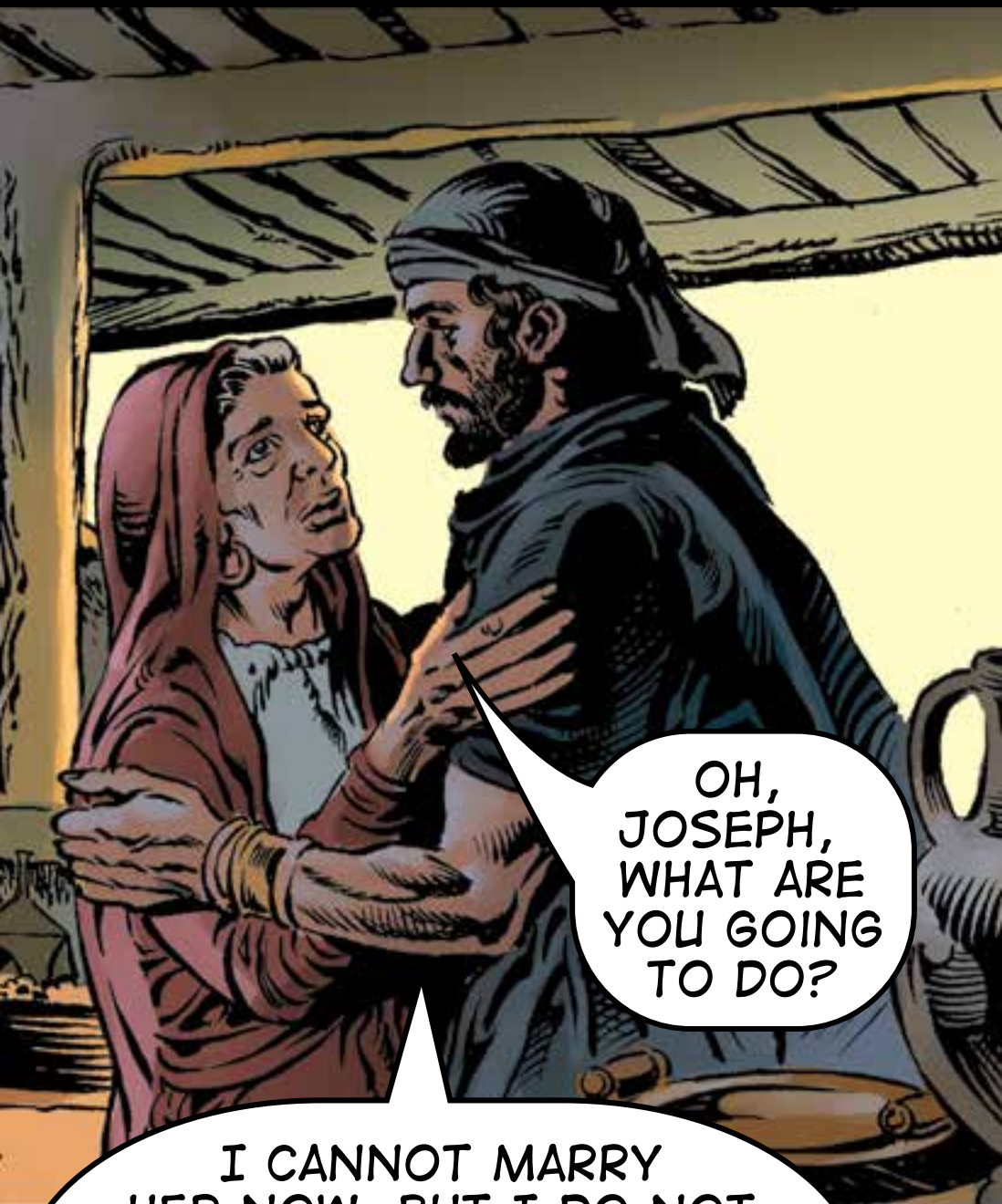
**HE SPEAKS!
AFTER ALL
THESE MONTHS,
HE SPEAKS!**

COULD IT
BE THAT THIS
IS INDEED THE
ELIJAH OF
PROPHECY?

MEANWHILE, JOSEPH DISCOVERED THAT MARY WAS PREGNANT, AND HE KNEW IT WAS NOT HIS BABY.



MOTHER, I STILL CANNOT ***BELIEVE*** IT. THERE HAVE BEEN NO MEN AROUND HER. SHE HAS BEEN IN HER FAMILY'S PRESENCE EVERY MINUTE, AND EVERYONE KNOWS WHAT A PIOUS GIRL MARY IS. ***I CERTAINLY DID NOT DO IT!*** BUT THE FACTS ARE THERE. SHE IS ***PREGNANT***.




OH,
JOSEPH,
WHAT ARE
YOU GOING
TO DO?

I CANNOT MARRY
HER NOW, BUT I DO NOT
WANT TO MAKE A PUBLIC ISSUE
OF IT. SHE COULD BE **STONED**
FOR **ADULTERY**. MAYBE WE
COULD JUST QUIETLY BREAK
OFF THE ENGAGEMENT.



WHOM DID
SHE SAY WAS THE
FATHER?

SHE SAYS
THE FATHER OF
THE CHILD IS *GOD*,
IMPLANTED IN HER
WOMB BY THE HOLY
SPIRIT WITHOUT
ANY PHYSICAL
CONTACT.



OH! HAS SHE LOST HER MIND?

SHE SAYS THE CHILD IS TO BE THE SAVIOR OF THE WORLD, THE SON OF GOD.

THAT IS A BLASPHEMOUS THING FOR A WOMAN LIKE THAT TO SAY. I MUST PUT HER AWAY AS QUICKLY AND AS QUIETLY AS POSSIBLE.


THAT EVENING AS JOSEPH WAS SLEEPING, AN ANGEL APPEARED UNTO HIM.



JOSEPH, THOU SON OF DAVID, DO NOT FEAR TO TAKE MARY AS YOUR WIFE, FOR THE CHILD THAT IS CONCEIVED IN HER IS BY THE HOLY SPIRIT. SHE WILL GIVE BIRTH TO A SON AND YOU WILL CALL HIS NAME **JESUS**, FOR HE WILL SAVE HIS PEOPLE FROM THEIR SINS.



THIS IS THE FULFILLMENT OF THE PROPHECY OF ISAIAH: "A **VIRGIN** WILL BE WITH CHILD AND BRING FORTH A SON WHO WILL BE CALLED **EMMANUEL**, WHICH BEING INTERPRETED IS 'GOD WITH US.'"



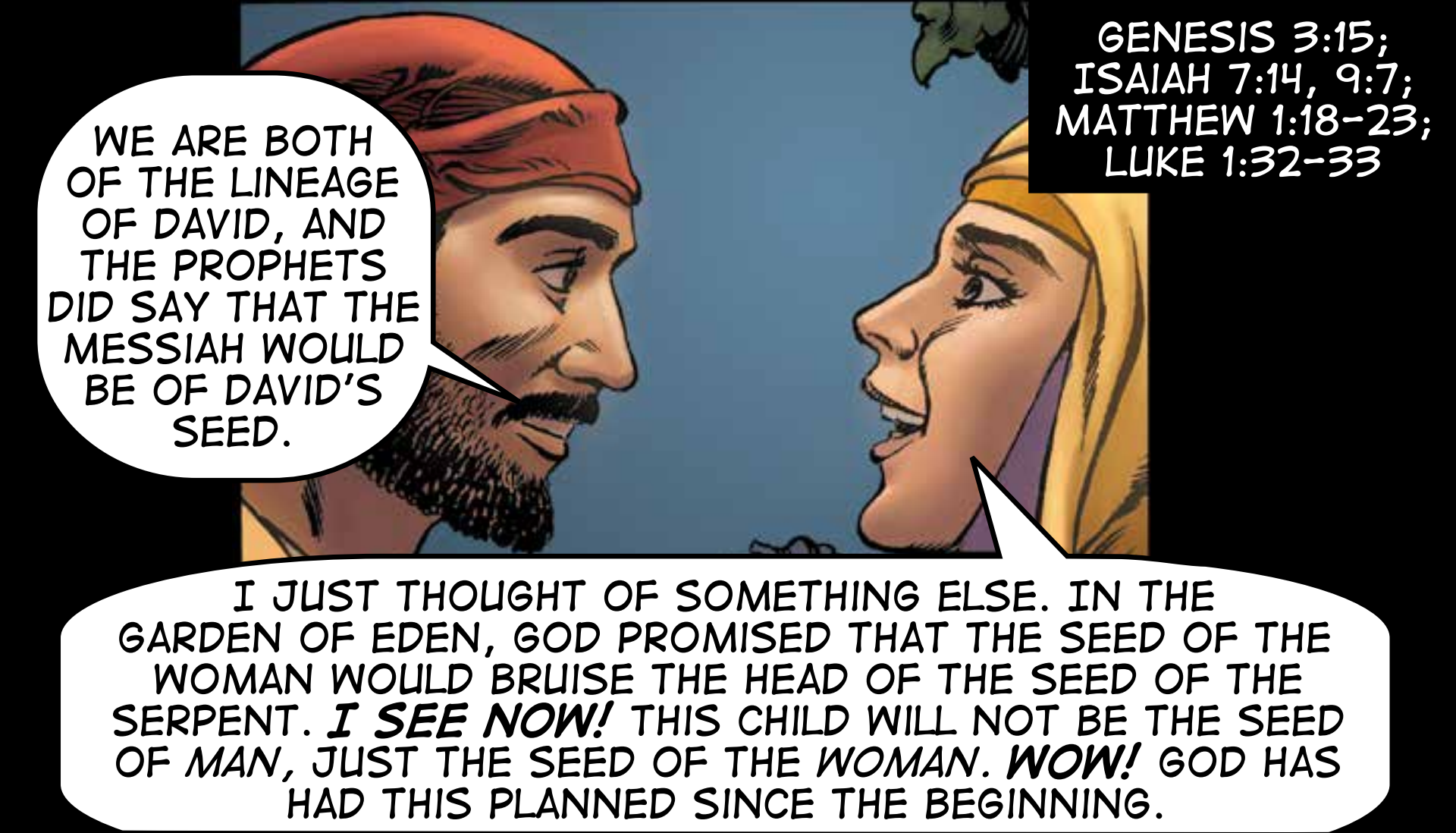
MARY, HOW
WILL YOU EVER
FORGIVE ME FOR
DOUBTING YOU?

I KNOW, IT IS
ALL SO FANTASTIC.
OF ALL THE WOMEN OF
ISRAEL AND OF ALL THE
CENTURIES, THAT GOD
SHOULD CHOOSE *ME* TO
BRING THE MESSIAH
INTO THE WORLD!



WHAT WILL THE BABY BE LIKE? SINCE HE IS GOING TO BE **GOD** IN THE **FLESH**, WILL HE BE TALKING WHEN HE IS BORN? WILL HE ALREADY KNOW HOW TO **READ**?

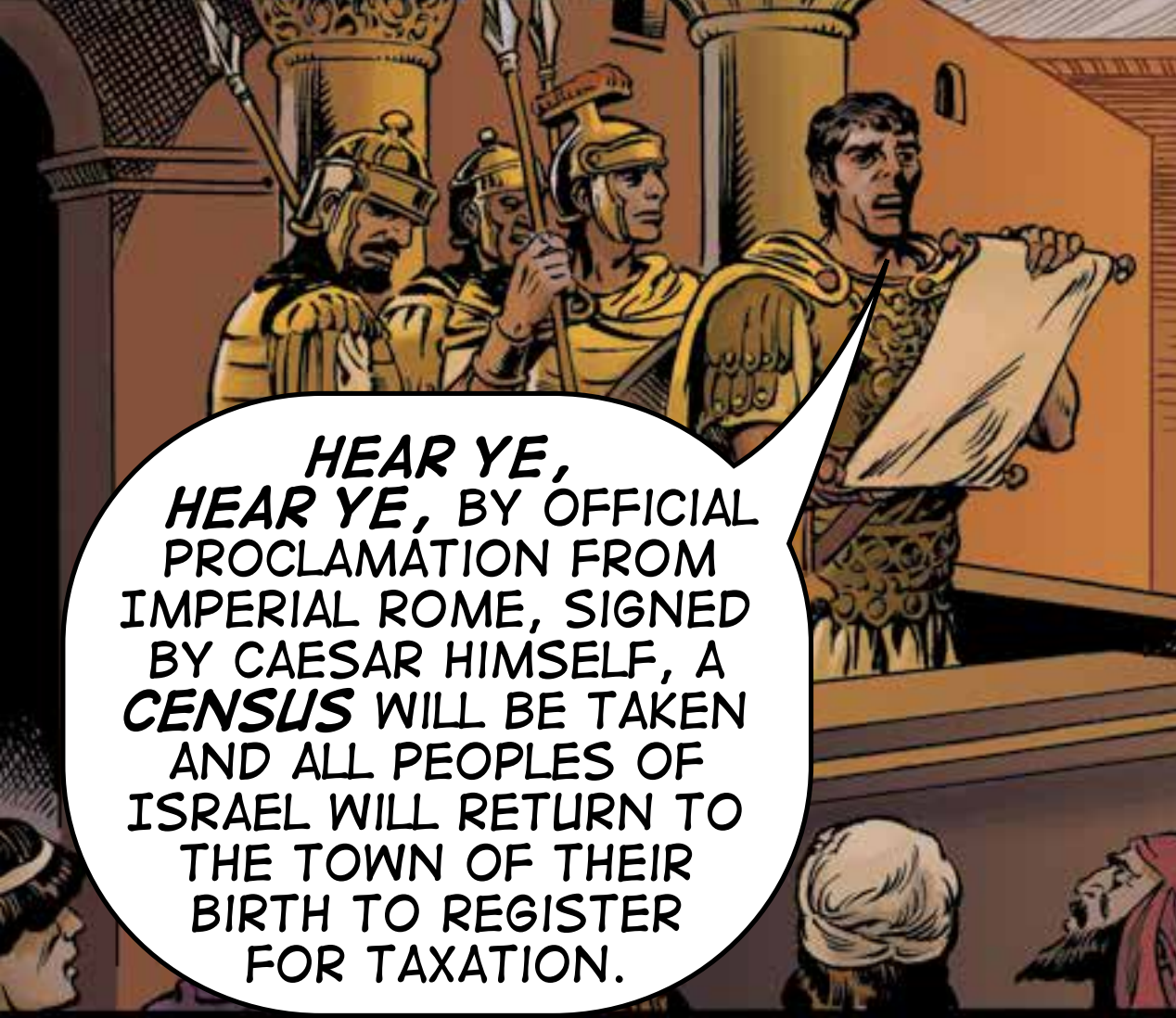
OH, JOSEPH, I DON'T KNOW, BUT GOD KNOWS. WE WILL JUST HAVE TO WAIT AND SEE.



WE ARE BOTH OF THE LINEAGE OF DAVID, AND THE PROPHETS DID SAY THAT THE MESSIAH WOULD BE OF DAVID'S SEED.

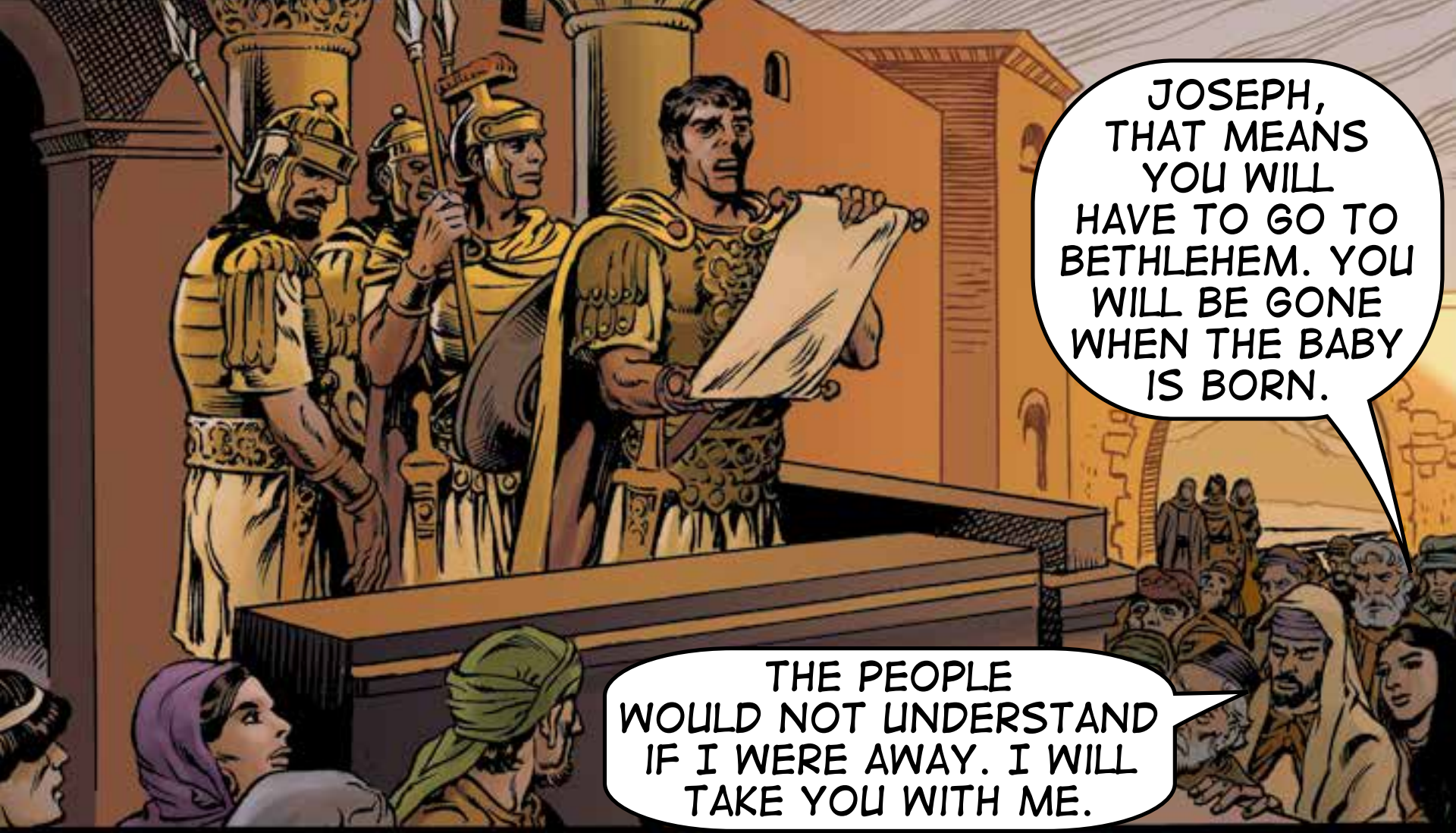
GENESIS 3:15;
ISAIAH 7:14, 9:7;
MATTHEW 1:18-23;
LUKE 1:32-33

I JUST THOUGHT OF SOMETHING ELSE. IN THE GARDEN OF EDEN, GOD PROMISED THAT THE SEED OF THE WOMAN WOULD BRUISE THE HEAD OF THE SEED OF THE SERPENT. ***I SEE NOW!*** THIS CHILD WILL NOT BE THE SEED OF MAN, JUST THE SEED OF THE WOMAN. ***WOW!*** GOD HAS HAD THIS PLANNED SINCE THE BEGINNING.




**HEAR YE,
HEAR YE,** BY OFFICIAL
PROCLAMATION FROM
IMPERIAL ROME, SIGNED
BY CAESAR HIMSELF, A
CENSUS WILL BE TAKEN
AND ALL PEOPLES OF
ISRAEL WILL RETURN TO
THE TOWN OF THEIR
BIRTH TO REGISTER
FOR TAXATION.

JOSEPH AND MARY
LIVED IN NAZARETH
OF GALILEE, BUT
THERE WAS AN OLD
PROPHECY THAT
SAID THE MESSIAH
WOULD BE BORN
IN BETHLEHEM
OF JUDEA (MICAH
5:2). VERY SOON,
MARY WOULD BE
DELIVERING HER
CHILD IN THE WRONG
TOWN. THEY WERE
IGNORANT OF THE
PROPHECY, AND
HAD NO REASON TO
MAKE THE LONG TRIP
TO BETHLEHEM.



JOSEPH,
THAT MEANS
YOU WILL
HAVE TO GO TO
BETHLEHEM. YOU
WILL BE GONE
WHEN THE BABY
IS BORN.

THE PEOPLE
WOULD NOT UNDERSTAND
IF I WERE AWAY. I WILL
TAKE YOU WITH ME.



MARY, I
SHOULDN'T HAVE
BROUGHT YOU ON
THIS JOURNEY.
MAYBE WE SHOULD
TURN BACK.


NO, I MUST BE WITH
YOU WHEN THE BABY
IS BORN. NO ONE ELSE
UNDERSTANDS.

A man and a woman are traveling through a rocky, hilly landscape. The man is in the foreground, wearing a brown robe and a red head covering, leading a brown donkey. The woman is seated on the donkey, wearing a white robe and a red head covering. A large, round, woven basket is strapped to the back of the donkey. The man has a determined expression. The woman looks slightly weary. The background shows a small village with simple buildings on a hillside.

WE
MUST *HURRY*
IF YOU CAN.
I THINK IT IS
TIME.

IT TOOK MORE
THAN A WEEK
TO MAKE THE
NEARLY 100-
MILE JOURNEY.

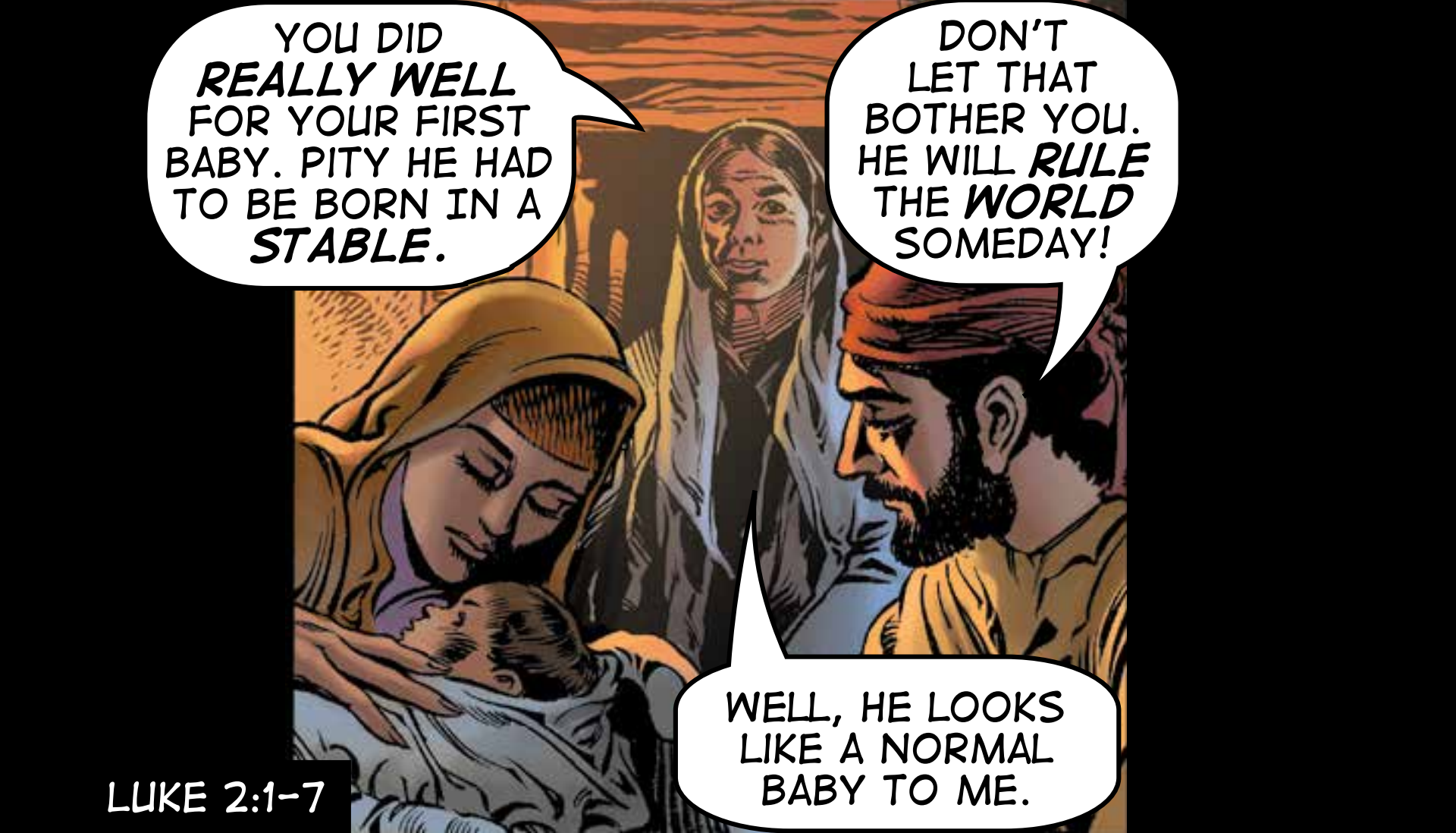
I WILL SEE
IF WE CAN GET A
ROOM IN THE INN.



MARY, I
FOUND A MID-
WIFE WHO WILL
HELP US.

WAS
THERE NO
ROOM IN
THE INN?

NO,
IT WAS
FULL.



YOU DID
REALLY WELL
FOR YOUR FIRST
BABY. PITY HE HAD
TO BE BORN IN A
STABLE.

DON'T
LET THAT
BOTHER YOU.
HE WILL **RULE**
THE **WORLD**
SOMEDAY!

WELL, HE LOOKS
LIKE A NORMAL
BABY TO ME.

LUKE 2:1-7

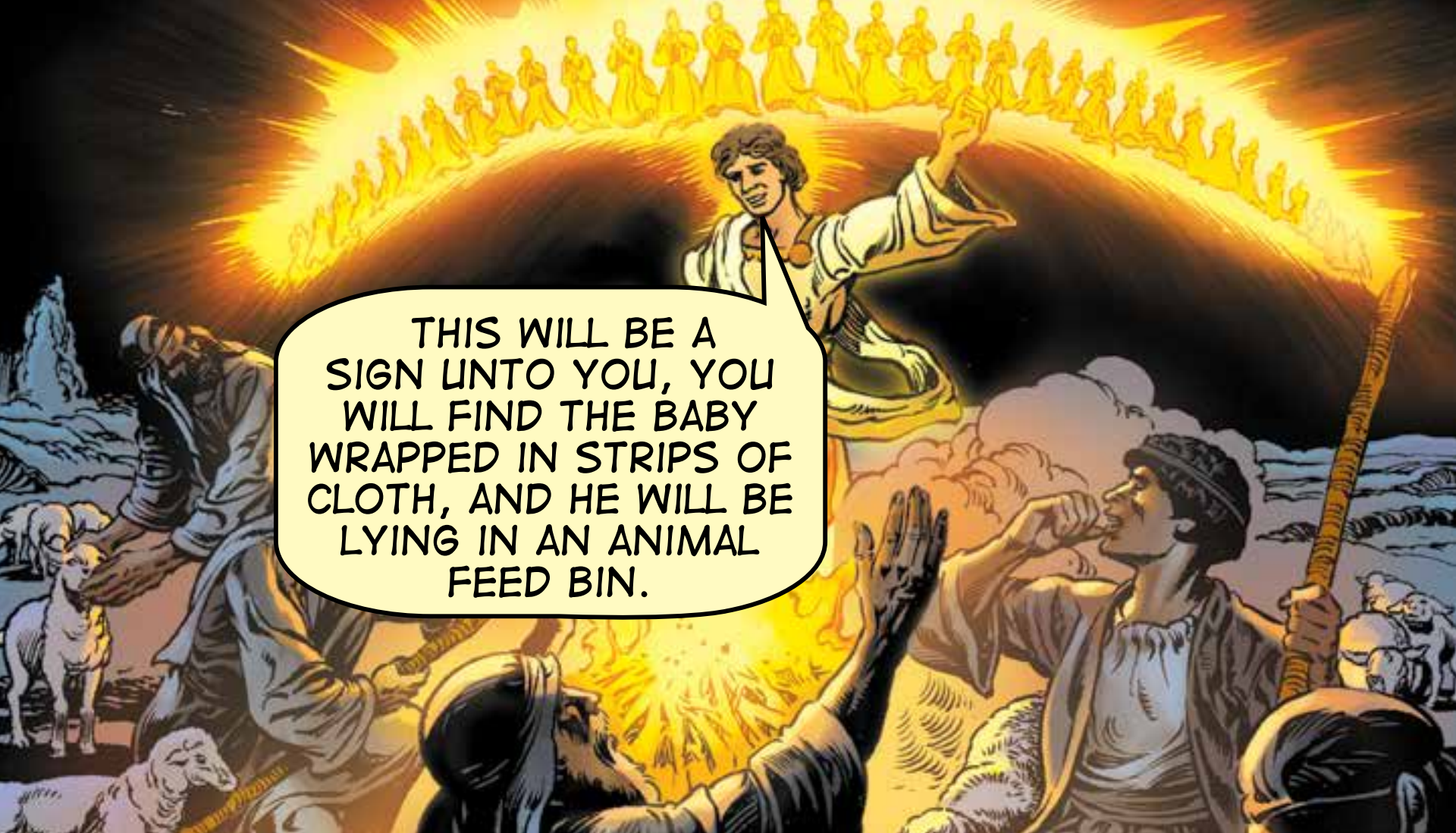


WHAT?
*IT'S AN
ANGEL!*

THOUSANDS
OF ANGELS!

DON'T BE AFRAID,
FOR GOD HAS SENT
ME TO TELL YOU GOOD
NEWS FOR ALL MEN,
FOR UNTO YOU IS BORN
THIS DAY IN THE CITY
OF DAVID A **SAVIOR**,
WHICH IS THE JEWISH
MESSIAH, THE LORD.

GLORY TO
GOD IN THE
HIGHEST! GOD
BRINGS PEACE
TO THE EARTH,
FOR HE HAS
GOOD WILL
TOWARD
MEN.



THIS WILL BE A
SIGN UNTO YOU, YOU
WILL FIND THE BABY
WRAPPED IN STRIPS OF
CLOTH, AND HE WILL BE
LYING IN AN ANIMAL
FEED BIN.



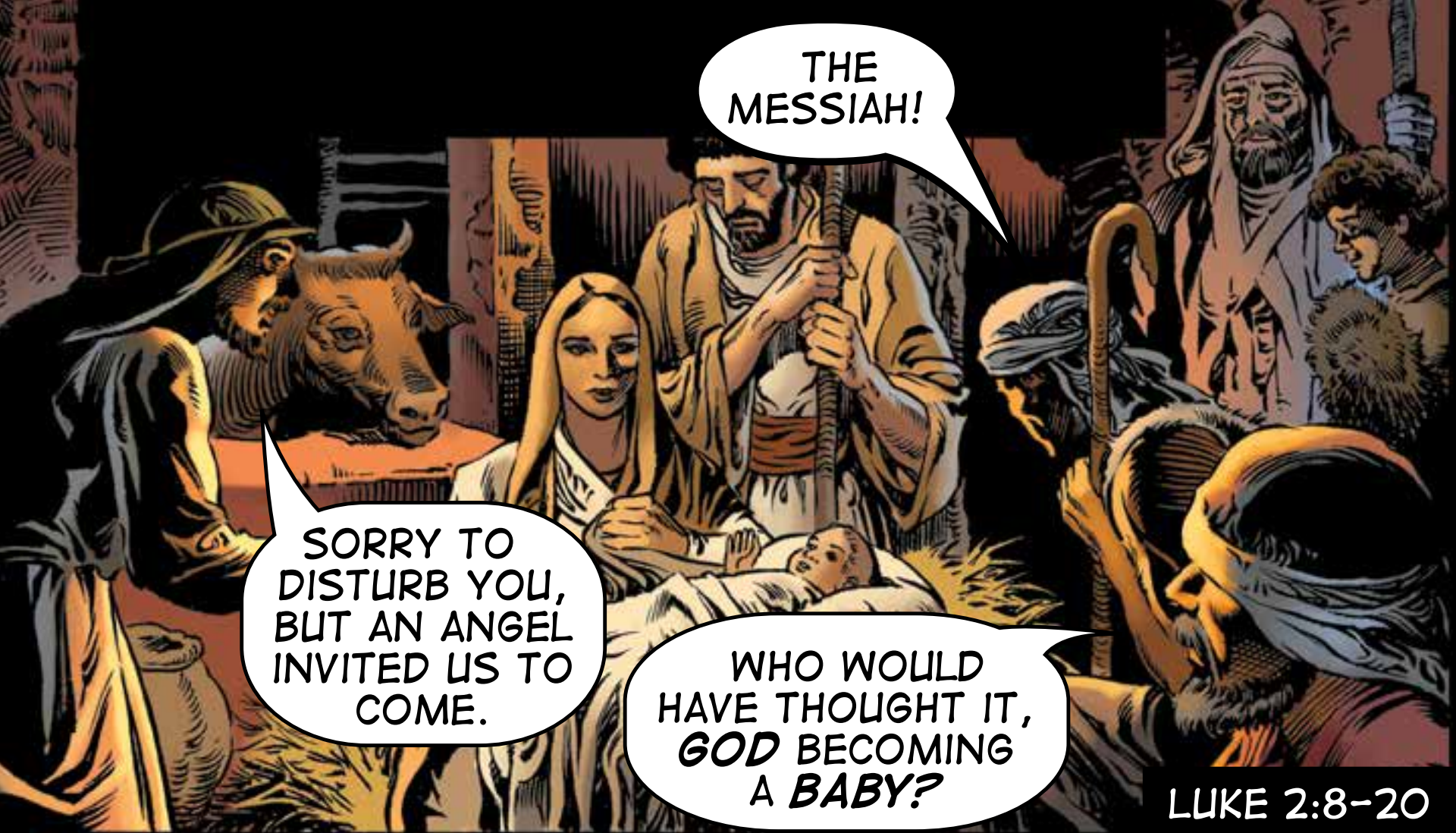
CAN YOU BELIEVE
IT? **ANGELS**
APPEARING UNTO US!

WAIT
UNTIL I TELL
MY WIFE!

DID YOU
HEAR WHAT
HE SAID? THE
MESSIAH IS
BORN
IN ISRAEL.

I WANT TO
GO SEE.

A SAVIOR!
PEACE TOWARD MEN!
A BABY? LET'S GO SEE
HIM!



THE
MESSIAH!

SORRY TO
DISTURB YOU,
BUT AN ANGEL
INVITED US TO
COME.

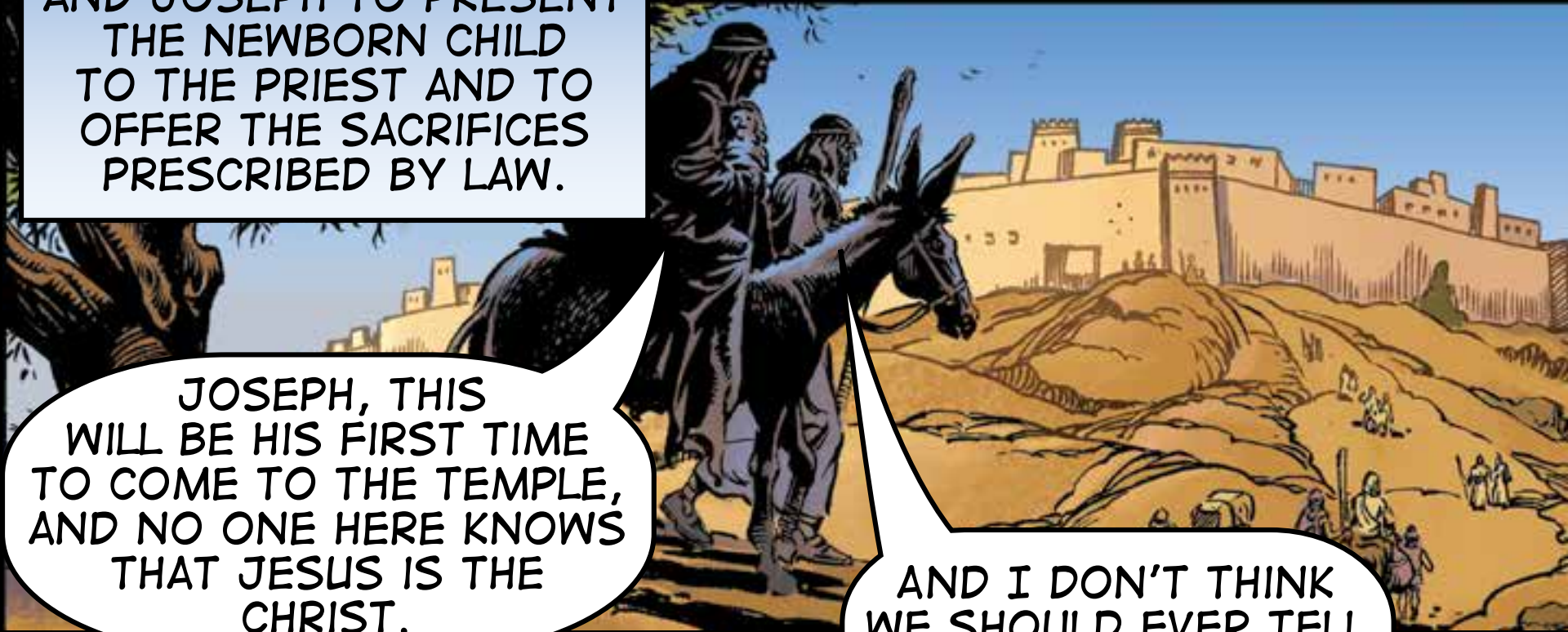
WHO WOULD
HAVE THOUGHT IT,
GOD BECOMING
A **BABY?**

LUKE 2:8-20

THE TIME CAME FOR MARY AND JOSEPH TO PRESENT THE NEWBORN CHILD TO THE PRIEST AND TO OFFER THE SACRIFICES PRESCRIBED BY LAW.

JOSEPH, THIS WILL BE HIS FIRST TIME TO COME TO THE TEMPLE, AND NO ONE HERE KNOWS THAT JESUS IS THE CHRIST.

AND I DON'T THINK WE SHOULD EVER TELL ANYONE. WAIT TILL HE GROWS UP.

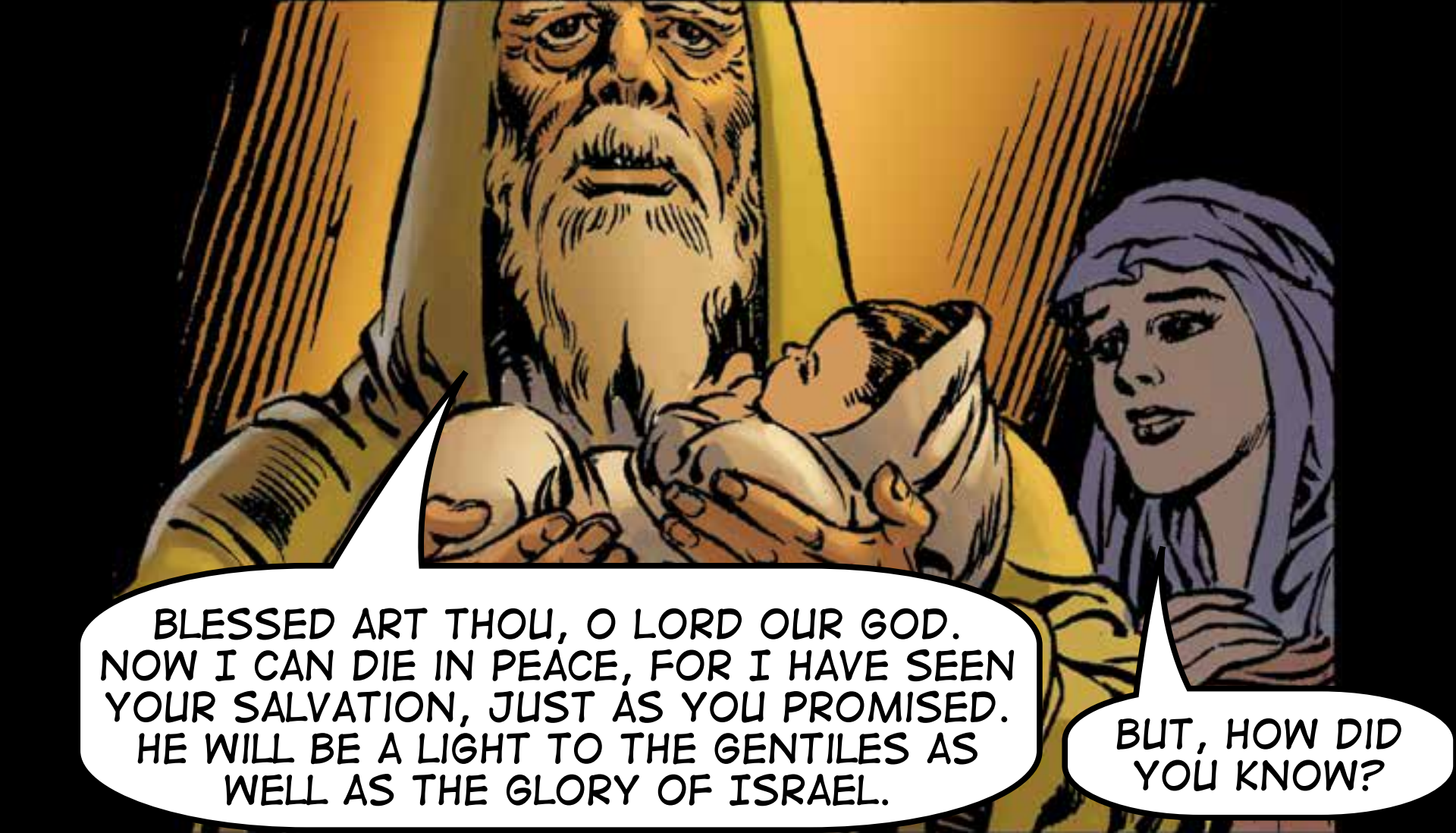


SIMEON WAS IN
THE TEMPLE.

*THERE HE
IS!* WE HAVE
WAITED SO
LONG.

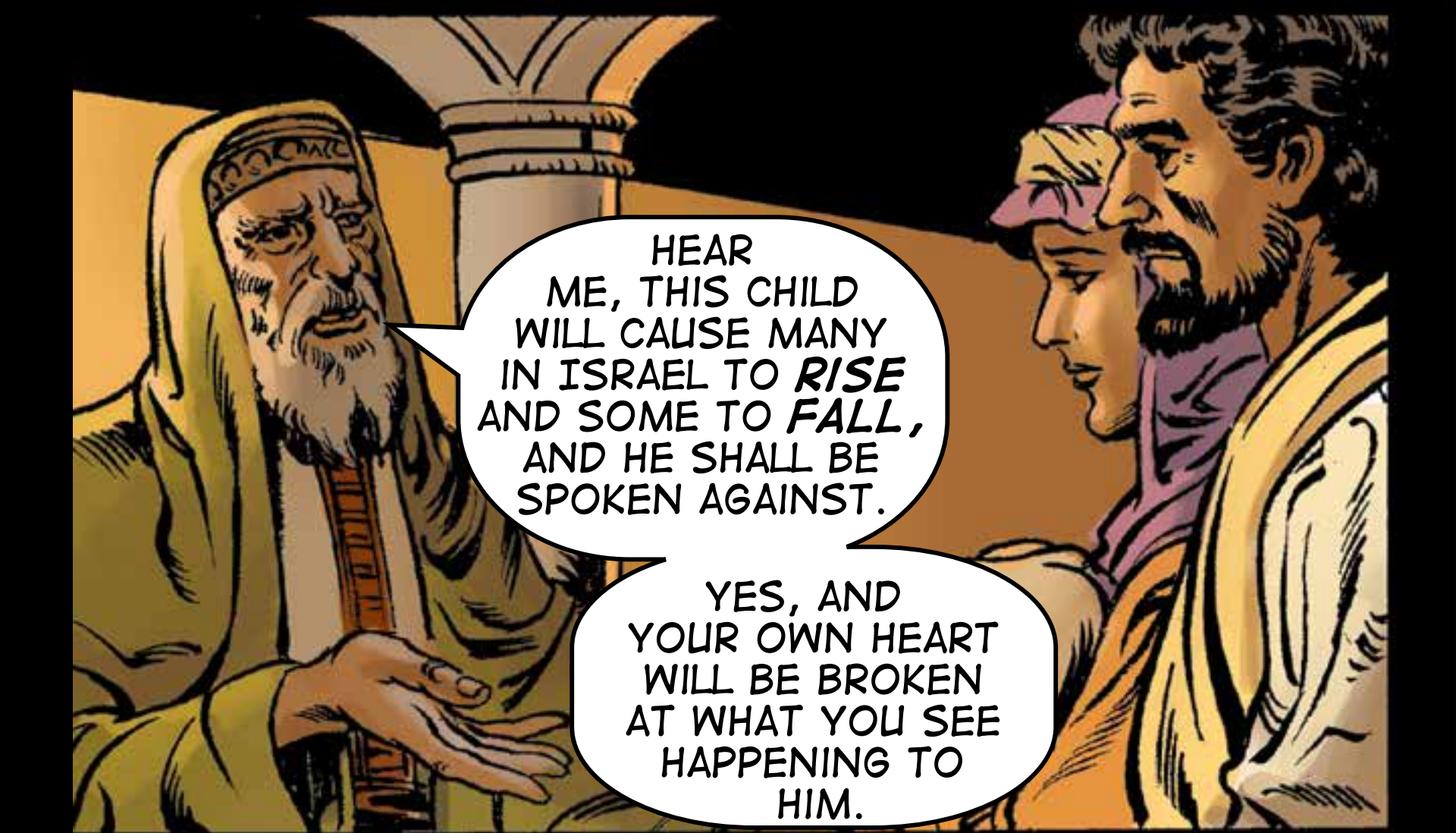
WHO IS
IT, MARY?

I DON'T
KNOW. NO
ONE KNOWS
US HERE.



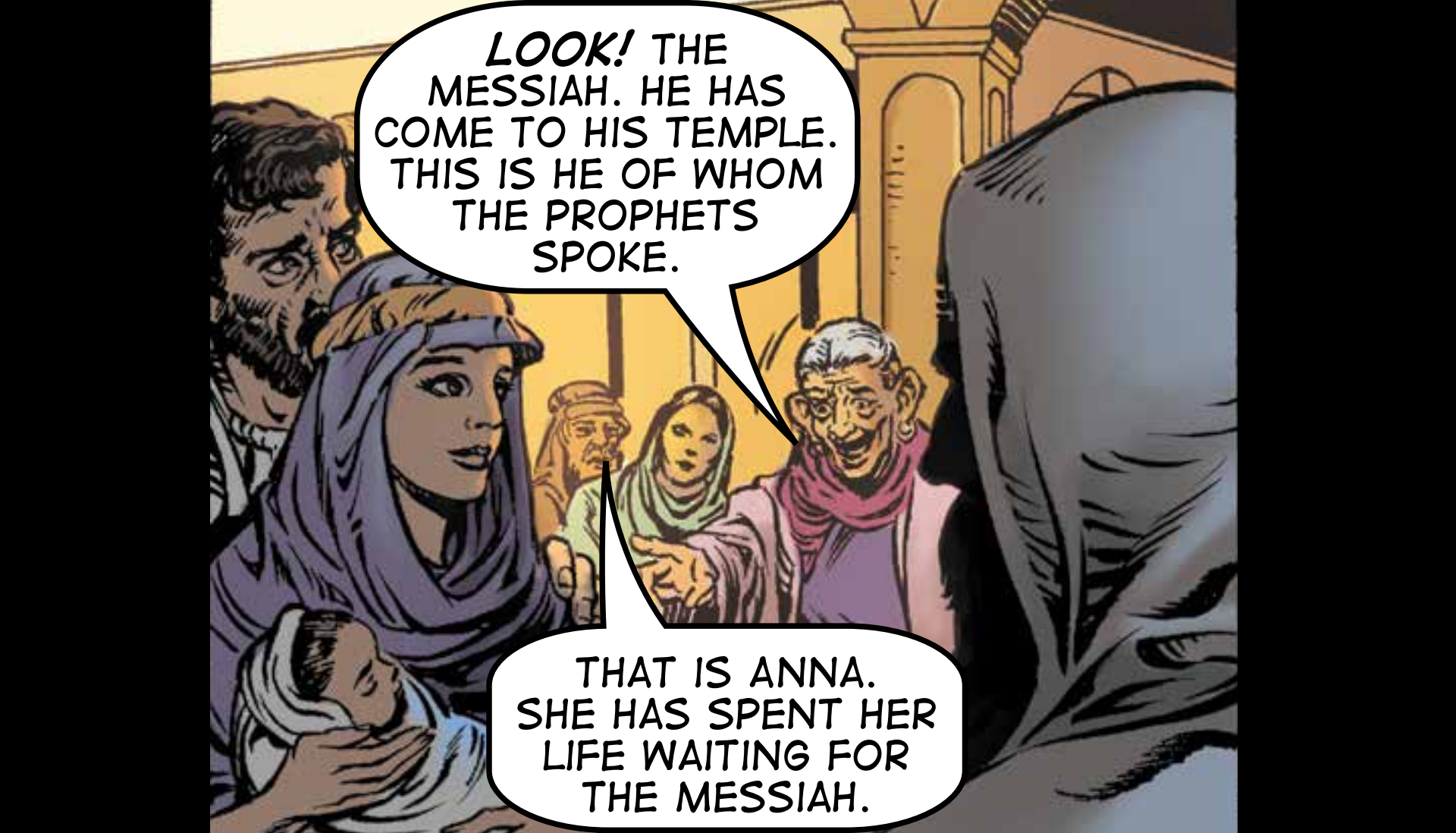
BLESSED ART THOU, O LORD OUR GOD.
NOW I CAN DIE IN PEACE, FOR I HAVE SEEN
YOUR SALVATION, JUST AS YOU PROMISED.
HE WILL BE A LIGHT TO THE GENTILES AS
WELL AS THE GLORY OF ISRAEL.

BUT, HOW DID
YOU KNOW?




HEAR
ME, THIS CHILD
WILL CAUSE MANY
IN ISRAEL TO *RISE*
AND SOME TO *FALL*,
AND HE SHALL BE
SPOKEN AGAINST.

YES, AND
YOUR OWN HEART
WILL BE BROKEN
AT WHAT YOU SEE
HAPPENING TO
HIM.



**LOOK! THE
MESSIAH. HE HAS
COME TO HIS TEMPLE.
THIS IS HE OF WHOM
THE PROPHETS
SPOKE.**

**THAT IS ANNA.
SHE HAS SPENT HER
LIFE WAITING FOR
THE MESSIAH.**



YOUNG MAN, THIS CHILD
IS THE *CHRIST*, THE SAVIOR
OF THE WORLD. HE WILL SAVE
ISRAEL FROM THEIR SINS.

FROM THAT POINT ON, ANNA
SPOKE OF HIM TO ALL THAT
LOOKED FOR REDEMPTION.

LUKE 2:27-38

IN THE COUNTRIES TO THE EAST OF ISRAEL THERE WERE WISE MEN WHO STUDIED ANCIENT WRITINGS AND SOUGHT TO KNOW ABOUT GOD. THEY KNEW OF THE PROPHECY OF A COMING MESSIAH. IN DREAMS AND VISIONS, GOD REVEALED TO THEM THAT THE PROMISED ONE WAS BORN. THEN THEY DISCOVERED AN UNUSUAL STAR THAT POINTED TO THE NATION OF ISRAEL.



WE HAVE COME FAR. THIS IS A STRANGE LAND TO WHICH WE GO. WE HAVE BEEN TRAVELING MANY WEEKS.

THE STAR KEEPS MOVING. WE WILL FOLLOW IT AS FAR AS WE MUST.



KING HEROD, THERE ARE THREE VERY **WEALTHY** LOOKING MEN FROM THE FAR EAST. THEY SAY THEY ARE LOOKING FOR THE **NEW KING** OF ISRAEL, A BABY.

ISRAEL HAD NO KING AT THE TIME BECAUSE ROME RULED THEM, BUT THE ROMAN-APPOINTED KING OF THE JEWS, HEROD, REIGNED IN JERUSALEM. THE WISE MEN SOUGHT HEROD TO ASK HIM ABOUT THE NEWBORN KING.

A BABY? A KING? I AM THE KING. SHOW THEM IN AND BRING THE CHIEF PRIESTS AND SCRIBES TO ME.




YOU SAY
YOU HAVE
COME TO
SEE A BABY
KING? HOW
DO YOU KNOW
OF SUCH
THINGS?

WE
HAVE SEEN
HIS STAR IN
THE EAST AND
HAVE COME TO
WORSHIP HIM.

WHERE
IS HE?

WE DO
NOT KNOW
EXACTLY.
THAT IS WHY
WE CAME
TO YOU.

I HAVE SUMMONED
THE SCHOLARS. WE WILL
SEE WHAT THEY KNOW OF
THIS. COME WITH ME TO
A PRIVATE ROOM.




THEY
SAY THEY
HAVE COME
TO WORSHIP
THE KING OF
THE JEWS,
ONE WHO WAS
PROPHESED TO
COME AND SAVE
THE PEOPLE. DO
YOUR WRITINGS
SAY ANYTHING
ABOUT A
KING?

YES,
MANY
PROPHETS TOLD
OF HIS COMING,
BUT WE DO NOT
BELIEVE THAT
SUCH PROPHECIES
ARE TO BE TAKEN
LITERALLY.

I CARE
NOTHING
FOR YOUR
LEARNED
OPINIONS.
EXACTLY
WHAT
DOES THE
PROPHECY
SAY?

WELL,
THE PROPHET
MICAH SAID THAT
THE MESSIAH
WOULD BE BORN
IN **BETHLEHEM**
FROM THE TRIBE
OF **JUDAH.**

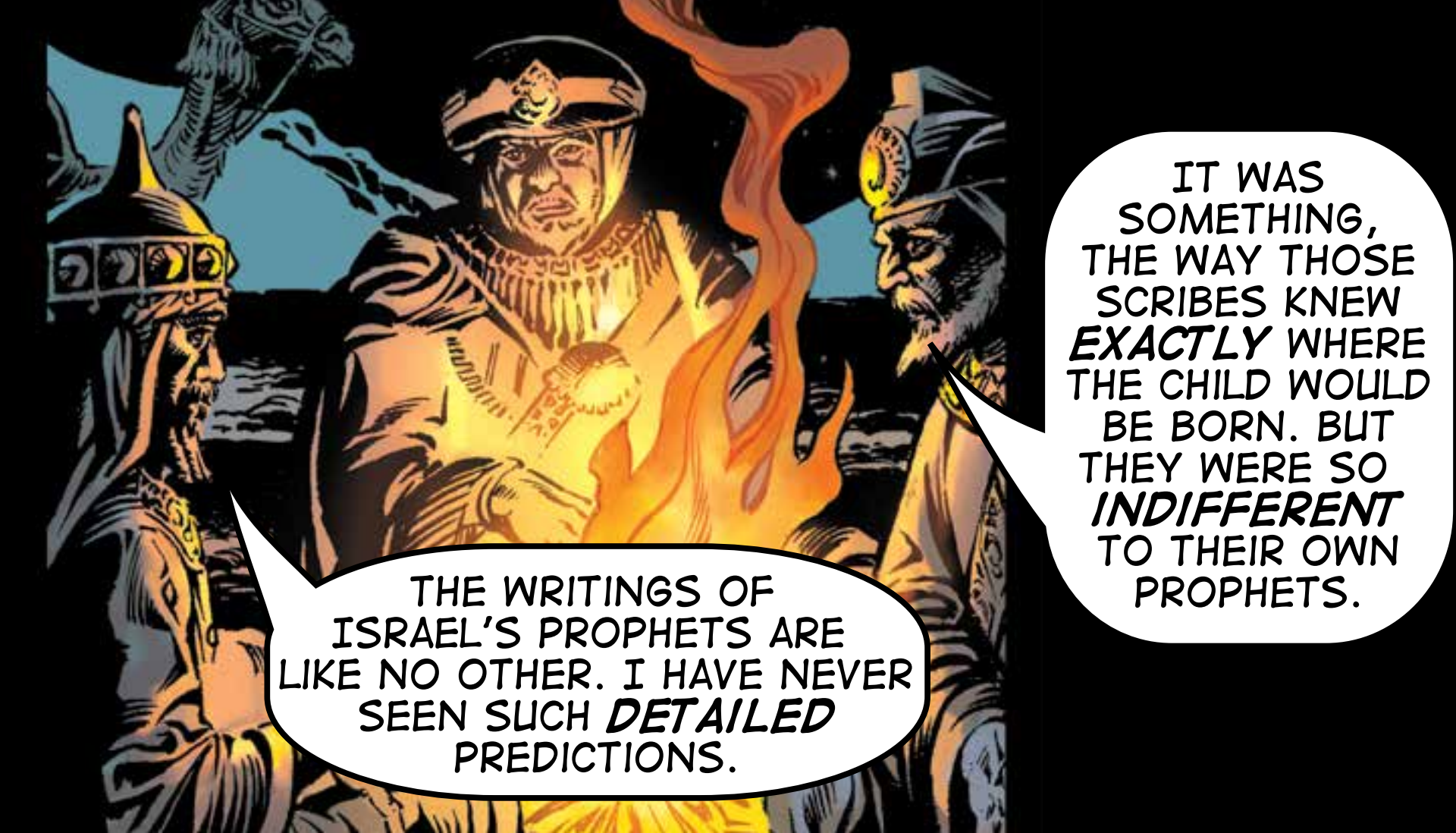
MATTHEW 2:1-8; MICAH 5:2



LISTEN, I WOULD WORSHIP THE KING *MYSELF*. SO WHEN YOU FIND HIM, BRING WORD TO ME OF HIS WHEREABOUTS.

OF COURSE. AS SOON AS WE FIND HIM, WE WILL SEND WORD.

HEROD WAS FEARFUL OF A KING BEING BORN, SO HE WANTED TO KILL THE YOUNG CHILD WHEN HE FOUND OUT WHERE HE WAS.



THE WRITINGS OF
ISRAEL'S PROPHETS ARE
LIKE NO OTHER. I HAVE NEVER
SEEN SUCH **DETAILED**
PREDICTIONS.

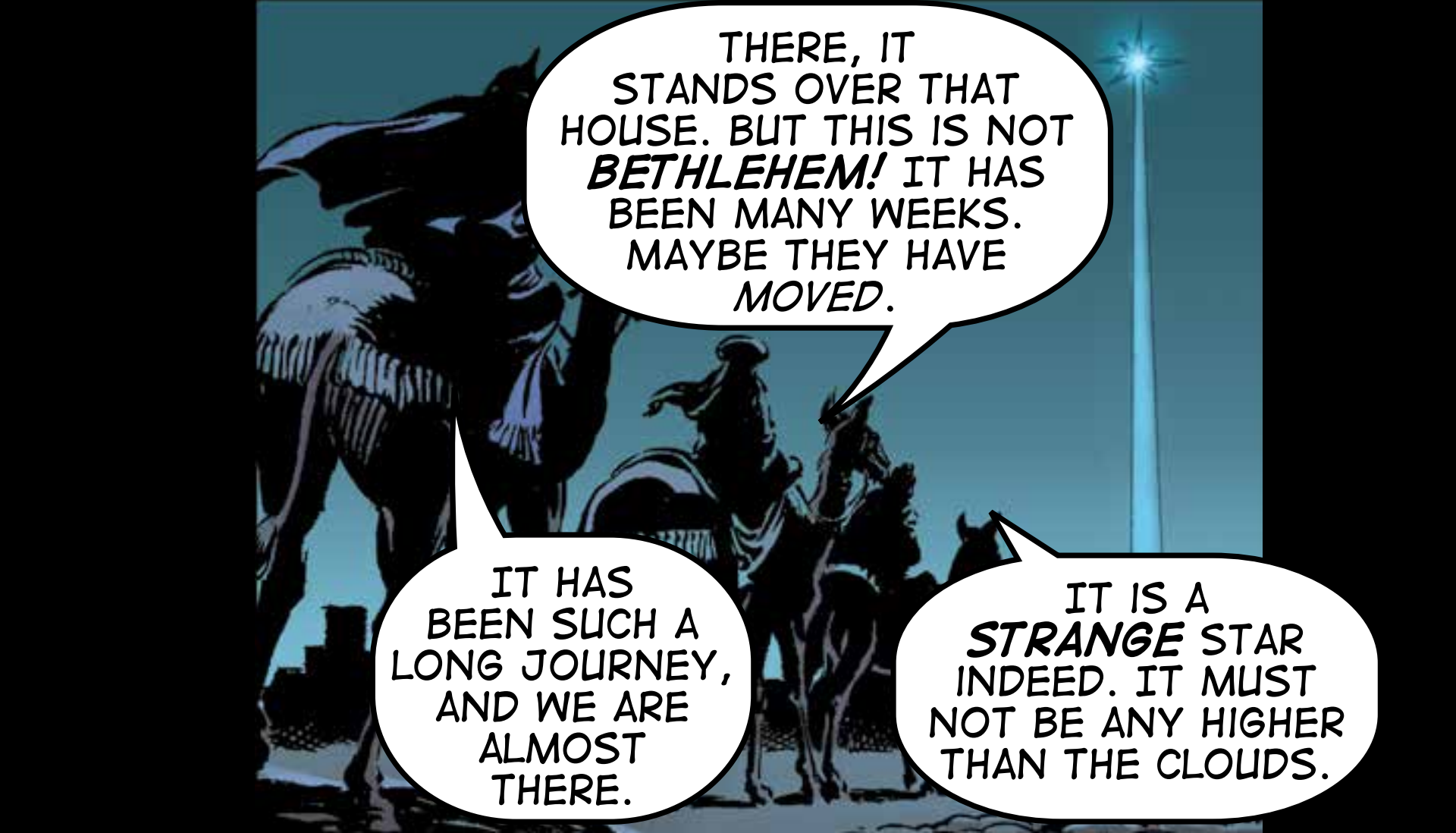
IT WAS
SOMETHING,
THE WAY THOSE
SCRIBES KNEW
EXACTLY WHERE
THE CHILD WOULD
BE BORN. BUT
THEY WERE SO
INDIFFERENT
TO THEIR OWN
PROPHETS.



**LOOK! THE
SAME STAR WE
SAW IN THE
EAST!**

AND YET IT
IS NOT LIKE
ANY STAR WE
EVER SAW.
IT DOES NOT
MOVE WITH
THE REST OF
THE STARS,
AND IT IS SO
MUCH
BRIGHTER.


MARK ITS
POSITION, AND
TOMORROW WE
WILL FOLLOW IT.



THERE, IT
STANDS OVER THAT
HOUSE. BUT THIS IS NOT
BETHLEHEM! IT HAS
BEEN MANY WEEKS.
MAYBE THEY HAVE
MOVED.

IT HAS
BEEN SUCH A
LONG JOURNEY,
AND WE ARE
ALMOST
THERE.

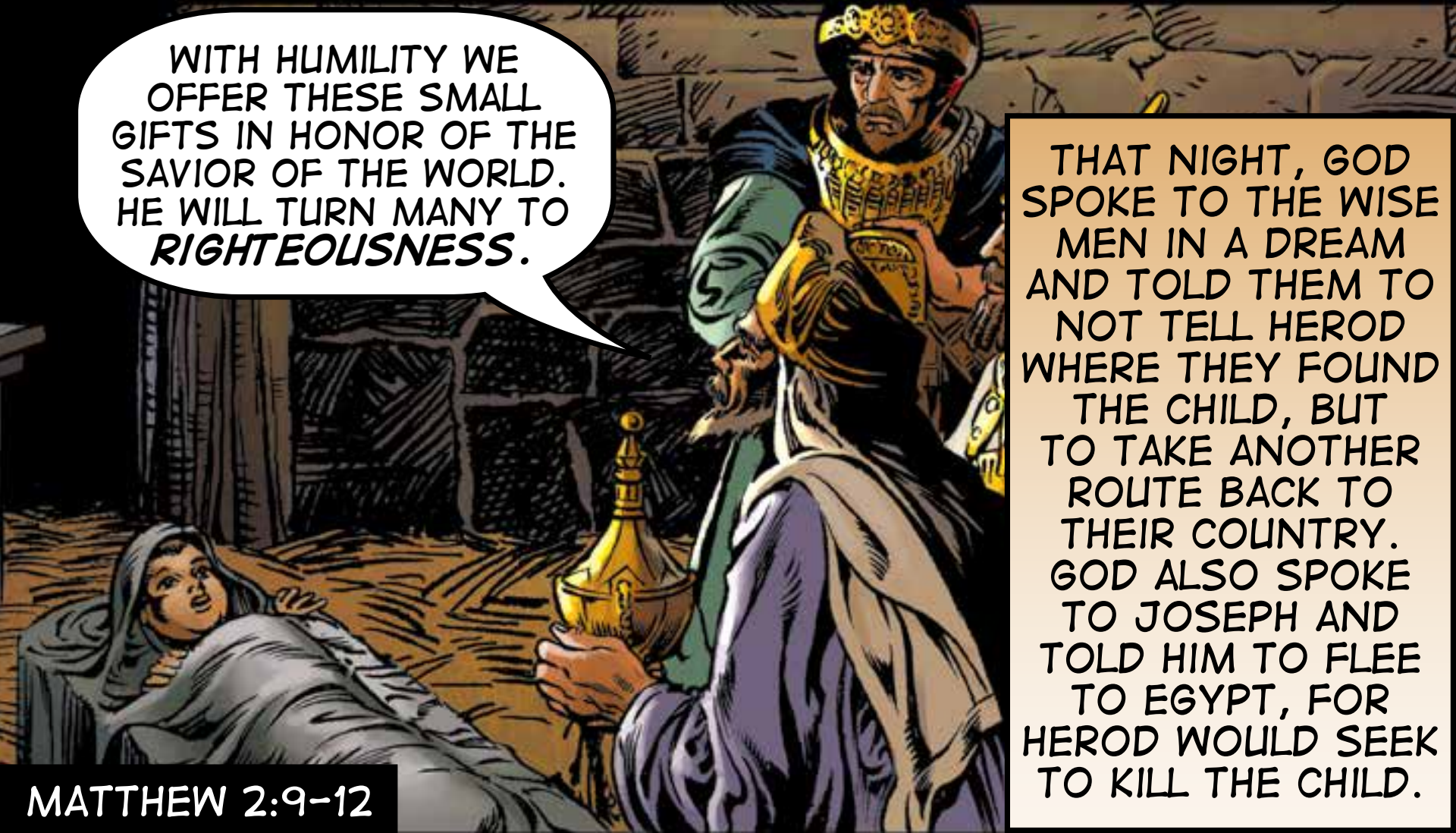
IT IS A
STRANGE STAR
INDEED. IT MUST
NOT BE ANY HIGHER
THAN THE CLOUDS.



WE DO NOT WISH TO DISTURB YOU, BUT WE HAVE TRAVELED **MANY WEEKS** TO SEE AND WORSHIP THE NEWBORN KING.

HOW DID YOU KNOW?


WE READ THE HOLY WRITINGS OF ALL PEOPLE. YOUR PROPHETS HAVE PREDICTED HIS COMING, AND THEN A **STAR** APPEARED TO GUIDE US HERE. IT STANDS OVER YOUR HOUSE EVEN NOW.



WITH HUMILITY WE
OFFER THESE SMALL
GIFTS IN HONOR OF THE
SAVIOR OF THE WORLD.
HE WILL TURN MANY TO
RIGHTEOUSNESS.

THAT NIGHT, GOD
SPOKE TO THE WISE
MEN IN A DREAM
AND TOLD THEM TO
NOT TELL HEROD
WHERE THEY FOUND
THE CHILD, BUT
TO TAKE ANOTHER
ROUTE BACK TO
THEIR COUNTRY.
GOD ALSO SPOKE
TO JOSEPH AND
TOLD HIM TO FLEE
TO EGYPT, FOR
HEROD WOULD SEEK
TO KILL THE CHILD.

MATTHEW 2:9-12

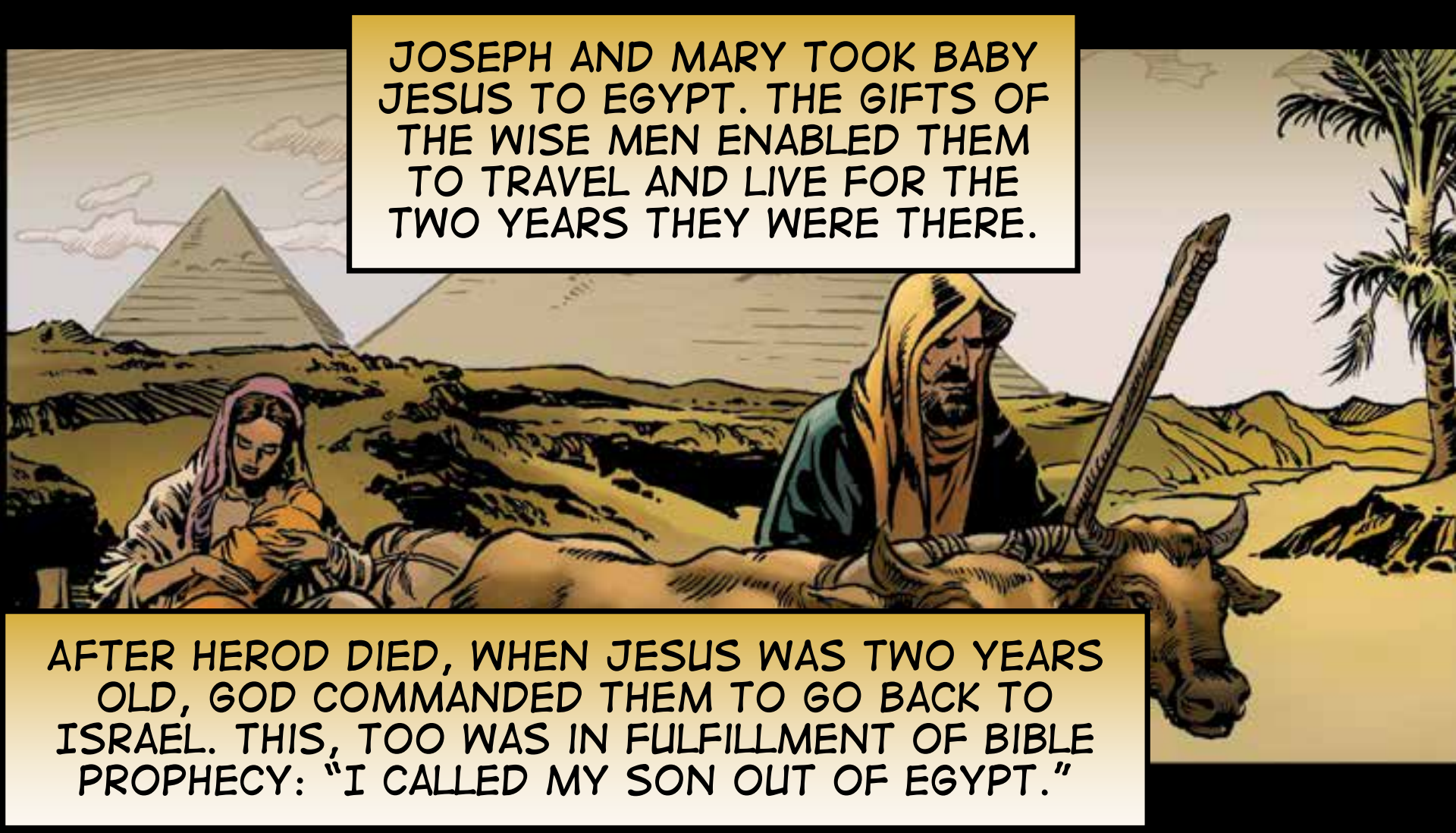


THOSE MEN
FROM THE EAST **TRICKED**
ME. THEY TOOK ANOTHER
ROUTE HOME. THAT MEANS THEY
FOUND THE CHILD AND WERE
AFRAID TO COME BACK
THIS WAY.

SEND MY SPECIAL
SQUAD TO BETHLEHEM. TELL
THEM TO **KILL EVERY MALE**
CHILD UNDER TWO YEARS OLD.

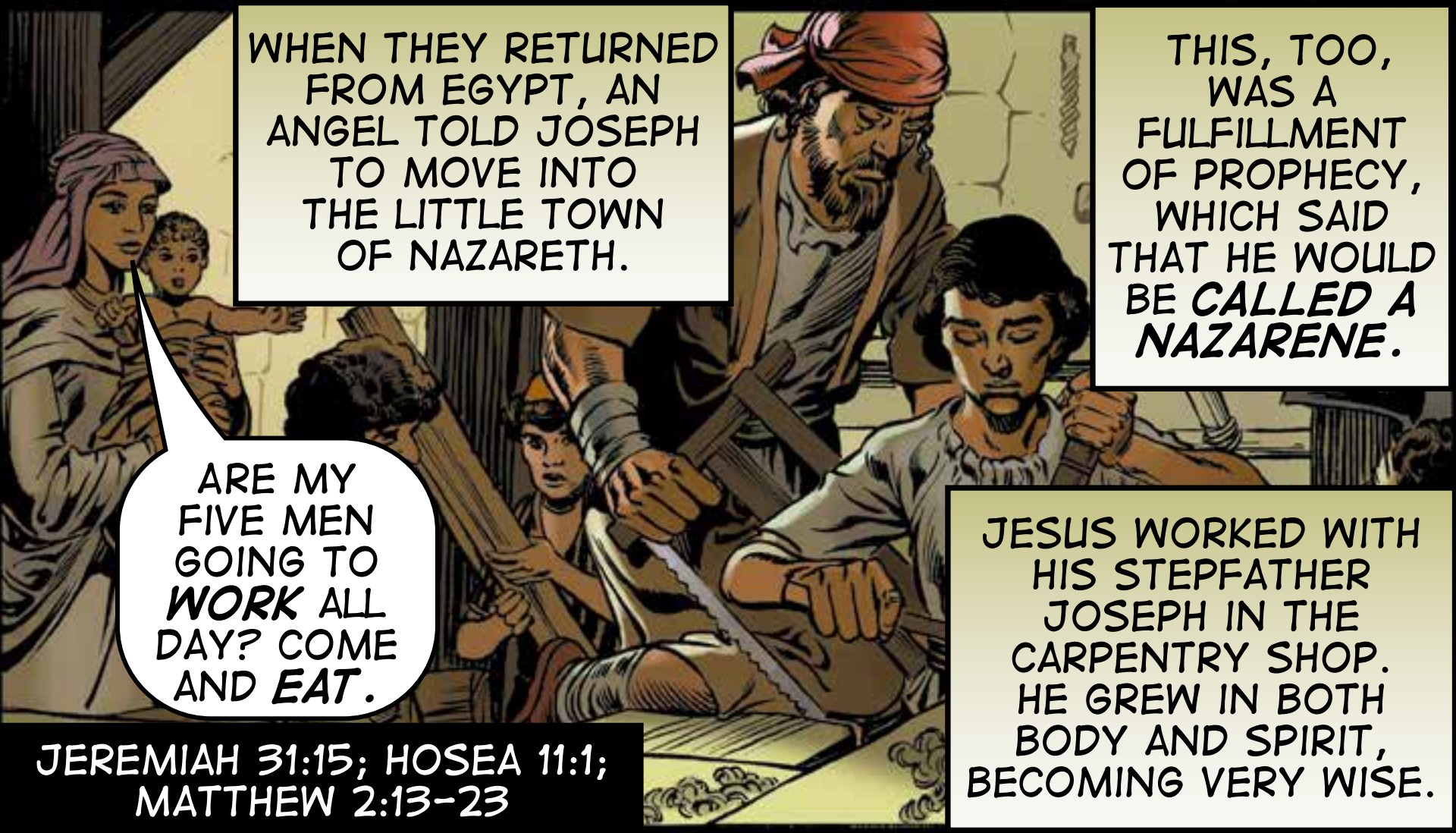


MANY YEARS BEFORE,
THE PROPHETS HAD
PREDICTED THIS VERY
SORROWFUL EVENT TO
OCCUR IN BETHLEHEM.



JOSEPH AND MARY TOOK BABY JESUS TO EGYPT. THE GIFTS OF THE WISE MEN ENABLED THEM TO TRAVEL AND LIVE FOR THE TWO YEARS THEY WERE THERE.

AFTER HEROD DIED, WHEN JESUS WAS TWO YEARS OLD, GOD COMMANDED THEM TO GO BACK TO ISRAEL. THIS, TOO WAS IN FULFILLMENT OF BIBLE PROPHECY: "I CALLED MY SON OUT OF EGYPT."



WHEN THEY RETURNED
FROM EGYPT, AN
ANGEL TOLD JOSEPH
TO MOVE INTO
THE LITTLE TOWN
OF NAZARETH.

THIS, TOO,
WAS A
FULFILLMENT
OF PROPHECY,
WHICH SAID
THAT HE WOULD
BE CALLED A
NAZARENE.

ARE MY
FIVE MEN
GOING TO
WORK ALL
DAY? COME
AND **EAT.**

JESUS WORKED WITH
HIS STEPFATHER
JOSEPH IN THE
CARPENTRY SHOP.
HE GREW IN BOTH
BODY AND SPIRIT,
BECOMING VERY WISE.

JEREMIAH 31:15; HOSEA 11:1;
MATTHEW 2:13-23



WHEN JESUS WAS TWELVE YEARS OLD, JOSEPH TOOK THE FAMILY TO JERUSALEM TO CELEBRATE THE PASSOVER. THEY CARRIED THEIR LAMB AS AN OFFERING FOR THEIR SINS.

FATHER,
CAN I GO
WITH JESUS
TO SEE THE
TEMPLE?

JESUS, YOU CAN
CARRY THE LAMB TO
THE PRIESTS. THEY MUST
APPROVE IT BEFORE THE
SACRIFICE TOMORROW. WE
WILL FIND SOMEWHERE TO
CAMP FOR THE NIGHT.

SEVERAL DAYS LATER,
AFTER THE SACRIFICE...

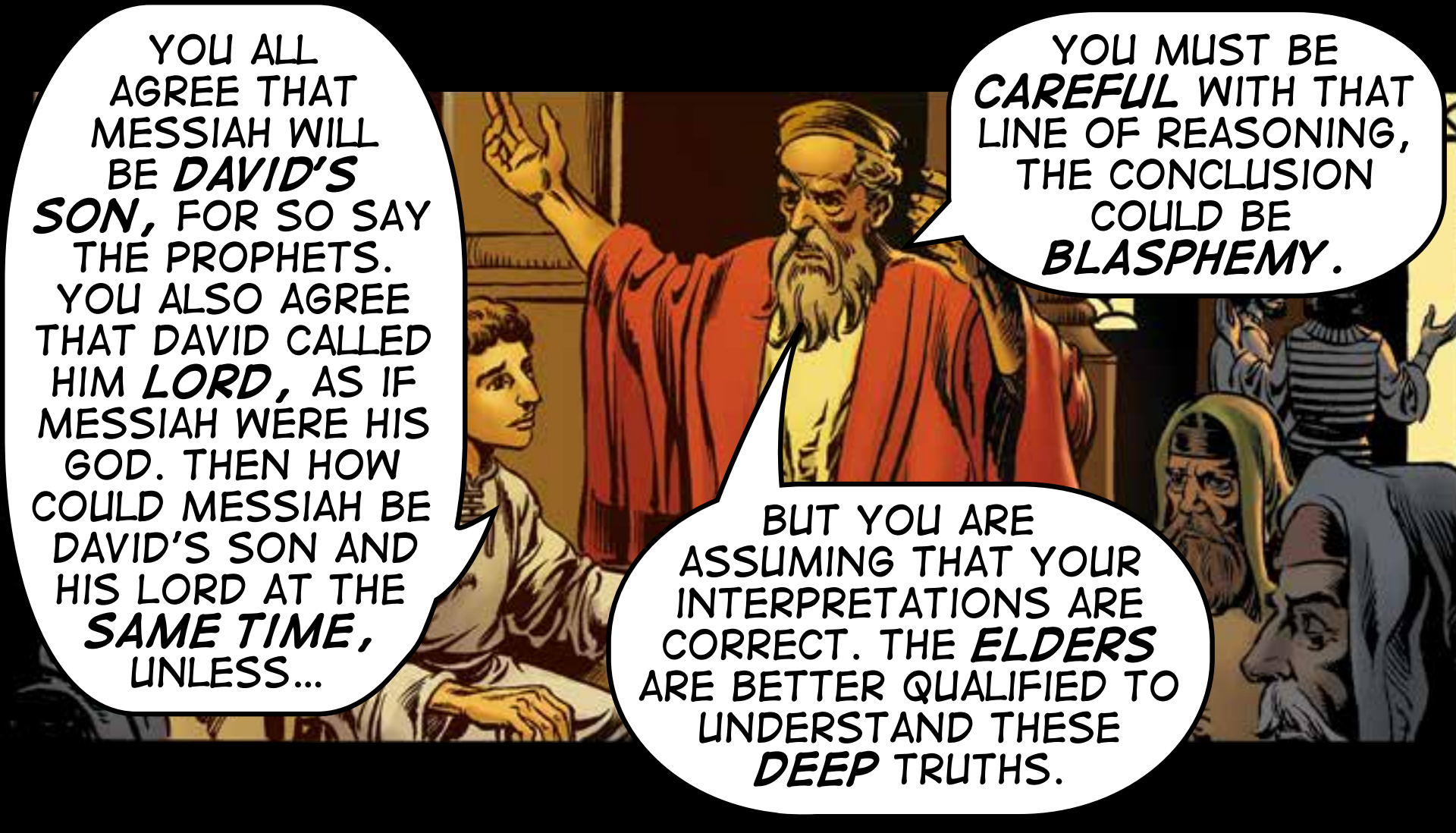
JOSEPH, I
CAN'T FIND JESUS
ANYWHERE. NO
ONE HAS SEEN HIM
ALL DAY.

I THINK
WE MUST HAVE
LEFT HIM IN
JERUSALEM.

BUT HE **KNEW**
WE WERE LEAVING. I
THOUGHT HE WOULD
BE WITH SOME OF
OUR RELATIVES.

WE WILL
JUST HAVE TO
GO BACK AND
FIND HIM.





YOU ALL AGREE THAT MESSIAH WILL BE **DAVID'S SON**, FOR SO SAY THE PROPHETS. YOU ALSO AGREE THAT DAVID CALLED HIM **LORD**, AS IF MESSIAH WERE HIS GOD. THEN HOW COULD MESSIAH BE DAVID'S SON AND HIS LORD AT THE **SAME TIME**, UNLESS...

YOU MUST BE **CAREFUL** WITH THAT LINE OF REASONING, THE CONCLUSION COULD BE **BLASPHEMY**.

BUT YOU ARE ASSUMING THAT YOUR INTERPRETATIONS ARE CORRECT. THE **ELDERS** ARE BETTER QUALIFIED TO UNDERSTAND THESE **DEEP TRUTHS**.

ISAIAH 9:7; LUKE 2:42-46;
2 TIMOTHY 3:16-17

EITHER THE
SCRIPTURES
ARE *TRUE* OR
THEY ARE *NOT*.
DO WE BELIEVE
ONLY THAT
WHICH FITS OUR
TRADITIONS?

*THERE
HE IS.*

*IS TRUTH
EVER DEEP?
WAS NOT THE
SCRIPTURE GIVEN
FOR OUR UNDER-
STANDING?*

BUT YOU CAN'T TAKE
EVERYTHING *LITERALLY*.
OUR RABBIS SAY...



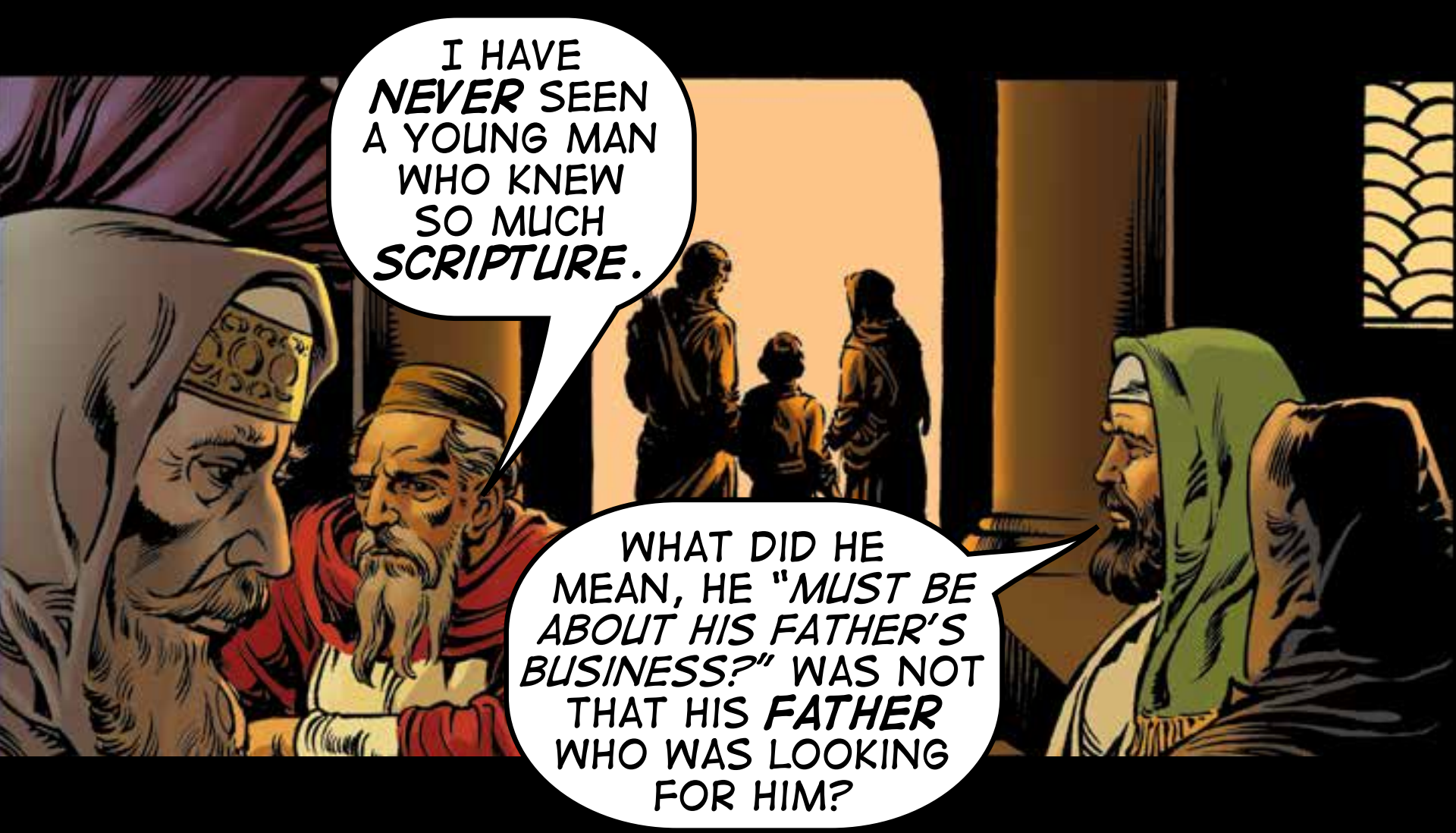


JESUS, WE
HAVE LOOKED
EVERYWHERE FOR
YOU. WHY HAVE
YOU DONE THIS
TO US?

HE HAS BEEN WITH
US FOR TWO DAYS. YOU
HAVE A MOST *UNUSUAL*
SON.



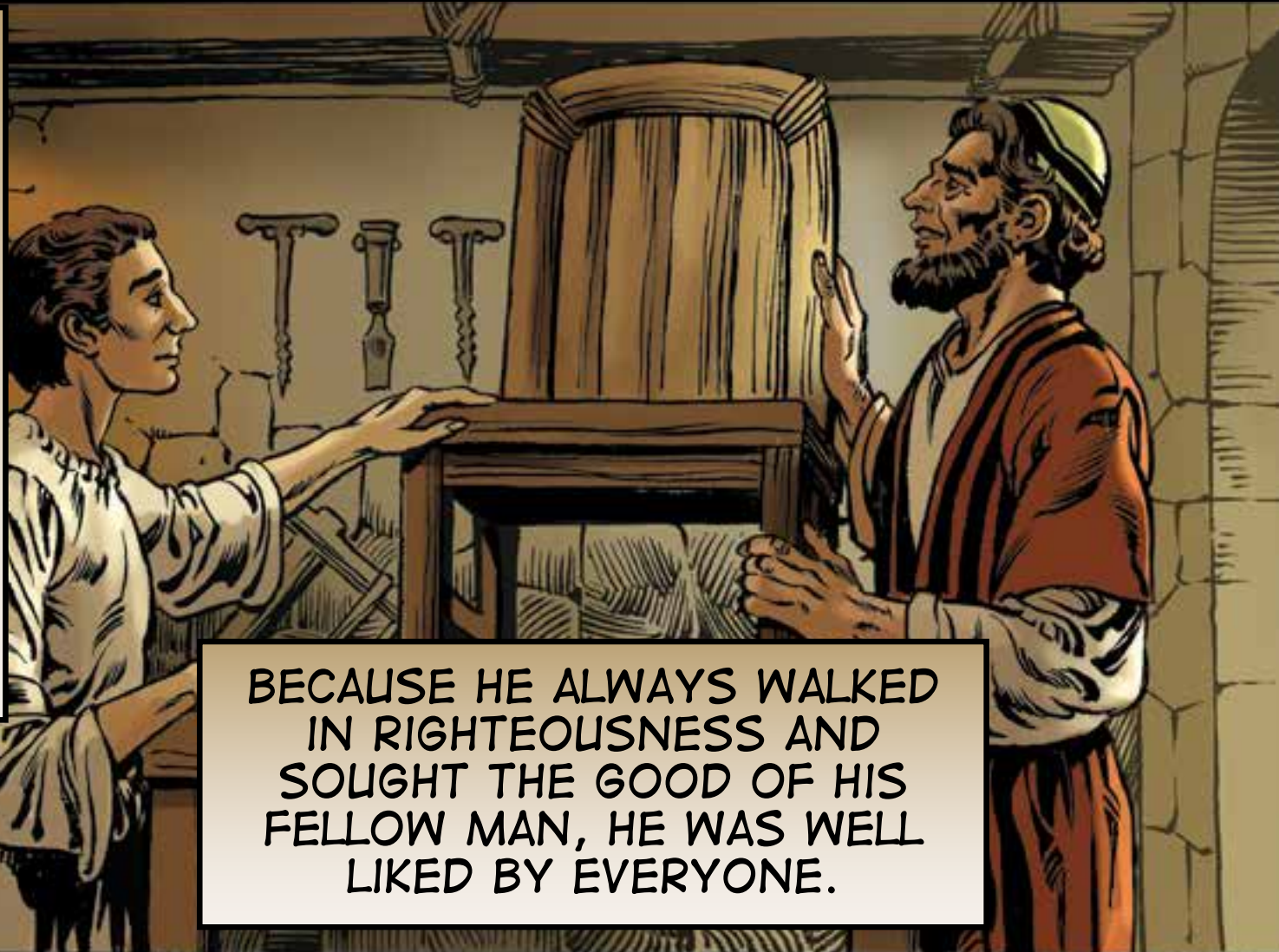
WHY DID
YOU LOOK
EVERYWHERE? DID
YOU NOT KNOW THAT
I MUST BE DOING
MY FATHER'S
BUSINESS?



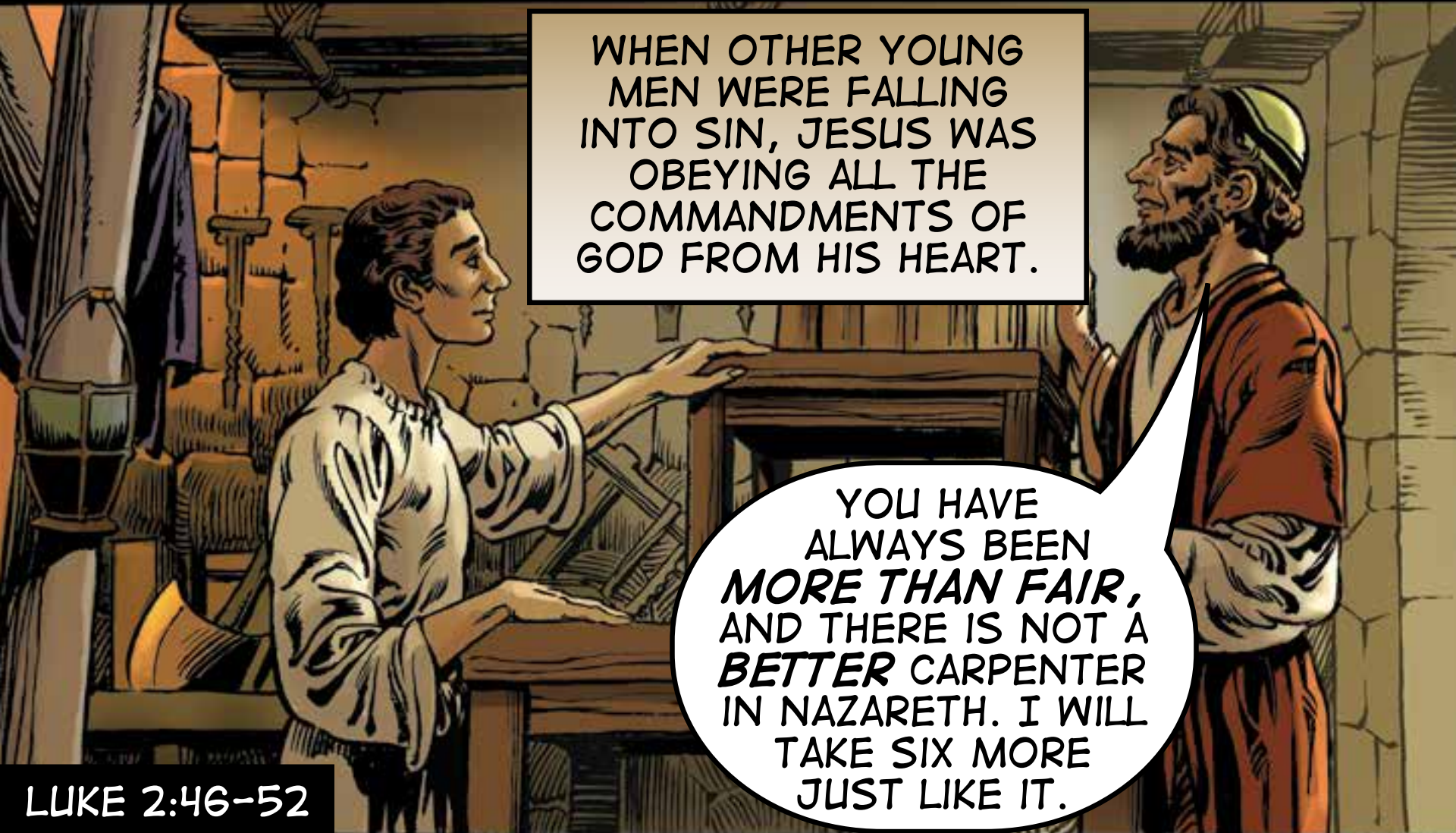
I HAVE
NEVER SEEN
A YOUNG MAN
WHO KNEW
SO MUCH
SCRIPTURE.

WHAT DID HE
MEAN, HE "**MUST BE**
ABOUT HIS FATHER'S
BUSINESS?" WAS NOT
THAT HIS **FATHER**
WHO WAS LOOKING
FOR HIM?

JESUS
RETURNED
WITH HIS
PARENTS AND
WAS SUBJECT
UNTO THEM.
HE CONTINUED
TO WORK
IN THE
CARPENTRY
SHOP AND
TO GROW IN
WISDOM AND
STATURE.



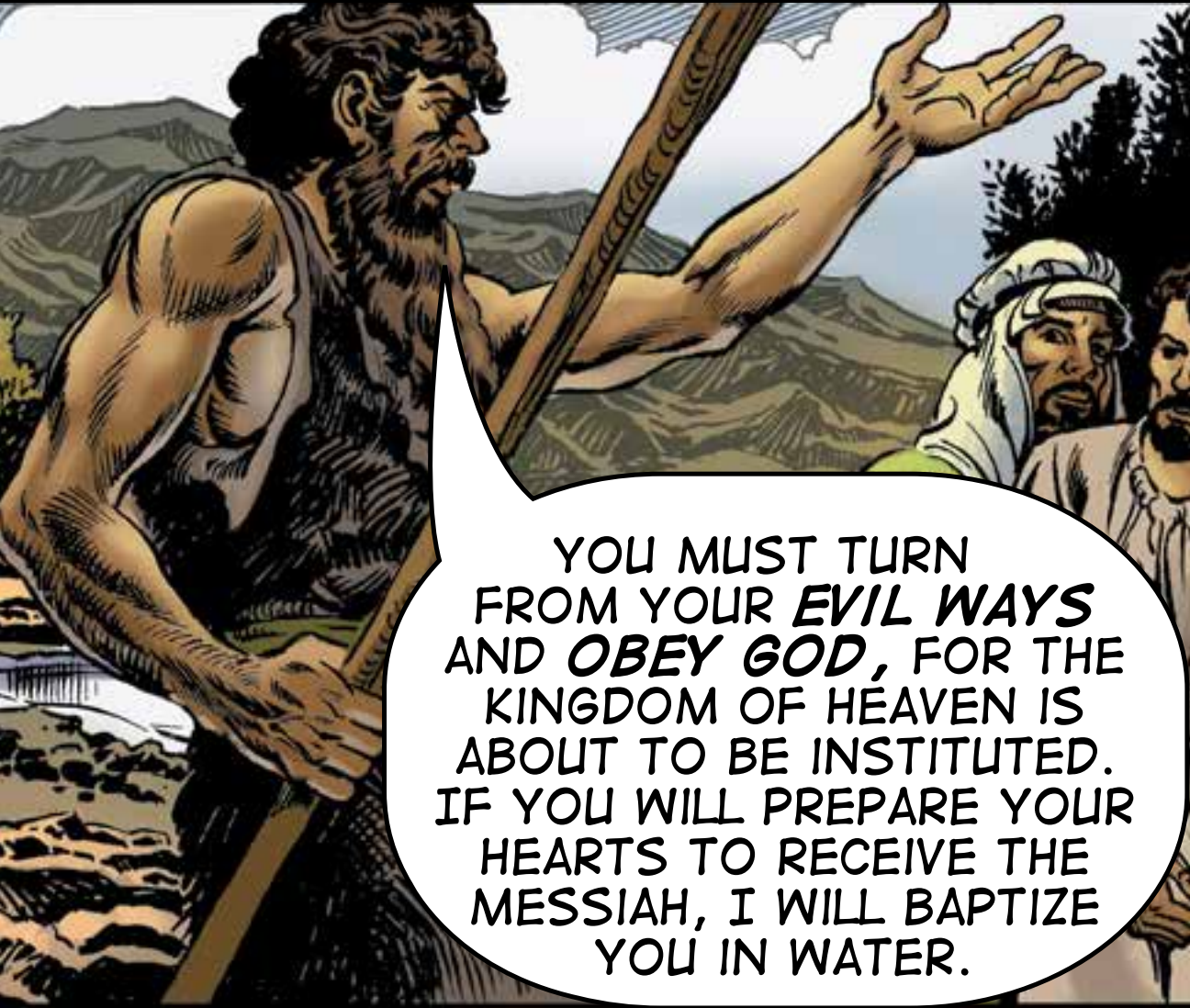
BECAUSE HE ALWAYS WALKED
IN RIGHTEOUSNESS AND
SOUGHT THE GOOD OF HIS
FELLOW MAN, HE WAS WELL
LIKED BY EVERYONE.



WHEN OTHER YOUNG
MEN WERE FALLING
INTO SIN, JESUS WAS
OBEYING ALL THE
COMMANDMENTS OF
GOD FROM HIS HEART.

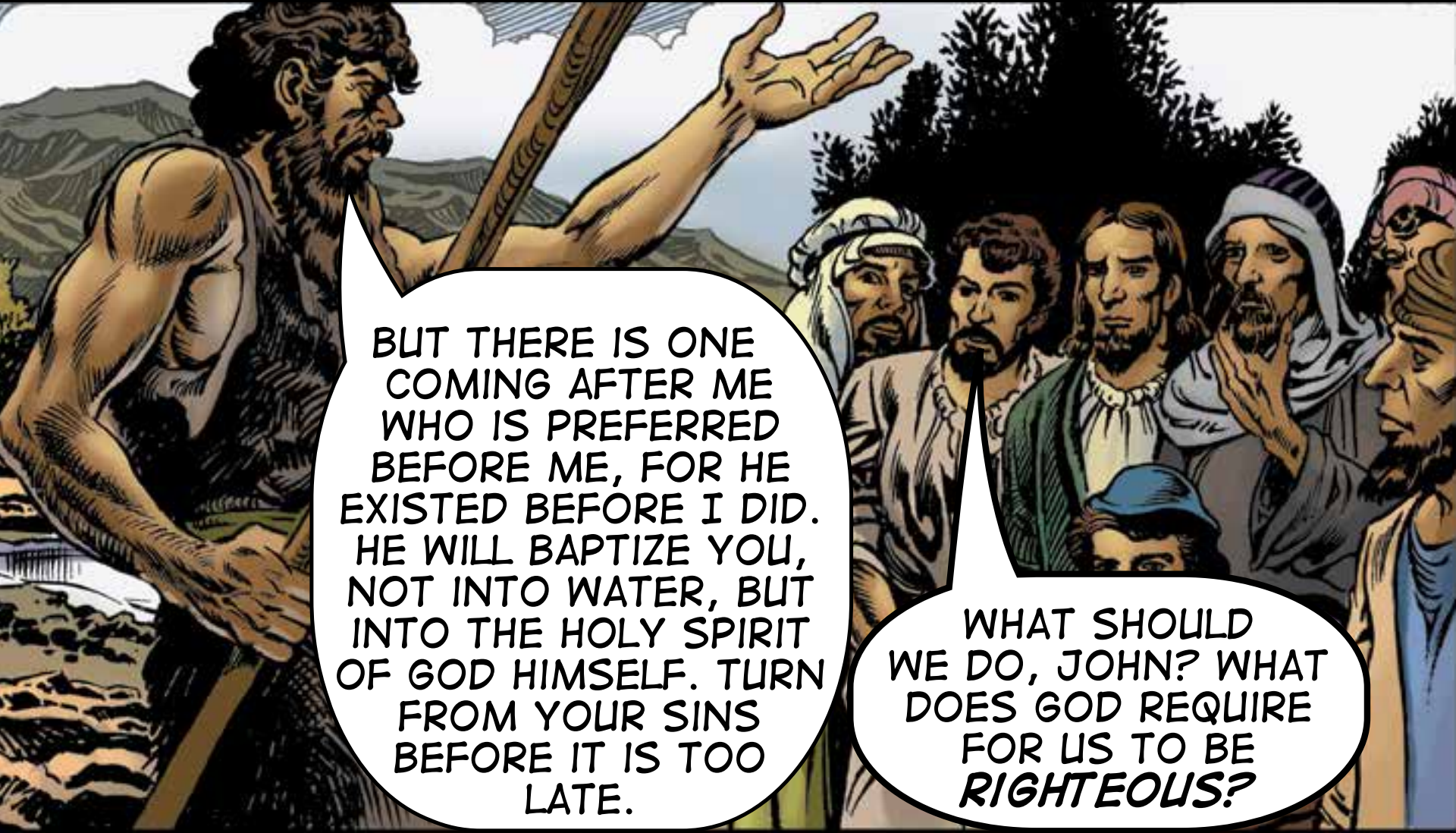
YOU HAVE
ALWAYS BEEN
MORE THAN FAIR,
AND THERE IS NOT A
BETTER CARPENTER
IN NAZARETH. I WILL
TAKE SIX MORE
JUST LIKE IT.

LUKE 2:46-52



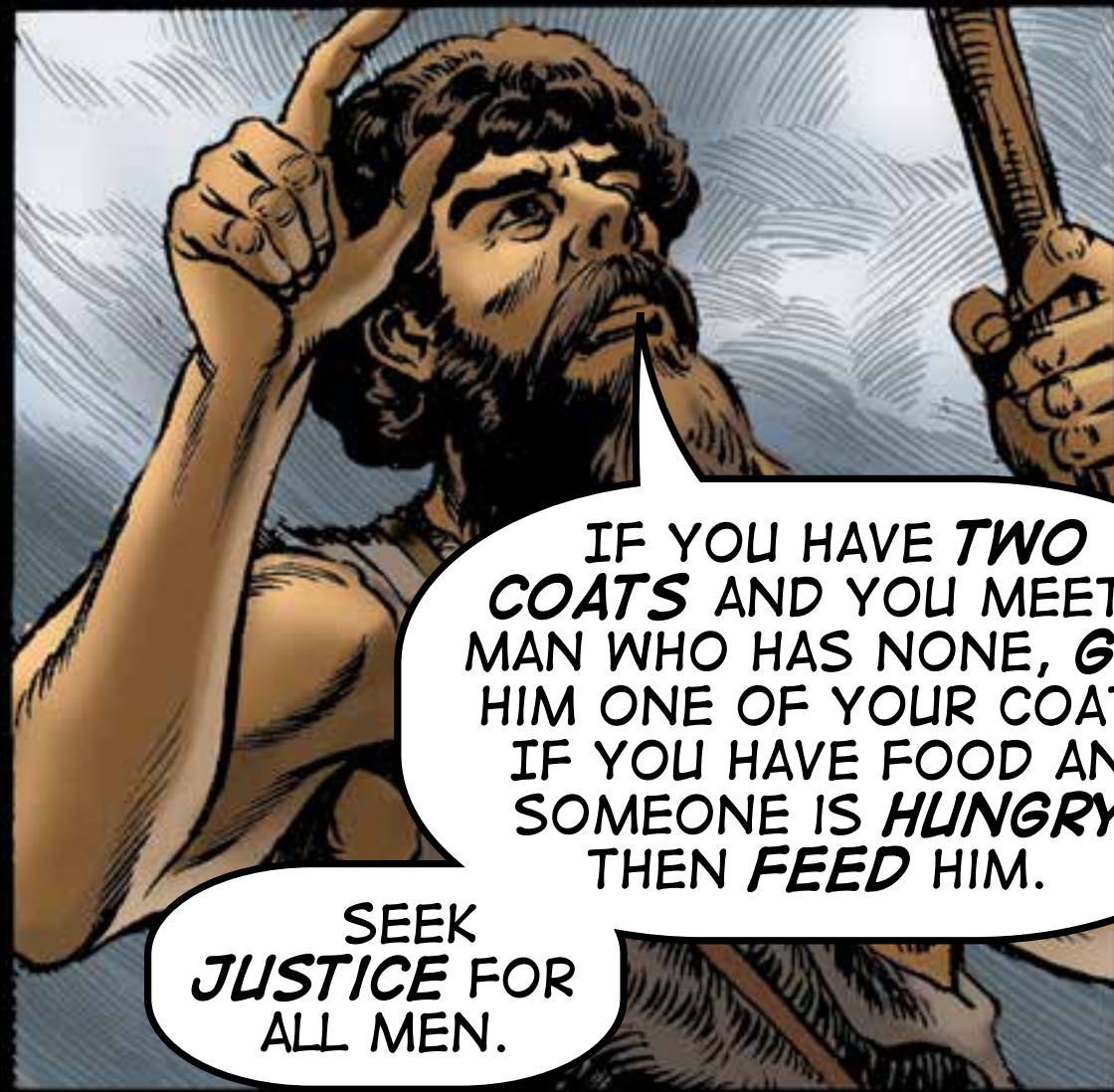
YOU MUST TURN FROM YOUR **EVIL WAYS** AND **OBEY GOD**, FOR THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN IS ABOUT TO BE INSTITUTED. IF YOU WILL PREPARE YOUR HEARTS TO RECEIVE THE MESSIAH, I WILL BAPTIZE YOU IN WATER.

REMEMBER THAT ELIZABETH HAD GIVEN BIRTH TO A SON SIX MONTHS BEFORE MARY. THE ANGEL TOLD ZACHARIAS TO NAME HIM JOHN, AND THAT HE WOULD PREPARE THE HEARTS OF THE PEOPLE FOR THE COMING OF MESSIAH. THIS WAS ALSO PREDICTED FIVE HUNDRED YEARS EARLIER BY SEVERAL OF THE PROPHETS.




BUT THERE IS ONE COMING AFTER ME WHO IS PREFERRED BEFORE ME, FOR HE EXISTED BEFORE I DID. HE WILL BAPTIZE YOU, NOT INTO WATER, BUT INTO THE HOLY SPIRIT OF GOD HIMSELF. TURN FROM YOUR SINS BEFORE IT IS TOO LATE.

WHAT SHOULD WE DO, JOHN? WHAT DOES GOD REQUIRE FOR US TO BE ***RIGHTEOUS?***




IF YOU HAVE **TWO COATS** AND YOU MEET A MAN WHO HAS NONE, **GIVE** HIM ONE OF YOUR COATS. IF YOU HAVE FOOD AND SOMEONE IS **HUNGRY**, THEN **FEED** HIM.

SEEK **JUSTICE** FOR ALL MEN.



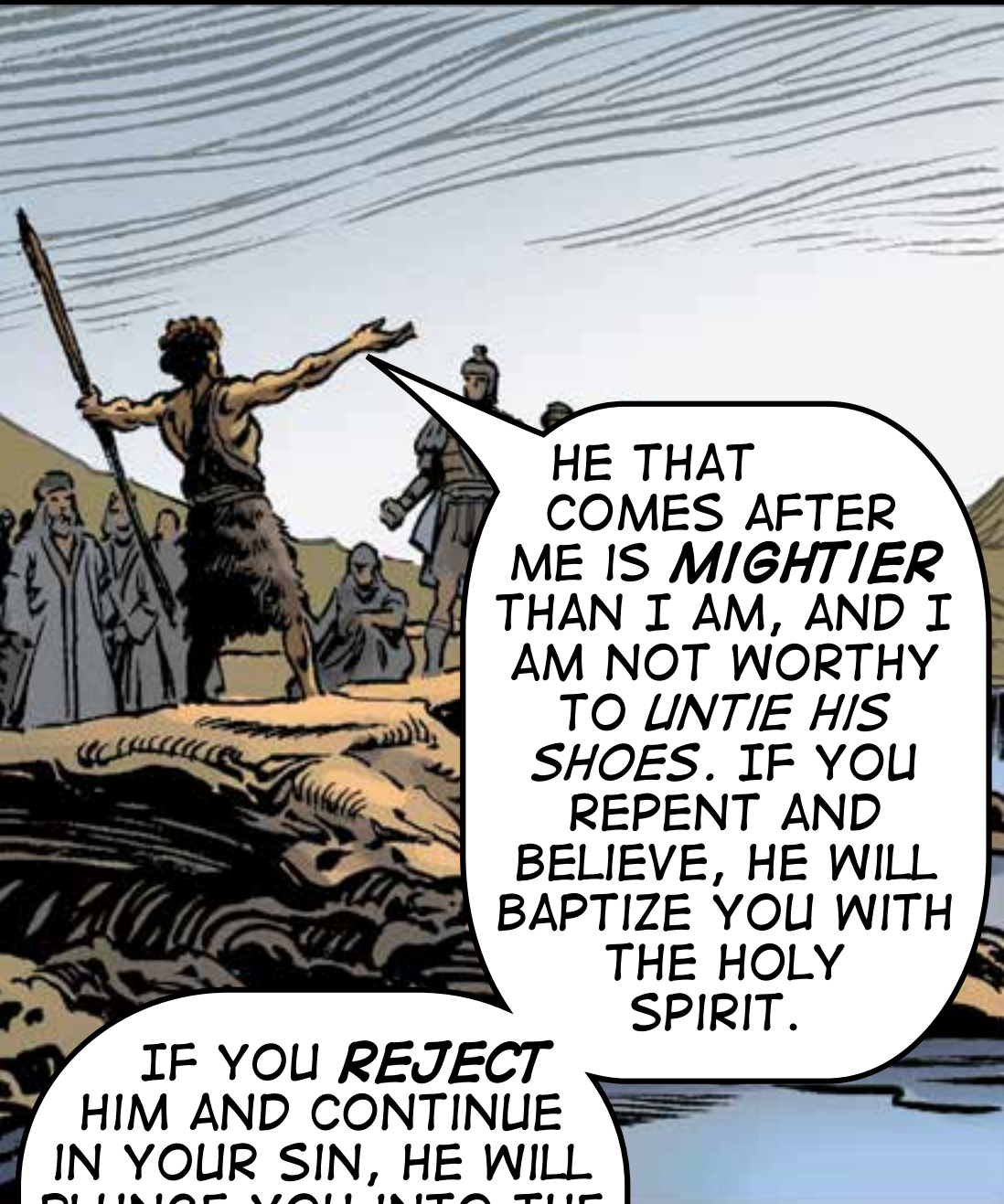
JOHN, WHAT MUST WE WHO
WORK IN THE GOVERNMENT
DO TO PLEASE GOD? I AM A TAX
COLLECTOR AND NABAL HERE IS
A CUSTOMS WORKER.

DO NOT TAKE **BRIBES**.
DO NOT USE YOUR OFFICE TO
EXACT MONEY FROM ANYONE.
BE **FAIR** AND **JUST** IN ALL
YOUR DEALINGS.



I AM NOT OF
YOUR *PEOPLE* OR
RELIGION. BUT I
TOO WOULD LIKE TO
PLEASE GOD. WHAT
SHOULD I DO?

DO NOT BE ***VIOLENT***
WITH THOSE OVER WHOM
YOU RULE, AND DO NOT
STEAL OR USE YOUR POSITION
TO TAKE MONEY OR PROPERTY
FROM ANYONE. BE ***CONTENT***
TO LIVE ON YOUR
WAGES.



HE THAT COMES AFTER ME IS **MIGHTIER** THAN I AM, AND I AM NOT WORTHY TO *UNTIE HIS SHOES*. IF YOU REPENT AND BELIEVE, HE WILL BAPTIZE YOU WITH THE HOLY SPIRIT.

IF YOU **REJECT** HIM AND CONTINUE IN YOUR SIN, HE WILL PLUNGE YOU INTO THE FIRES OF **ETERNAL DAMNATION**. STOP YOUR SINNING NOW.

MALACHI 3:1; LUKE 3:2-18, 7:24, 27



I AM NOT
THE MESSIAH.

WHO ARE
YOU, THAT YOU COME
PROCLAIMING THE
MESSIAH? WHAT DO YOU
SAY OF YOURSELF?

NO, AS THE
PROPHET ISAIAH
SAID, "**I AM** THE VOICE
OF ONE CRYING IN THE
WILDERNESS, PREPARE
THE WAY FOR
THE MESSIAH."

ARE YOU THE
PROPHET OF WHOM
MOSES SPOKE, THE ONE
WHO WAS TO COME AND
LEAD THE PEOPLE BACK
TO GOD?




YOU NEED TO PUT AWAY YOUR SINS OF *PRIDE* AND *ARROGANCE*. THE AX IS LAID TO THE ROOT OF THE TREES, AND YOU WILL BE CUT DOWN AND CAST INTO THE FIRES OF DAMNATION IF YOU DO NOT CHANGE YOUR HEARTS.

THEN WHAT *RIGHT* HAVE YOU GOT TO GO AROUND OUR RELIGIOUS AUTHORITY AND *BAPTIZE* THESE PEOPLE?

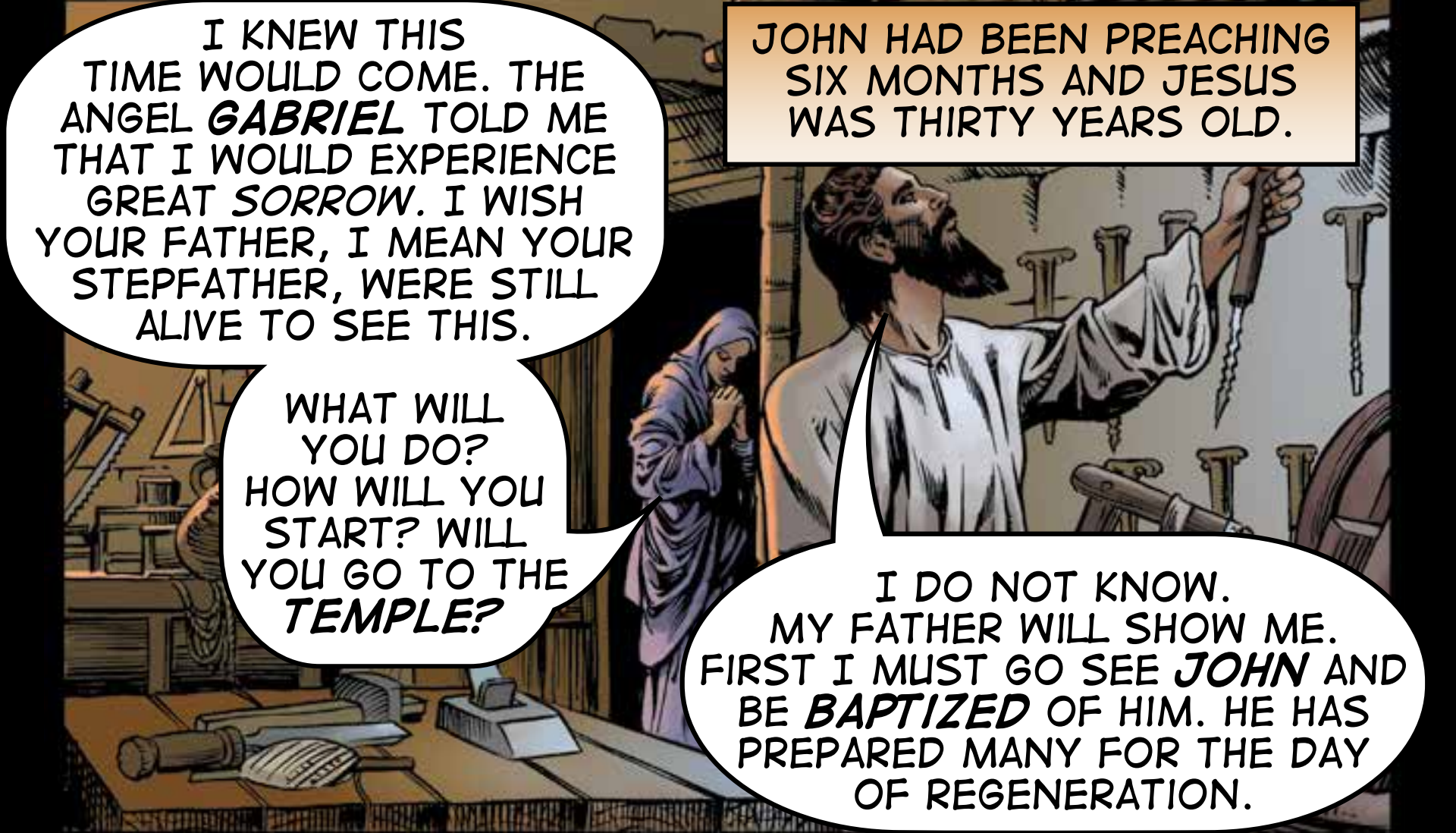
I AM ONLY A MESSENGER, PREPARING THE WAY FOR MESSIAH, BUT YOU ARE *SONS OF SNAKES*. YOU THINK THAT JUST BECAUSE YOU ARE JEWS AND CHILDREN OF *ABRAHAM* THAT YOU ARE CHILDREN OF *GOD*.





JOHN, YOU SAY
THE MESSIAH IS
COMING SOON. HOW
WILL YOU KNOW HIM
WHEN HE COMES?

THE ANGEL OF GOD
TOLD ME THAT ON WHOM
I SEE THE SPIRIT OF GOD
**DESCENDING LIKE A
DOVE**, HE IS THE MESSIAH
OF ISRAEL, THE SAVIOR
OF THE WORLD.

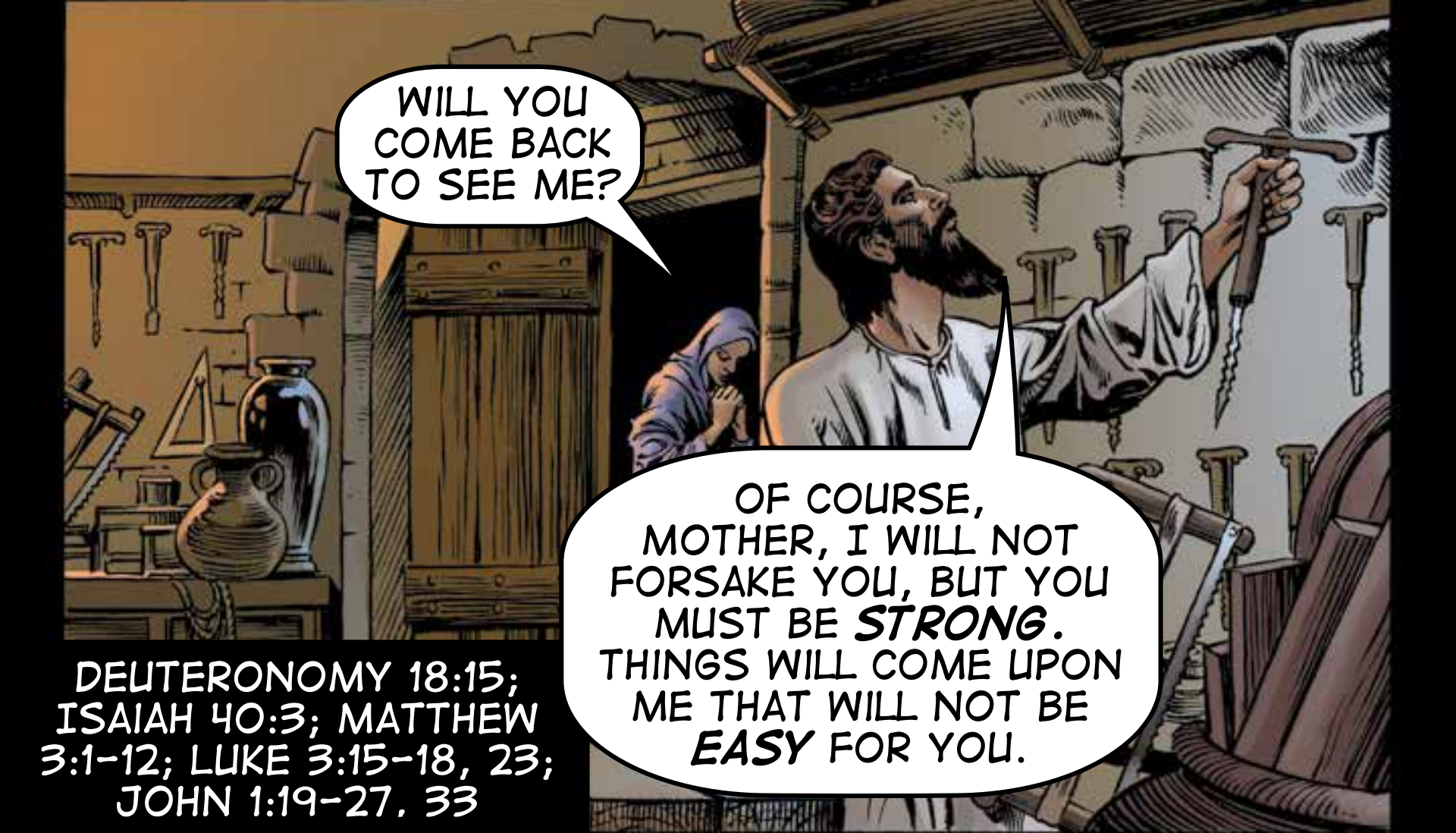


I KNEW THIS TIME WOULD COME. THE ANGEL **GABRIEL** TOLD ME THAT I WOULD EXPERIENCE GREAT **SORROW**. I WISH YOUR FATHER, I MEAN YOUR STEPFATHER, WERE STILL ALIVE TO SEE THIS.

WHAT WILL YOU DO? HOW WILL YOU START? WILL YOU GO TO THE **TEMPLE**?

JOHN HAD BEEN PREACHING SIX MONTHS AND JESUS WAS THIRTY YEARS OLD.

I DO NOT KNOW. MY FATHER WILL SHOW ME. FIRST I MUST GO SEE **JOHN** AND BE **BAPTIZED** OF HIM. HE HAS PREPARED MANY FOR THE DAY OF REGENERATION.



WILL YOU
COME BACK
TO SEE ME?

OF COURSE,
MOTHER, I WILL NOT
FORSAKE YOU, BUT YOU
MUST BE **STRONG**.
THINGS WILL COME UPON
ME THAT WILL NOT BE
EASY FOR YOU.

DEUTERONOMY 18:15;
ISAIAH 40:3; MATTHEW
3:1-12; LUKE 3:15-18, 23;
JOHN 1:19-27, 33



PREPARE FOR THE COMING OF THE **MESSIAH**.

YOU FATHERS MUST TURN YOUR HEARTS TO YOUR **CHILDREN**. YOU MUST BECOME **WISE** AND DEDICATE YOUR TIME AND ENERGIES TO TEACHING THEM THE **LAWS OF GOD**. IF YOUR DISOBEDIENT CHILDREN SEE YOUR SINCERITY, IT WILL TURN THEIR HEARTS TO THEIR FATHERS AND YOUR FAMILIES **WILL BE HEALED**.

IF THIS IS YOUR HEART, AND YOU ARE WILLING TO FOLLOW THE MESSIAH WHEN HE COMES, THEN COME DOWN INTO THE WATER AND I WILL BAPTIZE YOU WITH THE BAPTISM OF REPENTANCE, AND WHEN MESSIAH COMES HE WILL **FORGIVE YOUR SINS**.

JOHN,
WILL YOU
BAPTIZE
ME?

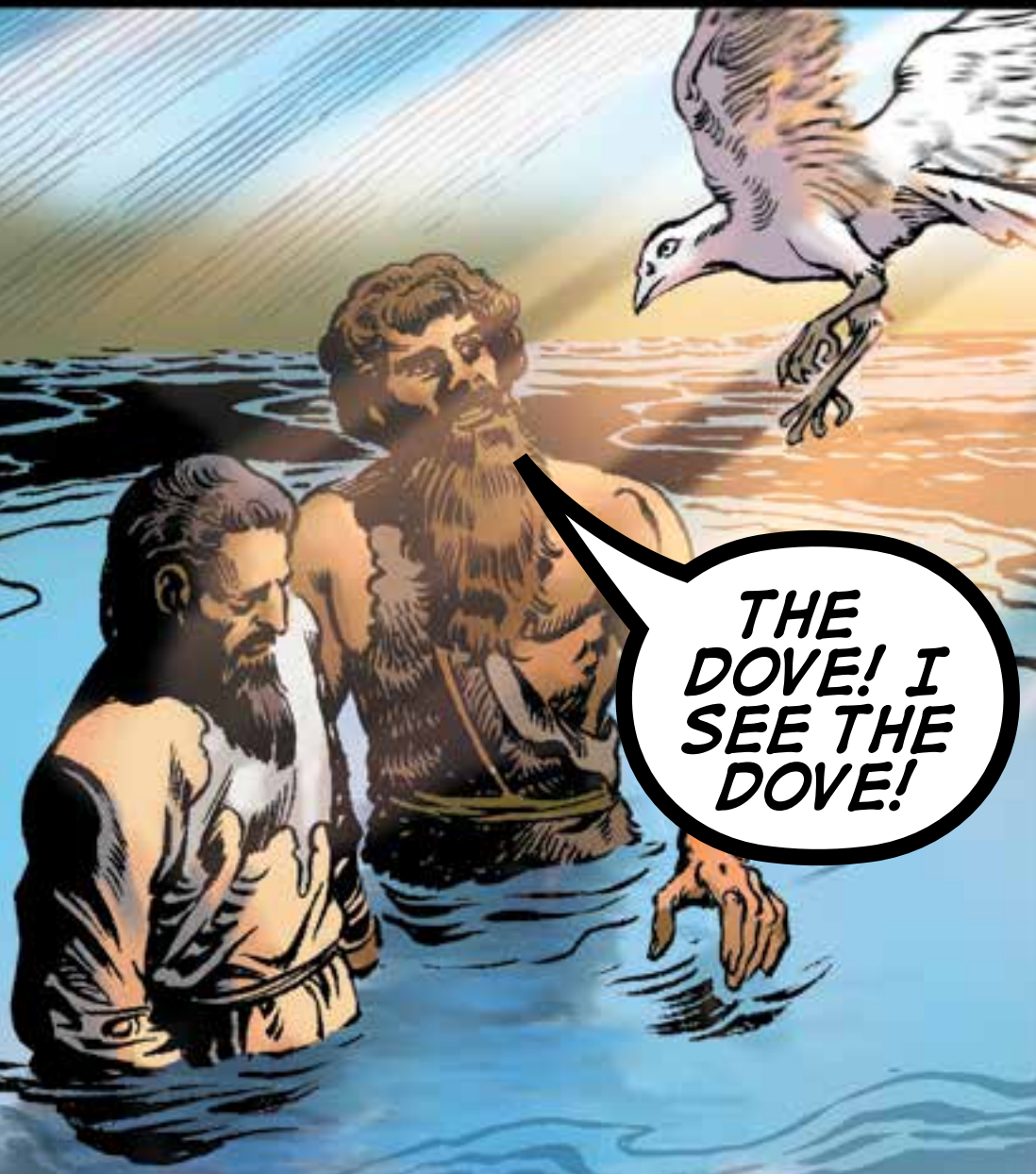
IT WOULD BE
MORE APPROPRIATE
IF *YOU* WOULD BAPTIZE
ME. YOU ARE INDEED
A *RIGHTEOUS*
MAN.



JOHN,
I MUST OBEY
ALL THE LAWS OF
GOD. I WILL DO AS
MY FATHER HAS
COMMANDED HIS
PEOPLE.







MATTHEW 3:13-17; LUKE 3:21-22



**YOU ARE
THE MESSIAH!
I SHOULD HAVE
KNOWN.**



**THIS IS MY
BELOVED SON
IN WHOM I AM
WELL PLEASSED.**

**THIS IS HE, THE
LAMB OF GOD WHO WILL
TAKE AWAY THE *SINS* OF
THE *WHOLE WORLD!***



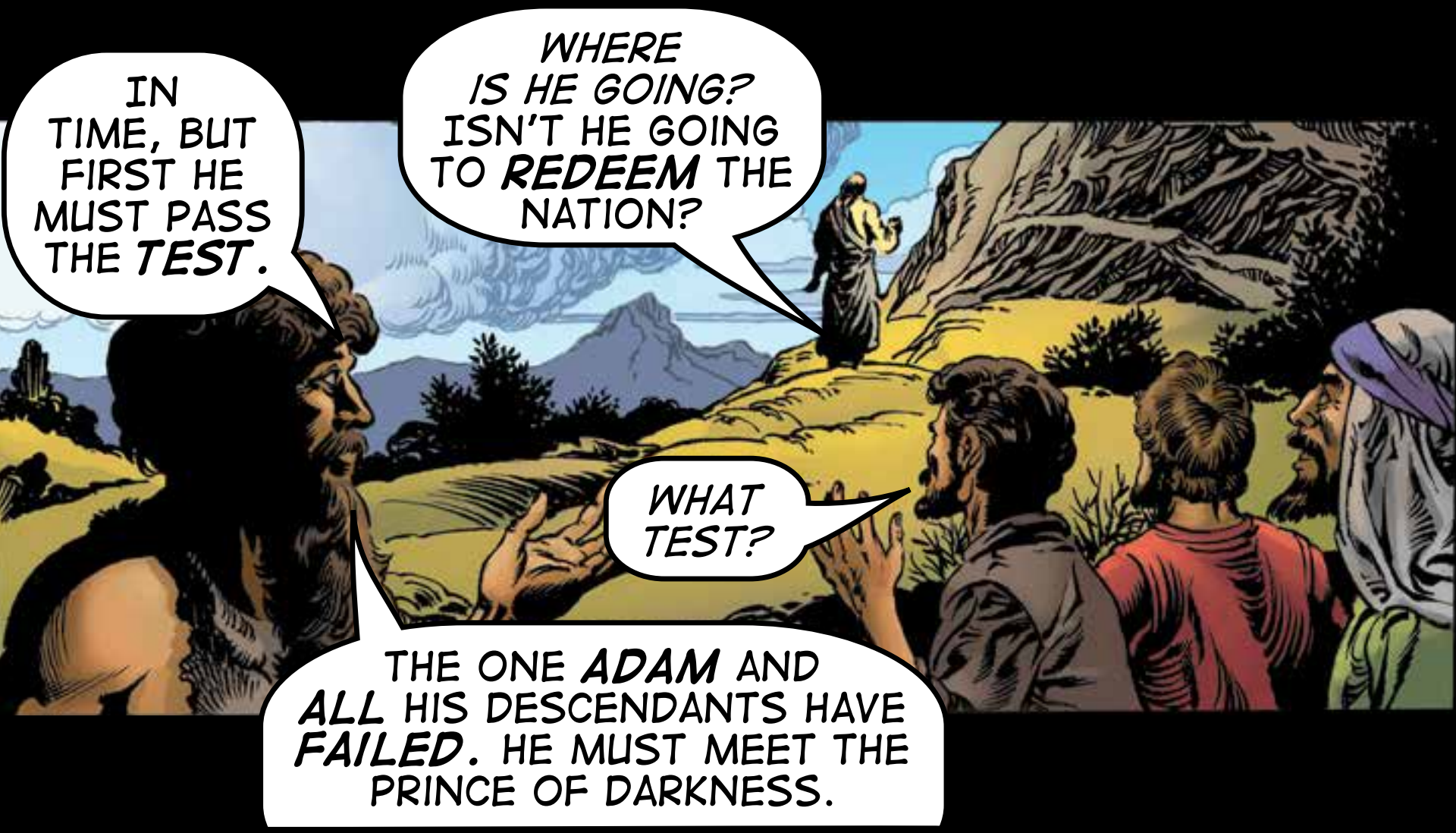
**THE
HOLY ONE
OF GOD!**

**THE
CHRIST!**

**HE HAS
COME!**

**HE WILL
SET UP THE
KINGDOM!**

LUKE 3:22; JOHN 1:29-34; 1 JOHN 2:1-2



IN
TIME, BUT
FIRST HE
MUST PASS
THE *TEST*.

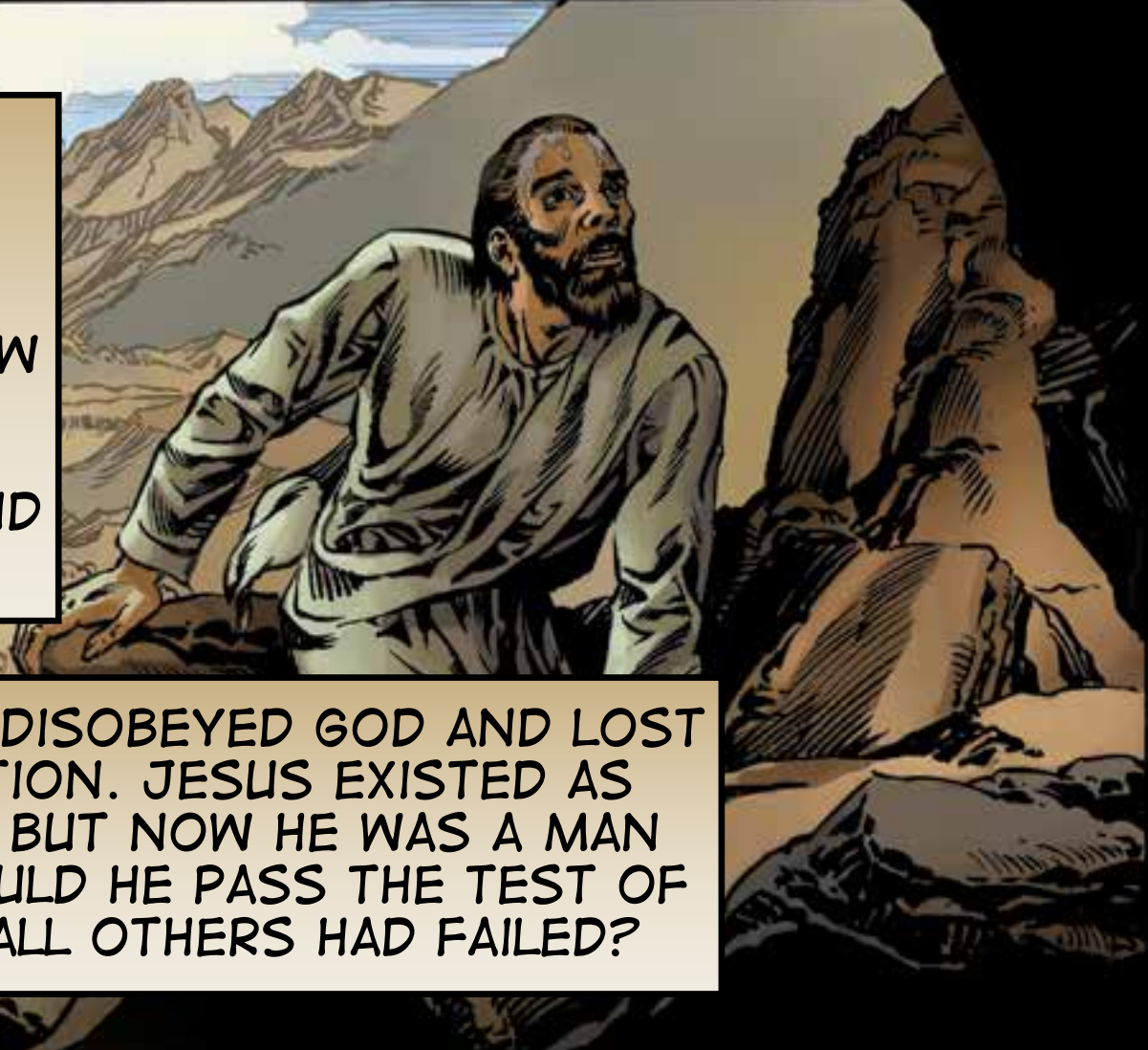
WHERE
IS HE GOING?
ISN'T HE GOING
TO *REDEEM* THE
NATION?

WHAT
TEST?

THE ONE *ADAM* AND
ALL HIS DESCENDANTS HAVE
FAILED. HE MUST MEET THE
PRINCE OF DARKNESS.

THE FATHER TOLD HIS SON JESUS TO FAST FOR FORTY DAYS. HE ATE NO FOOD OF ANY KIND. AS HIS BODY GREW WEAKER, SATAN TRIED TO CONVINCE HIM TO DISOBEY HIS FATHER AND SATISFY HIS HUNGER.

THE FIRST MAN, ADAM, DISOBEYED GOD AND LOST HIS PRIVILEGED POSITION. JESUS EXISTED AS GOD FROM ETERNITY, BUT NOW HE WAS A MAN OF MORTAL FLESH. WOULD HE PASS THE TEST OF TEMPTATION WHERE ALL OTHERS HAD FAILED?



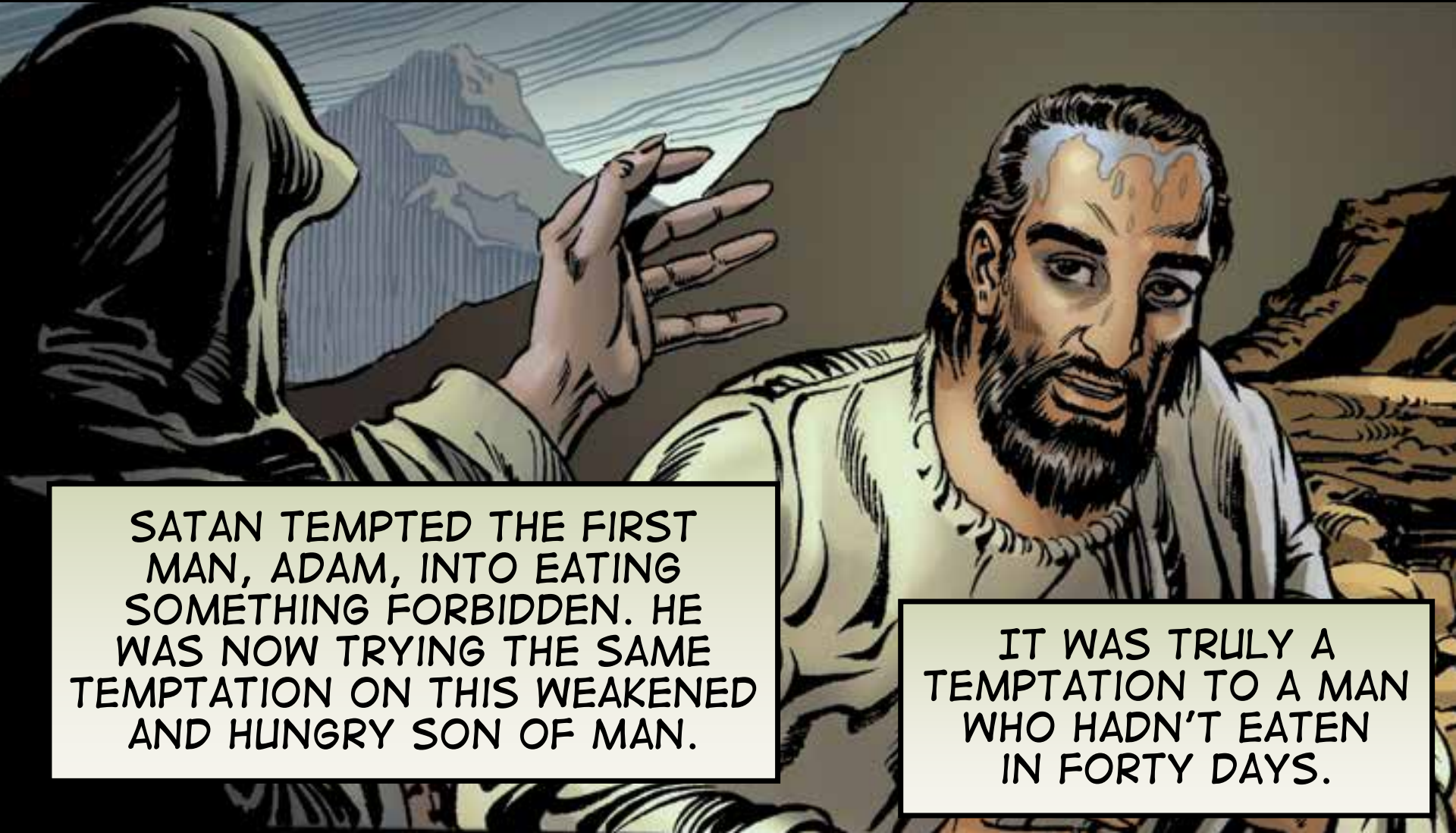
AT THE END OF FORTY DAYS OF FASTING, JESUS WAS HUNGRY AND WEAK. HE NOW UNDERSTOOD WHAT IT WAS LIKE TO BE IN POVERTY, TO BE HUNGRY UNTIL YOUR BODY BEGAN TO EAT ITSELF. HE NOW UNDERSTOOD WHAT IT WAS LIKE TO BE ALONE, FORSAKEN, SICK, AND WEAK.



FOR MANY DAYS, SATAN ATTACKED JESUS' MIND WITH THOUGHTS OF DOUBT AND FEAR. KNOWING THE TEMPTATION WAS NEARLY OVER, AND THAT JESUS WAS AT HIS WEAKEST POINT, SATAN DID SOMETHING HE RARELY DOES; HE MADE AN APPEARANCE BEFORE JESUS.




MATTHEW 4:1-3; LUKE 4:1-3;
ROMANS 3:23, 5:12-21;
HEBREWS 4:15

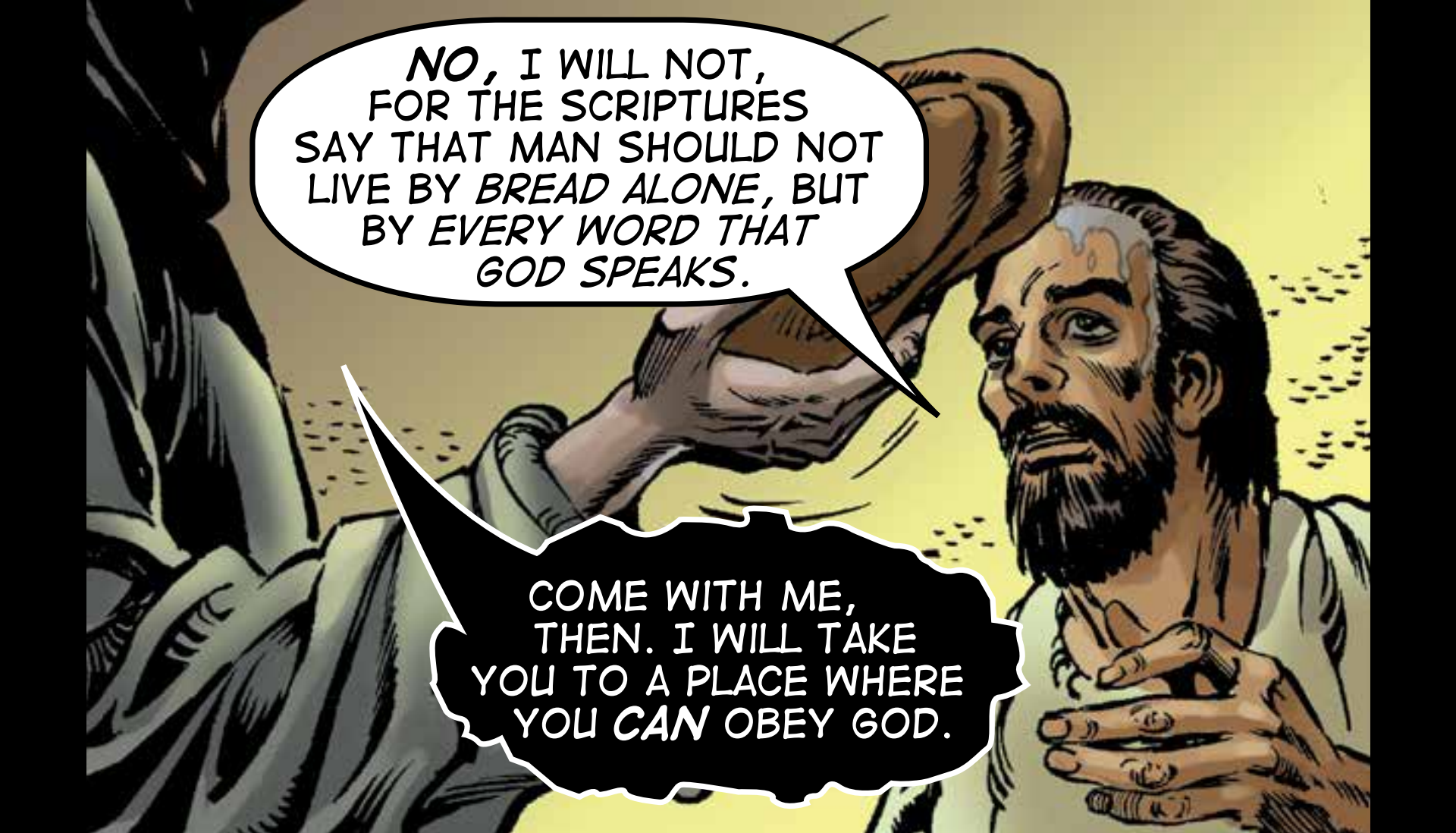


SATAN TEMPTED THE FIRST MAN, ADAM, INTO EATING SOMETHING FORBIDDEN. HE WAS NOW TRYING THE SAME TEMPTATION ON THIS WEAKENED AND HUNGRY SON OF MAN.

IT WAS TRULY A TEMPTATION TO A MAN WHO HADN'T EATEN IN FORTY DAYS.

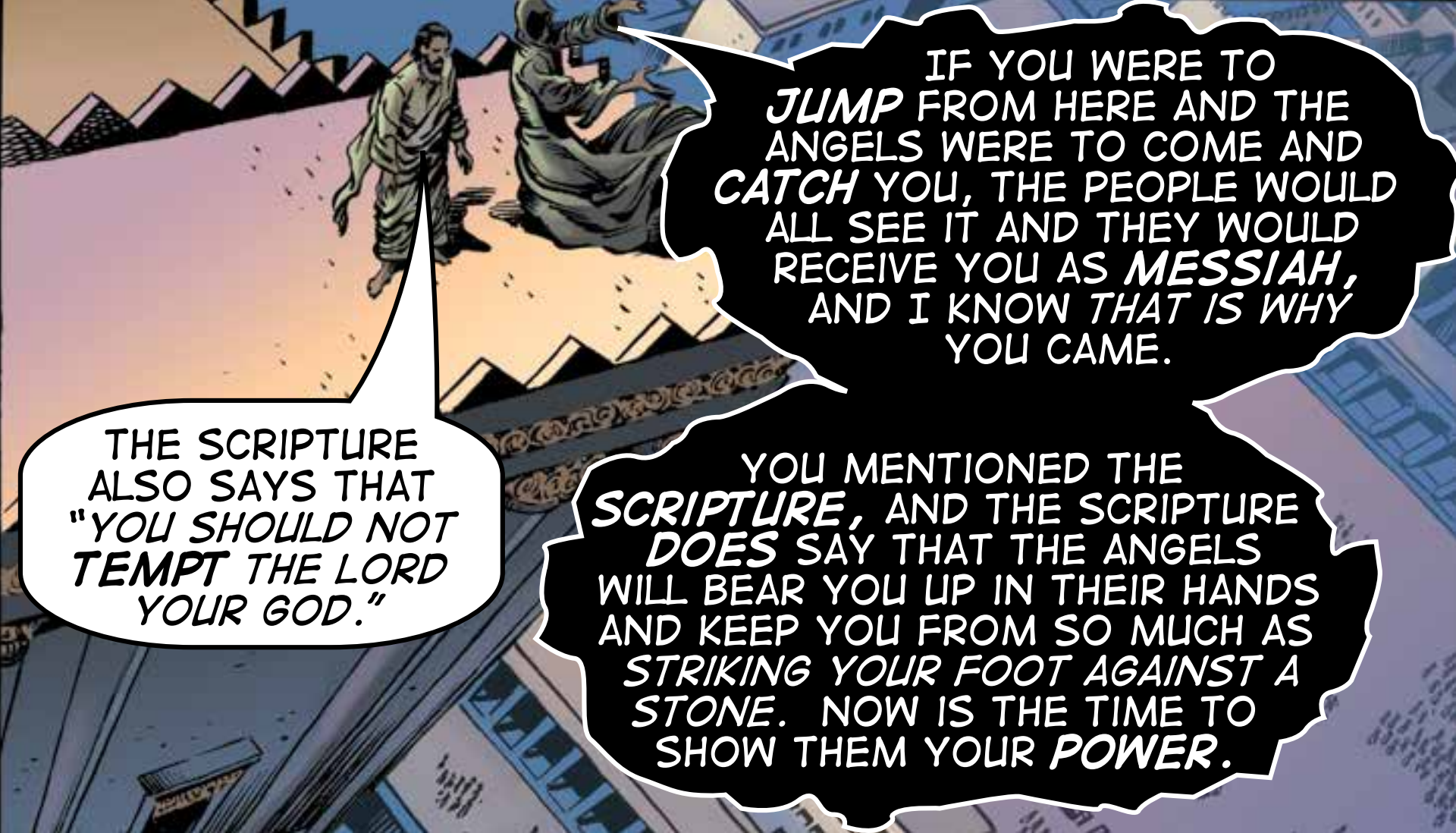
A hand in a dark, textured sleeve holds a large, brown, irregularly shaped stone. The hand is positioned above a pile of similar stones. The background is a solid yellow color. A speech bubble is located in the upper right corner of the image.

HERE, YOU
CAN TURN THIS
STONE INTO A
LOAF OF *BREAD*
AND SATISFY
YOUR *HUNGER*.



**NO, I WILL NOT,
FOR THE SCRIPTURES
SAY THAT MAN SHOULD NOT
LIVE BY *BREAD* ALONE, BUT
BY *EVERY WORD* THAT
GOD SPEAKS.**

**COME WITH ME,
THEN. I WILL TAKE
YOU TO A PLACE WHERE
YOU CAN OBEY GOD.**



IF YOU WERE TO **JUMP** FROM HERE AND THE ANGELS WERE TO COME AND **CATCH** YOU, THE PEOPLE WOULD ALL SEE IT AND THEY WOULD RECEIVE YOU AS **MESSIAH**, AND I KNOW THAT IS WHY YOU CAME.

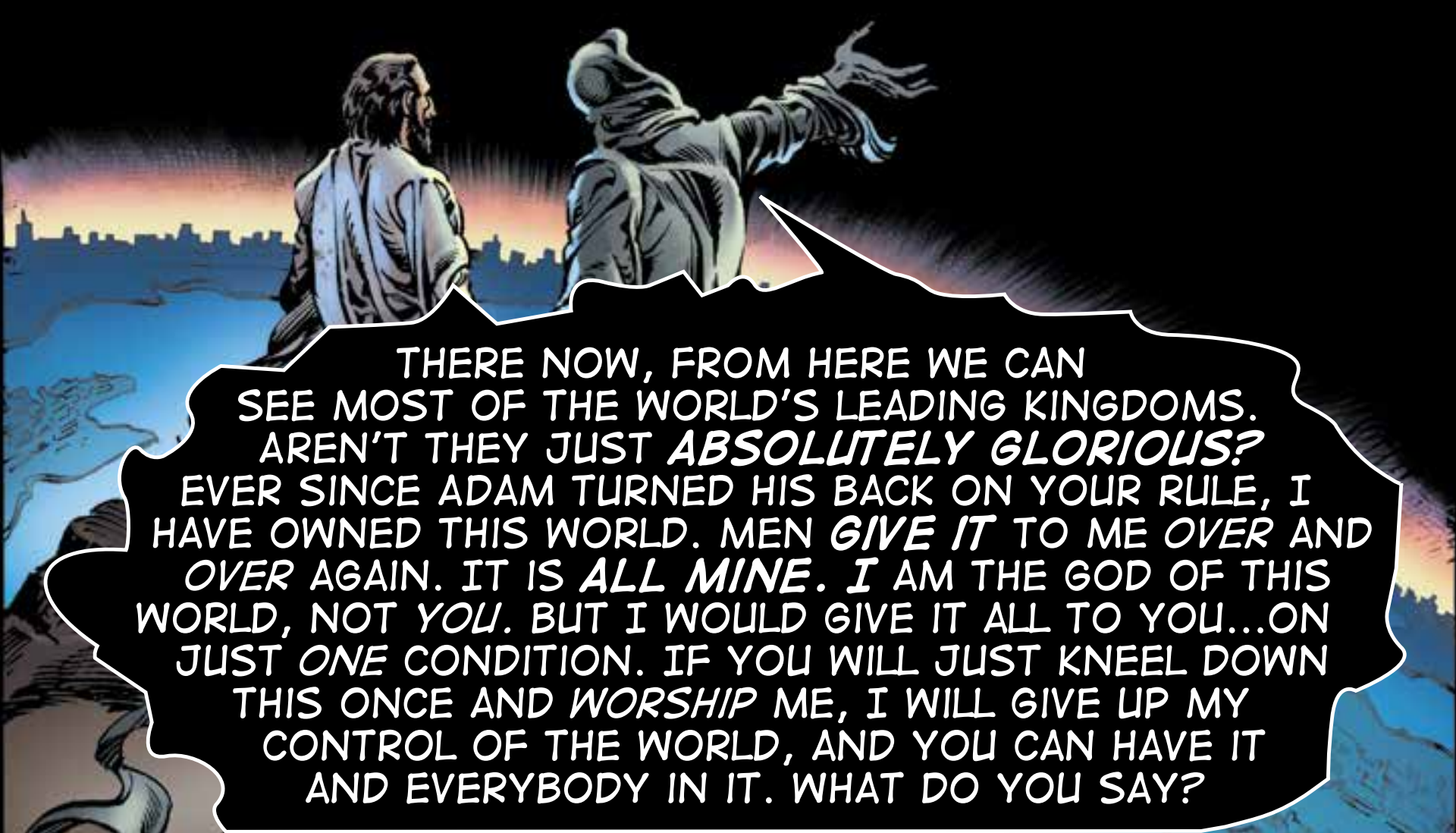
THE SCRIPTURE ALSO SAYS THAT "**YOU SHOULD NOT TEMPT THE LORD YOUR GOD.**"

YOU MENTIONED THE **SCRIPTURE**, AND THE SCRIPTURE **DOES** SAY THAT THE ANGELS WILL BEAR YOU UP IN THEIR HANDS AND KEEP YOU FROM SO MUCH AS **STRIKING YOUR FOOT AGAINST A STONE**. NOW IS THE TIME TO SHOW THEM YOUR **POWER**.



I KNOW YOU *LOVE* THE
WORLD AND CAME TO *SAVE*
IT, SO I WILL SHOW YOU
SOMETHING I THINK YOU
WILL LIKE.

MATTHEW 4:3-7



THERE NOW, FROM HERE WE CAN
SEE MOST OF THE WORLD'S LEADING KINGDOMS.
AREN'T THEY JUST **ABSOLUTELY GLORIOUS?**
EVER SINCE ADAM TURNED HIS BACK ON YOUR RULE, I
HAVE OWNED THIS WORLD. MEN **GIVE IT** TO ME **OVER AND
OVER** AGAIN. IT IS **ALL MINE**. I AM THE GOD OF THIS
WORLD, NOT YOU. BUT I WOULD GIVE IT ALL TO YOU...ON
JUST ONE CONDITION. IF YOU WILL JUST KNEEL DOWN
THIS ONCE AND **WORSHIP** ME, I WILL GIVE UP MY
CONTROL OF THE WORLD, AND YOU CAN HAVE IT
AND EVERYBODY IN IT. WHAT DO YOU SAY?



THE SCRIPTURE SAYS, "YOU ARE TO WORSHIP ONLY **JEHOVAH GOD** AND SERVE NO ONE BUT HIM." YOU HAVE **FAILED**; NOW GET OUT OF HERE.

SATAN FLED FROM CHRIST'S PRESENCE. FOR THE FIRST TIME IN HUMAN HISTORY, SATAN CONFRONTED A MAN WHOM HE COULD NOT DECEIVE. JESUS PASSED THE TEST. THE EARTH NOW HAD ONE HUMAN BEING THAT WAS IN TOTAL SUBMISSION TO GOD.

THE FORTY-DAY
TRIAL WAS OVER,
BUT JESUS WAS TOO
WEAK TO GO ON.



ANGELS CAME WITH FOOD
AND WATER AND MINISTERED
UNTO HIM. WHEN HIS BODY
WAS STRENGTHENED,
HE RETURNED TO WHERE
JOHN WAS PREACHING.

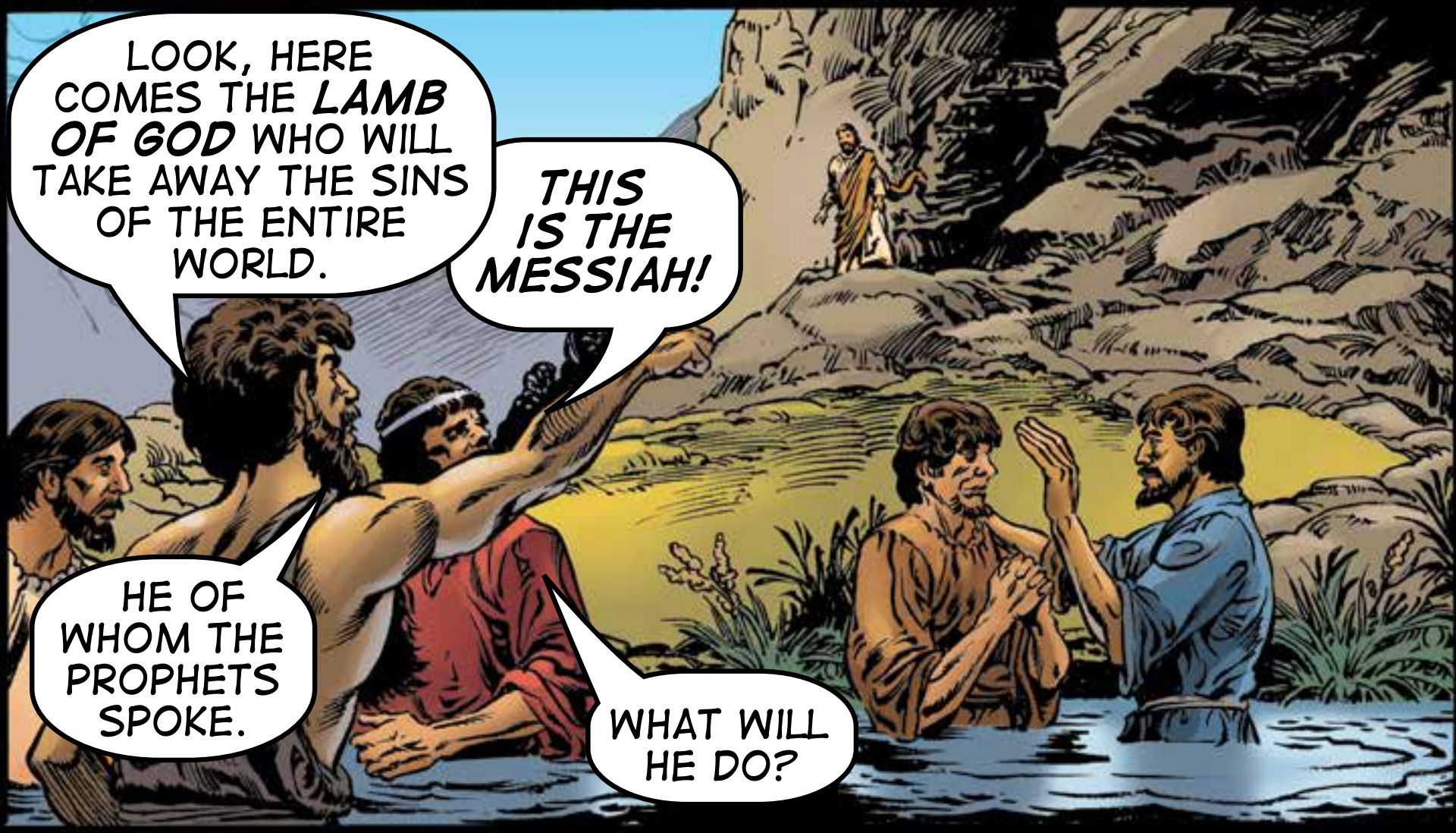


MATTHEW 4:8-11; LUKE 4:14



CHAPTER 9

EARLY
MINISTRY

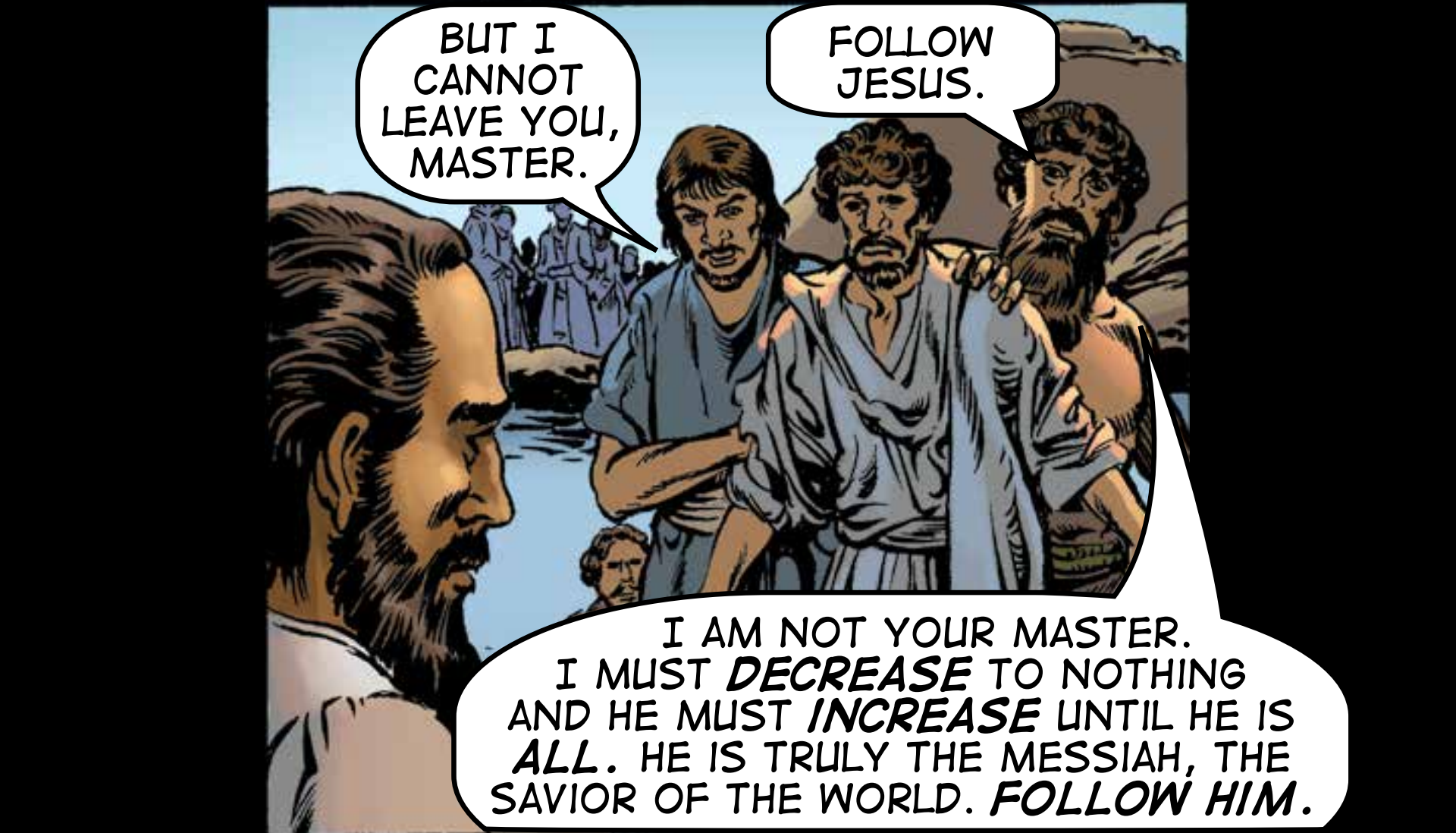


LOOK, HERE
COMES THE **LAMB
OF GOD** WHO WILL
TAKE AWAY THE SINS
OF THE ENTIRE
WORLD.

**THIS
IS THE
MESSIAH!**

HE OF
WHOM THE
PROPHETS
SPOKE.


WHAT WILL
HE DO?



BUT I
CANNOT
LEAVE YOU,
MASTER.

FOLLOW
JESUS.

I AM NOT YOUR MASTER.
I MUST *DECREASE* TO NOTHING
AND HE MUST *INCREASE* UNTIL HE IS
ALL. HE IS TRULY THE MESSIAH, THE
SAVIOR OF THE WORLD. *FOLLOW HIM.*



MASTER, WE WOULD FOLLOW YOU AND BE YOUR **STUDENTS**. WHERE ARE YOU STAYING?

COME AND SEE.



**PHILIP,
FOLLOW ME.**

**YES MASTER,
WE HAVE WAITED
FOR YOU, BUT FIRST I
MUST GO AND FIND
NATHANAEL.**

**HE, TOO,
HAS OBEYED
THE LAWS OF GOD
AND WAITED FOR
MESSIAH.**



WHERE IS
NATHANAEL?

HE IS IN
THE ORCHARD.
IS ANYTHING
WRONG?

NO,
EVERYTHING IS
RIGHT.

JOHN 1:35-39, 43-45, 3:30-31



NATHANAEL,
WHERE ARE
YOU?

OVER
HERE, MY
BROTHER.

NATHANAEL, WE
HAVE ***FOUND HIM***,
OF WHOM MOSES AND
THE PROPHETS WROTE,
JESUS OF NAZARETH,
THE SON OF MARY.

THE **MESSIAH**? YOU HAVE TALKED TO HIM? BUT **NAZARETH**? NOTHING GOOD HAS EVER COME OUT OF NAZARETH. HOW COULD THE MESSIAH COME FROM SUCH A POOR, IGNORANT PLACE? HE WAS SUPPOSED TO BE BORN IN **BETHLEHEM** OF JUDAH.



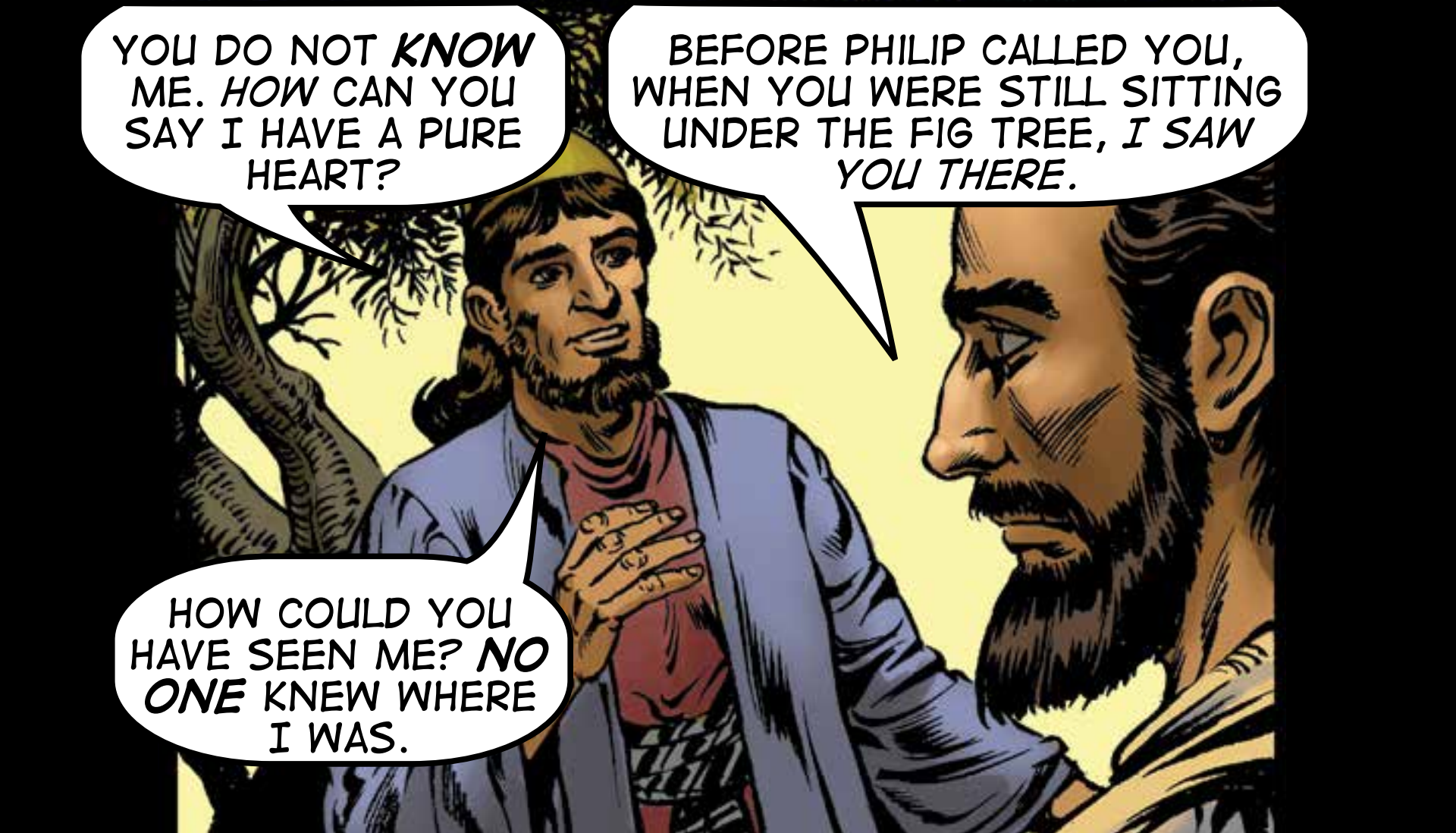
COME AND SEE FOR YOURSELF. **JOHN** TESTIFIED OF HIM, AND **ANDREW** IS WITH HIM.



TRULY, HERE IS
AN ISRAELITE WITH A
PURE HEART.

PHILIP, DID
YOU TELL HIM
ANYTHING
ABOUT ME?

NOT A
THING.



YOU DO NOT *KNOW* ME. HOW CAN YOU SAY I HAVE A PURE HEART?

BEFORE PHILIP CALLED YOU, WHEN YOU WERE STILL SITTING UNDER THE FIG TREE, I SAW YOU THERE.

HOW COULD YOU HAVE SEEN ME? **NO ONE** KNEW WHERE I WAS.

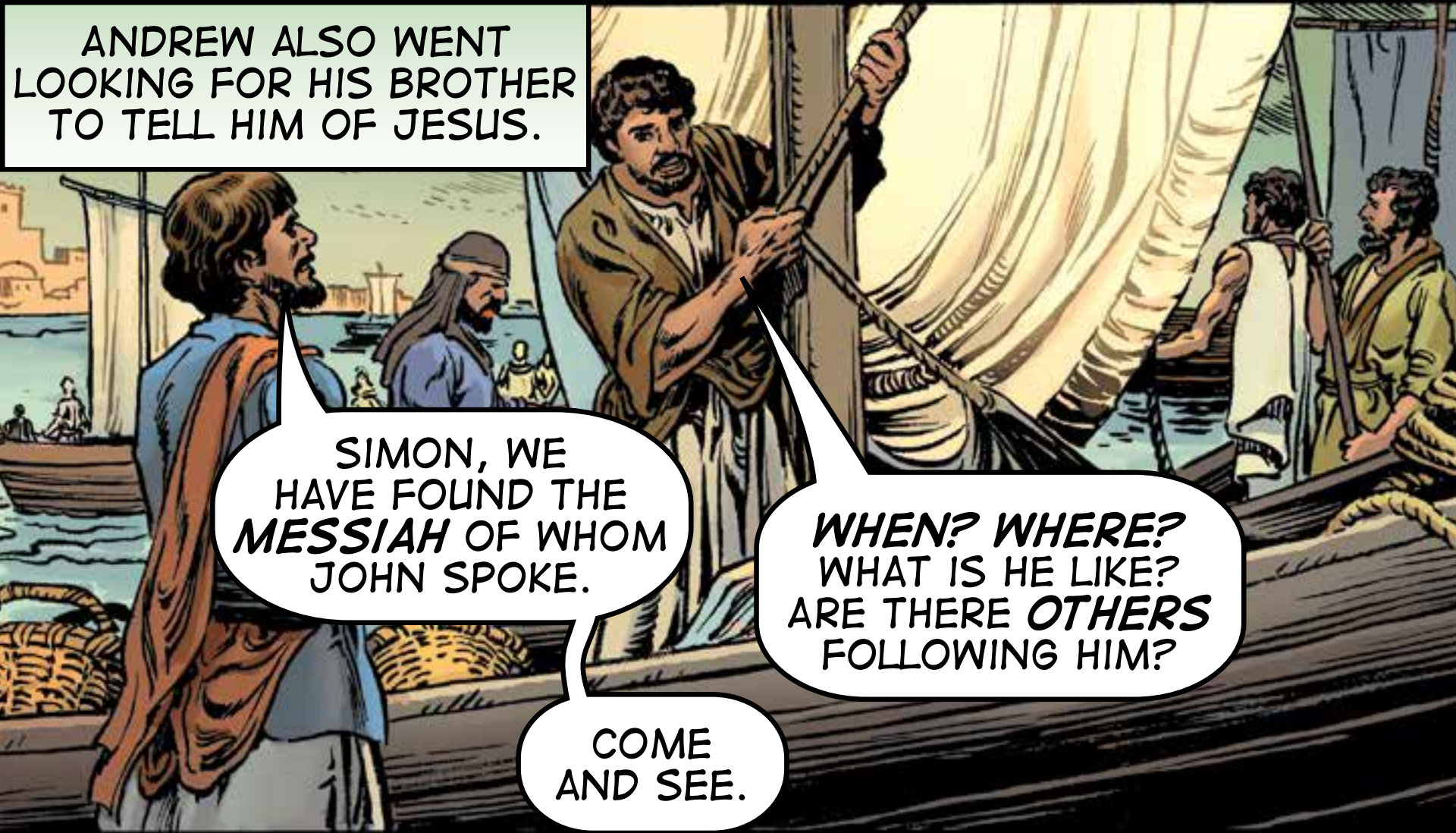


YOU ARE THE
SON OF GOD.
YOU ARE THE KING
OF ISRAEL.

DOES THIS **IMPRESS**
YOU? YOU WILL SEE GREATER
WONDERS THAN THIS. YOU WILL
SEE **HEAVEN OPENED** AND THE
ANGELS OF GOD ASCENDING AND
DESCENDING ON ME. COME. WE
HAVE MUCH TO DO.

JOHN 1:45-51

ANDREW ALSO WENT
LOOKING FOR HIS BROTHER
TO TELL HIM OF JESUS.



SIMON, WE
HAVE FOUND THE
MESSIAH OF WHOM
JOHN SPOKE.

WHEN? WHERE?
WHAT IS HE LIKE?
ARE THERE **OTHERS**
FOLLOWING HIM?

COME
AND SEE.


YOU ARE
SIMON THE SON OF
JONA, BUT YOU WILL
BE CALLED *PETER*.

I WILL TURN
MY BOAT OVER
TO MY FAMILY
AND FOLLOW
YOU.





SOON JESUS HAD CHOSEN TWELVE MEN WHO FOLLOWED HIM AND HEARD HIS TEACHINGS. THEY WOULD BE CALLED THE TWELVE DISCIPLES. THEY WENT FROM CITY TO CITY PREACHING THE GOSPEL OF THE KINGDOM.



JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES WENT INTO THE TEMPLE TO PRAY, BUT IT WAS FILLED WITH PEOPLE SELLING STUFF.

WHY DO I HAVE TO CHANGE MY MONEY BEFORE I GIVE IT TO THE TEMPLE? SEEMS LIKE YOU ARE MAKING **QUITE A PROFIT**.

THE PRIESTS **APPROVE** OF IT.

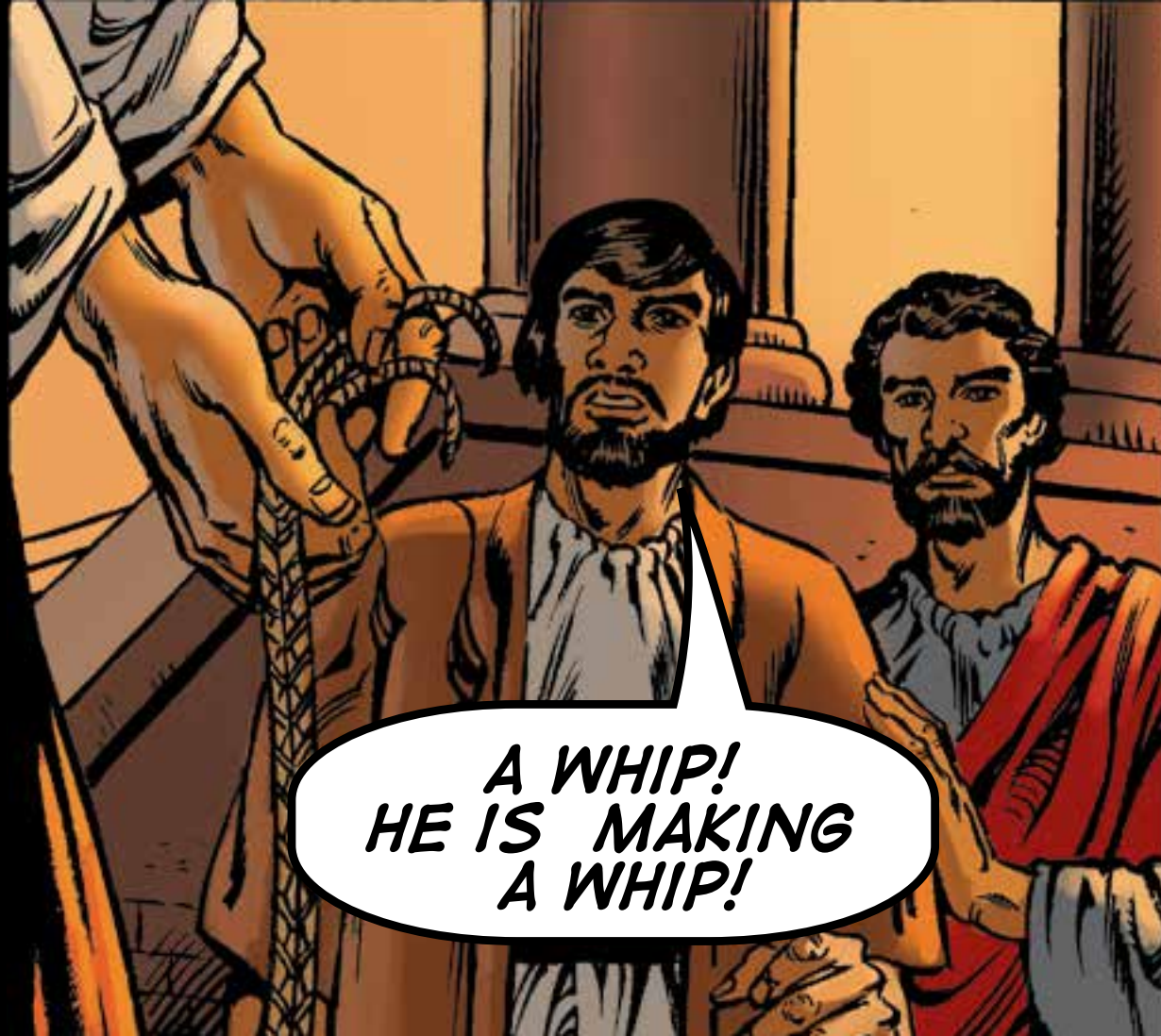
THE PRIESTS ARE **CORRUPT**. THEY MAKE A PROFIT FROM EVERYTHING THAT IS SOLD IN THE TEMPLE.

MARK 3:16; JOHN 1:40-42, 2:12-14

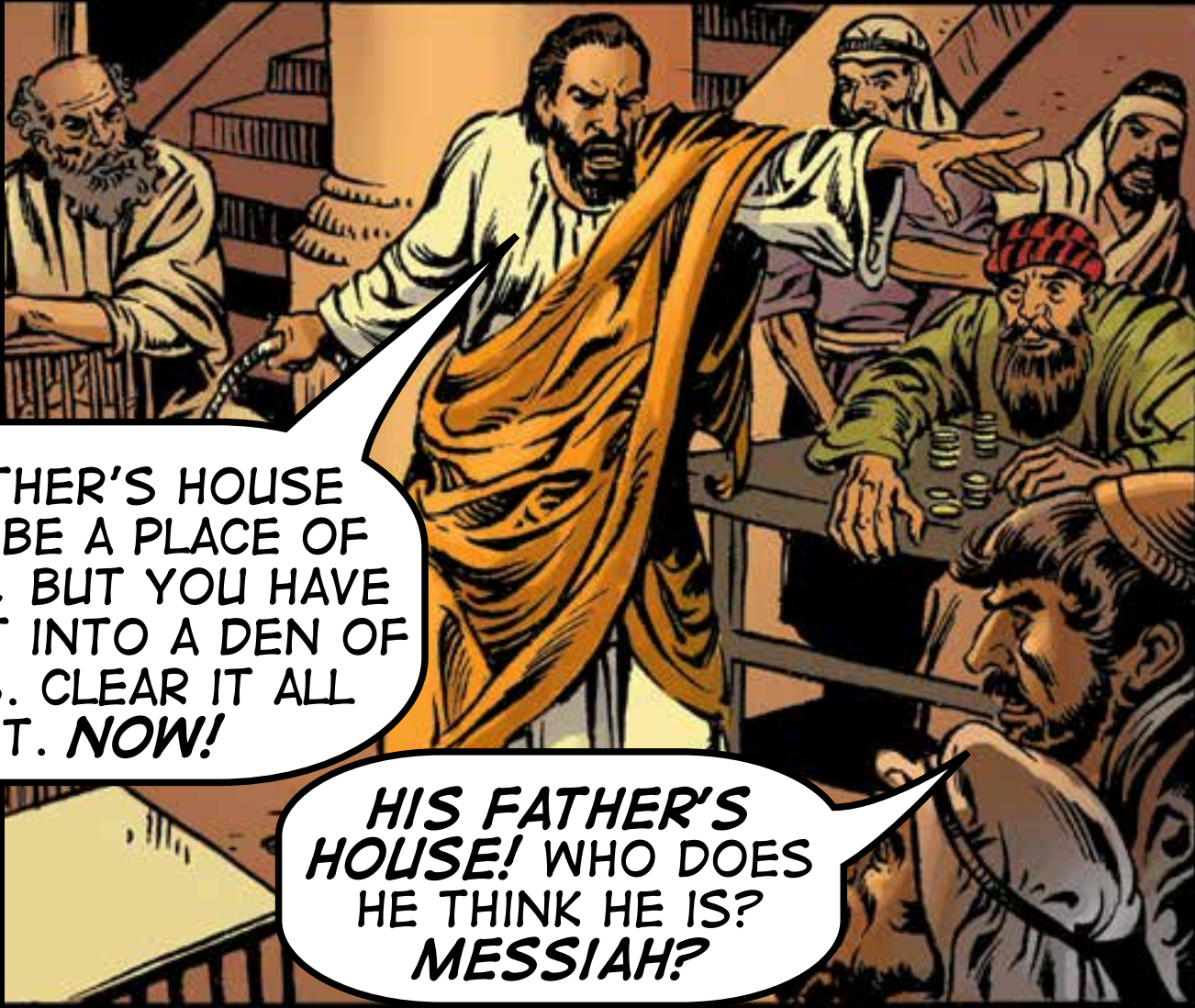


WHAT IS HE DOING? HE HAS BEEN STANDING IN THAT ONE SPOT FOR ALMOST ONE *HOUR*, NOT SAYING ANYTHING, JUST WEAVING THAT CORD INTO *SOMETHING*.

WE MADE QUITE A PROFIT TODAY. THIS IS BETTER THAN *WORKING* FOR A LIVING.




**A WHIP!
HE IS MAKING
A WHIP!**



MY FATHER'S HOUSE
SHOULD BE A PLACE OF
PRAYER, BUT YOU HAVE
TURNED IT INTO A DEN OF
THIEVES. CLEAR IT ALL
OUT. **NOW!**

**HIS FATHER'S
HOUSE!** WHO DOES
HE THINK HE IS?
MESSIAH?



MAKE NOT
MY FATHER'S
HOUSE A HOUSE OF
MERCHANDISE. YOU
ARE A BUNCH OF
THIEVES.

CRASH!

JOHN 2:15-16



SNAP!

YOU ARE
A GENERATION
OF *VIPERS*.
YOU STARVE
WIDOWS.

WHO
DOES HE
THINK HE
IS?

OH HH!

A comic book illustration depicting a scene of chaos. In the center, Jesus, with long hair and a beard, wearing a white robe and a yellow sash, holds a sword aloft in his right hand. He is surrounded by a group of people in various states of distress and confusion. Some are being held back, others are running. In the foreground, several sheep are running. The background shows a building with a window. The overall style is that of a classic comic book with bold lines and a limited color palette.

MATTHEW 6:5-7,
12:34; JOHN 2:15-16;
1 TIMOTHY 6:10

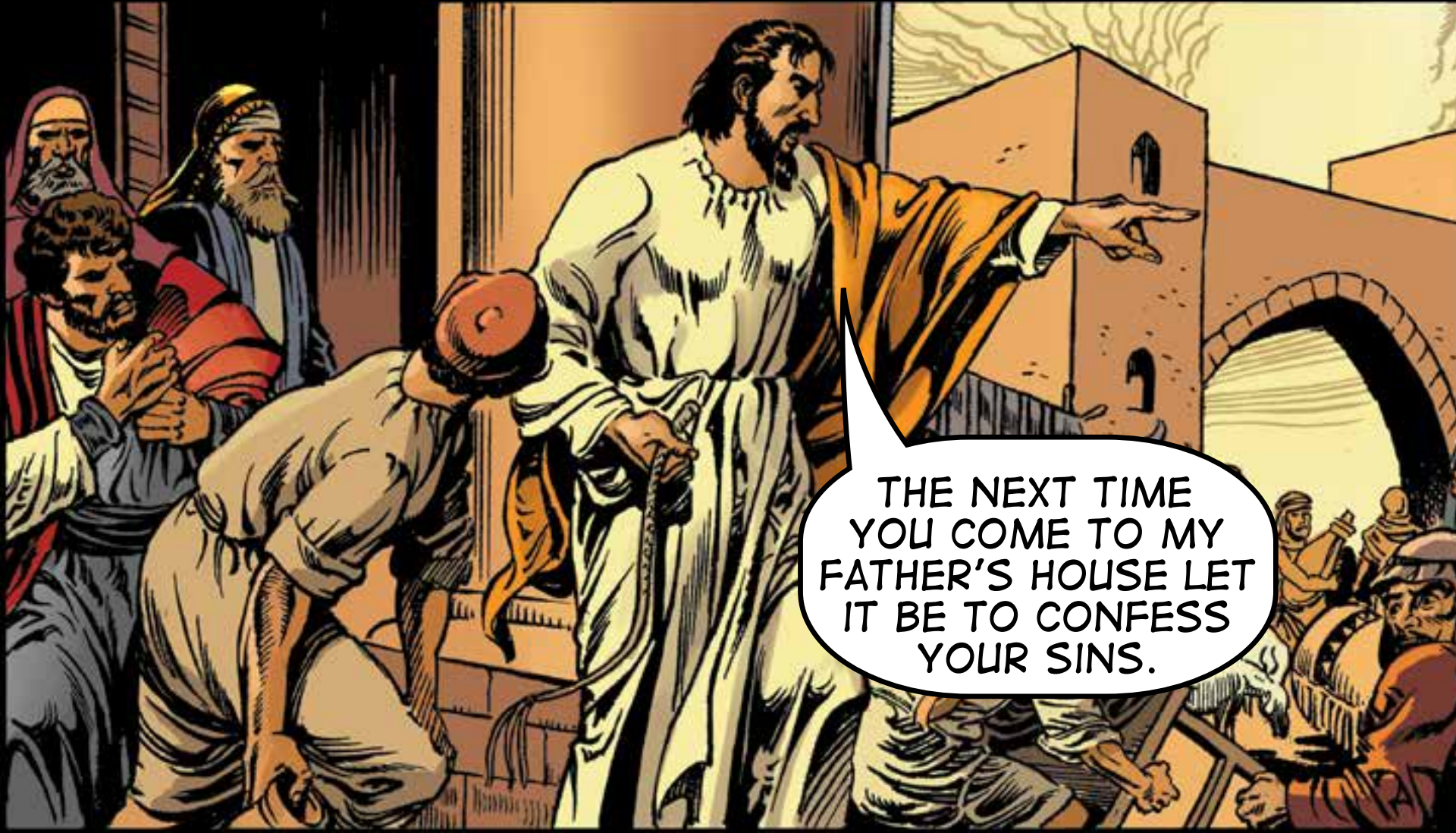
CRASH!

BANG!

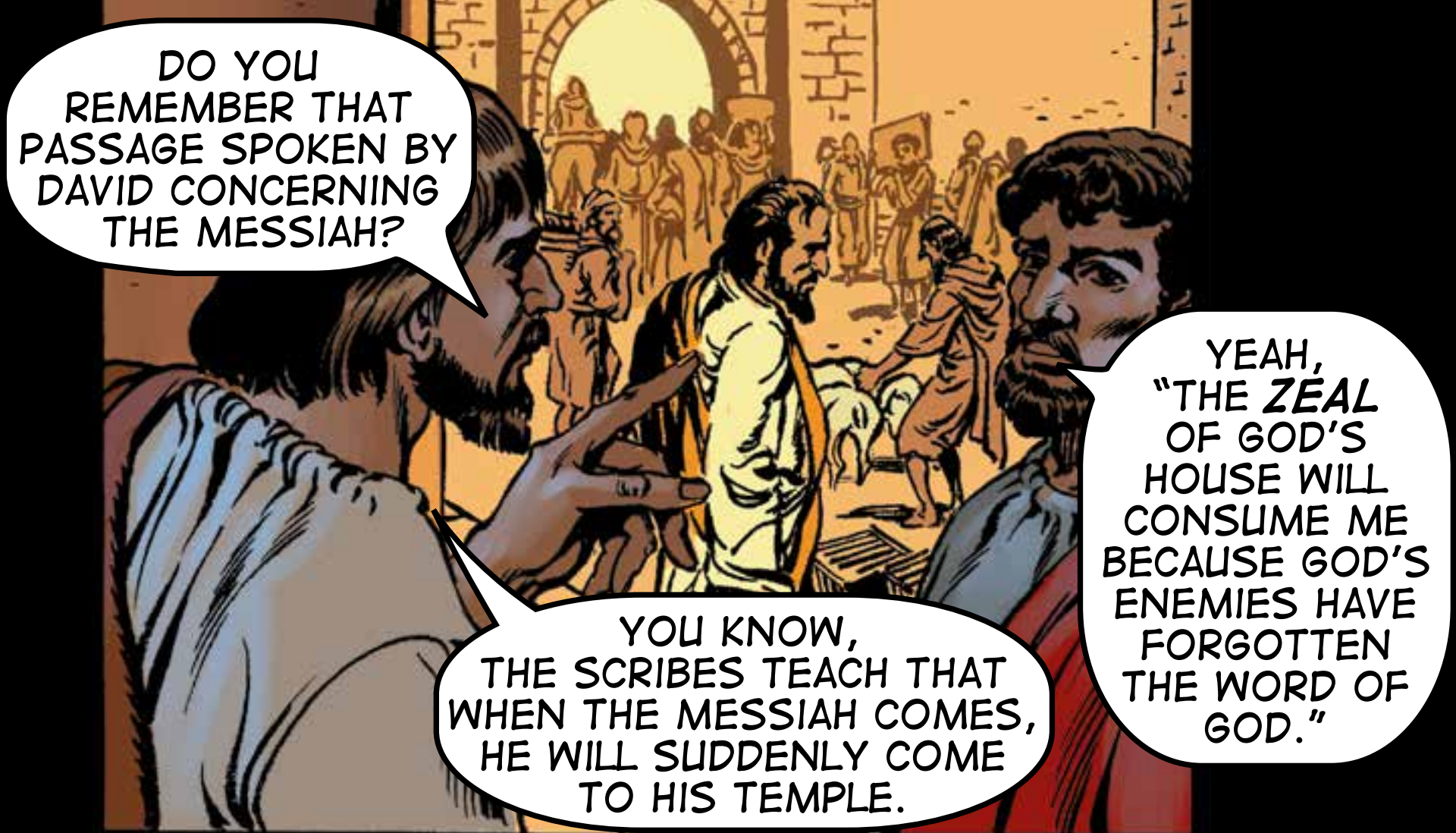
FOR A PRETENSE
YOU MAKE LONG
PRAYERS.

SNAP!

YOU DON'T LOVE
YOUR *NEIGHBOR*;
YOU LOVE YOUR
NEIGHBOR'S
MONEY.



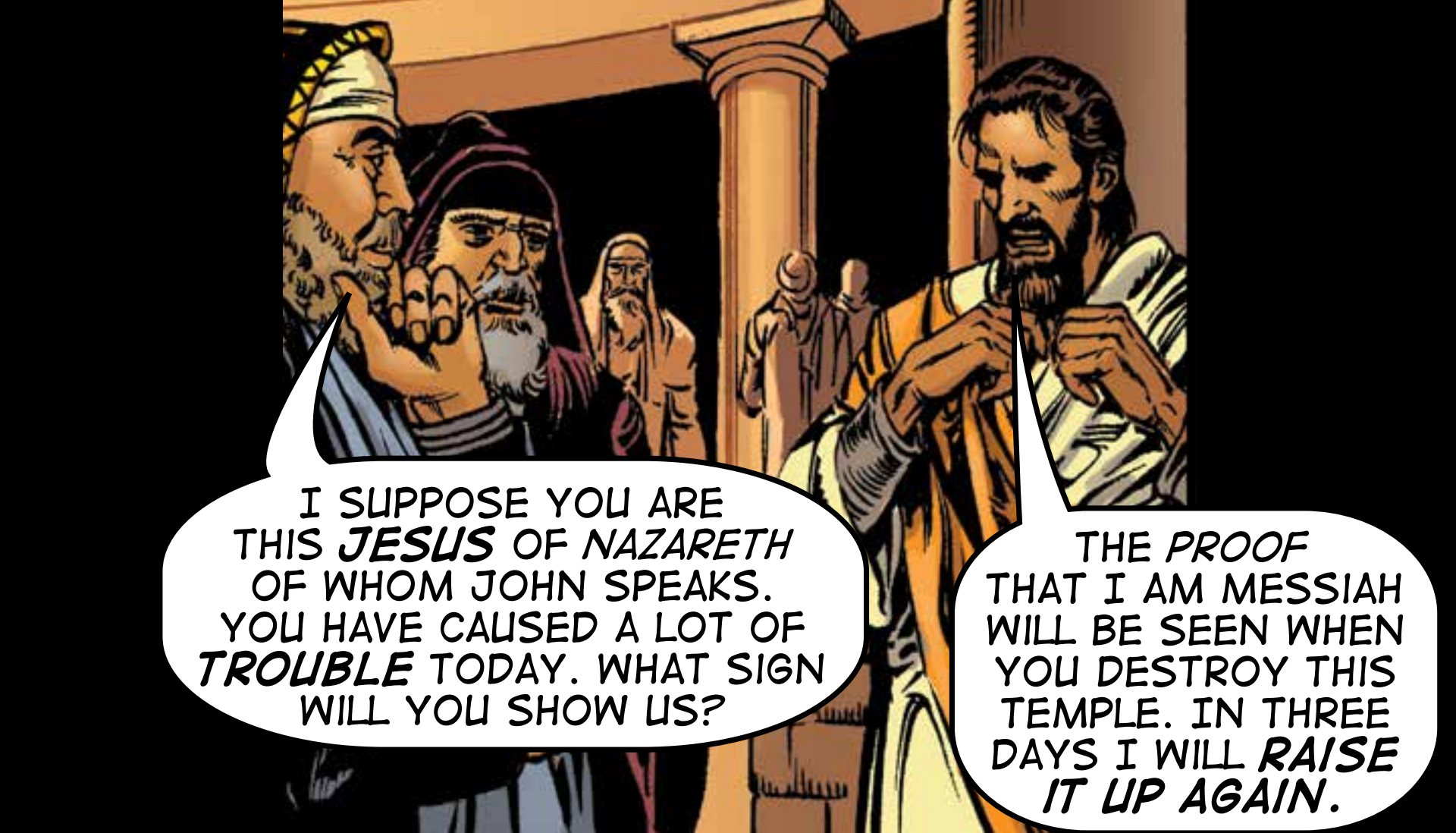
THE NEXT TIME
YOU COME TO MY
FATHER'S HOUSE LET
IT BE TO CONFESS
YOUR SINS.



DO YOU REMEMBER THAT PASSAGE SPOKEN BY DAVID CONCERNING THE MESSIAH?

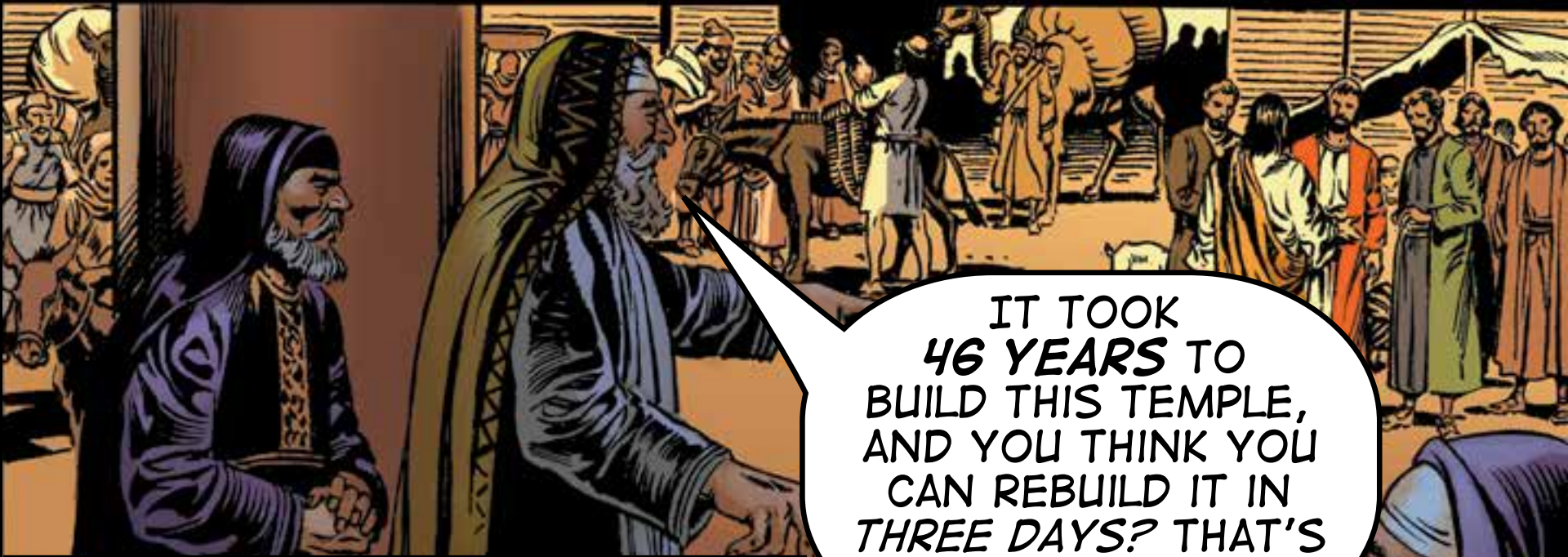
YOU KNOW, THE SCRIBES TEACH THAT WHEN THE MESSIAH COMES, HE WILL SUDDENLY COME TO HIS TEMPLE.

YEAH, "THE **ZEL** OF GOD'S HOUSE WILL CONSUME ME BECAUSE GOD'S ENEMIES HAVE FORGOTTEN THE WORD OF GOD."



I SUPPOSE YOU ARE THIS **JESUS** OF NAZARETH OF WHOM JOHN SPEAKS. YOU HAVE CAUSED A LOT OF **TROUBLE** TODAY. WHAT SIGN WILL YOU SHOW US?

THE **PROOF** THAT I AM MESSIAH WILL BE SEEN WHEN YOU DESTROY THIS TEMPLE. IN THREE DAYS I WILL **RAISE IT UP AGAIN.**



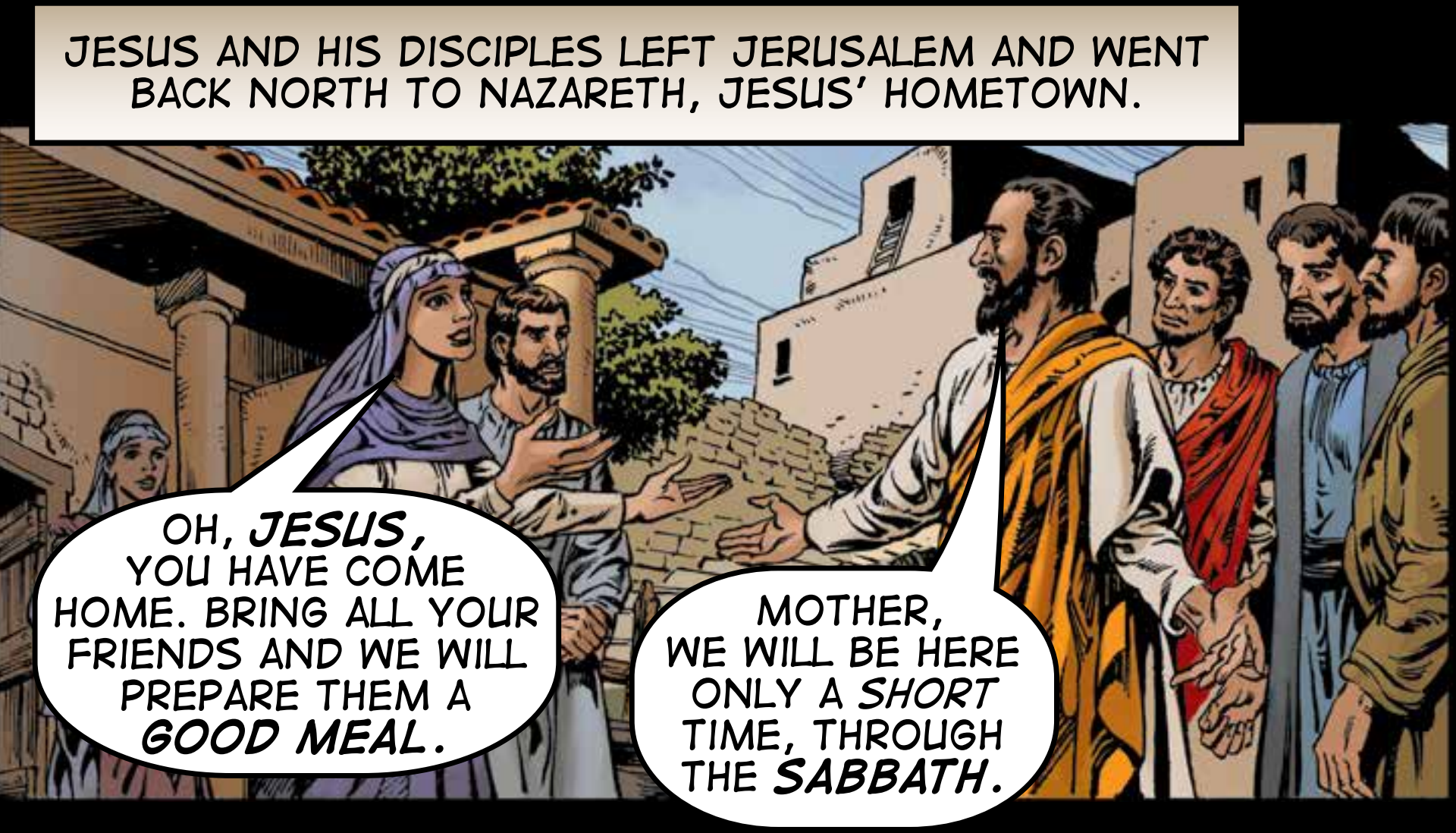
IT TOOK
46 YEARS TO
BUILD THIS TEMPLE,
AND YOU THINK YOU
CAN REBUILD IT IN
THREE DAYS? THAT'S
PREPOSTEROUS!

JESUS SPOKE OF THE TEMPLE
OF HIS BODY, BUT HE DID NOT
EXPLAIN, FOR HE DID NOT MEAN
FOR THEM TO UNDERSTAND.

IF YOU COME
BACK HERE AGAIN,
WE WILL HAVE YOU
ARRESTED.

PSALM 69:9, 119:139; JOHN 2:17-22

JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES LEFT JERUSALEM AND WENT BACK NORTH TO NAZARETH, JESUS' HOMETOWN.



OH, *JESUS*,
YOU HAVE COME
HOME. BRING ALL YOUR
FRIENDS AND WE WILL
PREPARE THEM A
GOOD MEAL.

MOTHER,
WE WILL BE HERE
ONLY A *SHORT*
TIME, THROUGH
THE *SABBATH*.

WE ARE SO *GLAD* TO SEE ONE OF OUR OWN RETURN WITH HIS FRIENDS. WE HAVE BEEN HEARING *STRANGE THINGS* OF THEM. WE WOULD LIKE TO HEAR MORE OF THIS LATER.

BUT FOR NOW, JESUS, WOULD YOU DO US THE HONOR OF READING THE SCRIPTURE TODAY?

AS WAS HIS CUSTOM, JESUS WENT INTO THE SYNAGOGUE, THE JEWISH PLACE OF RELIGIOUS WORSHIP, ON THE SABBATH*.



*THE SABBATH IS A WEEKLY RELIGIOUS DAY OF REST ESTABLISHED BY GOD ON THE SEVENTH DAY AND ORDAINED AS ONE OF THE TEN COMMANDMENTS TO THE JEWS (GENESIS 2:2-3; EXODUS 20:10).
LUKE 4:16-21

JESUS TURNED TO THE PROPHET ISAIAH AND FOUND A WELL-KNOWN PROPHECY OF MESSIAH.



"THE SPIRIT OF THE LORD IS UPON ME, BECAUSE HE HAS ANOINTED ME TO PREACH THE GOSPEL TO THE POOR, AND TO GIVE SIGHT BACK TO THE BLIND, TO SET FREE THOSE THAT ARE BRUISED, AND TO PREACH THAT THE TIME HAS NOW COME FOR GOD TO BRING SALVATION TO HIS PEOPLE."

A bearded man with long hair, wearing a white robe, is shown from the chest up. He is holding a large, blank, yellowish scroll with both hands. The scroll is held by a golden handle with a circular, fluted top. The man has a serious expression and is looking slightly to the left. A speech bubble is attached to his mouth.

TODAY,
THIS PROPHECY
IS FULFILLED.



BLASPHEMY!

**YOU
ARE JUST A
CARPENTER'S
SON.**

**JUST CALM
DOWN. WE ARE
LEAVING.**

**STONE
HIM TO
DEATH. HE
IS CLAIMING
TO BE
MESSIAH!**


JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES CAME TO CAPERNAUM, A CITY ON THE LAKE WHERE SOME OF HIS DISCIPLES LIVED. AGAIN THEY ENTERED INTO THE SYNAGOGUE.



AND THE PROPHET SAID THAT MESSIAH WOULD BE A LIGHT UNTO THE GENTILES AND IN HIM THEY WOULD TRUST. HAPPY IS THE MAN WHO IS PURE IN HIS HEART, FOR HE SHALL SEE GOD. GOD DOES NOT CAST OFF ANY WHO WOULD COME TO HIM, WHETHER HE BE JEW OR GENTILE.




THE HOLY ONE! LET US ALONE.



I **KNOW** WHO YOU ARE. YOU ARE THE **HOLY ONE** OF GOD.

HE IS POSSESSED OF DEVILS. GET HIM OUT OF HERE.



HAVE YOU COME TO DESTROY US DEVILS **BEFORE OUR TIME?** LET US ALONE. WHAT HAVE **WE** GOT TO DO WITH **YOU?**

WHO LET HIM IN HERE? **LOOK OUT!** HE IS **DANGEROUS.**



DEVILS, I
COMMAND YOU TO
COME OUT OF THIS
MAN AND TORMENT
HIM NO MORE!

LUKE 4:28-35



*BE
GONE!*

EEAAHHH!



WHAT
DID YOU
DO TO
HIM?

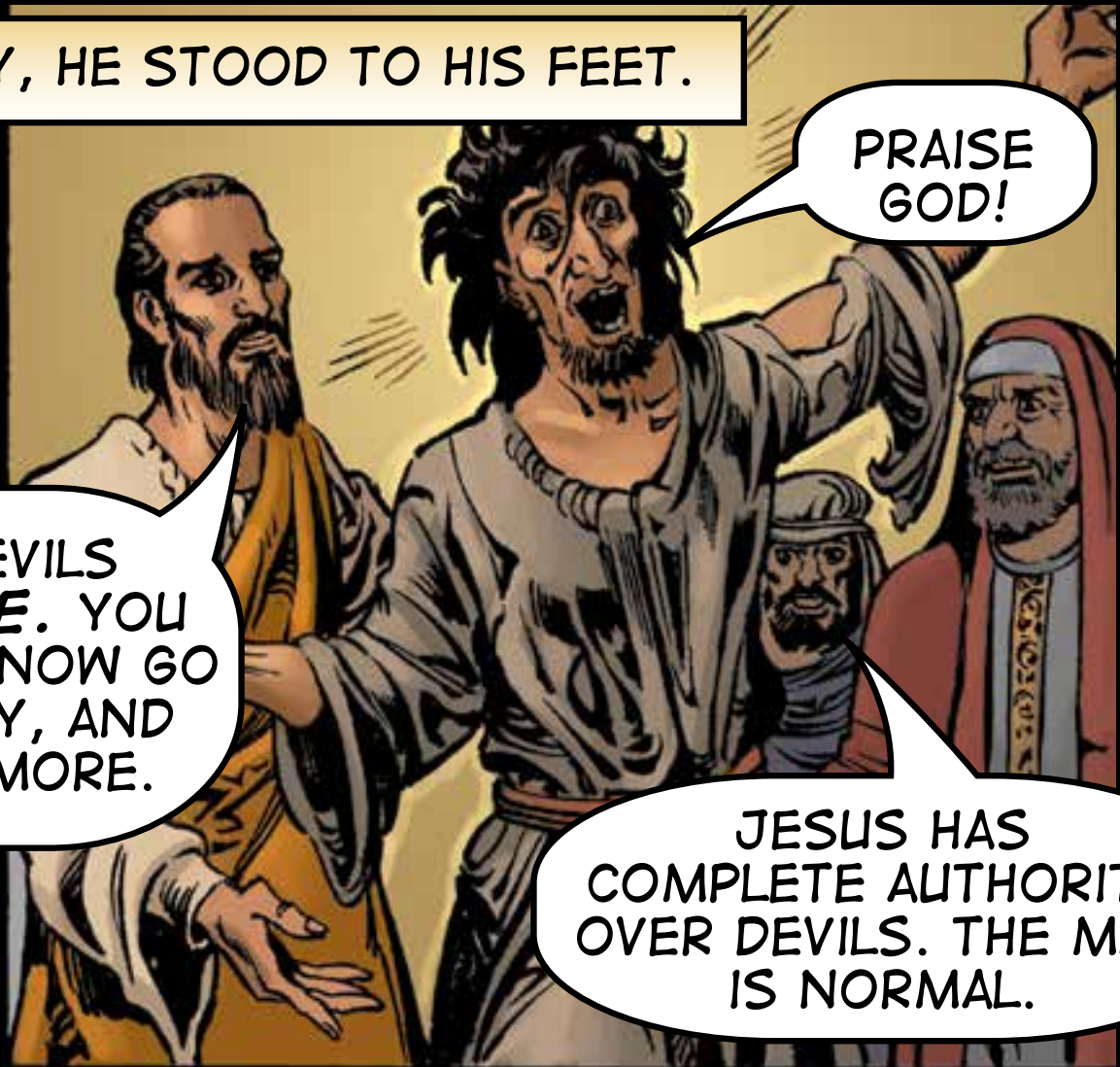
IS HE
DEAD?

SUDDENLY, HE STOOD TO HIS FEET.

PRAISE
GOD!

THE DEVILS
ARE *GONE*. YOU
ARE FREE. NOW GO
YOUR WAY, AND
SIN NO MORE.

JESUS HAS
COMPLETE AUTHORITY
OVER DEVILS. THE MAN
IS NORMAL.





WE WILL
COME.

PETER,
YOUR
WIFE SAYS
YOU SHOULD
COME HOME.
HER MOTHER
IS *VERY SICK*
WITH A HIGH
FEVER.



OH, *PETER*,
MY HUSBAND, I
AM SO AFRAID.
THE FEVER GROWS
WORSE.

DON'T
BE *AFRAID*.
THE MASTER
IS HERE.




ARISE, DEAR
LADY, YOUR
SICKNESS IS
GONE.



MARK 1:25-30;
LUKE 4:35-38

**SHE IS
GETTING
UP! SHE IS
CURED!**

SHE AROSE FROM HER BED
AND MINISTERED UNTO
JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES.



WORD OF
THE HEALING
SPREAD, AND
THEY BROUGHT
MANY SICK
PEOPLE TO
JESUS.

MASTER, MY
FATHER HAS BEEN
PARALYZED SINCE I
WAS A LITTLE BOY. A LOG
FELL ON HIM AND BROKE
HIS BACK. **PLEASE**, IF
YOU CAN, HELP.

ARISE
AND WALK.



**GLORY
TO GOD!**



**I CAN
WALK! IT'S A
MIRACLE!**

**MASTER, MY
DAUGHTER WAS
BORN *BLIND*,
CAN YOU HELP
HER?**

MARK 1:30-34; LUKE 4:38-40

AS THE SCRIPTURE SAYS,
"THE *BLIND* SHALL RECEIVE THEIR
SIGHT." YOUR DAUGHTER
NOW SEES.

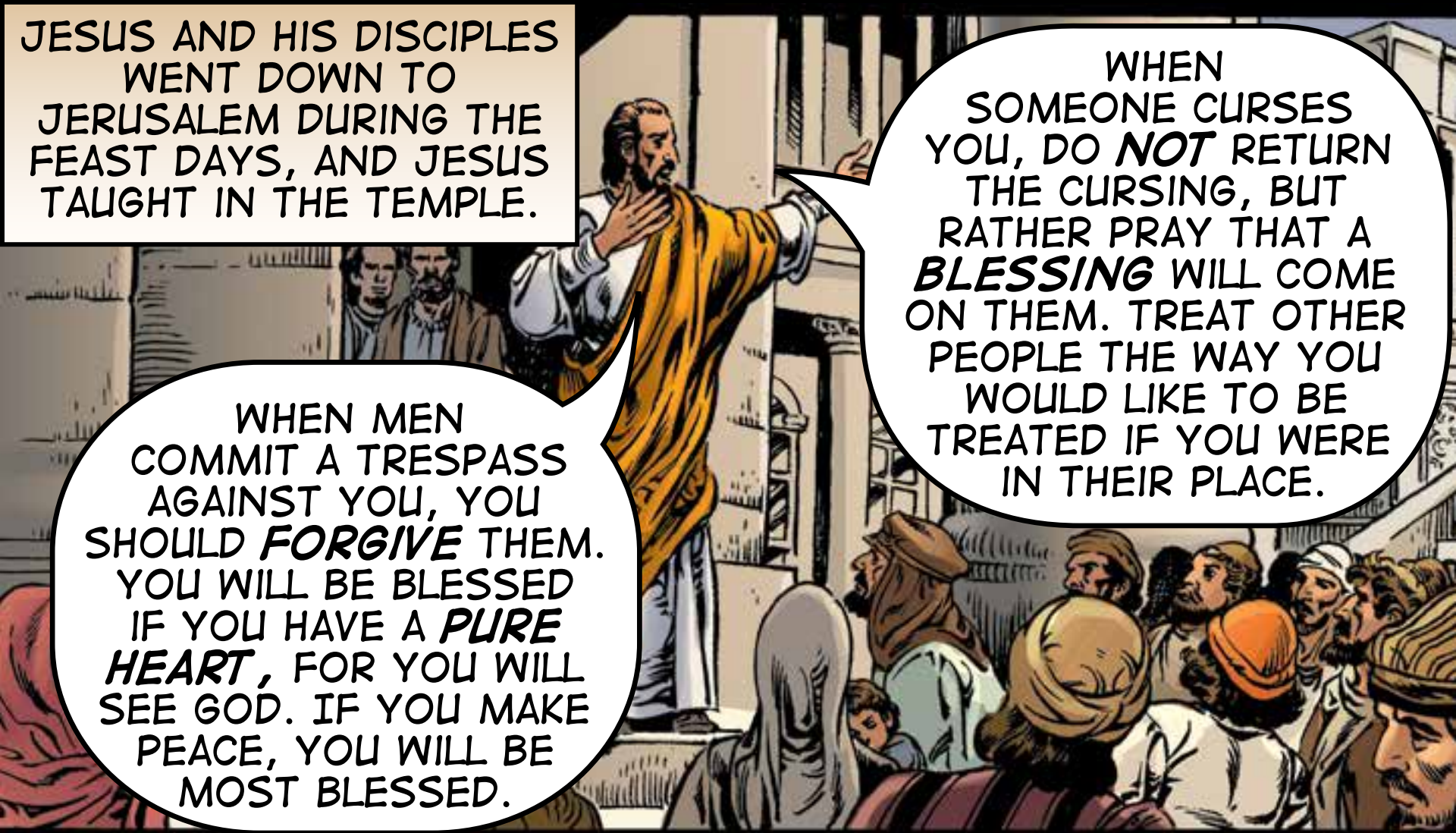




**DADDY, IS
THAT YOU?**

OH, DADDY, I
NEVER KNEW WHAT
YOU LOOKED LIKE,
BUT YOU ARE MORE
HANDSOME THAN I
IMAGINED.

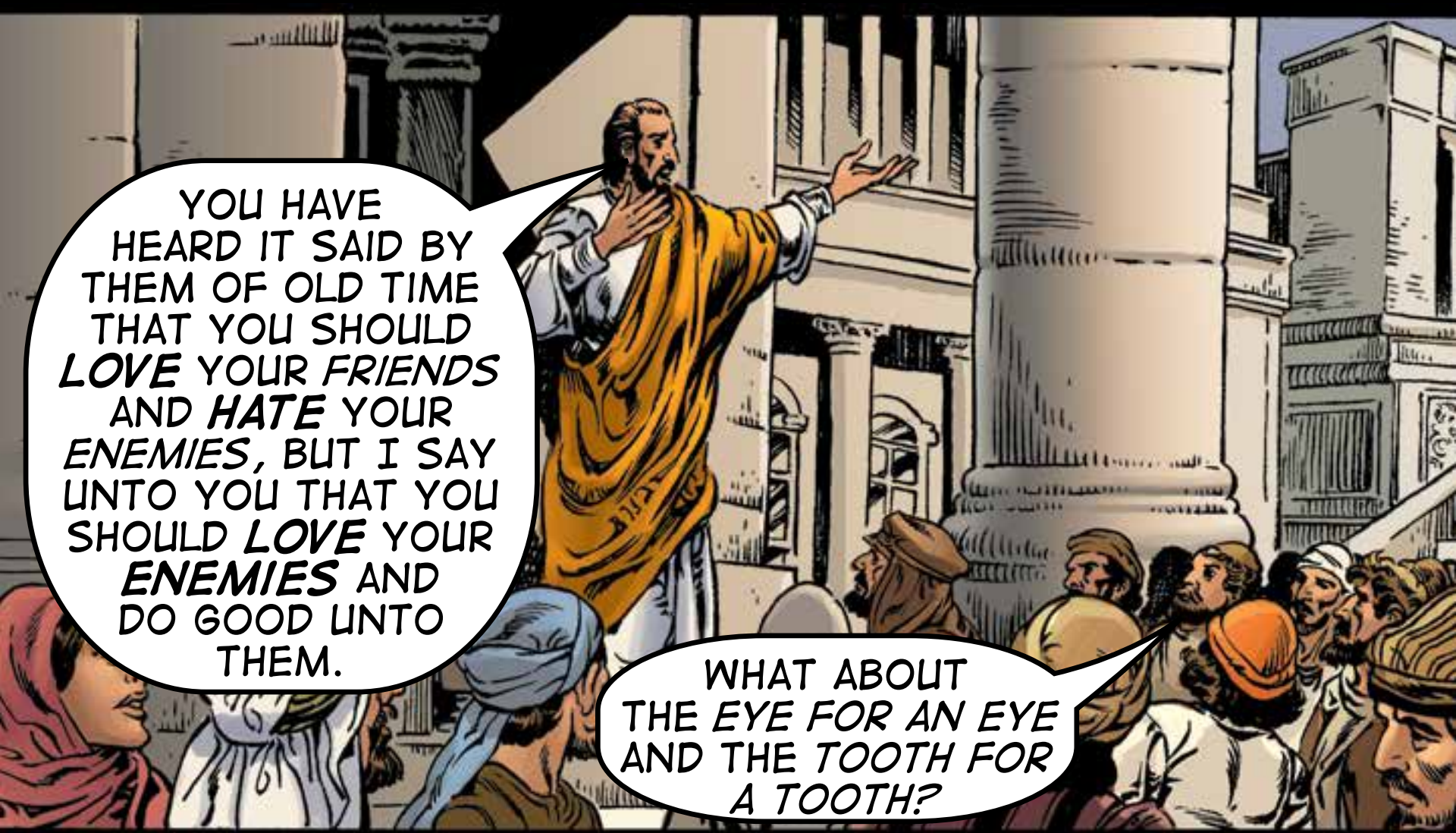




JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES
WENT DOWN TO
JERUSALEM DURING THE
FEAST DAYS, AND JESUS
TAUGHT IN THE TEMPLE.

WHEN MEN
COMMIT A TRESPASS
AGAINST YOU, YOU
SHOULD **FORGIVE** THEM.
YOU WILL BE BLESSED
IF YOU HAVE A **PURE
HEART**, FOR YOU WILL
SEE GOD. IF YOU MAKE
PEACE, YOU WILL BE
MOST BLESSED.

WHEN
SOMEONE CURSES
YOU, DO **NOT** RETURN
THE CURSING, BUT
RATHER PRAY THAT A
BLESSING WILL COME
ON THEM. TREAT OTHER
PEOPLE THE WAY YOU
WOULD LIKE TO BE
TREATED IF YOU WERE
IN THEIR PLACE.

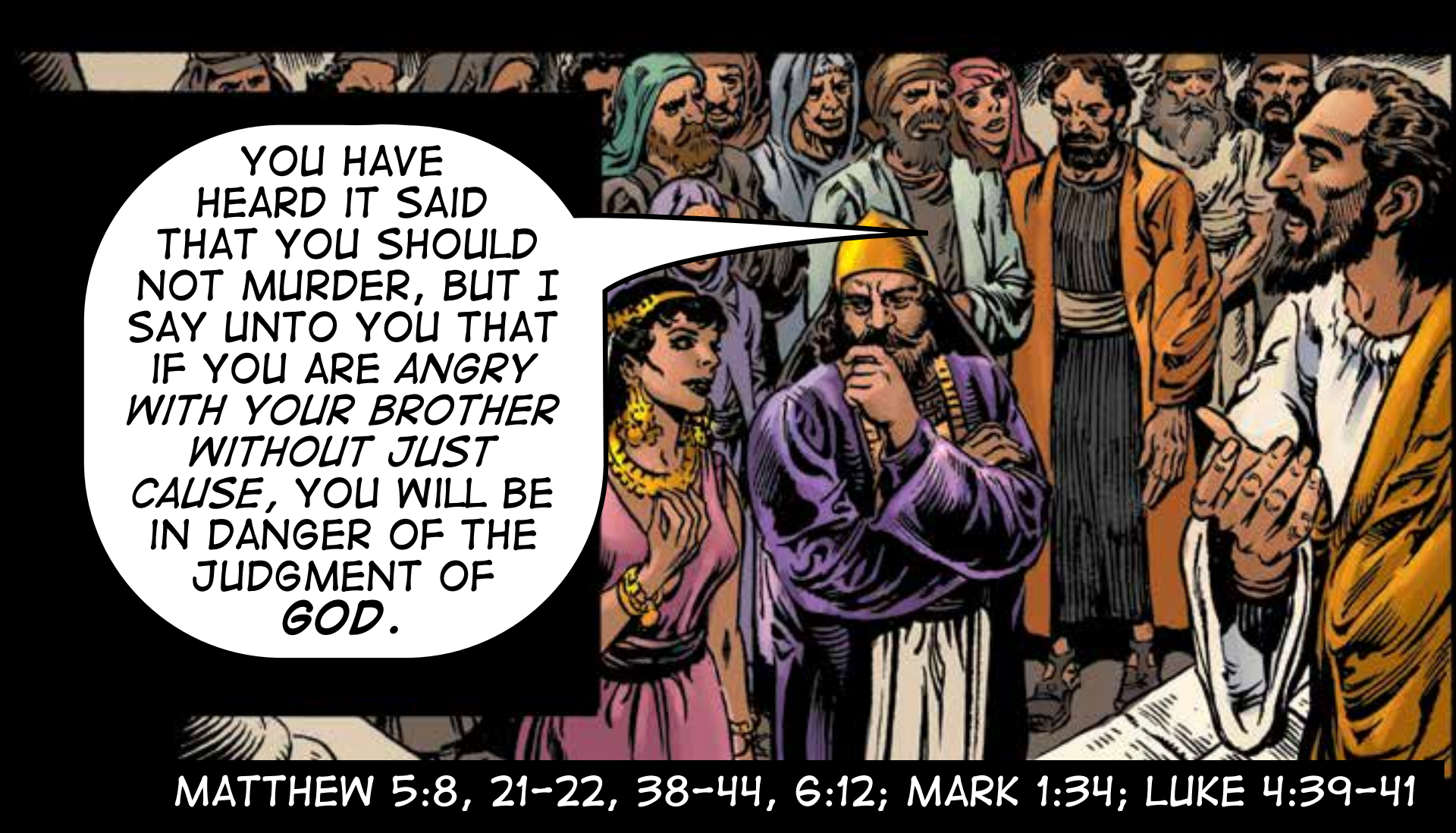


YOU HAVE
HEARD IT SAID BY
THEM OF OLD TIME
THAT YOU SHOULD
LOVE YOUR *FRIENDS*
AND **HATE** YOUR
ENEMIES, BUT I SAY
UNTO YOU THAT YOU
SHOULD **LOVE** YOUR
ENEMIES AND
DO GOOD UNTO
THEM.

WHAT ABOUT
THE *EYE FOR AN EYE*
AND THE *TOOTH FOR*
A *TOOTH*?



IF A MAN STRIKES YOU ON ONE CHEEK, TURN THE **OTHER CHEEK** SO THAT HE MIGHT STRIKE IT ALSO. DO NOT BE VIOLENT. IF YOU SEE THAT YOUR NEIGHBOR NEEDS A COAT AND YOU HAVE TWO, THEN GIVE HIM ONE. IF HE IS **HUNGRY**, **FEED** HIM. YOUR HEAVENLY FATHER WILL SEE AND **BLESS** YOU FOR IT.

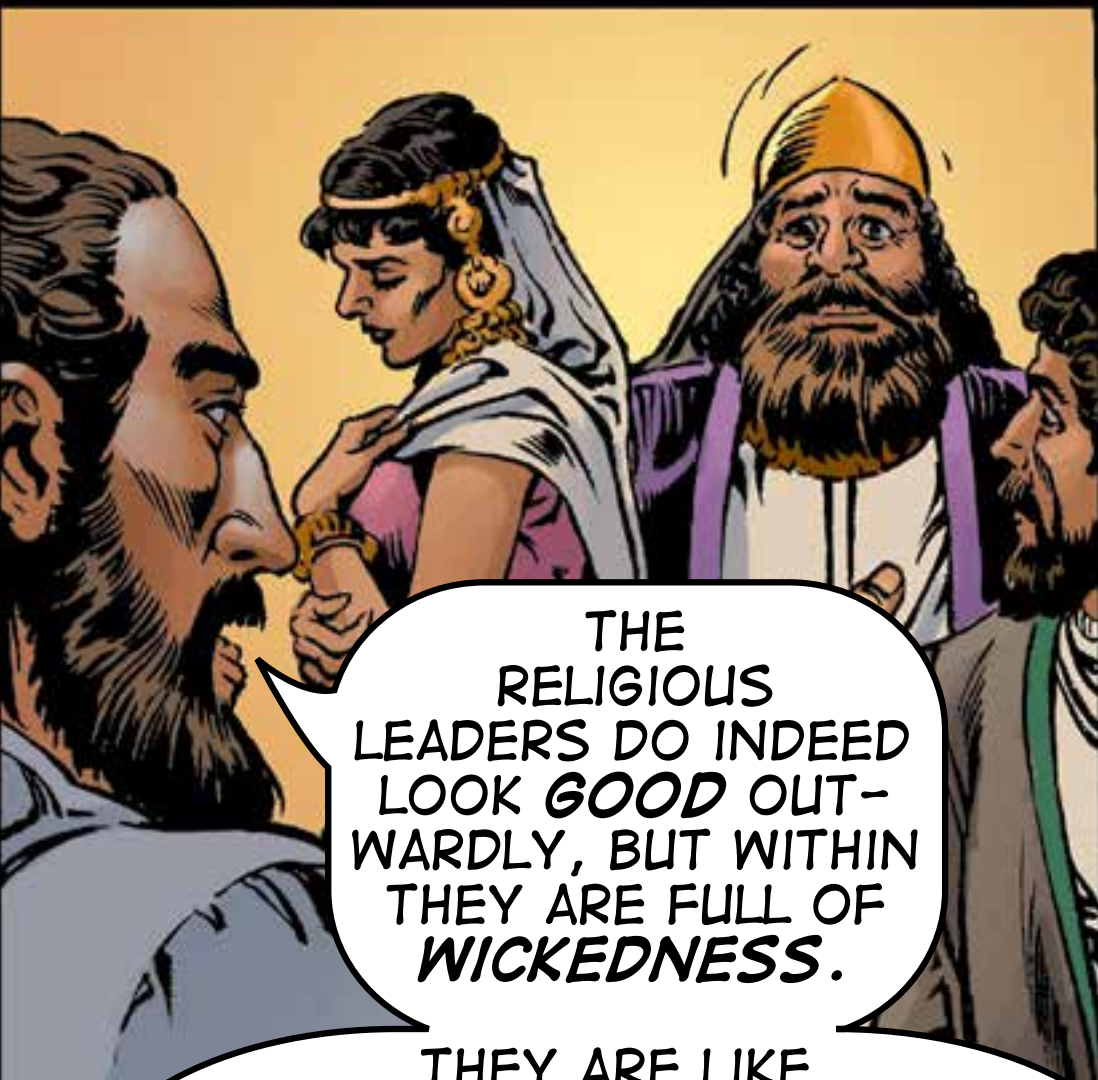


YOU HAVE
HEARD IT SAID
THAT YOU SHOULD
NOT MURDER, BUT I
SAY UNTO YOU THAT
IF YOU ARE ANGRY
WITH YOUR BROTHER
WITHOUT JUST
CAUSE, YOU WILL BE
IN DANGER OF THE
JUDGMENT OF
GOD.

MATTHEW 5:8, 21-22, 38-44, 6:12; MARK 1:34; LUKE 4:39-41


YOU
HAVE HEARD IT
SAID THAT A MAN
SHOULD NOT COMMIT
ADULTERY, BUT I
SAY UNTO YOU THAT
IF YOU SO MUCH AS
LOOK UPON A WOMAN
TO **LUST** AFTER HER,
YOU HAVE COMMITTED
ADULTERY WITH HER
ALREADY IN YOUR
HEART.






THE
RELIGIOUS
LEADERS DO INDEED
LOOK **GOOD** OUT-
WARDLY, BUT WITHIN
THEY ARE FULL OF
WICKEDNESS.

THEY ARE LIKE
TOMBS THAT ARE **PAINTED
WHITE**. ON THE OUTSIDE THEY
LOOK GOOD, BUT ON THE INSIDE
THEY ARE FULL OF DEAD MEN'S
BONES. IF YOU ARE NOT **MORE
RIGHTEOUS** THAN THEY ARE, YOU
WILL NEVER ENTER INTO MY
KINGDOM.

A man with a dark beard and mustache, wearing a white tunic and a yellow robe, is shown from the chest up. He is looking upwards and to the right, with his right hand raised towards a large, textured stone archway. His left hand is near his chest. The background is a plain, light-colored wall.

THERE IS
A BROAD WAY
THAT LEADS TO
DESTRUCTION
AND MANY ARE
TRAVELING IT.


I AM THE DOOR
TO HEAVEN. IF YOU
ENTER IN THROUGH **ME** YOU
WILL HAVE **ETERNAL** LIFE. IF
YOU TRY TO GO ANY OTHER
WAY, YOU WILL DIE IN
YOUR SINS.



WHY DO YOU HEAL ON THE SABBATH DAY? **MOSES** **COMMANDED** THAT WE WERE TO DO **NO WORK** ON THE SABBATH.

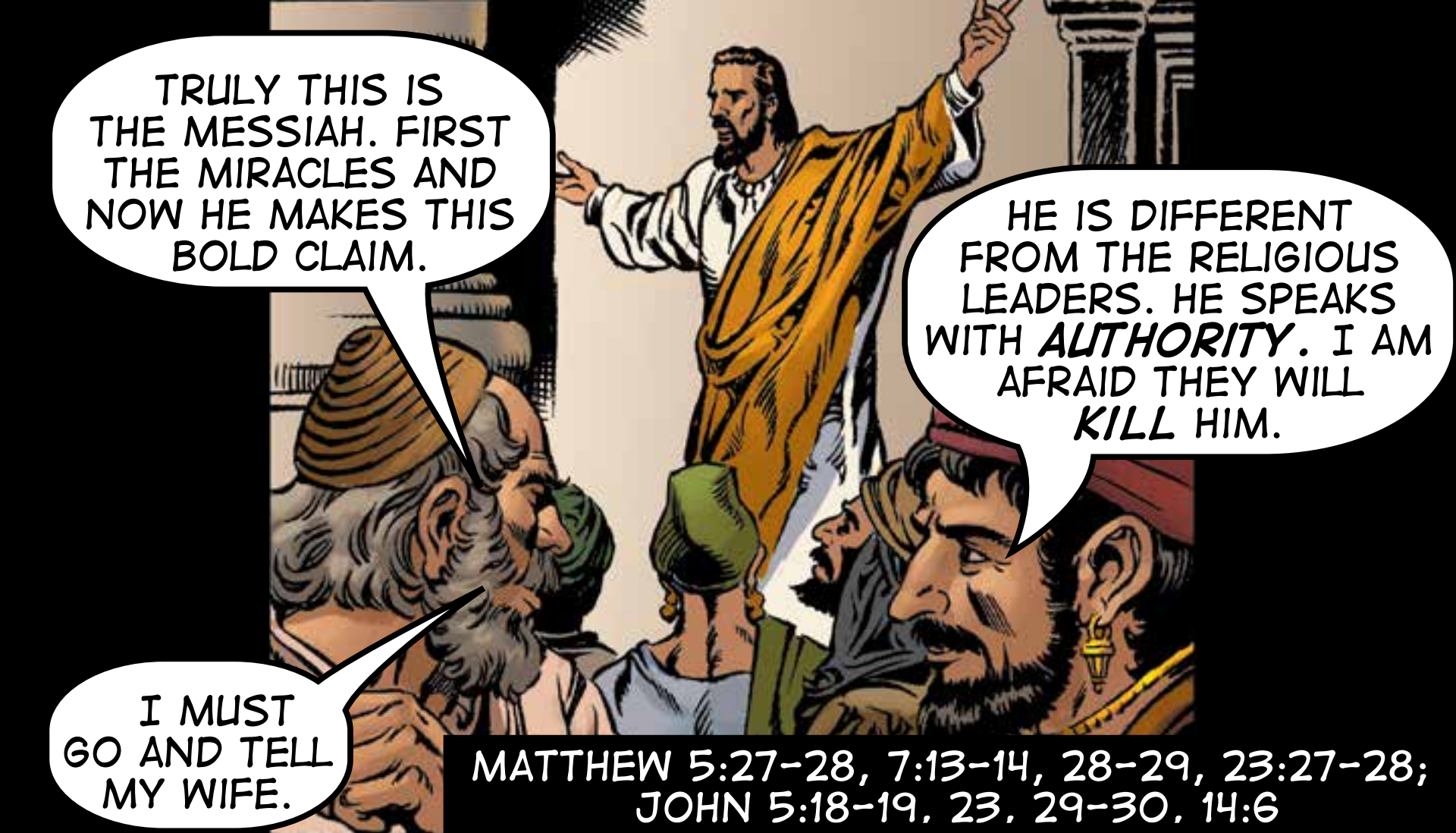
MY FATHER SENT ME INTO THE WORLD TO DO HIS WORK. I DO ONLY THOSE THINGS THAT HE TELLS ME TO DO.

YOU ARE MAKING YOURSELF EQUAL TO GOD. THAT'S **BLASPHEMY**, PUNISHABLE BY **DEATH!**



IT IS THE
HEAVENLY FATHER'S
WILL THAT ALL MEN
SHOULD WORSHIP
AND HONOR THE **SON**
JUST AS THEY DO
THE **FATHER**.

THERE WILL COME A
TIME WHEN THOSE WHO ARE IN
THE GRAVES WILL HEAR MY VOICE
AND ARISE FROM THE DEAD, SOME
TO ETERNAL LIFE AND SOME TO
ETERNAL DAMNATION.



TRULY THIS IS
THE MESSIAH. FIRST
THE MIRACLES AND
NOW HE MAKES THIS
BOLD CLAIM.

HE IS DIFFERENT
FROM THE RELIGIOUS
LEADERS. HE SPEAKS
WITH **AUTHORITY**. I AM
AFRAID THEY WILL
KILL HIM.

I MUST
GO AND TELL
MY WIFE.

MATTHEW 5:27-28, 7:13-14, 28-29, 23:27-28;
JOHN 5:18-19, 23, 29-30, 14:6

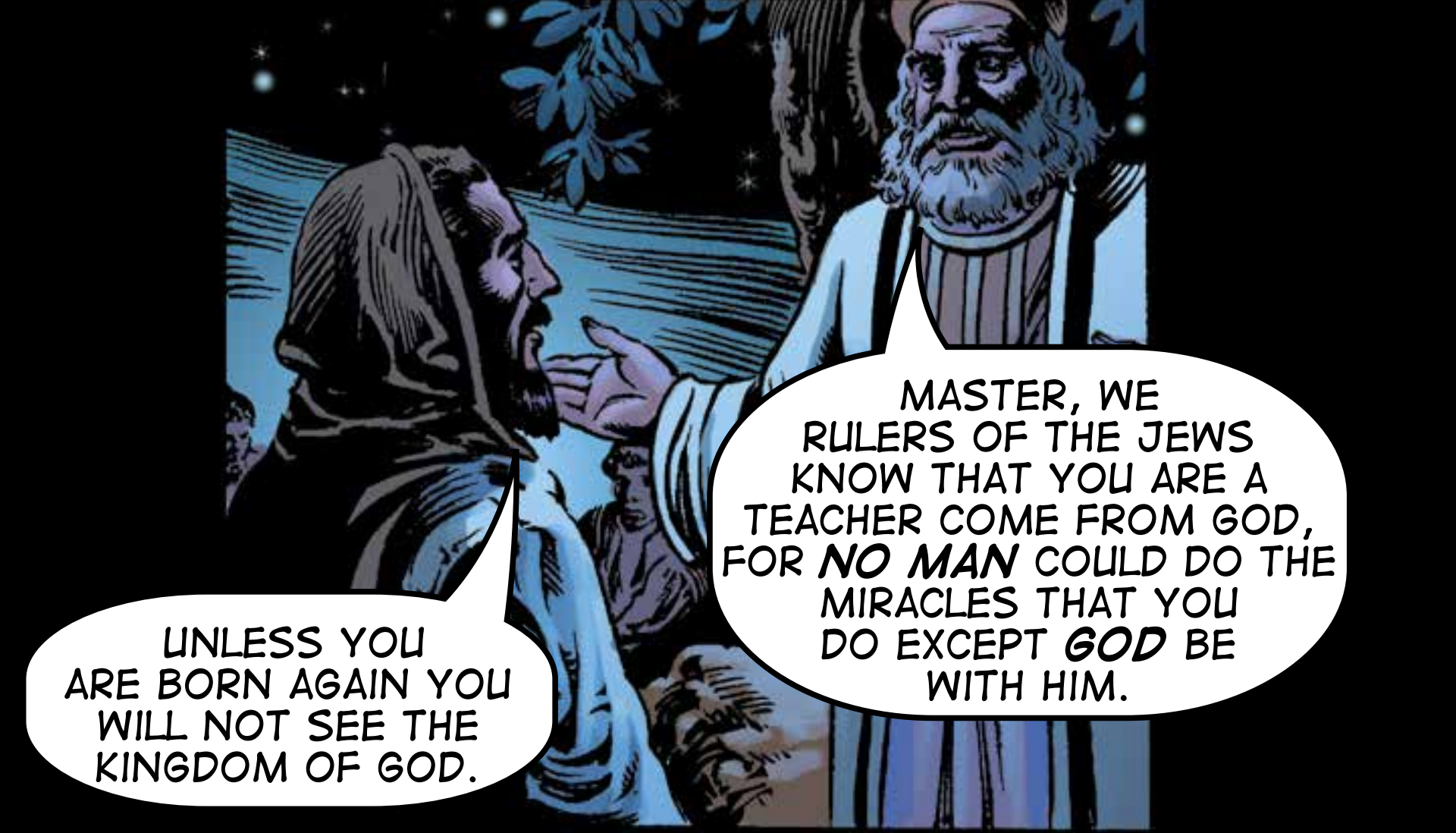


MASTER, THERE IS A **PHARISEE*** HERE TO SEE YOU. HE IS A **RULER** OF THE JEWS, A VERY **IMPORTANT** MAN.

WHY DOES HE COME AT NIGHT? IS HE **EMBARRASSED** TO BE SEEN TALKING TO JESUS?

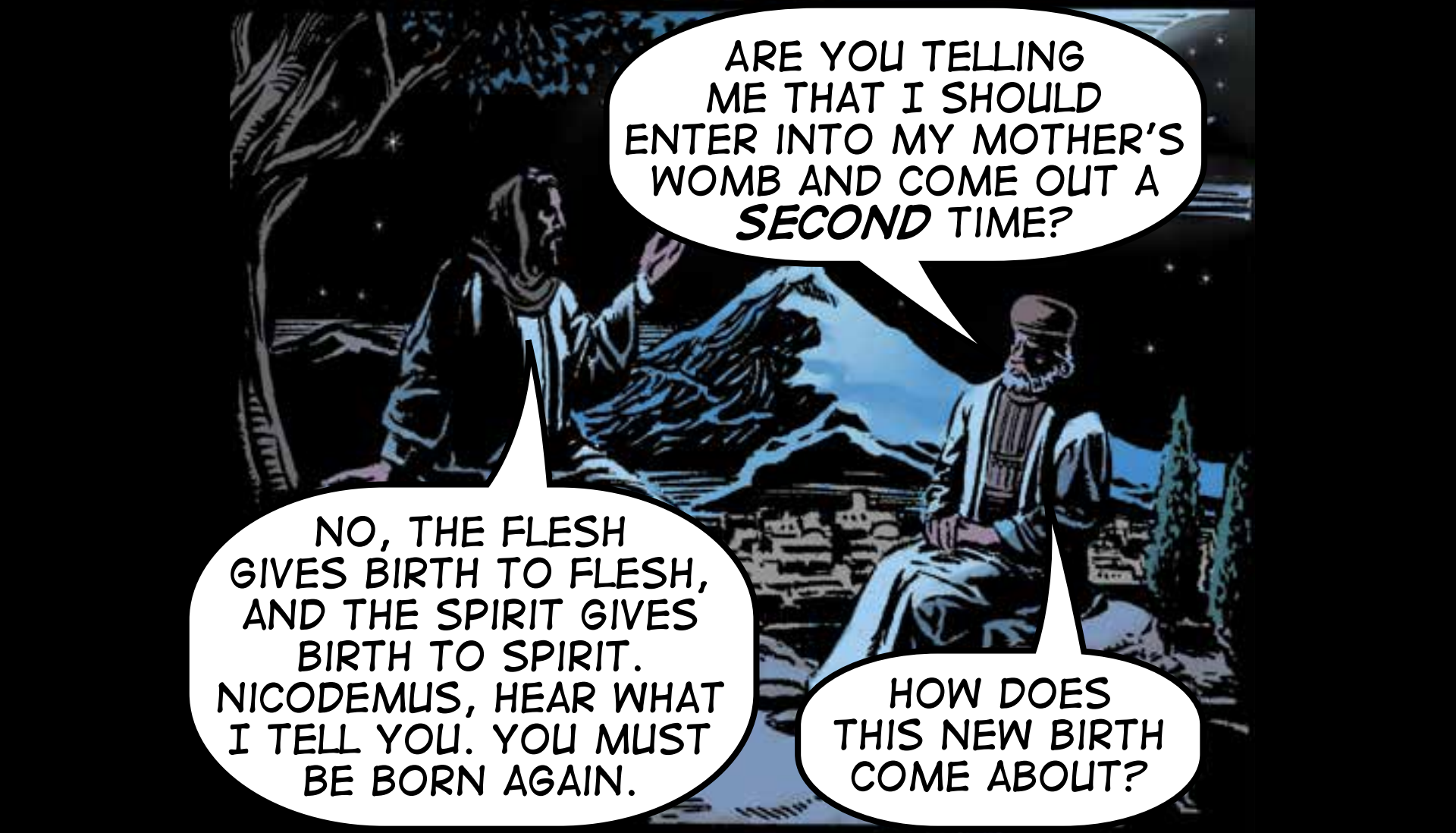
I WILL GO AND TALK WITH HIM PRIVATELY.

*A MEMBER OF AN ANCIENT JEWISH SECT NOTED FOR STRICT OBEDIENCE TO JEWISH TRADITIONS.



UNLESS YOU
ARE BORN AGAIN YOU
WILL NOT SEE THE
KINGDOM OF GOD.

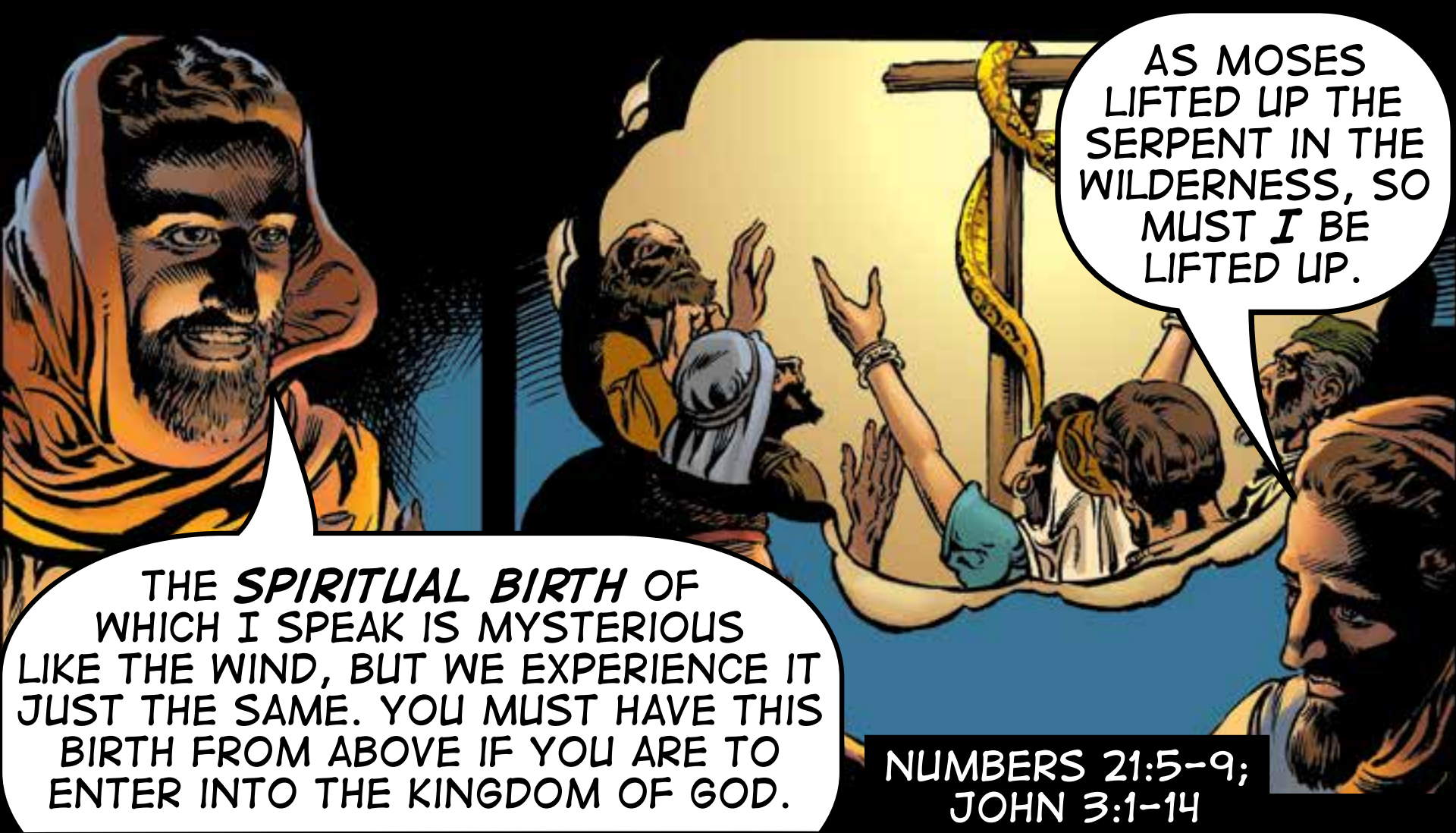
MASTER, WE
RULERS OF THE JEWS
KNOW THAT YOU ARE A
TEACHER COME FROM GOD,
FOR **NO MAN** COULD DO THE
MIRACLES THAT YOU
DO EXCEPT **GOD** BE
WITH HIM.



ARE YOU TELLING
ME THAT I SHOULD
ENTER INTO MY MOTHER'S
WOMB AND COME OUT A
SECOND TIME?

NO, THE FLESH
GIVES BIRTH TO FLESH,
AND THE SPIRIT GIVES
BIRTH TO SPIRIT.
NICODEMUS, HEAR WHAT
I TELL YOU. YOU MUST
BE BORN AGAIN.

HOW DOES
THIS NEW BIRTH
COME ABOUT?



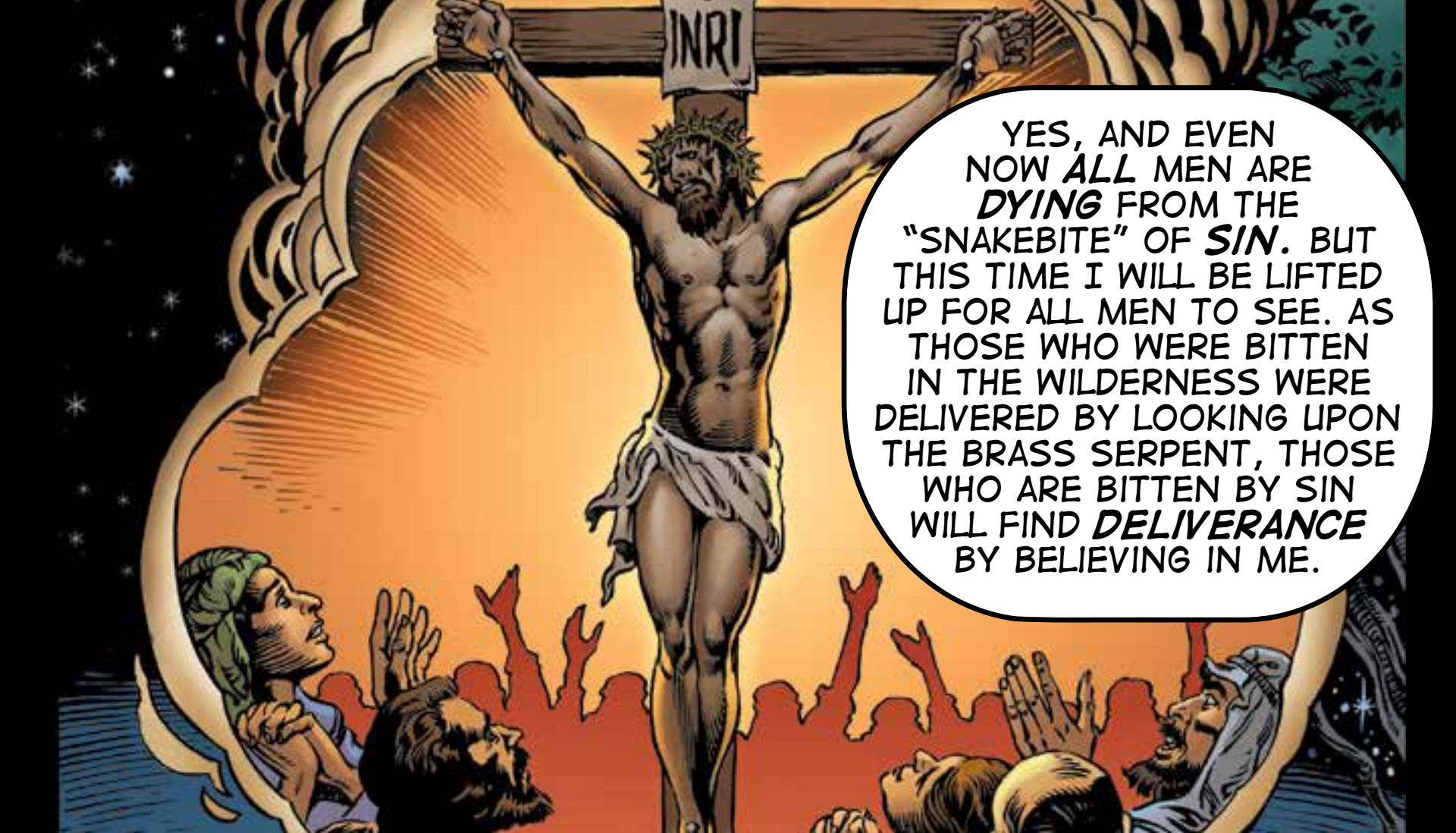
AS MOSES
LIFTED UP THE
SERPENT IN THE
WILDERNESS, SO
MUST *I* BE
LIFTED UP.

THE *SPIRITUAL BIRTH* OF
WHICH I SPEAK IS MYSTERIOUS
LIKE THE WIND, BUT WE EXPERIENCE IT
JUST THE SAME. YOU MUST HAVE THIS
BIRTH FROM ABOVE IF YOU ARE TO
ENTER INTO THE KINGDOM OF GOD.

NUMBERS 21:5-9;
JOHN 3:1-14

BUT THEY WERE
DYING FROM
SNAKEBITE BECAUSE
THEY HAD SINNED
AGAINST GOD.
WHEN THEY LOOKED
AT THE BRASS
SERPENT THEY
WERE INSTANTLY
HEALED.



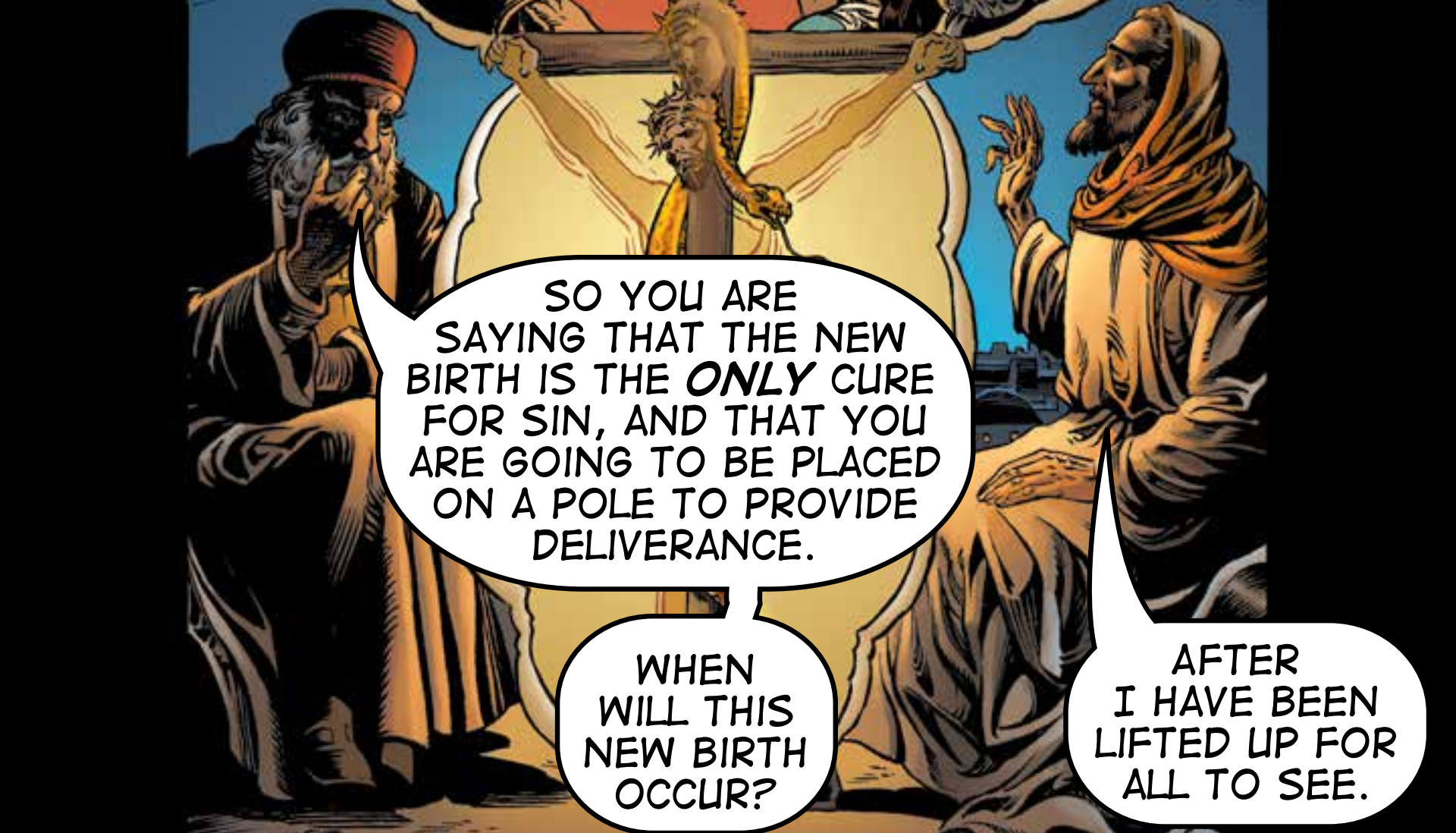


YES, AND EVEN NOW ALL MEN ARE **DYING** FROM THE "SNAKEBITE" OF **SIN**. BUT THIS TIME I WILL BE LIFTED UP FOR ALL MEN TO SEE. AS THOSE WHO WERE BITTEN IN THE WILDERNESS WERE DELIVERED BY LOOKING UPON THE BRASS SERPENT, THOSE WHO ARE BITTEN BY SIN WILL FIND **DELIVERANCE** BY BELIEVING IN ME.



FOR GOD SO LOVED THE
WORLD, THAT HE GAVE HIS ONLY
BEGOTTEN SON, THAT WHOSOEVER
BELIEVETH IN HIM SHOULD NOT PERISH, BUT
HAVE **EVERLASTING** LIFE. HE WHO BELIEVES
ON ME HAS EVERLASTING LIFE, BUT HE
WHO DOES NOT BELIEVE ON ME IS
ALREADY CONDEMNED.

JOHN 3:14-18

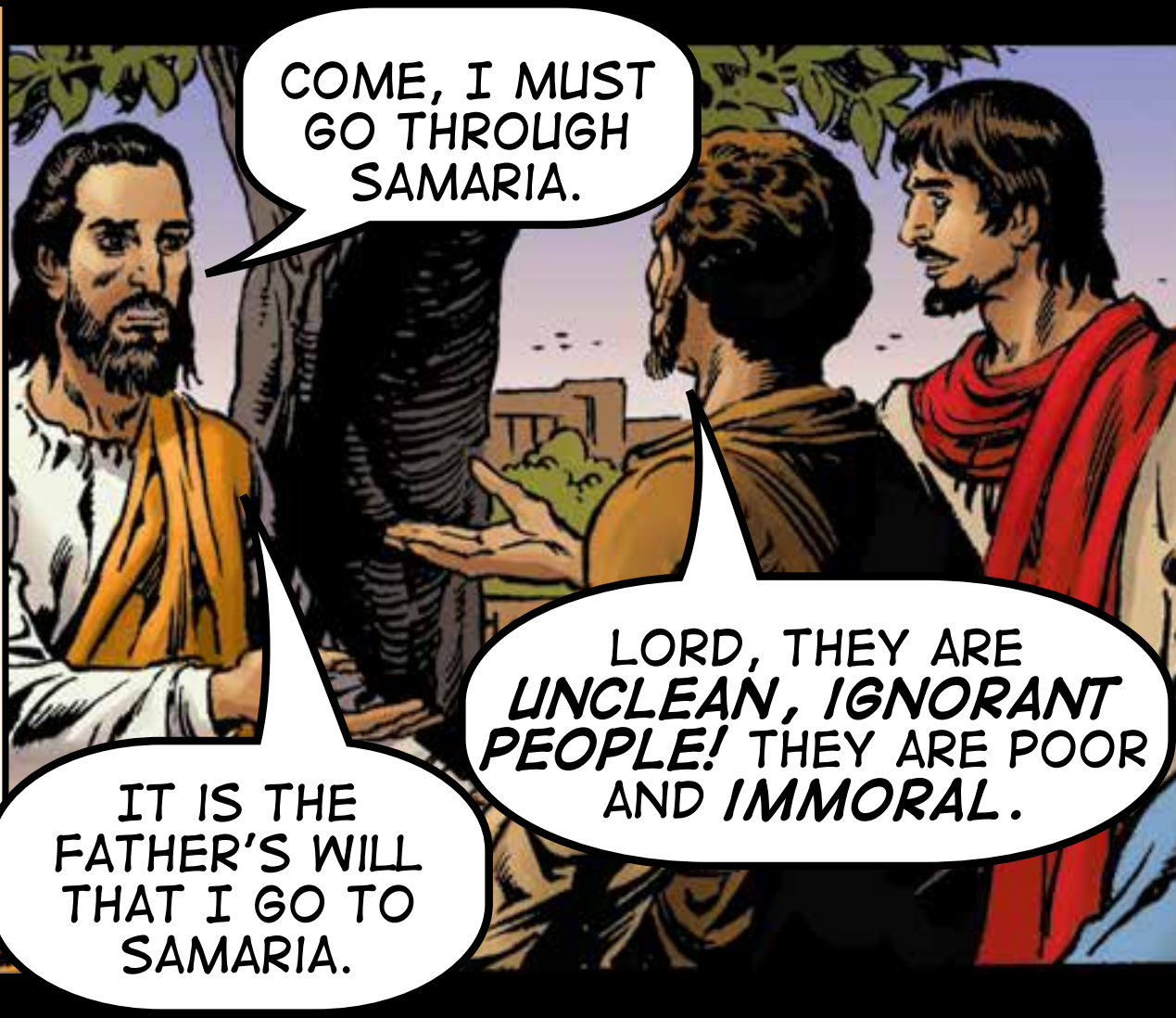


SO YOU ARE SAYING THAT THE NEW BIRTH IS THE **ONLY** CURE FOR SIN, AND THAT YOU ARE GOING TO BE PLACED ON A POLE TO PROVIDE DELIVERANCE.

WHEN WILL THIS NEW BIRTH OCCUR?

AFTER I HAVE BEEN LIFTED UP FOR ALL TO SEE.

THE SAMARITANS LIVED BETWEEN JERUSALEM AND GALILEE. THE JEWS AVOIDED ALL CONTACT WITH SAMARITANS, NOT EVEN PASSING THROUGH THEIR CITIES, BECAUSE THEY BELIEVED THE SAMARITANS TO BE SPIRITUALLY DEFILED. ONE DAY JESUS SURPRISED HIS DISCIPLES BY SAYING:



IT IS THE FATHER'S WILL THAT I GO TO SAMARIA.

COME, I MUST GO THROUGH SAMARIA.

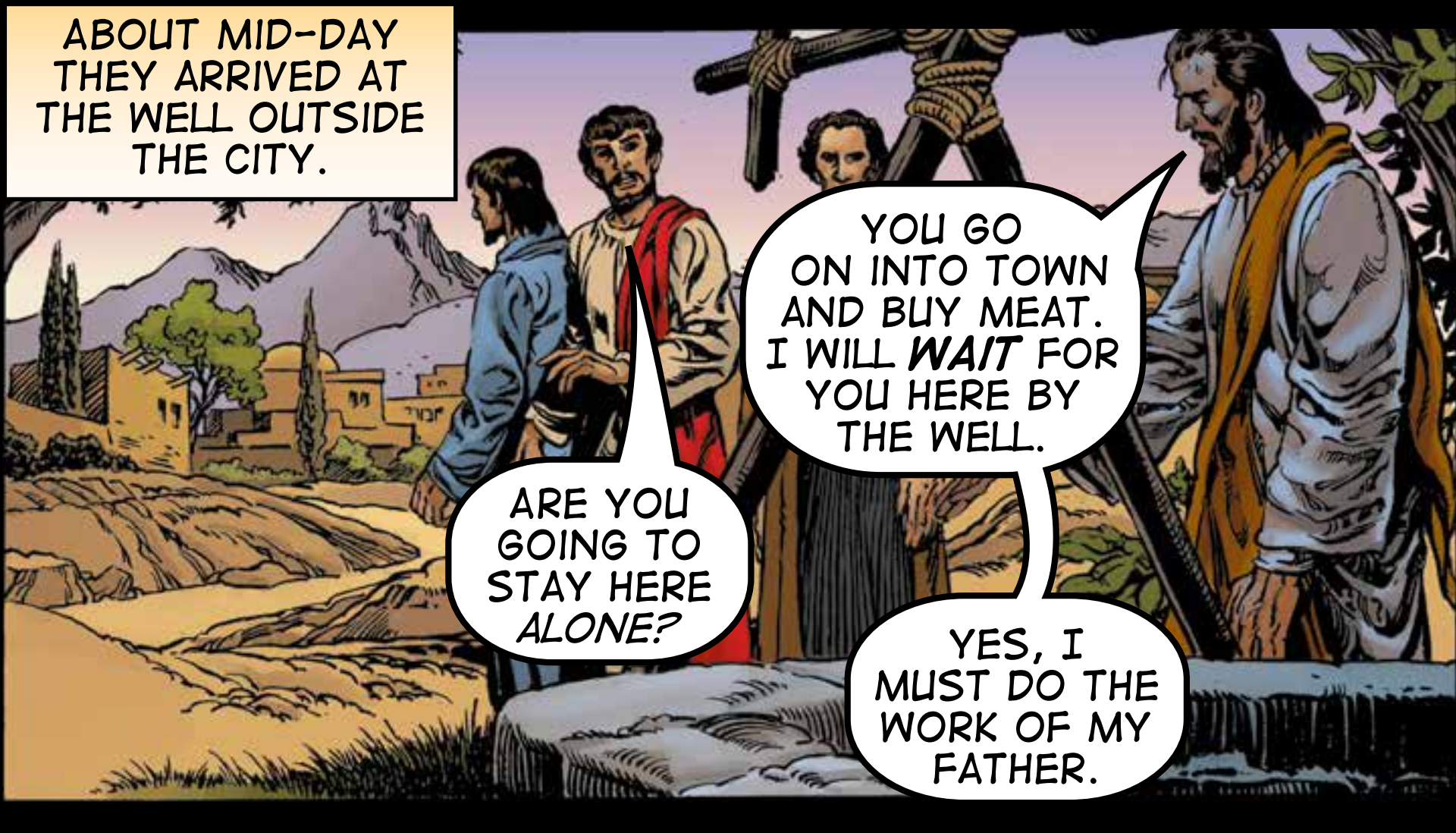
LORD, THEY ARE **UNCLEAN, IGNORANT PEOPLE!** THEY ARE POOR AND **IMMORAL.**

ABOUT MID-DAY
THEY ARRIVED AT
THE WELL OUTSIDE
THE CITY.

ARE YOU
GOING TO
STAY HERE
ALONE?

YOU GO
ON INTO TOWN
AND BUY MEAT.
I WILL *WAIT* FOR
YOU HERE BY
THE WELL.

YES, I
MUST DO THE
WORK OF MY
FATHER.





JESUS WAS TIRED, THIRSTY,
AND HUNGRY. THOUGH IT WAS
NOT THE TIME OF DAY FOR
WOMEN TO COME TO THE
WELL, A SAMARITAN WOMAN
CAME TO DRAW WATER.


JOHN 4:1-8



COULD YOU GIVE ME A
DRINK OF WATER FROM
YOUR PITCHER?

IF YOU KNEW THE GIFT
OF GOD AND WHO I AM,
YOU COULD ASK ME AND I
WOULD GIVE YOU *LIVING
WATER.*


HA! WHY DO
YOU, A *JEWISH* MAN,
ASK FOR A DRINK FROM
ME, A *SAMARITAN*
WOMAN? I THOUGHT YOU
JEWS HAD NOTHING
TO DO WITH US.



**YOU OFFER ME
WATER? YOU HAVE NOTHING
TO DRAW WITH AND THE WELL IS
DEEP. WHERE ARE YOU GOING
TO GET LIVING WATER?**

**WHEN YOU
DRINK OF THIS WELL
YOU *THIRST* AGAIN. THE
WATER I OFFER YOU
WILL BE INSIDE YOUR
SOUL AS A SPRING OF
EVERLASTING LIFE.**


**THEN GIVE
ME A DRINK OF THIS
LIVING WATER SO THAT
I WILL NEVER THIRST
AGAIN.**



GO AND CALL YOUR **HUSBAND** AND I WILL TELL YOU OF THIS WATER.


I DON'T HAVE ANY HUSBAND.

YOU HAVE HAD **FIVE** HUSBANDS, BUT THE MAN YOU ARE LIVING WITH NOW IS NOT YOUR HUSBAND.



SURELY YOU
ARE A PROPHET
TO KNOW MY
SECRET SIN.

YOU JEWS
WORSHIP IN *JERUSALEM*
AND OUR FATHERS WORSHIP
ON *THIS* MOUNTAIN. WHICH
MOUNTAIN IS THE *CORRECT*
PLACE TO WORSHIP?



GOD IS **SPIRIT**.
HE IS NOT WORSHIPED IN
TEMPLES MADE WITH MEN'S
HANDS. GOD IS SEEKING
PEOPLE THAT WILL **BELIEVE**
THE TRUTH AND **WORSHIP**
HIM IN SPIRIT.

WE KNOW
THAT THE **MESSIAH**
IS COMING AND
WHEN HE COMES HE
WILL REVEAL THE
TRUTH TO US.

YOU ARE
SPEAKING TO
THE MESSIAH.

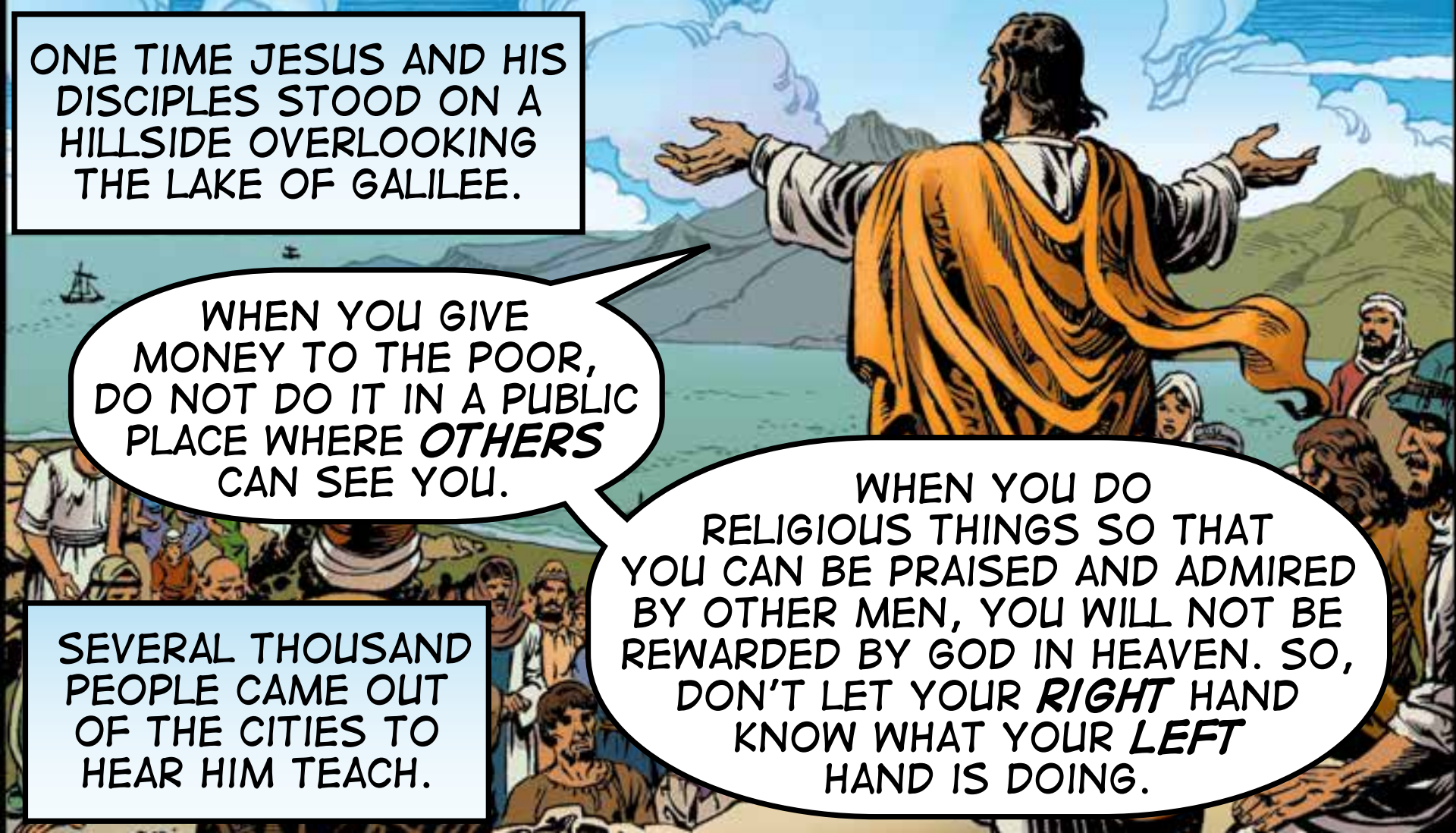




**I MUST GO
TO FIND MY
FRIENDS AND
TELL THEM!**

**JESUS STAYED IN
SAMARIA FOR TWO
DAYS AND TAUGHT
THE PEOPLE THE
WORD OF GOD.**

JOHN 4:7-29, 40

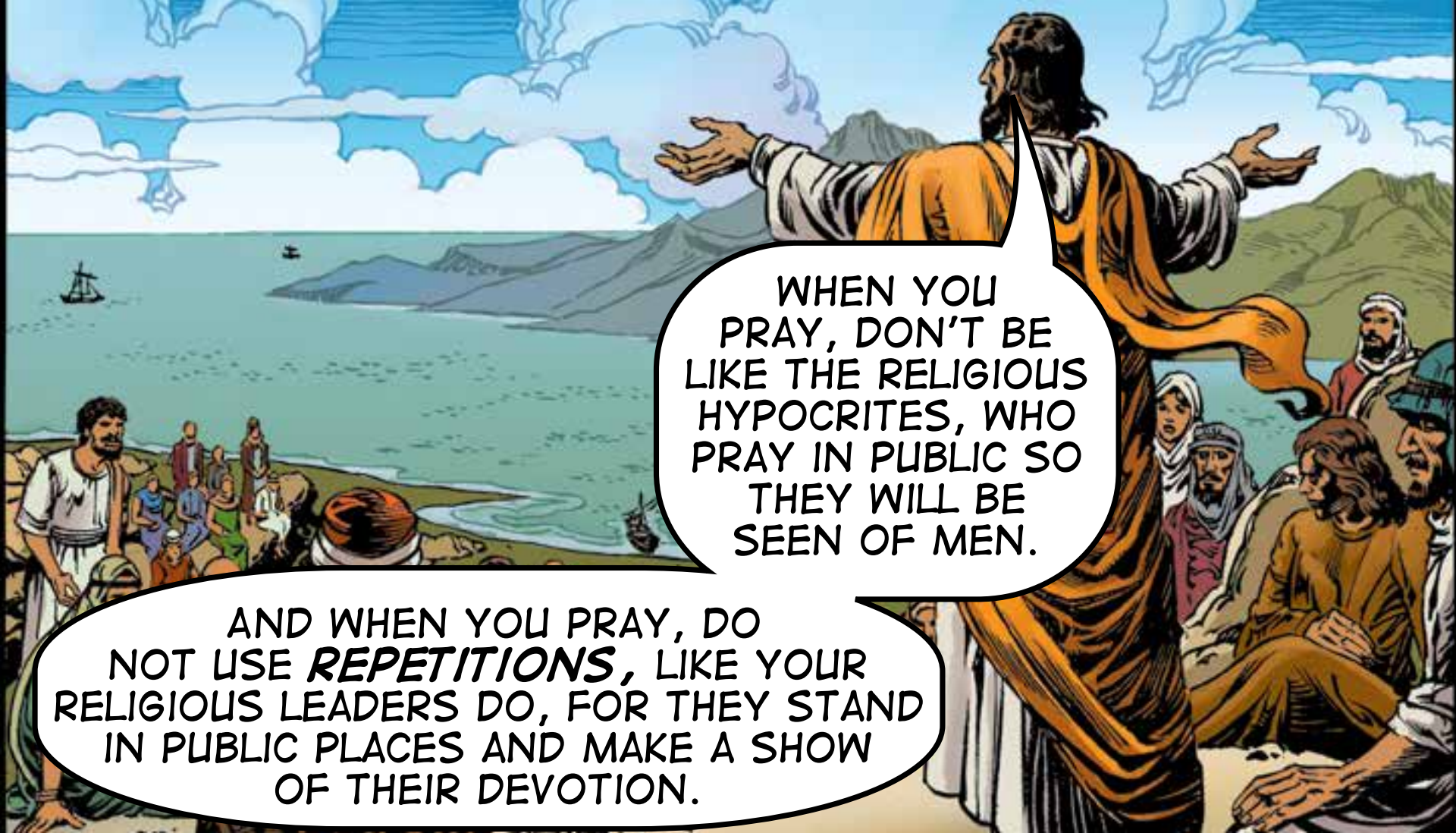


ONE TIME JESUS AND HIS DISCIPLES STOOD ON A HILLSIDE OVERLOOKING THE LAKE OF GALILEE.

WHEN YOU GIVE MONEY TO THE POOR, DO NOT DO IT IN A PUBLIC PLACE WHERE **OTHERS** CAN SEE YOU.

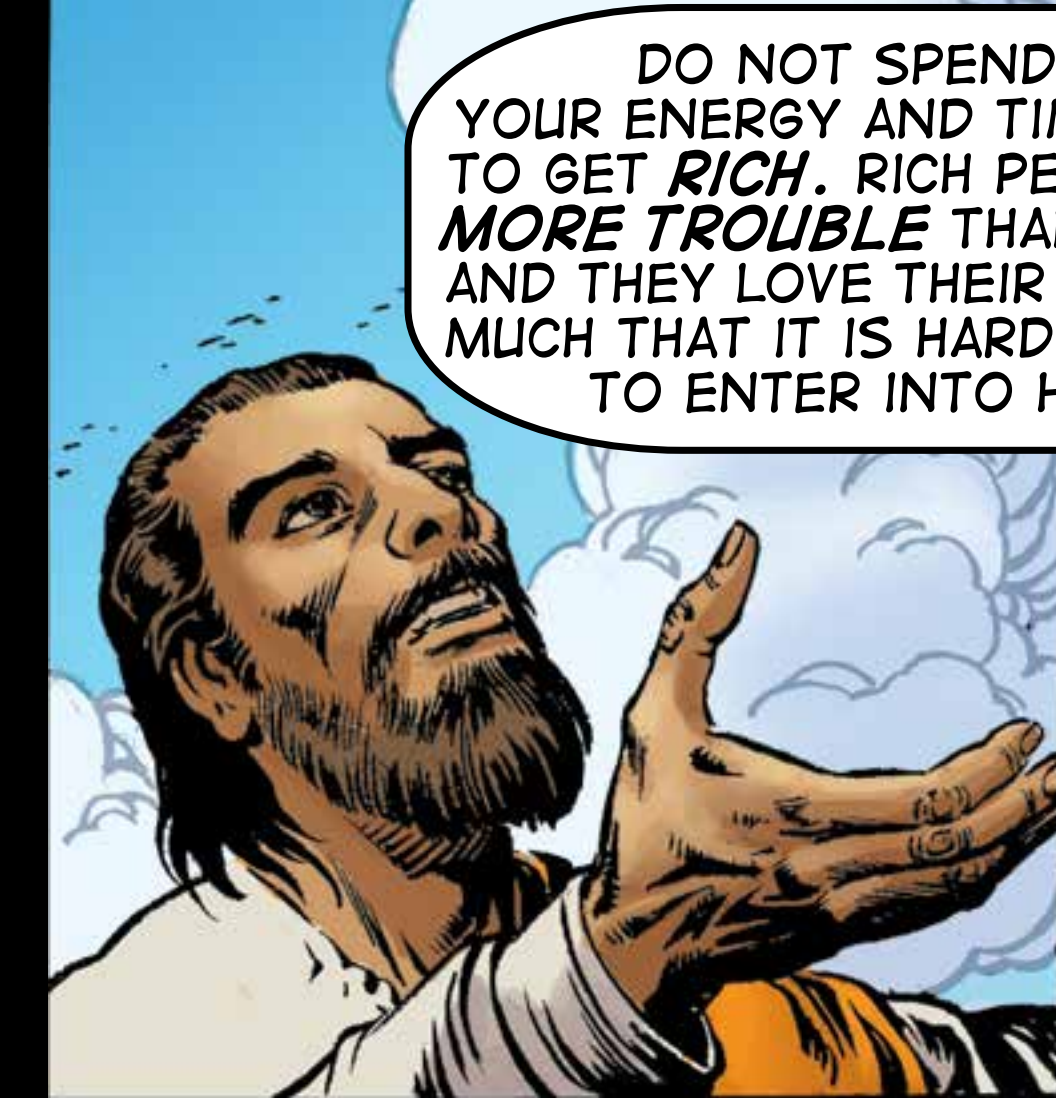
SEVERAL THOUSAND PEOPLE CAME OUT OF THE CITIES TO HEAR HIM TEACH.

WHEN YOU DO RELIGIOUS THINGS SO THAT YOU CAN BE PRAISED AND ADMIRER BY OTHER MEN, YOU WILL NOT BE REWARDED BY GOD IN HEAVEN. SO, DON'T LET YOUR **RIGHT** HAND KNOW WHAT YOUR **LEFT** HAND IS DOING.




WHEN YOU
PRAY, DON'T BE
LIKE THE RELIGIOUS
HYPOCRITES, WHO
PRAY IN PUBLIC SO
THEY WILL BE
SEEN OF MEN.

AND WHEN YOU PRAY, DO
NOT USE **REPETITIONS**, LIKE YOUR
RELIGIOUS LEADERS DO, FOR THEY STAND
IN PUBLIC PLACES AND MAKE A SHOW
OF THEIR DEVOTION.




DO NOT SPEND ALL
YOUR ENERGY AND TIME TRYING
TO GET *RICH*. RICH PEOPLE HAVE
MORE TROUBLE THAN ANYONE,
AND THEY LOVE THEIR RICHES SO
MUCH THAT IT IS HARD FOR THEM
TO ENTER INTO HEAVEN.

DON'T LAY UP
YOUR TREASURES
IN *THIS WORLD*, BUT
LAY UP TREASURE IN
HEAVEN WHERE IT WILL
LAST FOREVER. YOU
CANNOT SERVE TWO
MASTERS, *GOD* AND
MONEY. YOU WILL END
UP HATING ONE
AND LOVING THE
OTHER.


A comic book illustration depicting a scene from the Bible. Jesus, with long brown hair and a beard, wearing a white robe and a yellow sash, stands on the right, looking down at a man in a blue robe. The man in the blue robe is looking up at Jesus. In the background, a crowd of people is gathered on a beach near the water, with mountains visible in the distance. The sky is blue. The illustration uses bold lines and a limited color palette of blues, yellows, and browns.

MASTER, IT IS
LATE IN THE DAY, AND
THE PEOPLE HAVE BEEN
WITH US ALL DAY. THEY
MUST BE *HUNGRY*, AND
IT IS FAR TO ANY CITY
WHERE THEY COULD
BUY FOOD.

YOU
MUST SEND
THEM AWAY
NOW SO THEY
CAN GO BUY
FOOD.



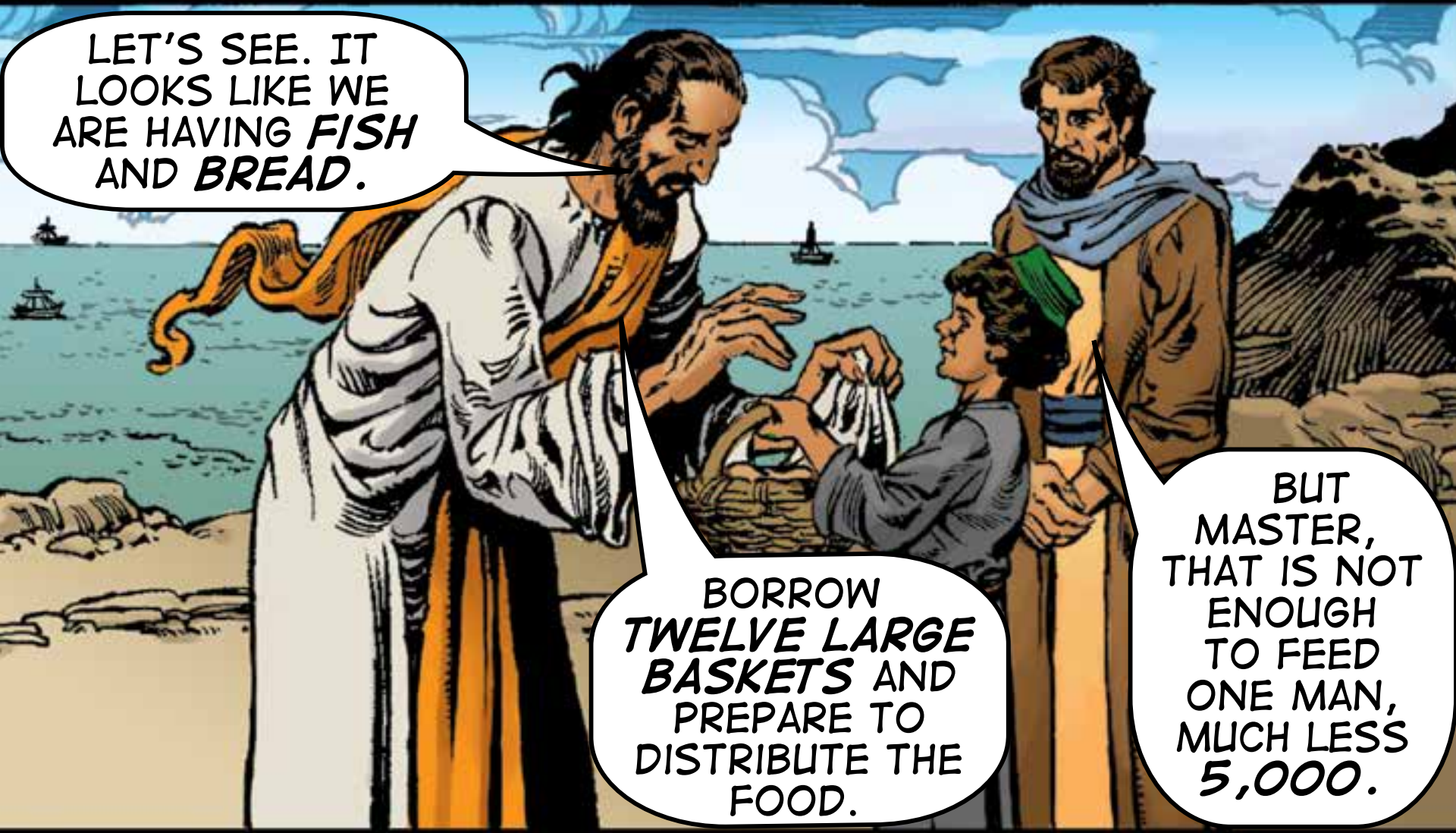
MASTER, YOU CAN
HAVE *MY* LUNCH. MY
MOTHER PREPARED FOR ME
FIVE LOAVES AND TWO
SMALL FISH.



HAVE
EVERYONE
SIT DOWN AND
WE WILL SERVE
THEM.

WITH
WHAT?

MATTHEW 6:1-7, 19-21, 14:15



LET'S SEE. IT
LOOKS LIKE WE
ARE HAVING **FISH**
AND **BREAD**.

BORROW
TWELVE LARGE
BASKETS AND
PREPARE TO
DISTRIBUTE THE
FOOD.

BUT
MASTER,
THAT IS NOT
ENOUGH
TO FEED
ONE MAN,
MUCH LESS
5,000.



BLESSED
ART THOU
O LORD OUR
GOD, *KING* OF
THE UNIVERSE,
WHO BRINGS
FORTH *BREAD*
FROM
THE *EARTH*.



WHAT'S HE
DOING POURING
THAT LITTLE LUNCH
IN THAT BIG
BASKET?



**LOOK AT
THAT!** WHERE
DID ALL THAT
FOOD COME
FROM?

MATTHEW 14:19-21; LUKE 9:16-17



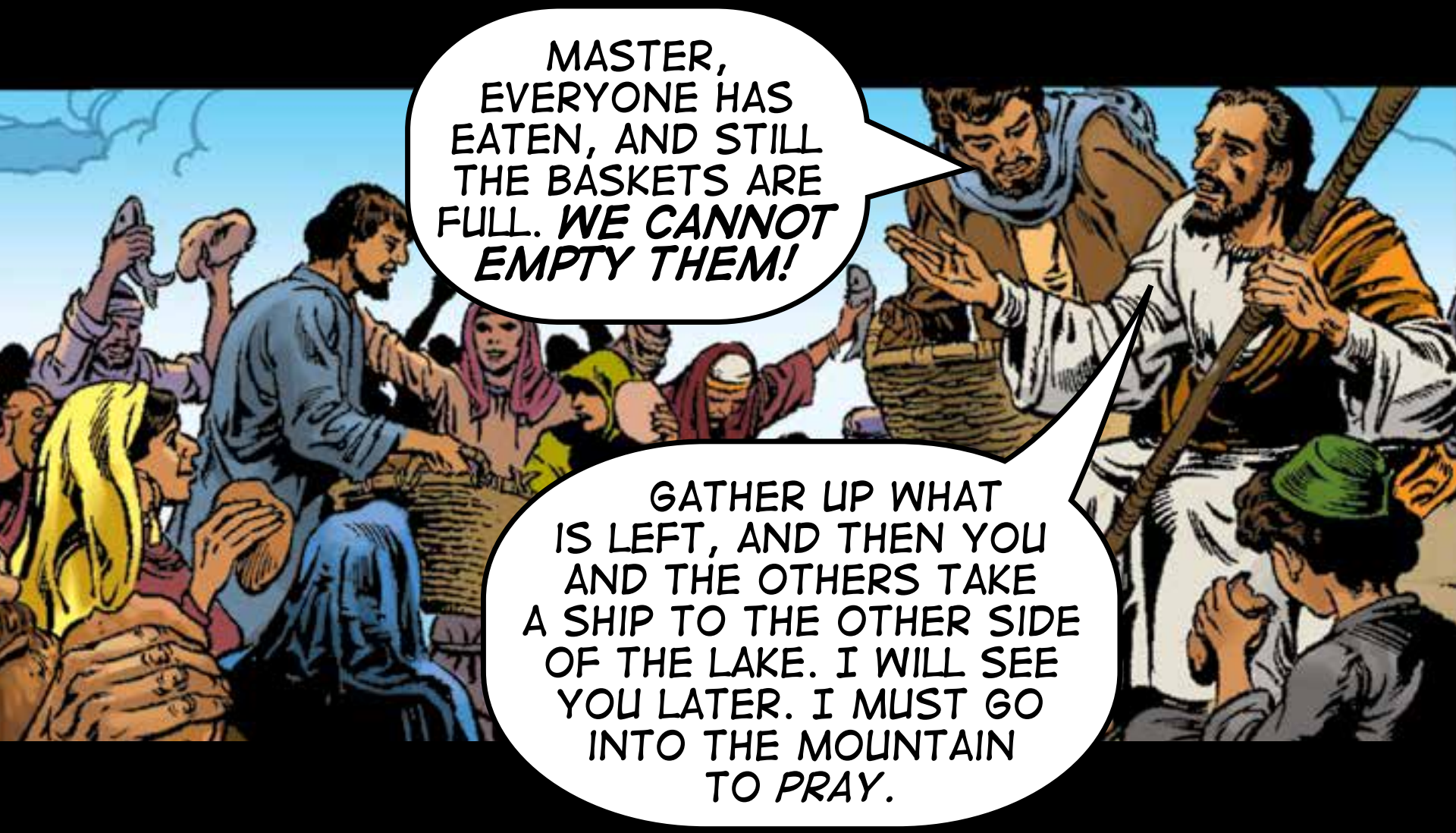
**PRAISE
GOD!**

HE GIVES US
BREAD FROM
HEAVEN...JUST
LIKE *MOSES*.

MOTHER
WON'T BELIEVE
THIS!



PEOPLE TOOK BREAD
AND FISH FROM THE
BASKETS. THE FOOD
JUST MULTIPLIED
AGAIN AND AGAIN.



MASTER,
EVERYONE HAS
EATEN, AND STILL
THE BASKETS ARE
FULL. **WE CANNOT
EMPTY THEM!**


GATHER UP WHAT
IS LEFT, AND THEN YOU
AND THE OTHERS TAKE
A SHIP TO THE OTHER SIDE
OF THE LAKE. I WILL SEE
YOU LATER. I MUST GO
INTO THE MOUNTAIN
TO PRAY.

JESUS WENT UP INTO THE MOUNTAIN ALONE,
AND HIS DISCIPLES ALL GOT INTO A SHIP AND
LEFT FOR THE OTHER SIDE OF THE LAKE.



MATTHEW 14:20-23

JESUS OFTEN WENT ALONE INTO
THE WILDERNESS TO PRAY.

A dramatic illustration of a storm on a lake. A large boat with a tall, billowing white sail is shown in the center, tilted by the wind. Several men in dark, simple clothing are on the boat, some looking towards the viewer with expressions of concern. The water is dark and turbulent, with white foam from the waves. The sky is dark and filled with heavy, swirling clouds, suggesting a fierce storm. The overall color palette is muted, with greys, blues, and browns, emphasizing the somber and dangerous atmosphere.

AFTER THE DISCIPLES GOT
OUT INTO THE MIDDLE OF THE
LAKE, A FIERCE STORM CAME
UP, AND THEY WERE AFRAID
THEY WERE GOING TO SINK.

I HAVE
NEVER SEEN
A STORM
THIS BAD.

WE
CAN'T TAKE
MUCH MORE
OF THIS.



**WE ARE
GOING TO
SINK!**

**LOOK! THERE IS
SOMETHING OUT THERE
ON THE WATER!**



**IT IS A
GHOST!**

**IT'S A
GHOST!**

**IT IS A MAN
WALKING ON
THE WATER!**



LORD, IF THAT IS YOU, THEN ALLOW ME TO COME TO YOU WALKING ON THE WATER, JUST AS YOU ARE DOING.

PETER, IT IS I, BE NOT AFRAID.

COME TO ME, PETER.

MATTHEW 14:24-29



I AM
COMING,
LORD.

***NO,
PETER!***

PETER WAS REALLY
WALKING ON THE
WATER TO JESUS.



WHEN PETER SAW THE BIG WAVES AND LOST SIGHT OF JESUS, HE BECAME AFRAID.



FEAR DESTROYED
HIS FAITH, AND HE
BEGAN TO SINK.



**LORD,
SAVE ME!**

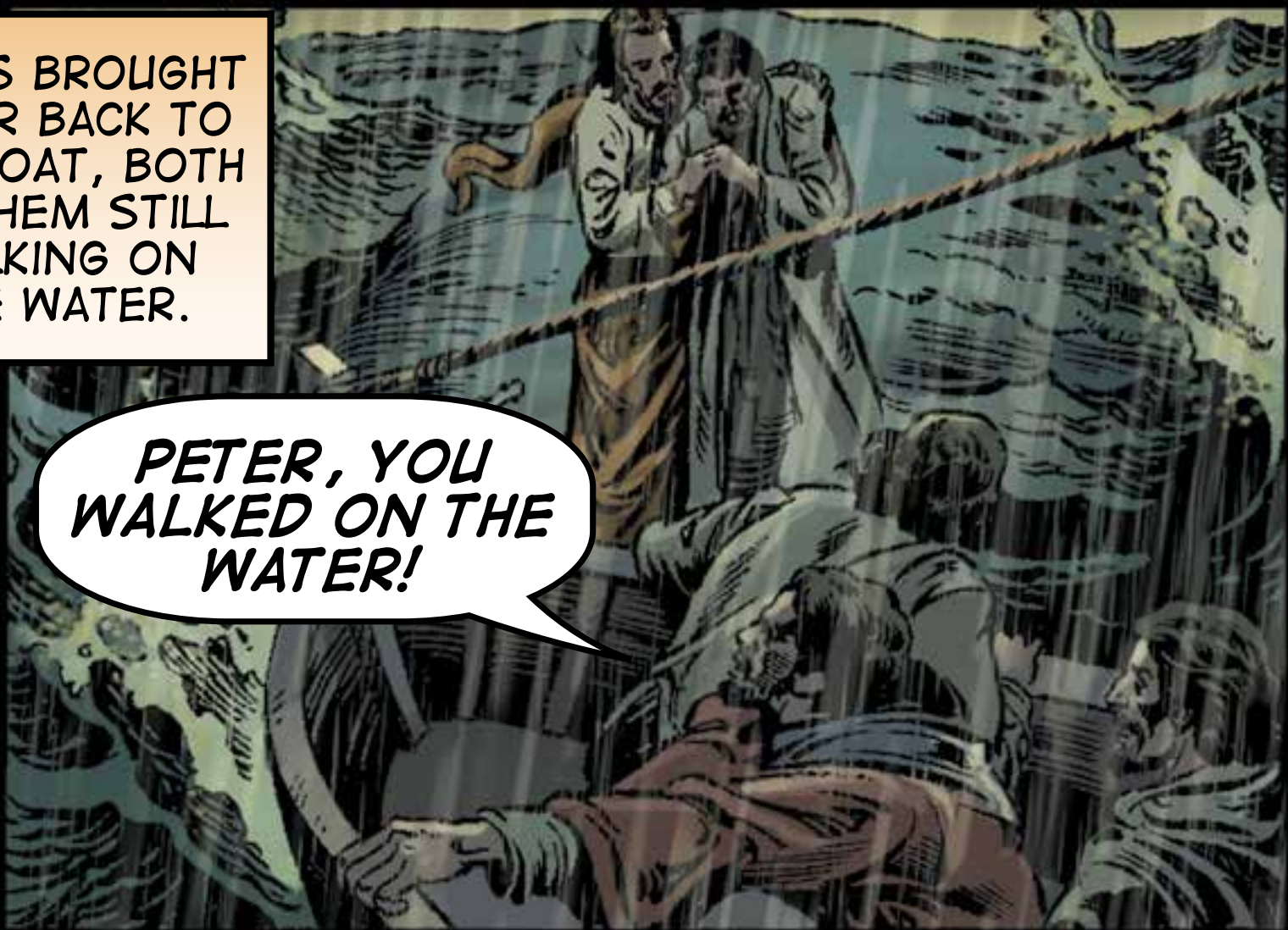
MATTHEW 14:29-30

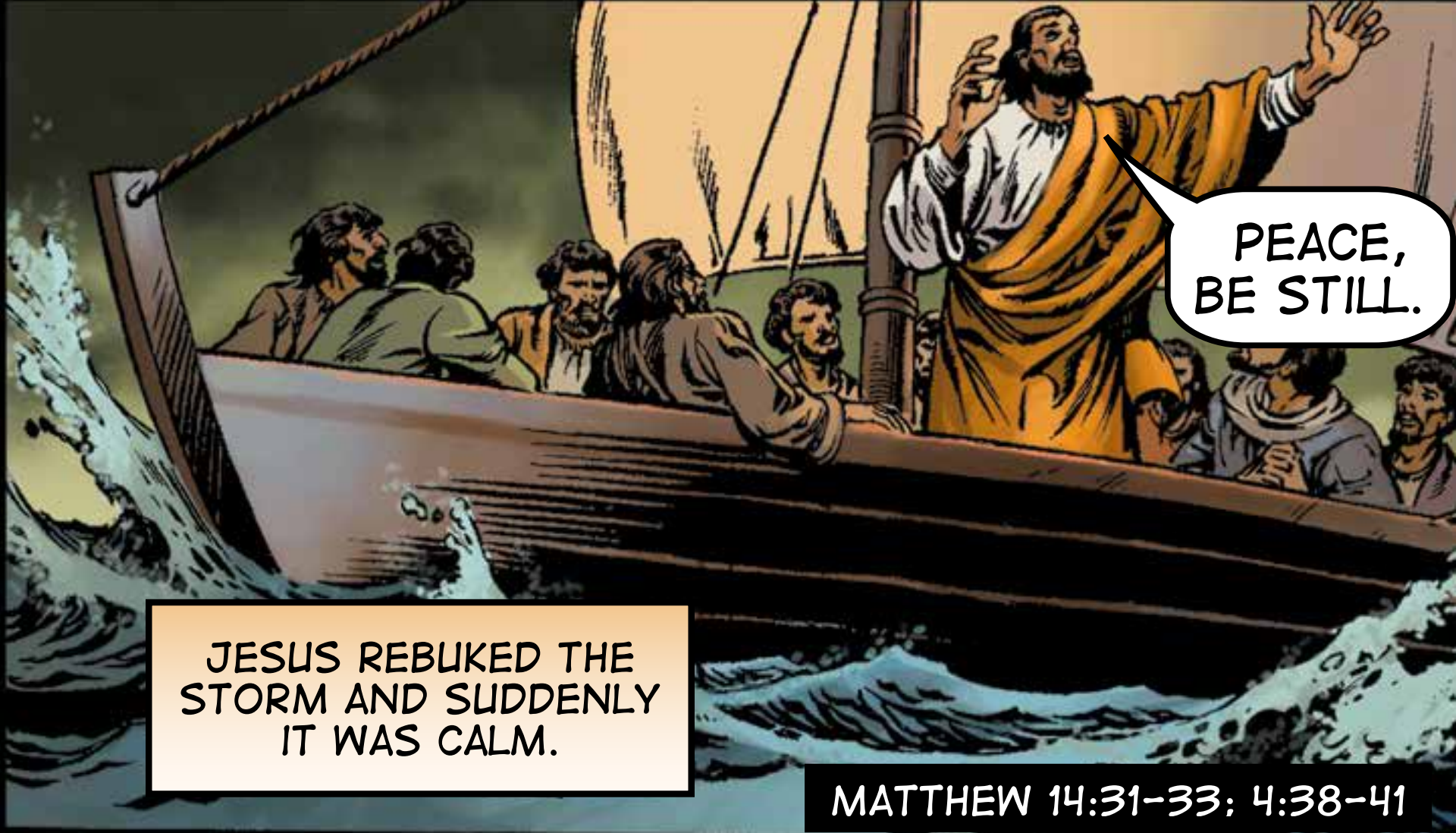
PETER,
YOU BEGAN
TO DOUBT
ME.



JESUS BROUGHT
PETER BACK TO
THE BOAT, BOTH
OF THEM STILL
WALKING ON
THE WATER.

*PETER, YOU
WALKED ON THE
WATER!*






PEACE,
BE STILL.

JESUS REBUKED THE
STORM AND SUDDENLY
IT WAS CALM.

MATTHEW 14:31-33; 4:38-41



DEPART
FROM ME, O
LORD, FOR I
AM A **SINFUL**
MAN.

SURELY YOU
ARE THE **SON**
OF GOD.

MY
LORD AND
MY **GOD**.

THE
CHRIST OF
ISRAEL.

A detailed illustration of a crowded city street. In the center, a man with a beard and long hair, wearing a yellow robe, looks towards the right. To his left, a woman in a red dress and pink headscarf carries a basket. In the foreground, a young girl in a green jacket looks up. To the right, a man carries a basket of fruit on his head. The background shows city buildings and a temple-like structure with columns.

LATER...

THESE FEAST DAYS
ARE SO **CROWDED**. THERE
ARE PEOPLE HERE FROM ALL
OVER THE COUNTRY, SOME
FROM AS FAR AWAY AS
ROME AND EGYPT.

LET US GO
DOWN BY THE
POOL.

HE HAS BEEN
HERE FOR AS
LONG AS I CAN
REMEMBER.



WOULD
YOU LIKE
TO BE MADE
WHOLE?


I HAVE
NO MAN TO
HELP ME.

A comic book illustration depicting a scene from the Bible. Jesus, with a beard and wearing a yellow robe, is leaning forward towards a man who is sitting on the ground. The man has a long grey beard and is wearing a brown robe and a white head covering with a green band. He is holding a wooden staff or spear. To the right, another man with a long blue beard and a blue robe is looking on. The background is a simple, light-colored wall. Two speech bubbles are present: one from the man with the spear and one from the man with the blue beard.

RISE, TAKE UP
YOUR BED, AND
WALK.


YOU ARE
JESUS, AREN'T
YOU? I HAVE
HEARD OF YOUR
MIRACLES.

JOHN 5:1-8



WHAT A
CRUEL JOKE.
THE POOR MAN HAS
BEEN LAME FOR
38 YEARS.

THIS IS OUR HOLY
SABBATH. HE'S GOT NO
BUSINESS DISTURBING
OUR *PEACE.*



I HEAR THERE IS A
MOVEMENT TO HAVE HIM
REMOVED. HE IS GETTING FAR
TOO MUCH ATTENTION.

WHO DOES THIS
JESUS THINK HE IS, THE
MESSIAH?

YEAH, HE
HAS THE PEOPLE
CONVINCED THAT
HE CAN DO
MIRACLES.



**HIS LEGS!
THEY ARE
GROWING!**



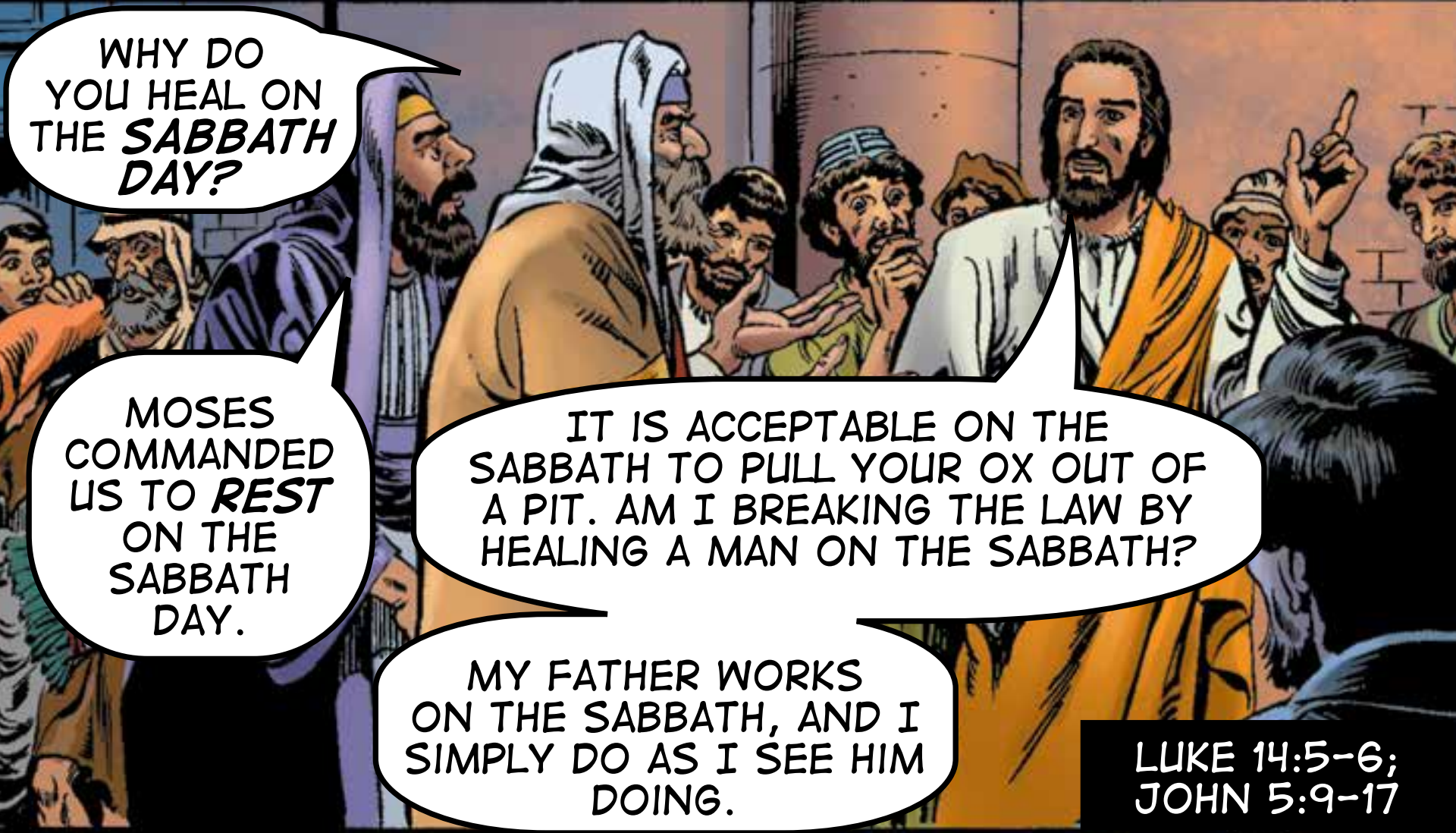
**HE'S
GETTING
UP!**

**IT'S NOT
POSSIBLE!**



PRAISE BE
TO *GOD!* AFTER
ALL THESE
YEARS!

JESUS
IS THE
MESSIAH!



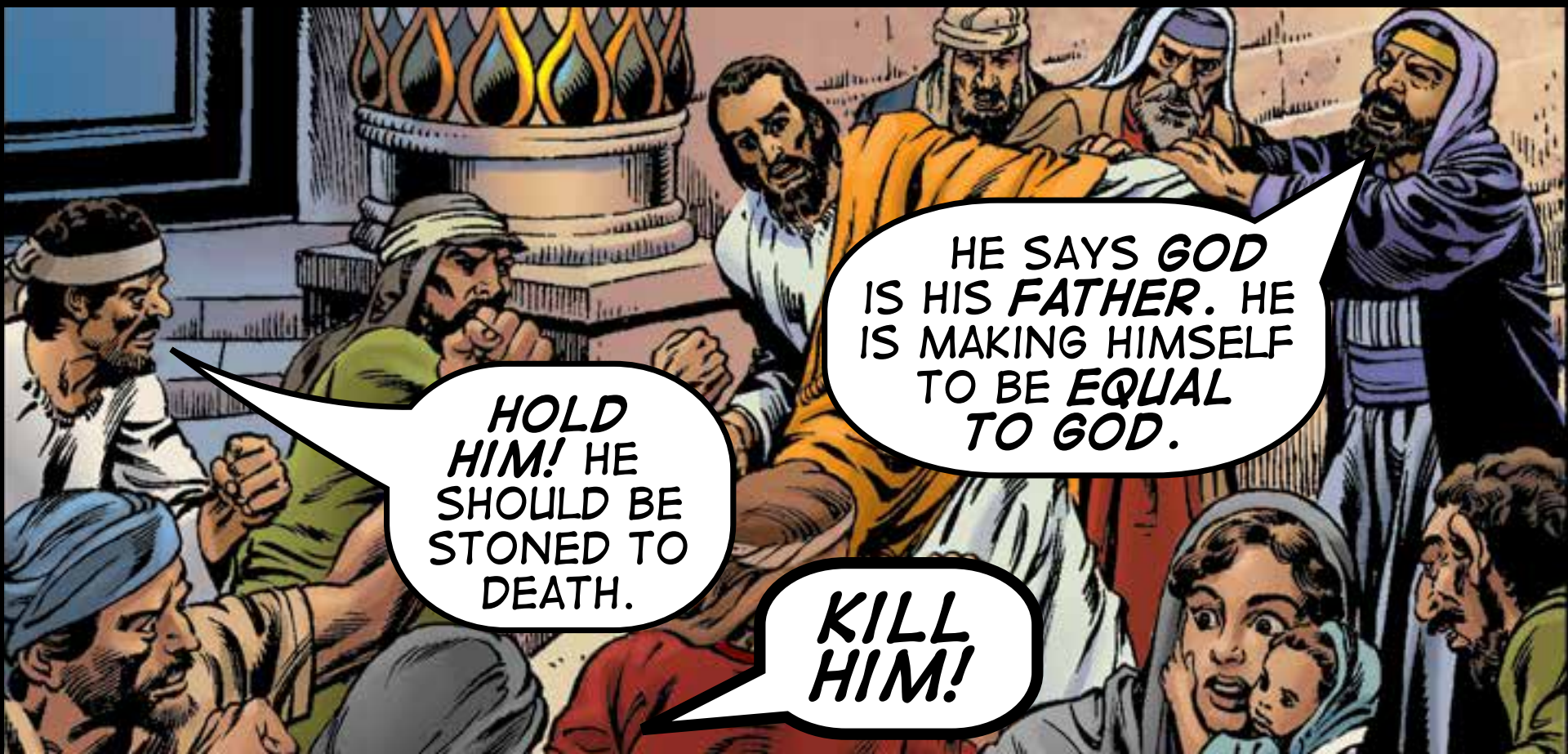
WHY DO YOU HEAL ON THE **SABBATH DAY**?

MOSES COMMANDED US TO **REST** ON THE SABBATH DAY.

IT IS ACCEPTABLE ON THE SABBATH TO PULL YOUR OX OUT OF A PIT. AM I BREAKING THE LAW BY HEALING A MAN ON THE SABBATH?

MY FATHER WORKS ON THE SABBATH, AND I SIMPLY DO AS I SEE HIM DOING.

LUKE 14:5-6;
JOHN 5:9-17



HOLD HIM! HE SHOULD BE STONED TO DEATH.

HE SAYS *GOD* IS HIS *FATHER*. HE IS MAKING HIMSELF TO BE *EQUAL* TO *GOD*.

KILL HIM!

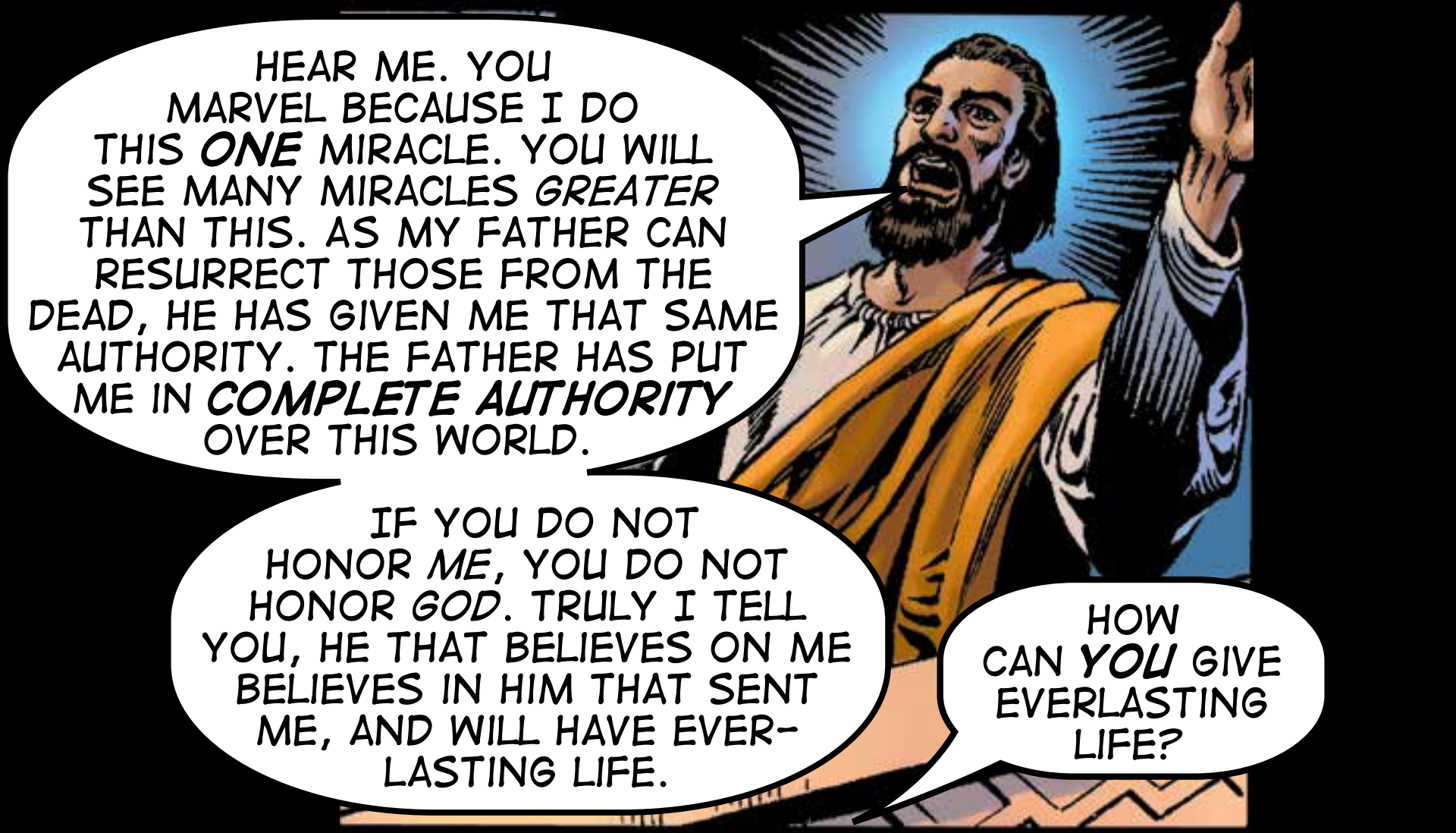


YOU WOULD
KILL A MAN FOR
HEALING ON THE
SABBATH?

HE SPEAKS
AGAINST
OUR **LAW**.

HE SAID
NOTHING
AGAINST
THE **LAW**.

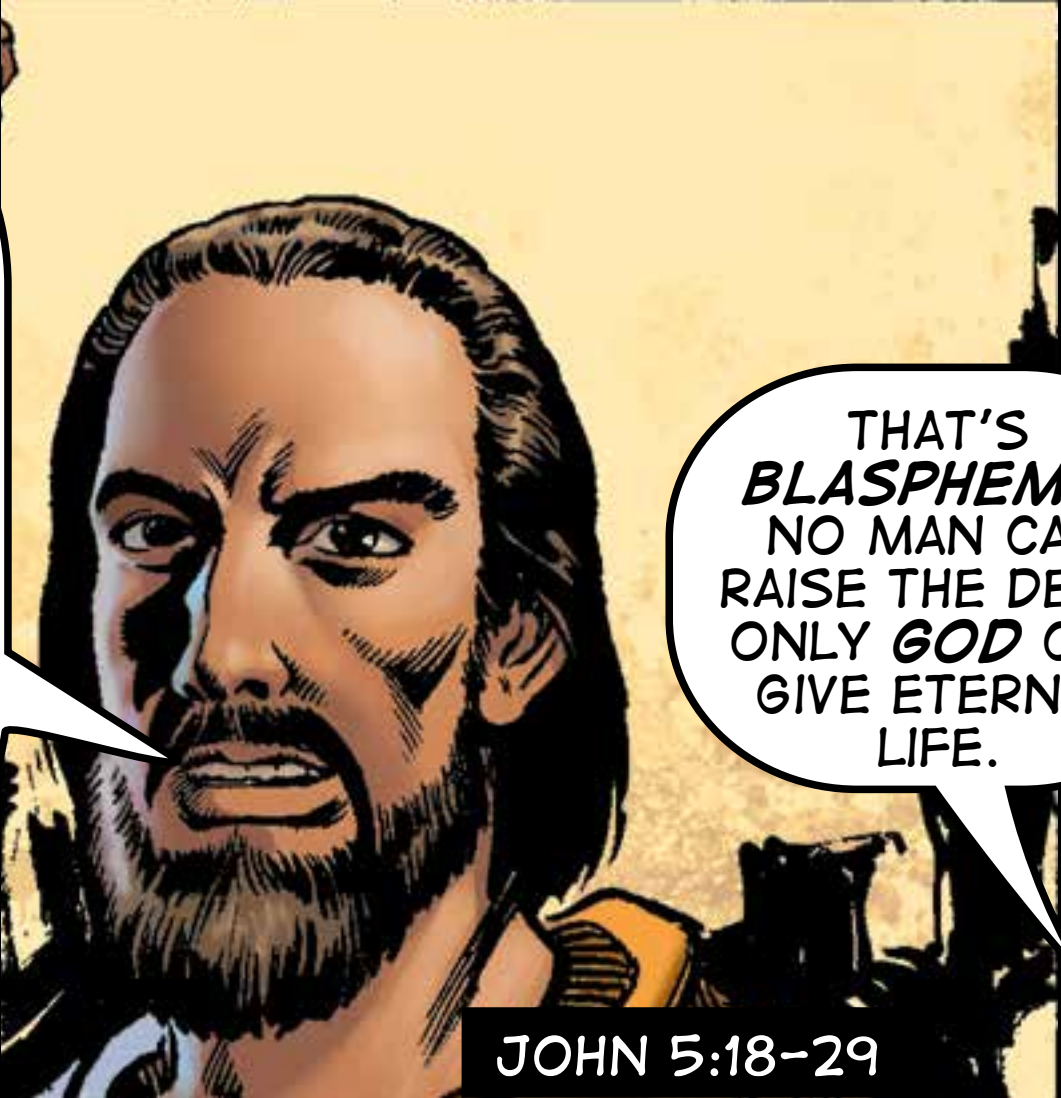
LISTEN TO
WHAT HE HAS
TO SAY.



HEAR ME. YOU
MARVEL BECAUSE I DO
THIS **ONE** MIRACLE. YOU WILL
SEE MANY MIRACLES **GREATER**
THAN THIS. AS MY FATHER CAN
RESURRECT THOSE FROM THE
DEAD, HE HAS GIVEN ME THAT SAME
AUTHORITY. THE FATHER HAS PUT
ME IN **COMPLETE AUTHORITY**
OVER THIS WORLD.

IF YOU DO NOT
HONOR **ME**, YOU DO NOT
HONOR **GOD**. TRULY I TELL
YOU, HE THAT BELIEVES ON ME
BELIEVES IN HIM THAT SENT
ME, AND WILL HAVE EVER-
LASTING LIFE.

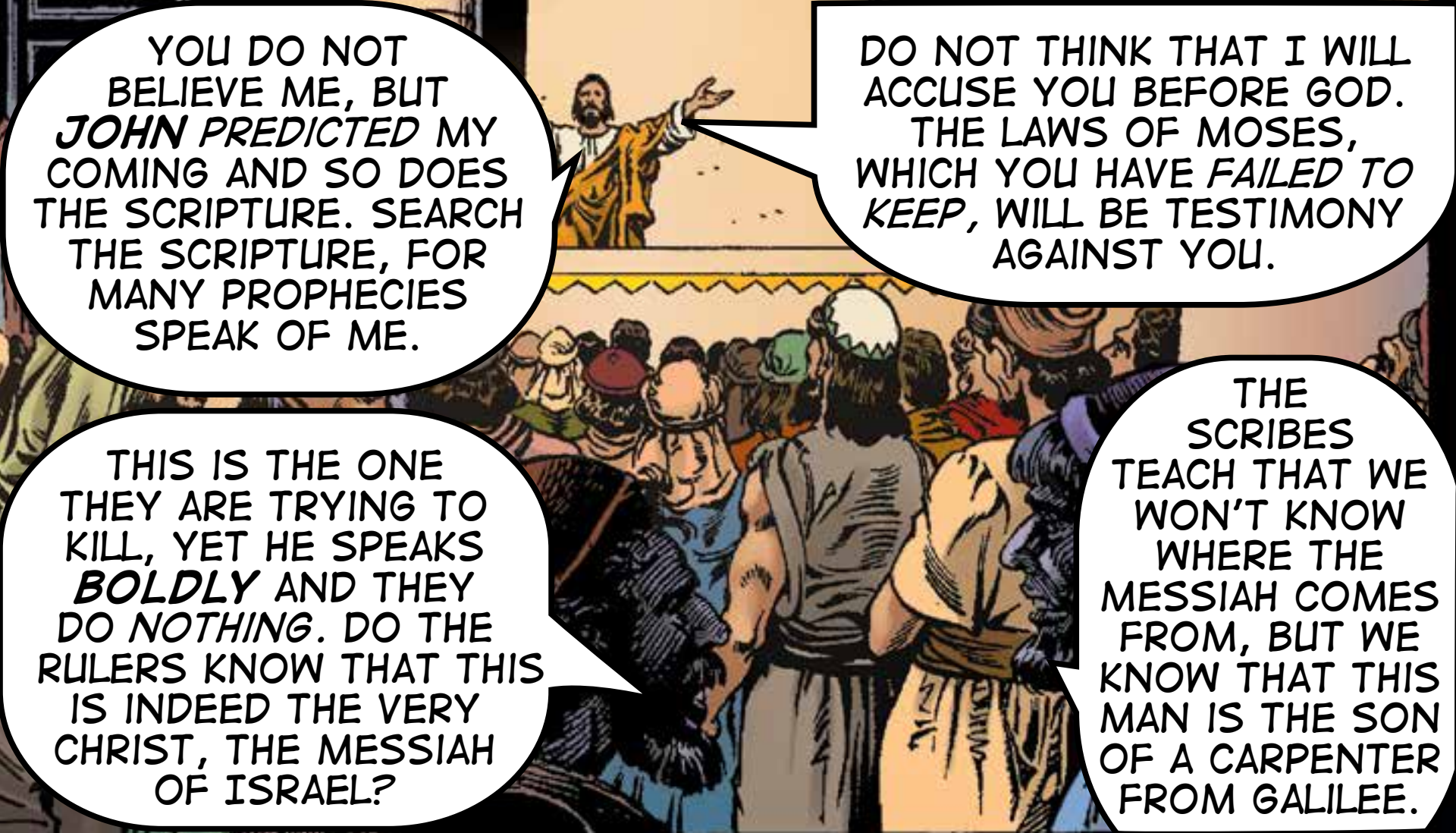
HOW
CAN **YOU** GIVE
EVERLASTING
LIFE?



THERE WILL
COME A TIME
WHEN THE DEAD WILL
HEAR MY VOICE
AND COME OUT OF
THEIR **GRAVES**.
THOSE WHO HAVE
DONE **GOOD** WILL BE
RAISED TO
ETERNAL LIFE, BUT
THOSE WHO HAVE
DONE **EVIL** WILL BE
CAST INTO **ETERNAL**
DAMNATION IN THE
LAKE OF FIRE.

THAT'S
BLASPHEMY,
NO MAN CAN
RAISE THE DEAD.
ONLY **GOD** CAN
GIVE ETERNAL
LIFE.

JOHN 5:18-29

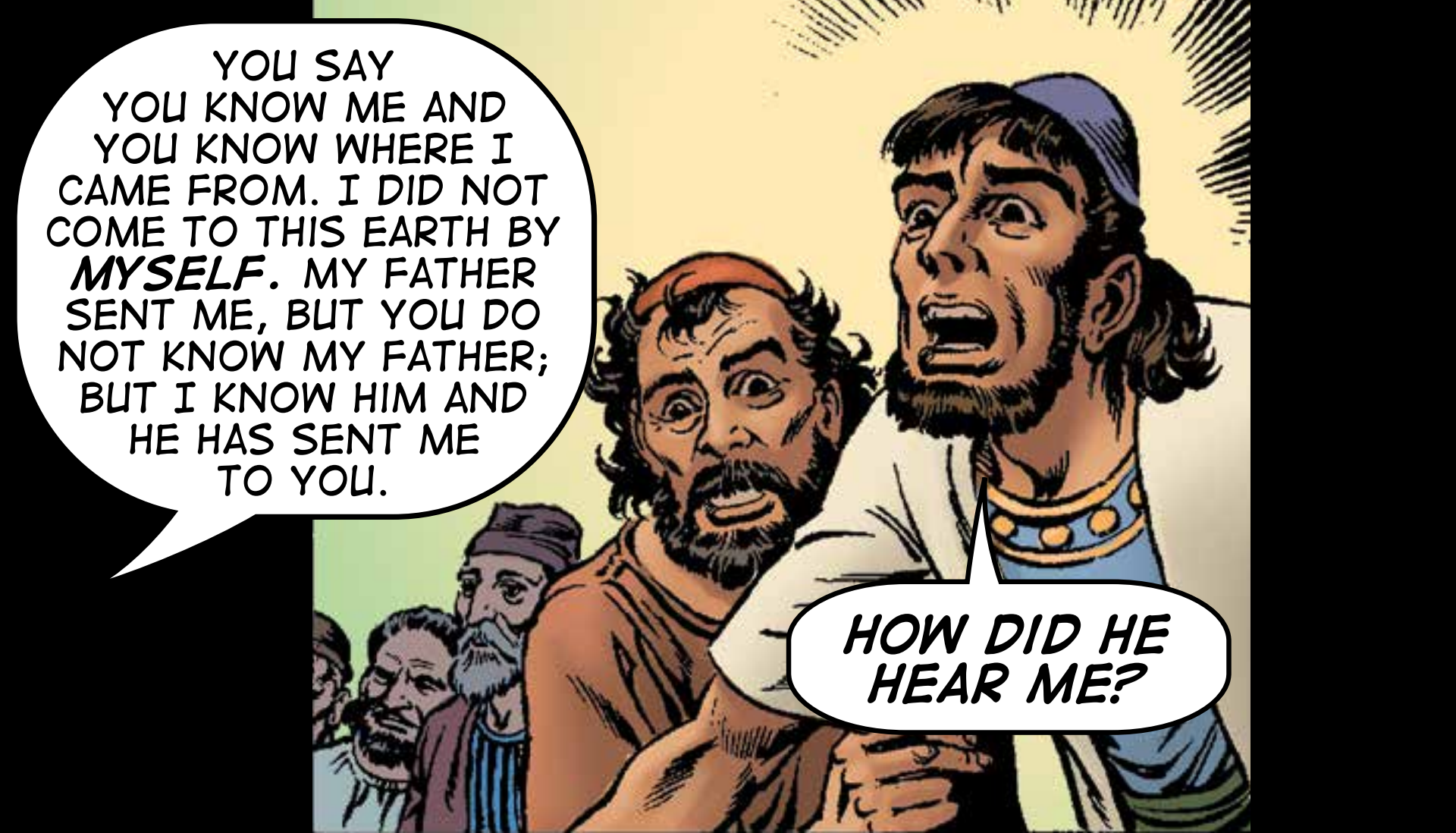


YOU DO NOT BELIEVE ME, BUT **JOHN** PREDICTED MY COMING AND SO DOES THE SCRIPTURE. SEARCH THE SCRIPTURE, FOR MANY PROPHECIES SPEAK OF ME.

DO NOT THINK THAT I WILL ACCUSE YOU BEFORE GOD. THE LAWS OF MOSES, WHICH YOU HAVE *FAILED TO KEEP*, WILL BE TESTIMONY AGAINST YOU.

THIS IS THE ONE THEY ARE TRYING TO KILL, YET HE SPEAKS **BOLDLY** AND THEY DO *NOTHING*. DO THE RULERS KNOW THAT THIS IS INDEED THE VERY CHRIST, THE MESSIAH OF ISRAEL?

THE SCRIBES TEACH THAT WE WON'T KNOW WHERE THE MESSIAH COMES FROM, BUT WE KNOW THAT THIS MAN IS THE SON OF A CARPENTER FROM GALILEE.



YOU SAY
YOU KNOW ME AND
YOU KNOW WHERE I
CAME FROM. I DID NOT
COME TO THIS EARTH BY
MYSELF. MY FATHER
SENT ME, BUT YOU DO
NOT KNOW MY FATHER;
BUT I KNOW HIM AND
HE HAS SENT ME
TO YOU.

**HOW DID HE
HEAR ME?**



HE
KNOWS ALL
THINGS.

*THIS IS THE
MESSIAH THAT
WAS PREDICTED
TO COME!*

WOULD YOU EXPECT
THE MESSIAH TO DO MORE
MIRACLES THAN THIS MAN
HAS DONE?

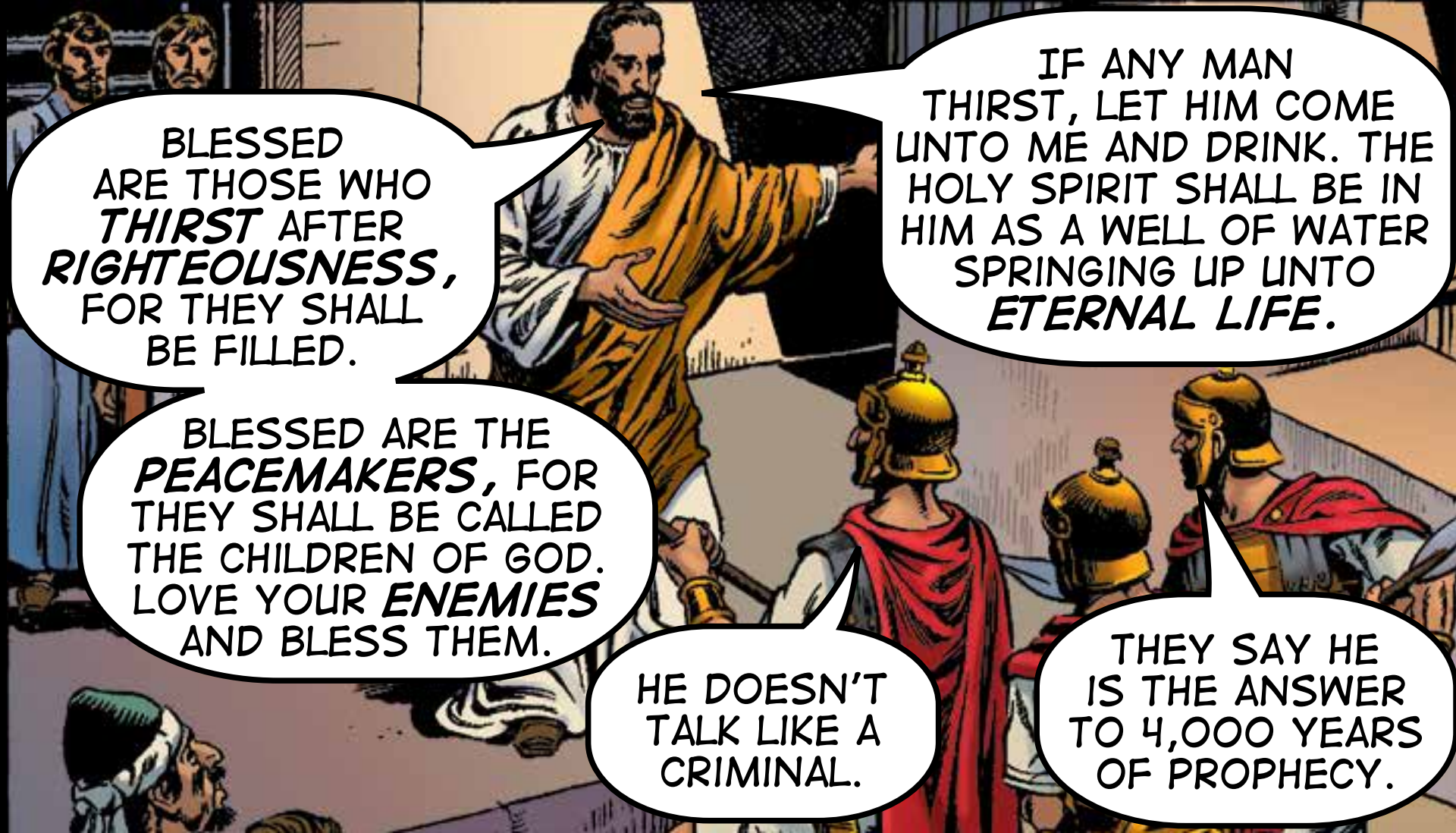


GO IMMEDIATELY
AND **ARREST** THE
BLASPHEMER.

IT LOOKS
BAD THIS
TIME.

THE PEOPLE
ARE BELIEVING ON
HIM. HE MUST BE
SILENCED.

JOHN 5:30-39, 45, 6:42-43, 7:25-32, 40-41



BLESSED
ARE THOSE WHO
THIRST AFTER
RIGHTEOUSNESS,
FOR THEY SHALL
BE FILLED.

IF ANY MAN
THIRST, LET HIM COME
UNTO ME AND DRINK. THE
HOLY SPIRIT SHALL BE IN
HIM AS A WELL OF WATER
SPRINGING UP UNTO
ETERNAL LIFE.

BLESSED ARE THE
PEACEMAKERS, FOR
THEY SHALL BE CALLED
THE CHILDREN OF GOD.
LOVE YOUR *ENEMIES*
AND BLESS THEM.

HE DOESN'T
TALK LIKE A
CRIMINAL.

THEY SAY HE
IS THE ANSWER
TO 4,000 YEARS
OF PROPHECY.



WHY HAVE YOU NOT BROUGHT HIM TO US? HE WAS STANDING RIGHT IN FRONT OF YOU. WHY DIDN'T YOU TAKE HIM?

NO MAN EVER SPOKE LIKE THIS MAN.

HE SPEAKS OF *LOVE* AND *FORGIVENESS*.

HA! HAS HE DECEIVED YOU ALSO? HAVE ANY OF THE EDUCATED RULERS AND PHARISEES BELIEVED ON HIM? THIS JESUS SHOULD *DIE*.




NICODEMUS, THE MAN WHO CAME TO JESUS BY NIGHT, SPOKE UP.

DOES OUR *LAW* CONDEMN ANY MAN BEFORE IT HAS HEARD WHAT HE HAS TO SAY?

NICODEMUS, ARE YOU ALSO ONE OF HIS *FOLLOWERS* FROM GALILEE? SEARCH THE SCRIPTURE, FOR THE MESSIAH DOES NOT COME FROM *GALILEE*. HE IS TO COME FROM *BETHLEHEM* OF JUDEA, AND HE MUST BE THE SON OF DAVID.

MATTHEW 5:6, 9;
JOHN 4:14, 7:45-52




HE DECEIVES THE
COMMON PEOPLE
WITH HIS *LIES*.

HE SEEMS TO
HAVE AN ANSWER
FOR EVERYTHING.

WHY DON'T WE
SEND ONE OF THE
MORE BRILLIANT LAWYERS
TO TRIP HIM UP IN HIS
WORDS?



I KNOW
JUST THE LAWYER.
HE IS **BRILLIANT** AND
RUTHLESS.

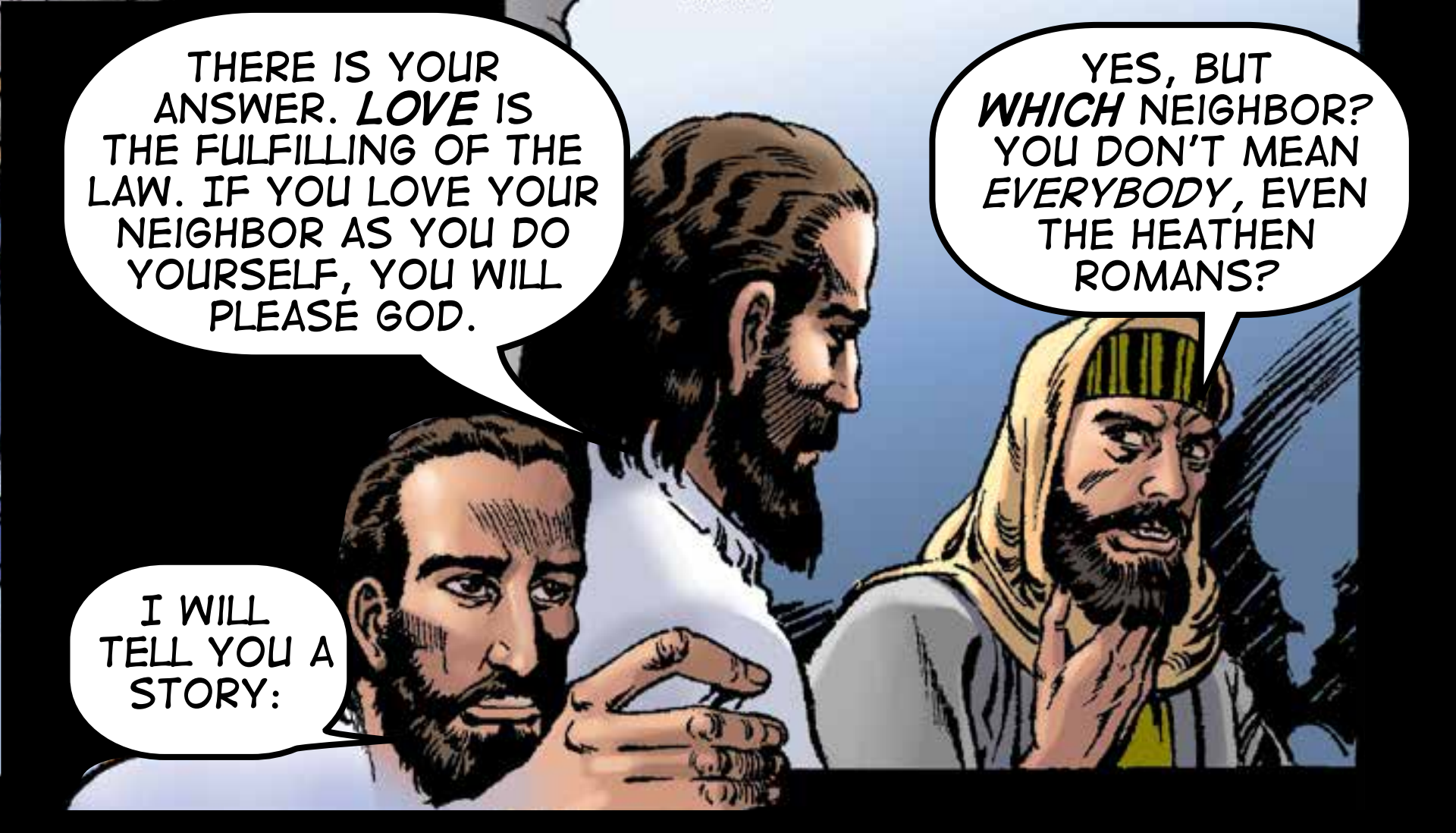


THE LAWYER
CAME TO
CHALLENGE
JESUS.

WHAT
DOES THE
LAW SAY?

MASTER,
WHAT SHALL I
DO TO INHERIT
ETERNAL
LIFE?

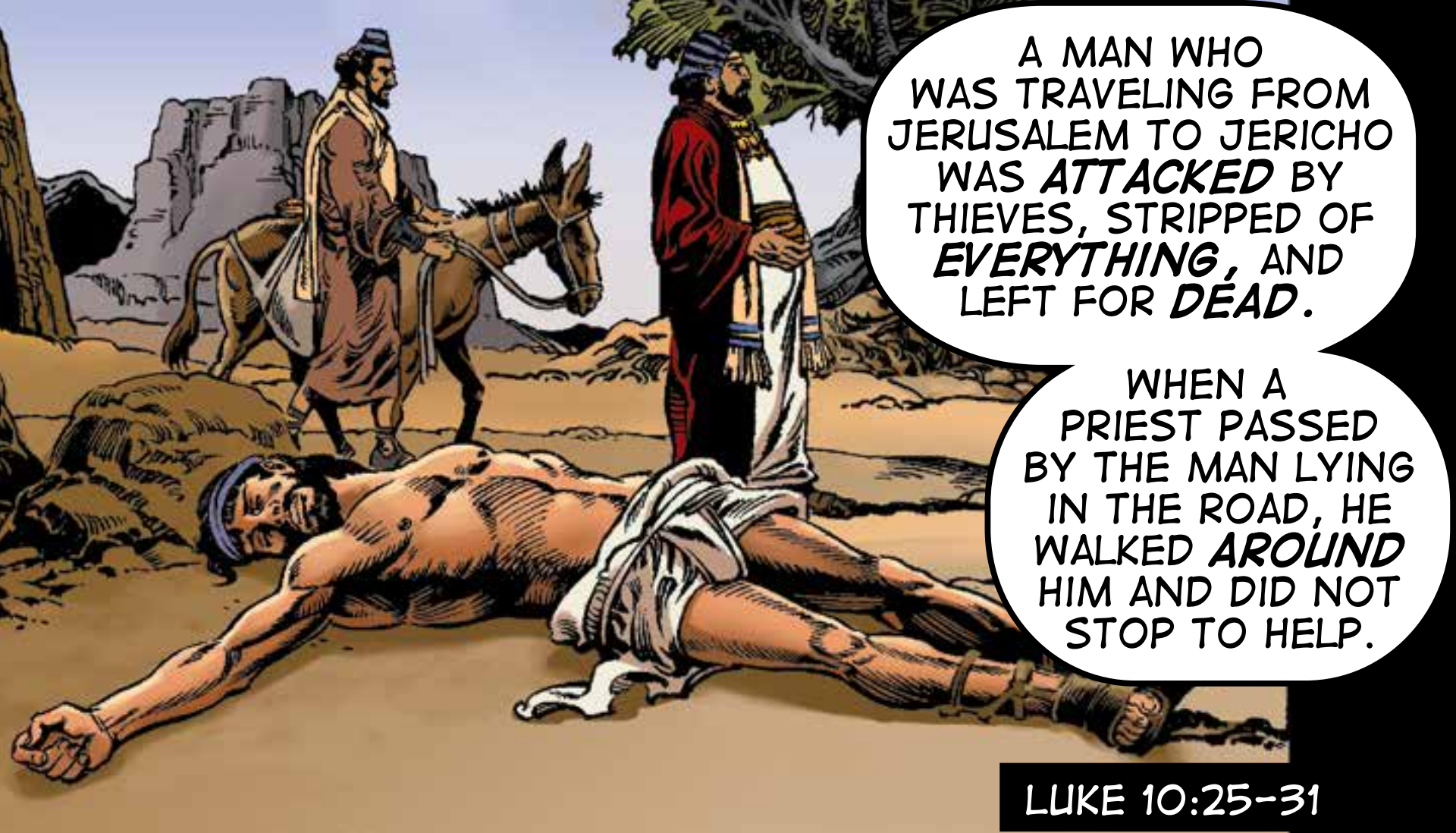
IT SAYS THAT
YOU SHOULD LOVE THE
LORD YOUR GOD WITH
ALL YOUR *HEART, SOUL,*
STRENGTH, AND MIND, AND
THAT YOU SHOULD LOVE
YOUR NEIGHBOR AS
YOURSELF.



THERE IS YOUR ANSWER. *LOVE* IS THE FULFILLING OF THE LAW. IF YOU LOVE YOUR NEIGHBOR AS YOU DO YOURSELF, YOU WILL PLEASE GOD.

YES, BUT *WHICH* NEIGHBOR? YOU DON'T MEAN *EVERYBODY*, EVEN THE HEATHEN ROMANS?

I WILL TELL YOU A STORY:



A MAN WHO WAS TRAVELING FROM JERUSALEM TO JERICHOWAS **ATTACKED** BY THIEVES, STRIPPED OF **EVERYTHING**, AND LEFT FOR **DEAD**.

WHEN A PRIEST PASSED BY THE MAN LYING IN THE ROAD, HE WALKED **AROUND** HIM AND DID NOT STOP TO HELP.

LUKE 10:25-31

LIKewise A **LEVITE**,
A MAN CHOSEN TO SERVE IN THE
TEMPLE, PASSED BY AND STOPPED
JUST LONG ENOUGH TO LOOK AT
THE WOUNDED MAN, BUT HE
DID NOT HELP.



WHAT GOOD DOES IT
DO TO **SAY** YOU HAVE LOVE IF
YOU DO NOT SHOW **WORKS** OF
LOVE? IF YOU DO NOT LOVE
YOUR **NEIGHBOR**, YOU DO
NOT LOVE **GOD**.

THEN A **SAMARITAN** PASSED THAT WAY; A MAN **DESPISED** BY THE JEWS AND CONSIDERED TO BE **UNCLEAN**. WHEN HE SAW THE WOUNDED MAN, STRIPPED AND LYING IN THE ROAD, HE DID NOT CONSIDER THE FACT THAT THE MAN WAS A JEW.



THE SAMARITAN HAD **COMPASSION** ON HIM, AND STOPPED TO HELP.



THE SAMARITAN CLEANED
AND BOUND THE WOUNDS OF
THE MAN. HIS LOVE WAS NOT
IN WORDS, BUT IN *DEEDS*.

THE SAMARITAN
THEN PUT THE
WOUNDED MAN ON
HIS OWN DONKEY AND
TOOK HIM TO AN INN,
WHERE HE COULD
GET REST AND
RECOVER.




EASY NOW.
I HAVE YOU. YOU
WILL SOON BE
IN A *BED*.



I WILL PAY
YOU FOR TWO WEEKS
OF ROOM AND FOOD.
IF HIS CARE COSTS
MORE, I WILL PAY YOU
WHEN I PASS THIS
WAY AGAIN.

LUKE 10:32-35




YOU ASKED ME WHO WAS YOUR
NEIGHBOR. TELL ME NOW, WHICH OF
THESE THREE WAS A **NEIGHBOR**
UNTO THIS MAN?

HE THAT
SHOWED
MERCY, OF
COURSE.

AWESOME!

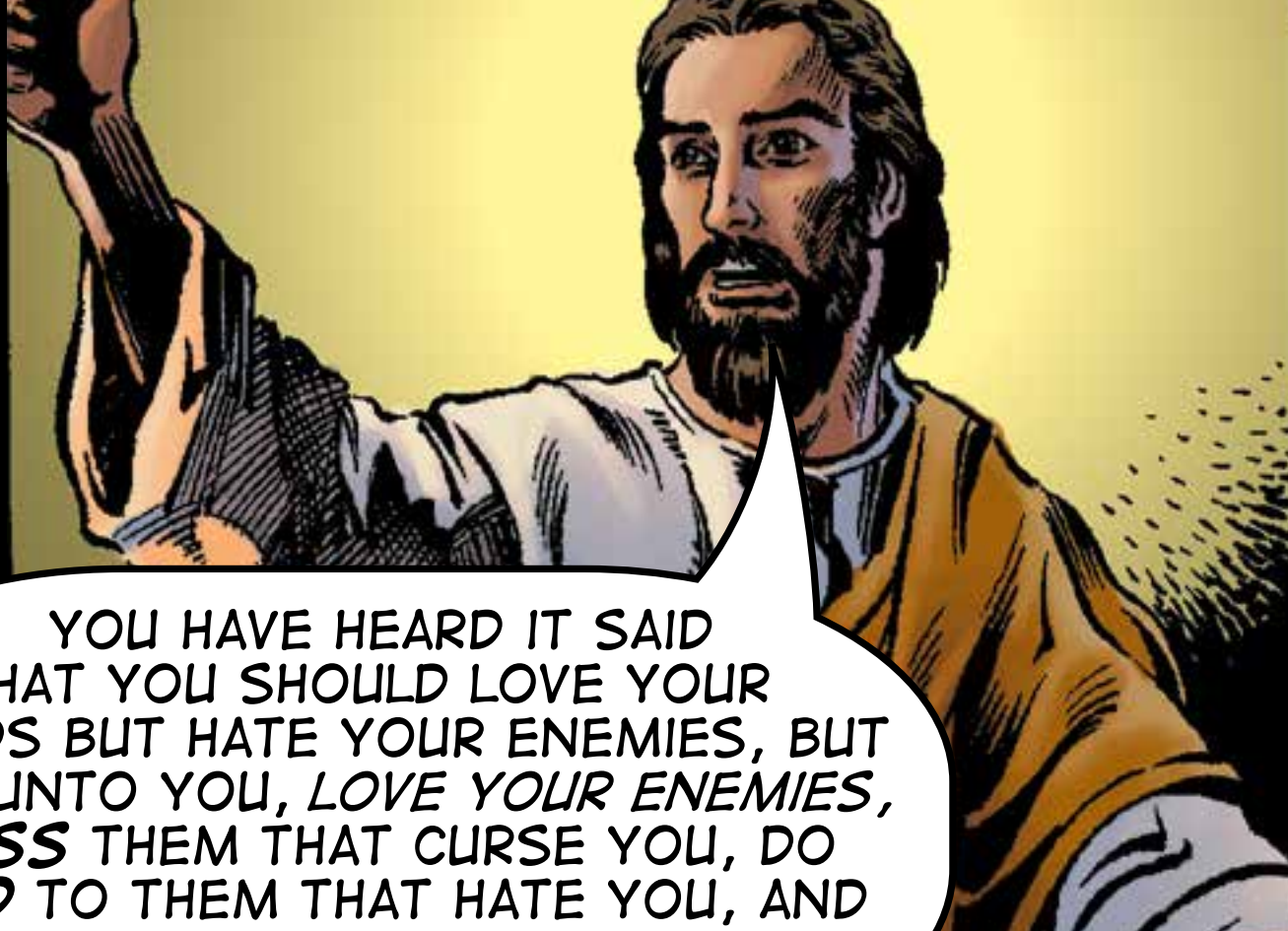


THEN YOU
CAN GO AND DO AS
THIS **SAMARITAN**.
YOU CAN LOVE YOUR
NEIGHBOR.



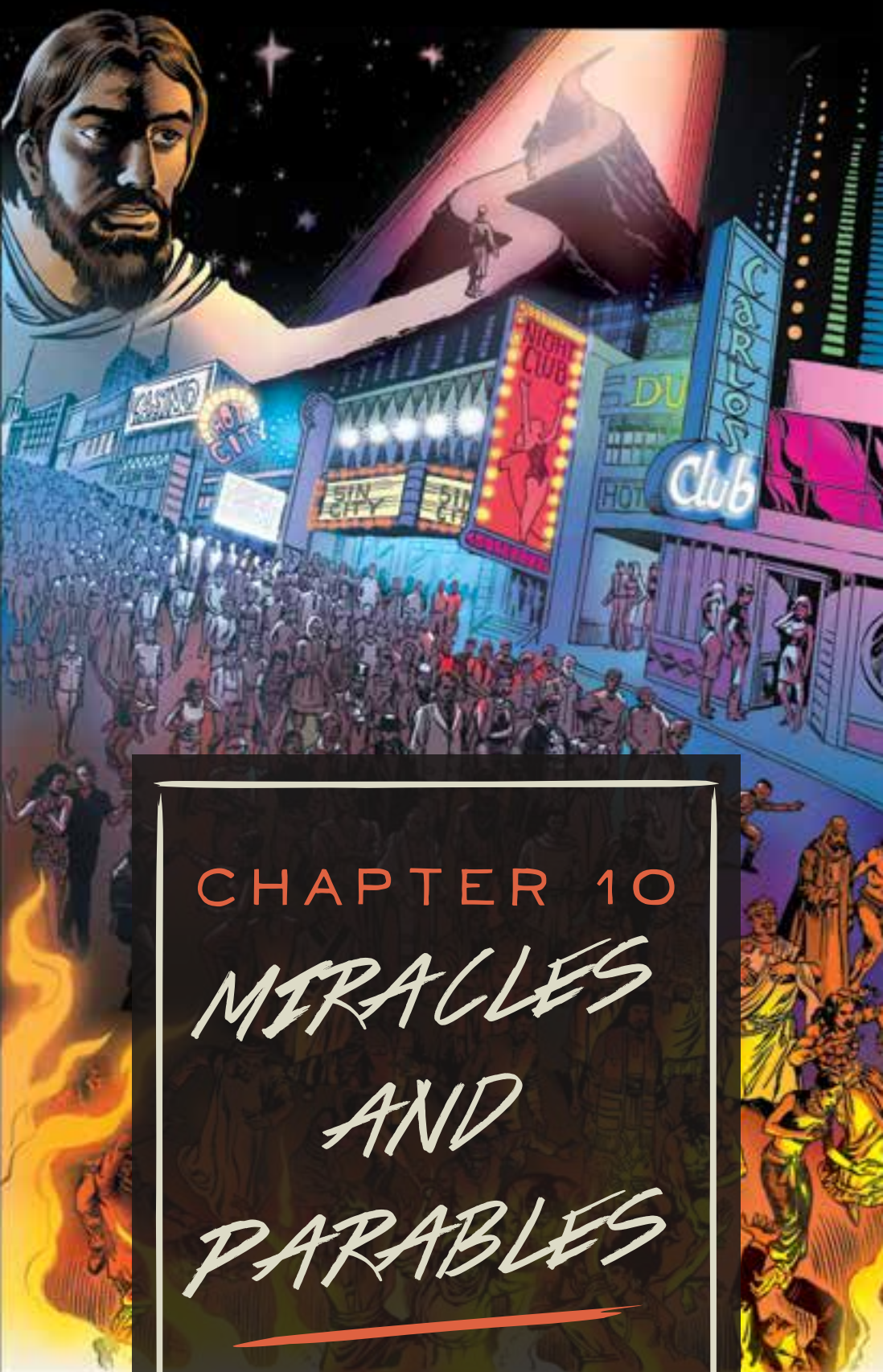
THE FOOL!
GET HIM OUT OF
THERE BEFORE JESUS
MAKES A **CONVERT**
OUT OF HIM.

WHAT KIND
OF **CRAZY** TEACHING
IS THIS? IT'S NOT
PRACTICAL. SOME
PEOPLE JUST WON'T
RESPOND TO LOVE.



YOU HAVE HEARD IT SAID
THAT YOU SHOULD LOVE YOUR
FRIENDS BUT HATE YOUR ENEMIES, BUT
*I SAY UNTO YOU, LOVE YOUR ENEMIES,
BLESS THEM THAT CURSE YOU, DO
GOOD TO THEM THAT HATE YOU, AND
PRAY FOR THEM WHICH DESPITEFULLY
USE YOU, AND PERSECUTE YOU.*

MATTHEW 5:43-44;
LUKE 10:36-37



CHAPTER 10

MIRACLES
AND
PARABLES

ELSEWHERE...

IT HAS BEEN *DAYS* SINCE I HAVE EATEN.

YOU WILL DIE IF YOU DON'T LEARN TO EAT *RATS* AND *ROACHES*. IT IS THE ONLY WAY TO STAY ALIVE.

I THINK I WILL JUST *DIE FIRST*. JUST A YEAR AGO I WAS A WEALTHY MAN, WELL *RESPECTED* IN THE COMMUNITY. LOOK AT ME NOW.

YOU ARE NOT RESPECTED ANYMORE; YOU ARE JUST A LEPER, AN *OUTCAST*.

AT FIRST I
HAD HOPE THAT
SOMEDAY I WOULD
GET *WELL* AND BE ABLE
TO RETURN TO MY WIFE
AND CHILDREN. BUT I
HAVE BEEN HERE TEN
YEARS NOW, AND I
HAVE *NEVER* KNOWN OF
ANYONE GETTING WELL
AND GOING BACK TO
SOCIETY.






AT FIRST,
MY WIFE WOULD BRING
THE CHILDREN AND STAND
OFF AT A DISTANCE TO
TALK WITH ME, BUT THEY
STARTED COMING LESS
AND LESS. THE CHILDREN
ARE ABOUT GROWN
NOW. THEY WOULDN'T
RECOGNIZE ME IF THEY
SAW ME. THIS IS *WORSE*
THAN BEING
DEAD.

AH, QUIT
FEELING SORRY FOR
YOURSELF. **NOBODY**
CARES, NOT EVEN **GOD**.
LET'S GO SEE IF WE CAN
BEG FOR SOMETHING
TO EAT.





WE ARE
GOING OUT TO
THE MAIN ROAD
TODAY, SEE IF WE
CAN'T SCARE UP
A LITTLE *PITY*.

WE WILL TRAVEL
TOGETHER, MIGHT
BE SAFER.



***I SEE SOME
TRAVELERS COMING
UP THE ROAD!***




**LOOK
OUT! IT IS
THOSE BOYS
AGAIN.**

**GET OUT OF HERE,
YOU *FILTHY* LEPERS. GO
SOMEPLACE AND *DIE*.**

**YOU *FILTHY*
MAGGOTS! GOD
IS PUNISHING
YOU.**

***RUN!
RUN!***



UNCLEAN!
UNCLEAN, WE ARE
ALL UNCLEAN.

IT'S LEPERS.
DON'T LET THEM
GET CLOSE TO YOU.
YOU COULD CATCH
THE DISEASE.

WOULD
YOU HAVE *MERCY*?
COULD YOU SPARE JUST
ONE BITE FOR EACH
OF US?

GIVE THEM
SOMETHING SO
THEY WILL GO
AWAY.



GET BACK.
YOU ARE
UNCLEAN!



**BACK AWAY
AND WE WILL LEAVE
IT HERE ON THE
GROUND.**

**NOW, DON'T
COME ANY CLOSER.
LET ME GET AWAY
FIRST.**

BREAD!

**SAVE ME
SOME!**

FOOD!

**DON'T
GET IT
ALL!**



**YOU
PIG!**

**IT'S
MINE!**

OH GOD!

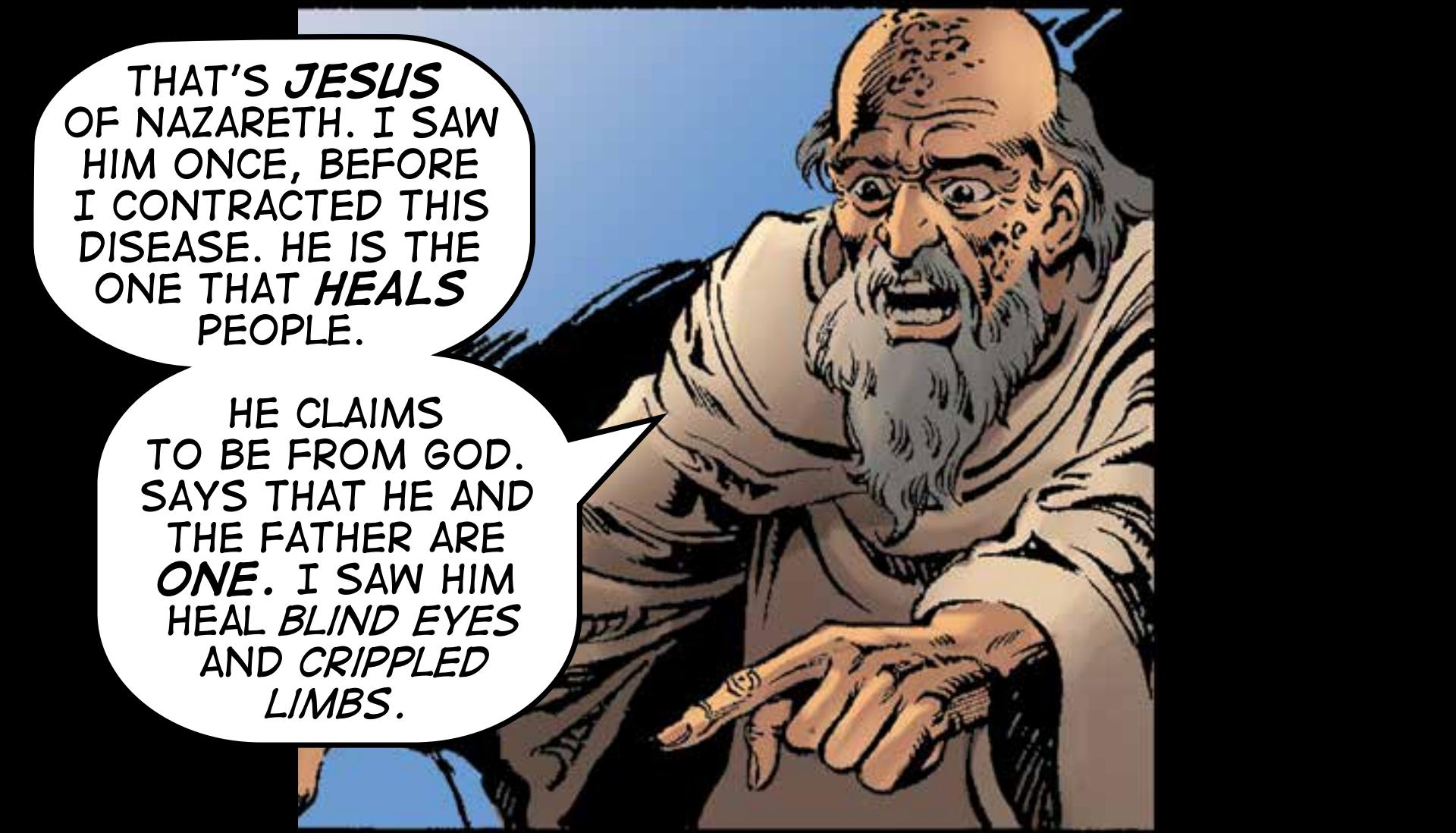
**BREAD!
BREAD!**



HERE COMES
A LARGE GROUP OF
TRAVELERS.

WE MUST
BE CAREFUL;
THERE ARE SO
MANY.

AND
THEY ARE
ALL MEN.



THAT'S *JESUS*
OF NAZARETH. I SAW
HIM ONCE, BEFORE
I CONTRACTED THIS
DISEASE. HE IS THE
ONE THAT *HEALS*
PEOPLE.

HE CLAIMS
TO BE FROM GOD.
SAYS THAT HE AND
THE FATHER ARE
ONE. I SAW HIM
HEAL *BLIND EYES*
AND *CRIPPLED*
LIMBS.



**JESUS!
HELP US!**

**MASTER,
THEY ARE
LEPERS.**

**DON'T LET
THEM COME
NEAR.**



WHAT
IS IT THAT
YOU WOULD
HAVE ME
DO?

HAVE
MERCY ON
US AND
HEAL US.

IF YOU WILL,
YOU CAN MAKE
ME **CLEAN**.



YOU
SHOULDN'T
TOUCH ME!

IT IS ALL RIGHT.
GO TO THE *TEMPLE* AND
SHOW YOURSELVES TO THE
PRIEST. HE WILL SEE THAT
YOU ARE **CLEANSED** AND
PERMIT YOU TO GO BACK
HOME TO YOUR
FAMILIES.



HE SAYS
WE ARE
CLEANSED.

THEY WOULD
DRIVE US OFF
BEFORE WE GOT
CLOSE TO THE
TEMPLE.

I AM
GOING TO
DO AS HE
SAID.

I AM
WITH YOU.
LET'S GO.

LUKE 17:11-14



JESUS SAID
WE ARE MADE
WHOLE.



I AM
FEELING
BETTER.



**WE ARE
CHANGING!**



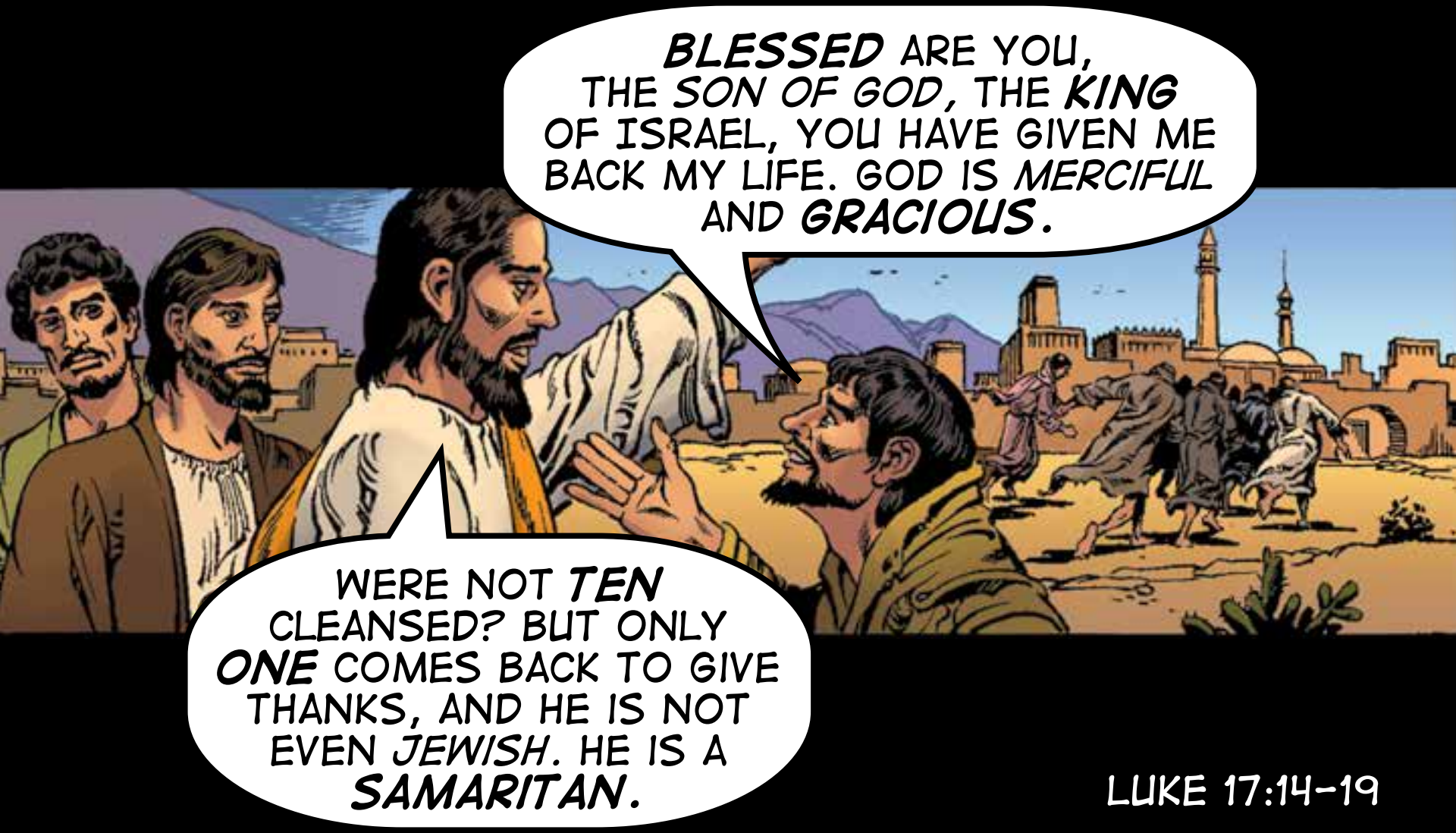


**MY
SKIN IS
HEALED!**

**JESUS DID
IT! YOU ARE
WHOLE!**

**YOU ARE
NOT UGLY
ANYMORE!**

**I MUST
GO FIND MY
WIFE!**



BLESSED ARE YOU,
THE SON OF GOD, THE **KING**
OF ISRAEL, YOU HAVE GIVEN ME
BACK MY LIFE. GOD IS MERCIFUL
AND **GRACIOUS**.

WERE NOT **TEN**
CLEANSED? BUT ONLY
ONE COMES BACK TO GIVE
THANKS, AND HE IS NOT
EVEN **JEWISH**. HE IS A
SAMARITAN.


LUKE 17:14-19

A MAN ASKED JESUS IF MANY WOULD ENTER INTO ETERNAL LIFE. JESUS ANSWERED:

ETERNAL LIFE



I TELL YOU, THE WAY THAT ENTERS INTO LIFE IS *DIFFICULT* AND *NARROW* AND **VERY FEW** WILL FIND IT. BUT THE WAY THAT LEADS TO DESTRUCTION IS *WIDE* AND **FILLED** WITH PEOPLE HEADED INTO ETERNAL DAMNATION.



STRIVE TO ENTER INTO THE NARROW GATE, FOR MANY WILL SEEK TO ENTER INTO LIFE AND WILL FAIL. WHEN JUDGMENT DAY COMES, MANY WILL PLEAD WITH GOD, SAYING, "MASTER, SURELY I BELONGED TO YOU. I WAS A *RELIGIOUS* MAN. I FASTED AND PRAYED. I GAVE MONEY TO SUPPORT RELIGION. I PROPHESED IN YOUR NAME AND CAST OUT DEVILS."

THEN WILL I SAY UNTO THEM, "I NEVER KNEW YOU. DEPART FROM ME, YOU CURSED, INTO EVERLASTING FIRE. THERE SHALL BE WEEPING AND GRINDING OF TEETH."

IT IS A PLACE WHERE THEIR SOULS **NEVER** DIE AND THE FIRE **NEVER** GOES OUT. THE SMOKE OF THEIR **SUFFERING** WILL ASCEND UP FOR EVER AND EVER.

MATTHEW 7:13-14, 22-23;
REVELATION 14:11

JESUS TOLD
ANOTHER STORY:



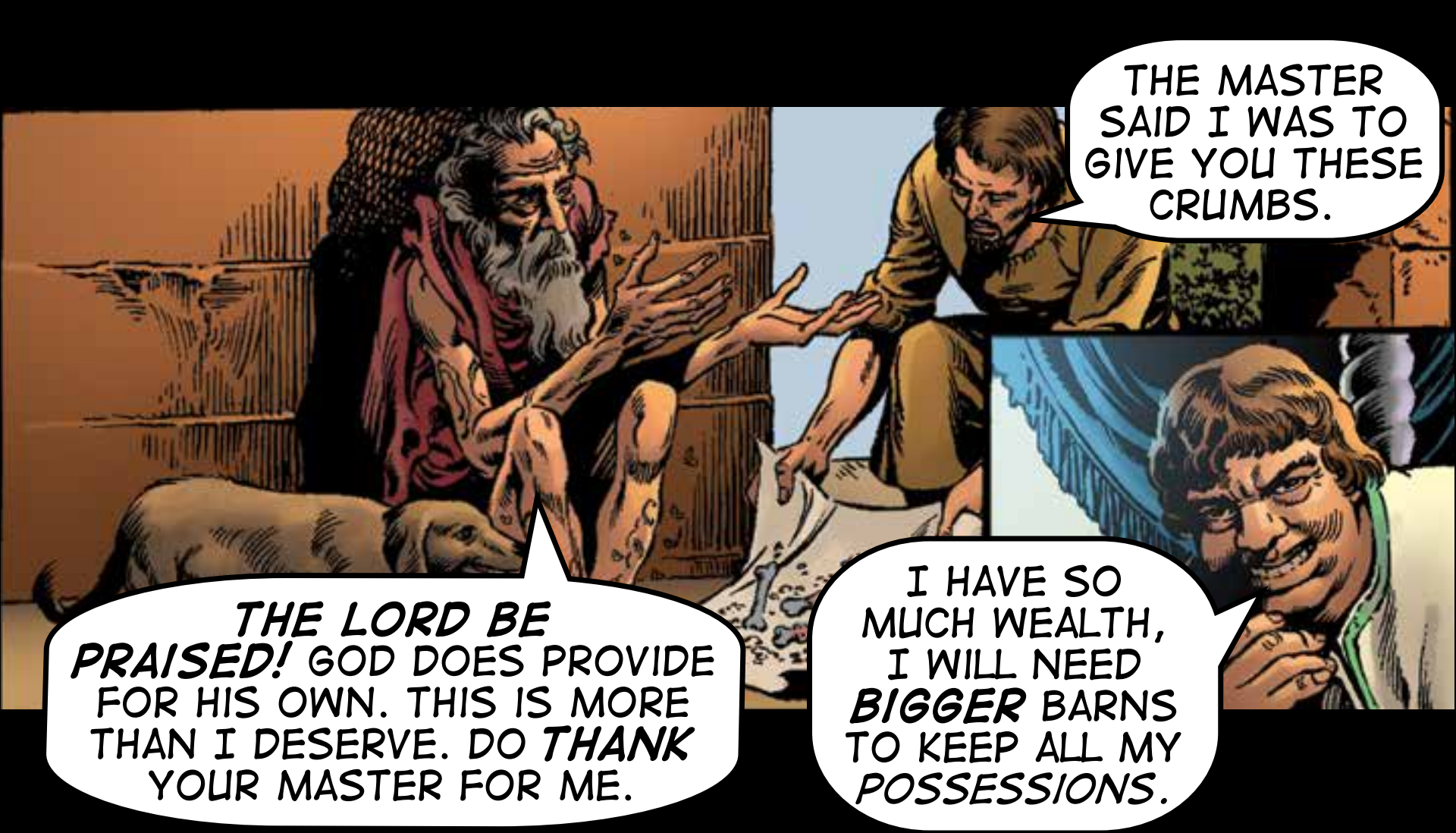
THERE WAS A
RICH MAN WHO WAS
DRESSED IN THE FINEST
CLOTHES AND ATE RICH
FOODS EVERY DAY. HE
WAS *HONEST* AND *FAIR*,
NOT AN EVIL MAN, BUT
HE THOUGHT MOSTLY
OF *HIMSELF*.

HE
HOARDED
HIS
MONEY
AND GREW
RICHER
EVERY
DAY.

TAKE THESE
SCRAPS FROM OFF MY
PLATE AND GIVE THEM TO THE
BEGGAR LAZARUS WHO LIES
AT MY GATE. I AM A MAN OF
DEEP COMPASSION AND
BENEVOLENCE.




YES MASTER,
I AM SURE HE WILL
APPRECIATE IT.



THE MASTER SAID I WAS TO GIVE YOU THESE CRUMBS.

THE LORD BE PRAISED! GOD DOES PROVIDE FOR HIS OWN. THIS IS MORE THAN I DESERVE. DO **THANK** YOUR MASTER FOR ME.

I HAVE SO MUCH WEALTH, I WILL NEED **BIGGER** BARNs TO KEEP ALL MY **POSSESSIONS**.



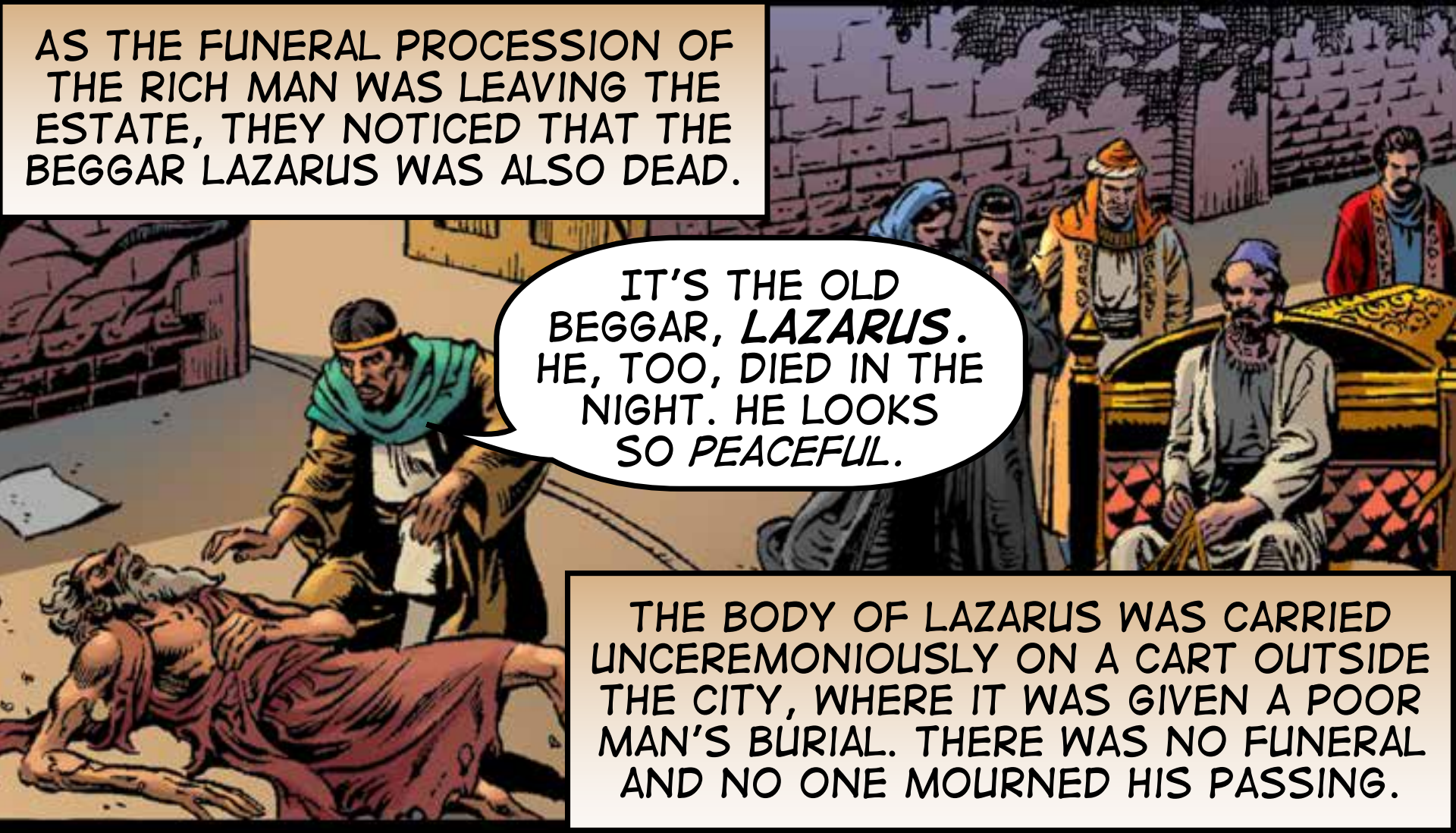
**YOU FOOL.
THIS NIGHT YOU
WILL DIE AND HAVE
TO GIVE ACCOUNT
FOR YOUR
SOUL**

**GASP!
BLOUBB-GU...**

**"IT IS APPOINTED
UNTO MAN ONCE TO
DIE, AND AFTER THAT
THE JUDGMENT."**

LUKE 16:19-22; HEBREWS 9:27

AS THE FUNERAL PROCESSION OF THE RICH MAN WAS LEAVING THE ESTATE, THEY NOTICED THAT THE BEGGAR LAZARUS WAS ALSO DEAD.



IT'S THE OLD BEGGAR, *LAZARUS*. HE, TOO, DIED IN THE NIGHT. HE LOOKS SO *PEACEFUL*.

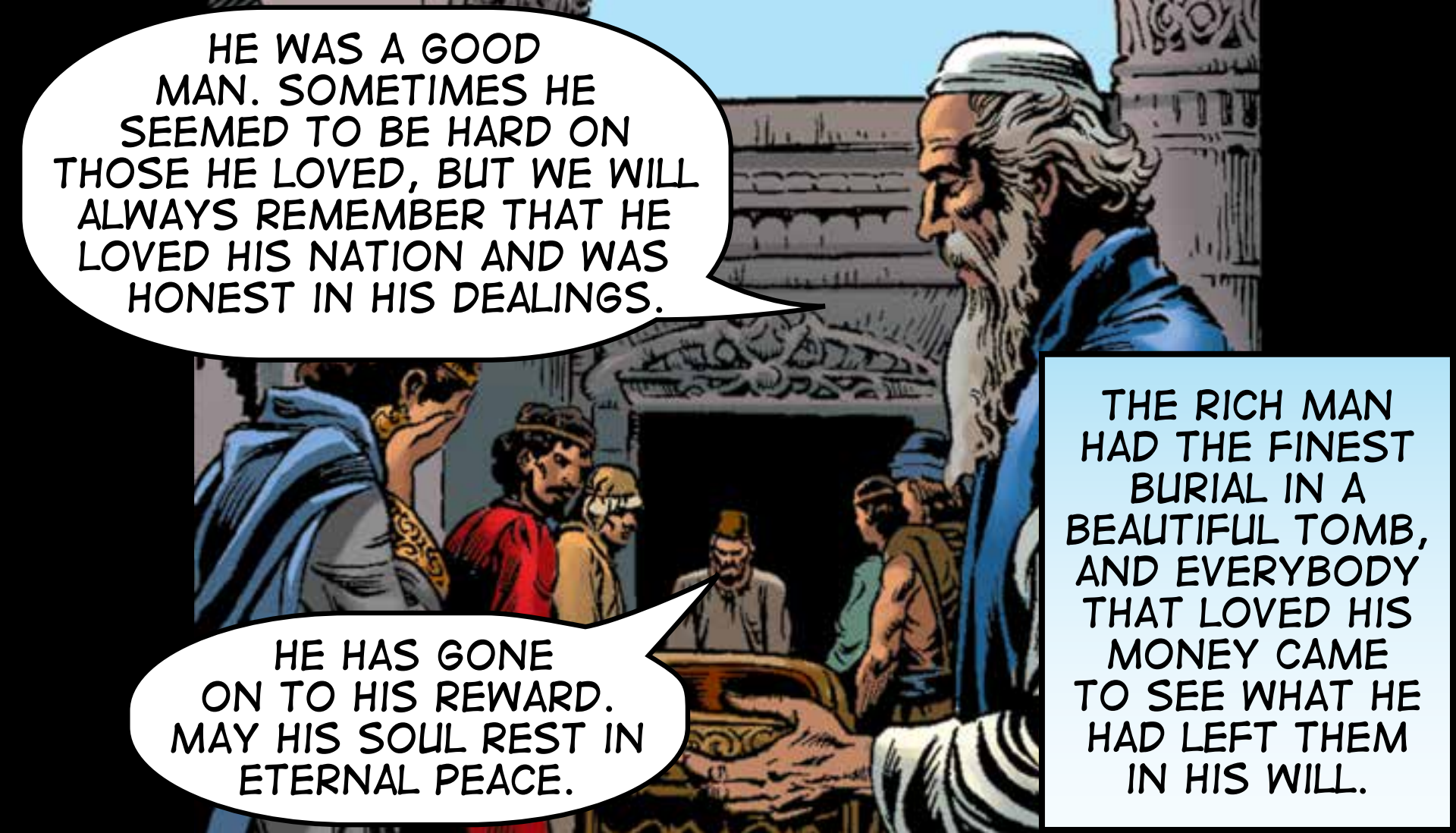
THE BODY OF LAZARUS WAS CARRIED UNCEREMONIOUSLY ON A CART OUTSIDE THE CITY, WHERE IT WAS GIVEN A POOR MAN'S BURIAL. THERE WAS NO FUNERAL AND NO ONE MOURNED HIS PASSING.



BUT ANGELS CAME
AND CARRIED LAZARUS
TO PARADISE.

WOW!
WHAT A RIDE!
I NEVER THOUGHT
BEING **DEAD** WOULD
BE SO MUCH
FUN!

LAZARUS, OUR
BROTHER, WELCOME
HOME. YOU WILL NEVER
HUNGER AGAIN AND YOUR
BODY WILL NEVER ACHE. COME,
WE HAVE A TABLE SPREAD
BEFORE YOU.



HE WAS A GOOD MAN. SOMETIMES HE SEEMED TO BE HARD ON THOSE HE LOVED, BUT WE WILL ALWAYS REMEMBER THAT HE LOVED HIS NATION AND WAS HONEST IN HIS DEALINGS.

HE HAS GONE ON TO HIS REWARD. MAY HIS SOUL REST IN ETERNAL PEACE.

THE RICH MAN HAD THE FINEST BURIAL IN A BEAUTIFUL TOMB, AND EVERYBODY THAT LOVED HIS MONEY CAME TO SEE WHAT HE HAD LEFT THEM IN HIS WILL.

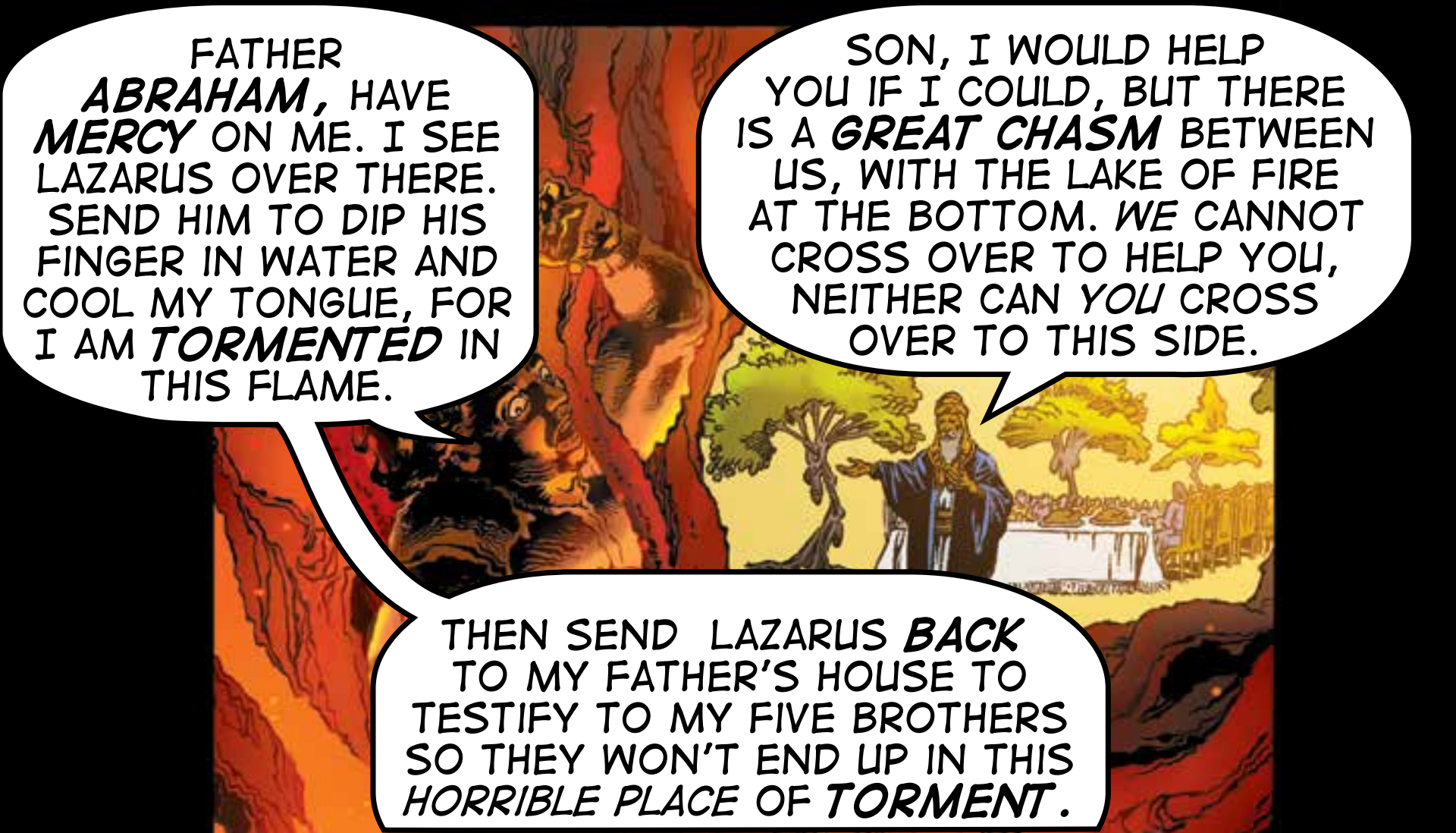
BUT WHEN THE
RICH MAN DIED, HE
FOUND HIMSELF
DROPPING INTO THE
BOTTOMLESS PIT.



LUKE 16:22



HELP ME!
OH GOD, SOMEBODY
HELP ME! I AM
OVER HERE IN THE
FLAMES!

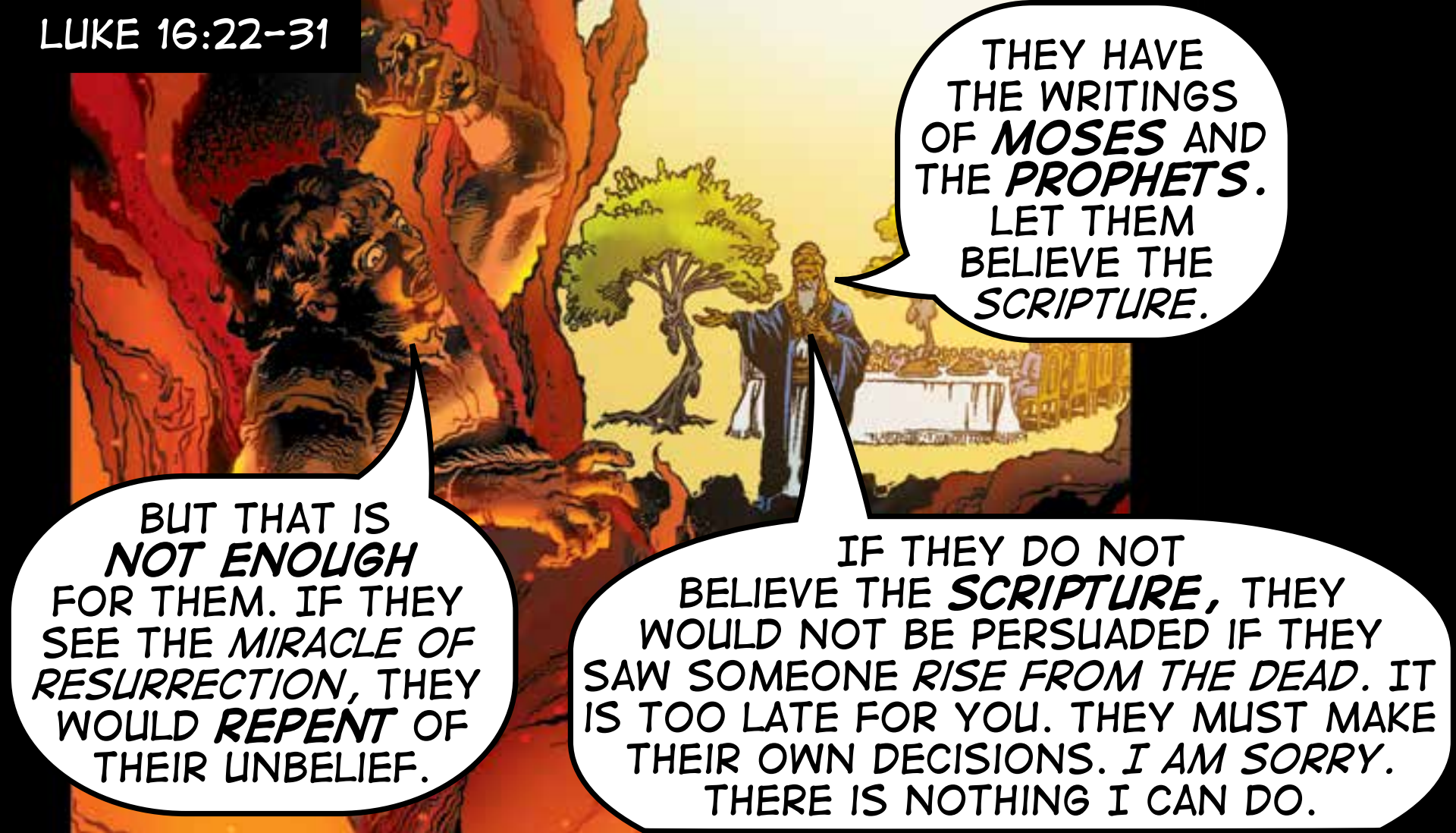


FATHER
ABRAHAM, HAVE
MERCY ON ME. I SEE
LAZARUS OVER THERE.
SEND HIM TO DIP HIS
FINGER IN WATER AND
COOL MY TONGUE, FOR
I AM **TORMENTED** IN
THIS FLAME.

SON, I WOULD HELP
YOU IF I COULD, BUT THERE
IS A **GREAT CHASM** BETWEEN
US, WITH THE LAKE OF FIRE
AT THE BOTTOM. WE CANNOT
CROSS OVER TO HELP YOU,
NEITHER CAN YOU CROSS
OVER TO THIS SIDE.

THEN SEND LAZARUS **BACK**
TO MY FATHER'S HOUSE TO
TESTIFY TO MY FIVE BROTHERS
SO THEY WON'T END UP IN THIS
HORRIBLE PLACE OF TORMENT.

LUKE 16:22-31



THEY HAVE
THE WRITINGS
OF *MOSES* AND
THE *PROPHETS*.
LET THEM
BELIEVE THE
SCRIPTURE.


BUT THAT IS
NOT ENOUGH
FOR THEM. IF THEY
SEE THE *MIRACLE OF*
RESURRECTION, THEY
WOULD *REPENT* OF
THEIR UNBELIEF.

IF THEY DO NOT
BELIEVE THE *SCRIPTURE*, THEY
WOULD NOT BE PERSUADED IF THEY
SAW SOMEONE *RISE FROM THE DEAD*. IT
IS TOO LATE FOR YOU. THEY MUST MAKE
THEIR OWN DECISIONS. *I AM SORRY*.
THERE IS NOTHING I CAN DO.



HEY, *BIG*
GUYS. DO YOU
WANT TO HAVE
SOME FUN? MY
LOVE COMES
CHEAP.


MASTER,
JUST IGNORE
HER. IT IS *TOO*
LATE FOR THE
LIKES OF HER.



THE HOLY SCRIPTURES
SAY, "THOU SHALL NOT
COMMIT *ADULTERY*."


HEY, I AM
A *RELIGIOUS*
WOMAN. I
BELIEVE IN
GOD.

THE DEVIL HAS
DECEIVED YOU. THERE
IS NO END FOR YOU BUT
THE LAKE OF FIRE.



YOU HEARD YOUR FRIEND. IT IS *TOO LATE* FOR ME. I HAVE BEEN SLEEPING WITH MEN SINCE I WAS A *CHILD*.

IT IS NOT TOO LATE FOR *GOD*. IF YOU SEEK HIM, YOU WILL FIND HIM. HE *WILL FORGIVE* YOUR SINS AND *RESTORE* YOUR SOUL.



MY SOUL BELONGS
TO THE DEVIL BUT I
WOULD GIVE IT TO GOD
IF HE WOULD... WOULD...
WOULD... WO... WO...



EIIIII!

**SHE IS
FULL OF
DEVILS!**

**GET
BACK!**

EXODUS 20:14; LUKE 8:2; 1 JOHN 1:9



IEEEEEEE!

**SATAN,
COME OUT
OF HER!**



**I COMMAND
YOU TO COME OUT
AND DO NOT RETURN.**


**AT JESUS' COMMAND,
SEVEN DEVILS DEPARTED
FROM THE WOMAN.**



THEY ARE
GONE!

WHO ARE
YOU?

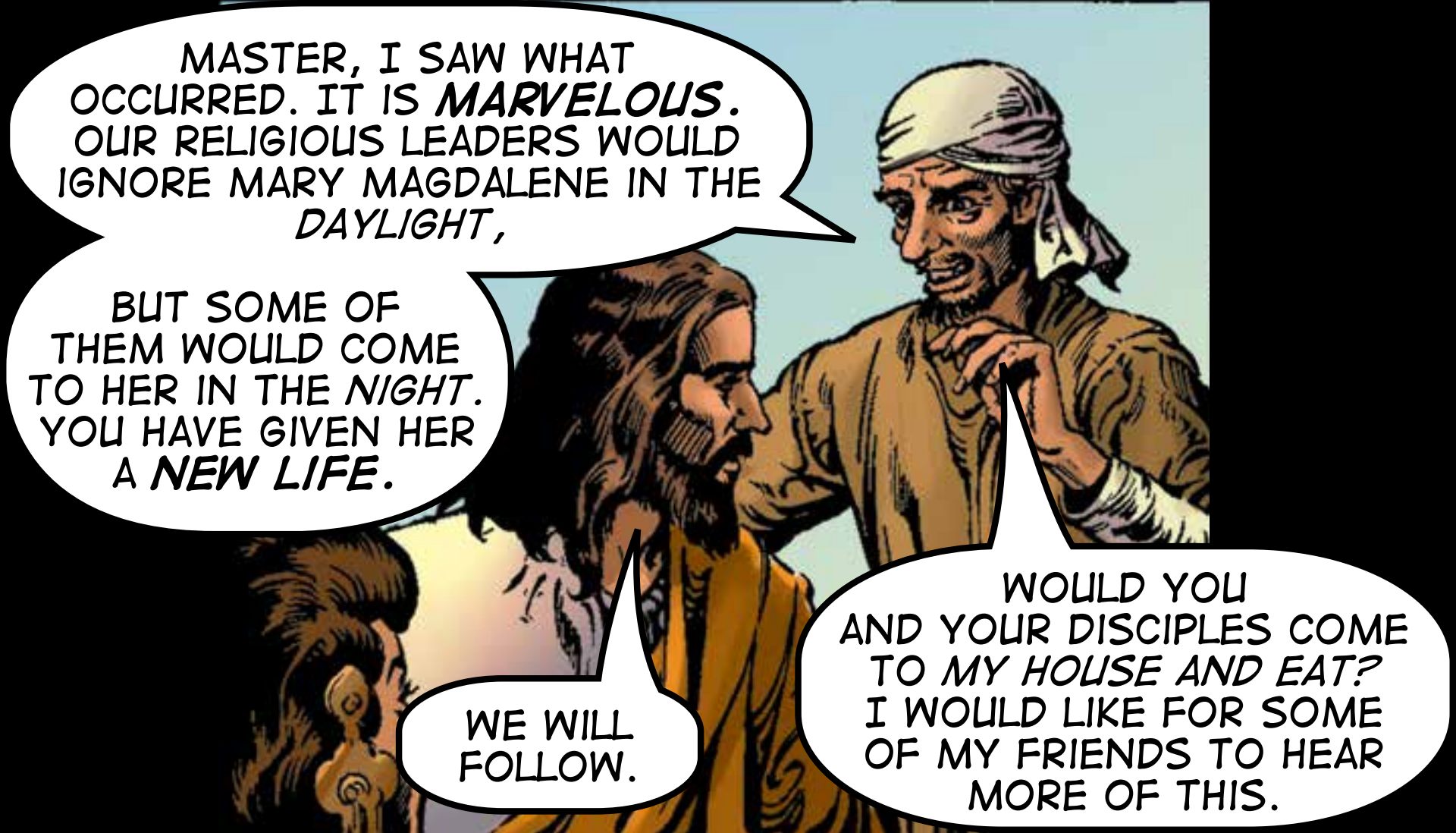
I AM
JESUS.



YOU
MUST **CEASE**
YOUR SIN AND
WORSHIP GOD
OR THE DEVILS
WILL RETURN
BRINGING OTHERS
WORSE THAN
THEMSELVES.

I WANT TO
SERVE GOD. I WILL
FOLLOW YOU AND
LEARN MORE.

WHAT
HAPPENED
TO HER?




MASTER, I SAW WHAT OCCURRED. IT IS *MARVELOUS*. OUR RELIGIOUS LEADERS WOULD IGNORE MARY MAGDALENE IN THE *DAYLIGHT*,

BUT SOME OF THEM WOULD COME TO HER IN THE *NIGHT*. YOU HAVE GIVEN HER A *NEW LIFE*.


WE WILL FOLLOW.

WOULD YOU AND YOUR DISCIPLES COME TO *MY HOUSE AND EAT*? I WOULD LIKE FOR SOME OF MY FRIENDS TO HEAR MORE OF THIS.




TELL US,
JESUS, HOW CAN
A MAN BE *HONEST*
AND *PURE* IN THIS
CORRUPT SOCIETY?
WE WOULD STARVE IF
WE DID NOT
BEND THE LAW
A LITTLE.

DON'T LABOR FOR THE
THINGS THAT *PERISH*, BUT
FOR THAT WHICH ENDURES INTO
ETERNITY. DON'T THINK ABOUT
YOUR OWN WEALTH, BUT THINK
ABOUT HOW YOU CAN BE A
BLESSING TO OTHERS.



LIFE IS MORE
THAN **FOOD** AND
CLOTHING. IF GOD
CLOTHES THE LILIES OF
THE FIELD, HE WILL
CLOTHE YOU.


THERE IS COMING
A TIME WHEN EVERY MAN
WILL STAND IN THE JUDGMENT
BEFORE GOD AND GIVE AN
ACCOUNT OF **EVERY DEED** DONE
IN THE BODY, WHETHER IT BE
GOOD OR **BAD**.



DO NOT DO AS YOUR
RELIGIOUS LEADERS, FOR
THEY *PREACH* ONE THING AND
THEN *LIVE ANOTHER*. THEY
ARE LIKE BOWLS THAT ARE
CLEAN ON THE OUTSIDE, BUT
ARE *DIRTY* ON THE *INSIDE*.

IF YOUR
RIGHTEOUSNESS
IS NOT *GREATER*
THAN THEIRS,
YOU WILL *NEVER*
ENTER THE
KINGDOM.

ECCLESIASTES 12:14; MATTHEW 23:25, 6:19-21,
25, 28-30, 12:36; LUKE 15:1-3



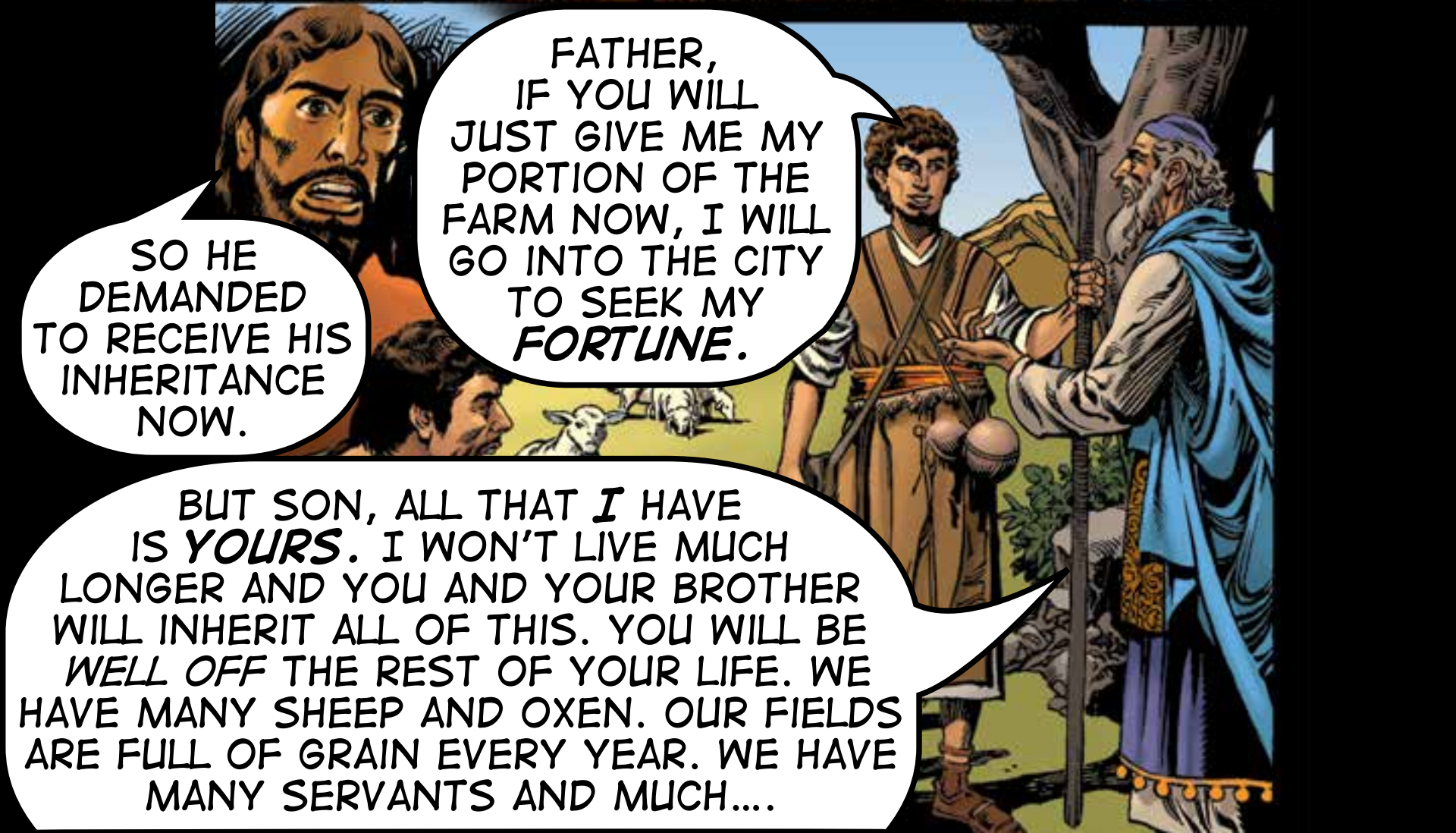
SO, YOU
RECEIVE **SINNERS**
AND SIT DOWN TO EAT
WITH THEM? I SEE THAT
MARY MAGDALENE IS
HERE WITH ALL THESE
SINNERS. HOW CAN YOU
CLAIM TO BE **RIGHTEOUS**
AND EAT WITH THE
LIKES OF THESE?

I WILL TELL
YOU A **STORY**
THAT EXPLAINS THE
HEART OF GOD.



A CERTAIN MAN
HAD TWO SONS.
THE YOUNGER SON
WAS *REBELLIOUS* AND
WANTED TO LIVE A
LIFE OF *FLESHLY
INDULGENCE*.


YEAH,
I LIKE THIS
STORY.



SO HE
DEMANDED
TO RECEIVE HIS
INHERITANCE
NOW.

FATHER,
IF YOU WILL
JUST GIVE ME MY
PORTION OF THE
FARM NOW, I WILL
GO INTO THE CITY
TO SEEK MY
FORTUNE.

BUT SON, ALL THAT *I* HAVE
IS *YOURS*. I WON'T LIVE MUCH
LONGER AND YOU AND YOUR BROTHER
WILL INHERIT ALL OF THIS. YOU WILL BE
WELL OFF THE REST OF YOUR LIFE. WE
HAVE MANY SHEEP AND OXEN. OUR FIELDS
ARE FULL OF GRAIN EVERY YEAR. WE HAVE
MANY SERVANTS AND MUCH....



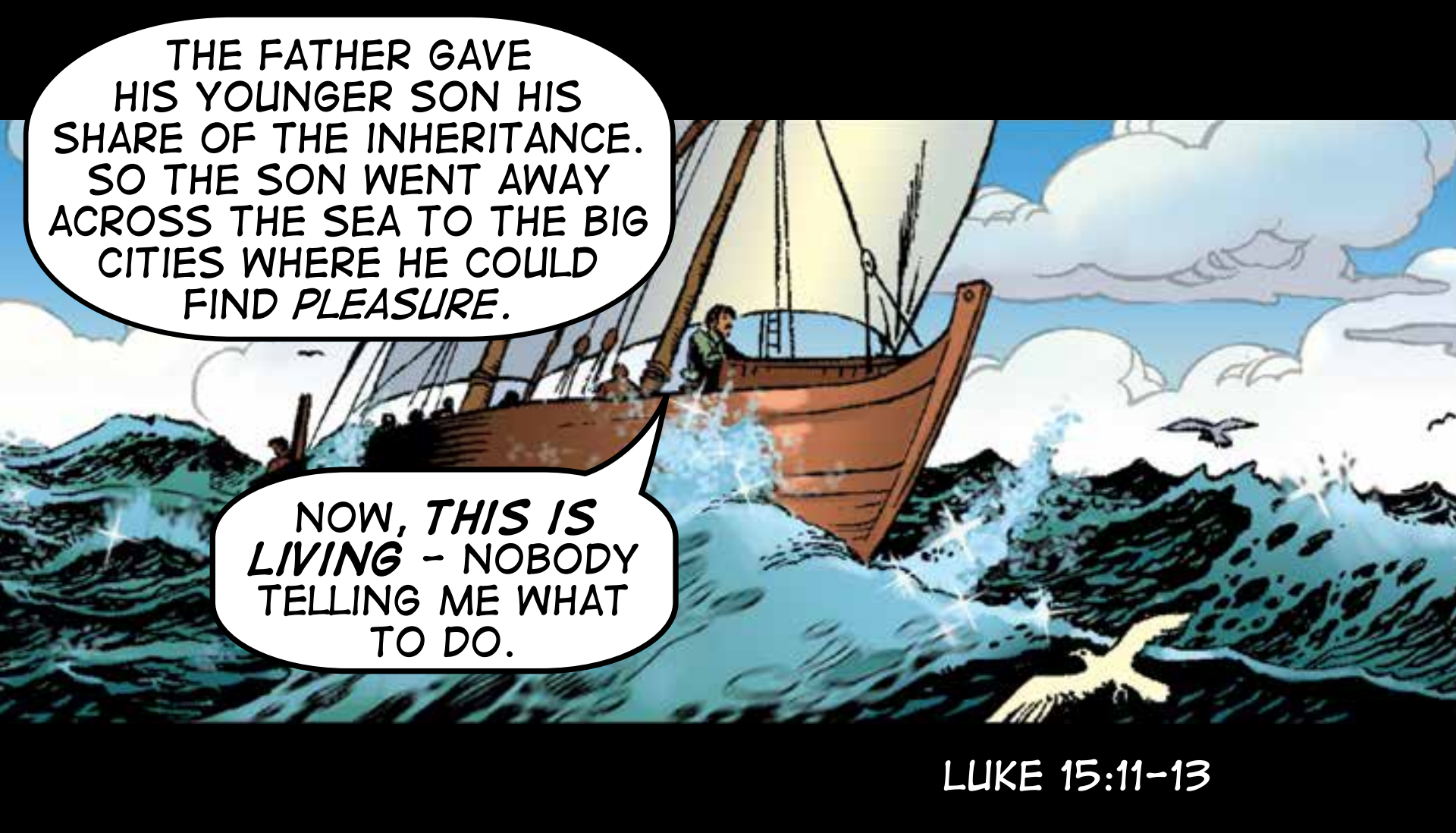
BUT I WANT TO **GET OUT** AND **SEE THE WORLD**.
I DON'T WANT TO LIVE ON A FARM AND WORK LIKE A **SLAVE** ALL MY LIFE. WHILE I AM YOUNG I WANT TO HAVE SOME **FUN**. MY FRIENDS....

YOUR FRIENDS, WHO **NEVER WORK**, ONLY THINK ABOUT WHICH **HORSES** ARE THE FASTEST, WHICH **WINES** ARE THE BEST, AND WHICH **WOMEN** ARE MOST INTERESTING.

WHAT DO *YOU* KNOW ABOUT *LIFE*? YOU ARE ALWAYS COOPED UP ON THIS OLD FARM. I WANT MY SHARE OF THE FARM NOW. I AM GOING TO THE CITY TO MAKE MY OWN WAY IN LIFE.

GIVE IT TO HIM. WE WOULD BE BETTER OFF WITHOUT HIM. HE NEVER DOES HIS SHARE OF THE LOAD ANYWAY.





THE FATHER GAVE
HIS YOUNGER SON HIS
SHARE OF THE INHERITANCE.
SO THE SON WENT AWAY
ACROSS THE SEA TO THE BIG
CITIES WHERE HE COULD
FIND PLEASURE.

NOW, *THIS IS*
LIVING - NOBODY
TELLING ME WHAT
TO DO.

LUKE 15:11-13



THE YOUNGER SON...


WOW,
THIS IS MORE
GLORIOUS THAN I
IMAGINED. ALL THESE
PEOPLE AND BUILDINGS.
THIS IS WHERE IT IS
HAPPENING.

I MUST
FIND A NICE
APARTMENT FOR
RENT.



YEAH,
THIS LOOKS
GREAT. I WILL
TAKE IT.

IF YOU
NEED **ANYTHING**
JUST CALL. WE HAVE
SERVICE DAY AND
NIGHT.



NOW WHO
COULD ASK FOR *MORE*
THAN THIS? TOMORROW
I WILL GET OUT AND
MEET SOME OF THE
PEOPLE.

LUKE 15:13



HEY, WHAT DO WE HAVE
HERE? A *COUNTRY* BOY? HE
MIGHT BE HANDSOME IF WE
COULD SEE HIS *FACE*.

HEY, FELLOW, IF
YOU'RE LOOKING FOR
SOME *ACTION*, YOU HAD
BETTER SHAVE THAT *BEARD*
OFF AND GET SOME
BETTER *CLOTHES*.


YOU *RASCAL*.
YOU'RE NOT BAD
LOOKING IN THESE
NEW CLOTHES.





GLAD YOU
COULD JOIN US
FOR DINNER.

ISN'T HE
HANDSOME NOW
THAT HE GOT ALL OF
THAT *NASTY OLD HAIR*
OFF OF HIS FACE?



A *TOAST*
TO OUR NEW FRIEND.
MAY HE ALWAYS FIND
PLEASURE AND
HAPPINESS.

...AND
LOVE.



WAITER,
MORE WINE FOR
MY FRIENDS.

LUKE 15:13


CAN'T WE GO TO
YOUR APARTMENT, JUST
THE *TWO* OF US?



AND SO THE
YOUNG MAN, FAR AWAY
FROM HOME, LIVED HIGH
FOR MANY MONTHS. HE HAD
LOTS OF FRIENDS AS
LONG AS HIS **MONEY**
HELD OUT.




THE DAY CAME
WHEN FOOLISH PLEASURE
HAD CONSUMED ALL HIS
MONEY - BUT HE STILL HAD
MANY FRIENDS WHO
WERE QUITE RICH.



WHAT DO YOU
MEAN YOU DON'T
HAVE ANY MORE
MONEY? I THOUGHT
YOU WERE **RICH**.


WELL, IT TAKES A LOT TO LIVE
HERE, AND I LOST THE LAST OF IT
GAMBLING ON THE RACES LAST WEEK.
I THOUGHT I HAD A **SURE** WINNER,
AND I HOPED TO....



YOU MEAN TO SAY
THAT YOU ARE **BROKE?**
HOW ARE YOU GOING TO
BUY ME THAT DRESS
YOU *PROMISED?*

WELL I WAS
HOPING YOUR FATHER
COULD GIVE ME A *JOB*
MANAGING SOME OF
HIS PROPERTIES.

A JOB?

A man in a green tunic is pouring grain from a large woven basket into a trough. In the foreground, a large group of pigs is gathered around the trough, looking up at the man. The background shows a stone building with an arched window.

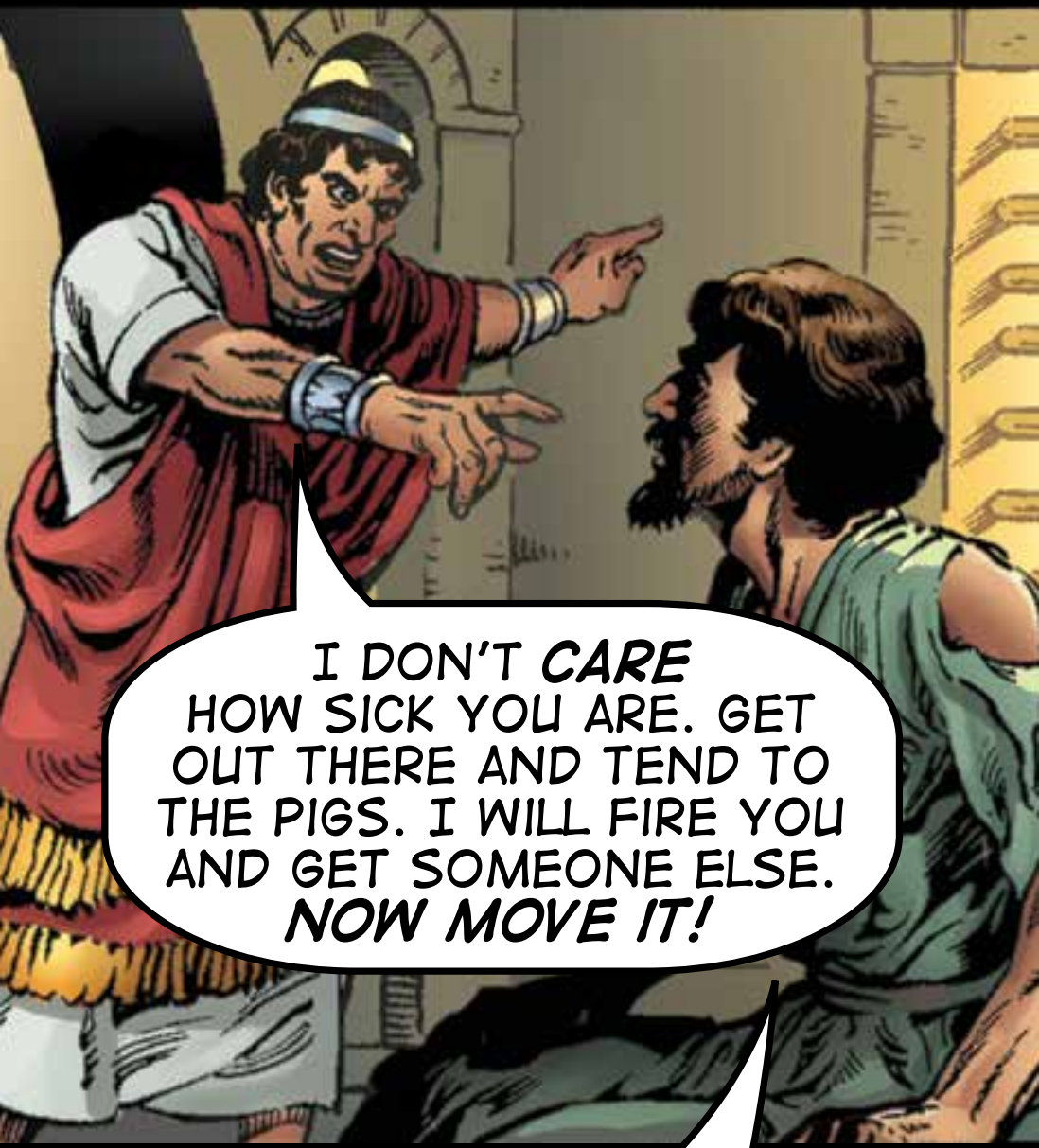
I CAN'T BELIEVE I'M FEEDING **HOGS** - THESE UNCLEAN, **FILTHY** ANIMALS.

I **THOUGHT** I HAD FRIENDS. THEY WON'T EVEN **SPEAK** TO ME NOW. BUT I WILL FIND A BETTER JOB AND GET **BACK ON TOP**.

OINK

SLUUUUKK

GRUNT



I DON'T *CARE*
HOW SICK YOU ARE. GET
OUT THERE AND TEND TO
THE PIGS. I WILL FIRE YOU
AND GET SOMEONE ELSE.
NOW MOVE IT!

YES, SIR,
I AM SORRY.
RIGHT AWAY,
SIR.



THIS JOB
DOESN'T EVEN
PAY ENOUGH FOR ME
TO *EAT DECENTLY*.
I GUESS MY SO-CALLED
FRIENDS ARE EATING
WELL.



LOOK WHAT
I HAVE COME TO. I AM
**SO COLD, HUNGRY, AND
TIRED.** I COULD EAT THIS PIG
FOOD. MY FATHER'S *SERVANTS*
HAVE MORE FOOD THAN THEY
CAN EAT. IF I COULD JUST ...
BUT NO, I COULD NOT GO BACK
THERE, NOT AFTER THE WAY
I LEFT. THEY WOULD
DESPISE ME.

WHAT A *FOOL*
I HAVE BEEN. WHAT IF
I WENT BACK AND ASKED
TO BE A *SERVANT*? I HAVE
SPENT ALL MY SHARE OF THE
FARM. BUT I COULD BE A
SERVANT - IF THEY
WOULD HAVE ME.

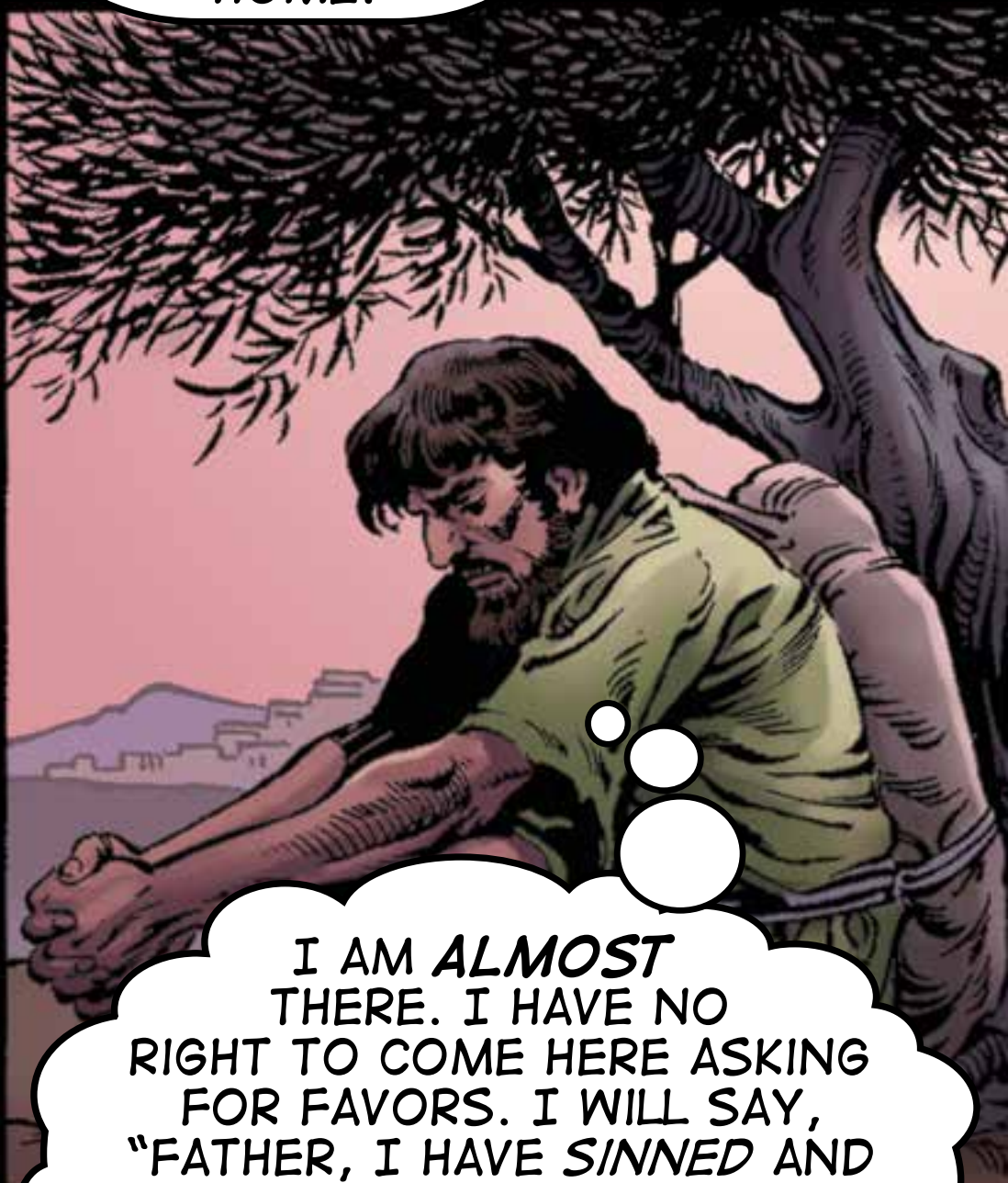




I AM
GOING
HOME.

YOU FOOL!
YOU'VE GOT NO
MONEY. YOU WILL
HAVE TO WALK
A ***THOUSAND***
MILES.

AFTER WEEKS
OF WALKING, HE
WAS ALMOST
HOME.



I AM **ALMOST**
THERE. I HAVE NO
RIGHT TO COME HERE ASKING
FOR FAVORS. I WILL SAY,
"FATHER, I HAVE *SINNED* AND
AM NO LONGER WORTHY TO BE
CALLED YOUR SON. MAKE
ME AS ONE OF YOUR HIRED
SERVANTS."

LUKE 15:16-19

DO YOU SEE THAT MAN
COMING THERE? MY OLD EYES
CANNOT SEE AS THEY ONCE COULD,
BUT I TELL YOU HE WALKS JUST
LIKE MY *LONG LOST SON*.



YES, HE IS
A BIT *OLDER*, AND
THINNER, BUT I
DO BELIEVE IT *IS*
YOUR SON.




**MY
SON!**




MY SON,
MY SON!
YOU'VE COME
HOME!

FATHER,
I HAVE SINNED IN
YOUR SIGHT...



...AND AM
NOT WORTHY TO
BE CALLED YOUR
SON...




WE
THOUGHT YOU
WERE *DEAD*,
AND NOW YOU
ARE *ALIVE*
AGAIN. WE
WILL HAVE YOU
CLEANED UP IN
NO TIME.

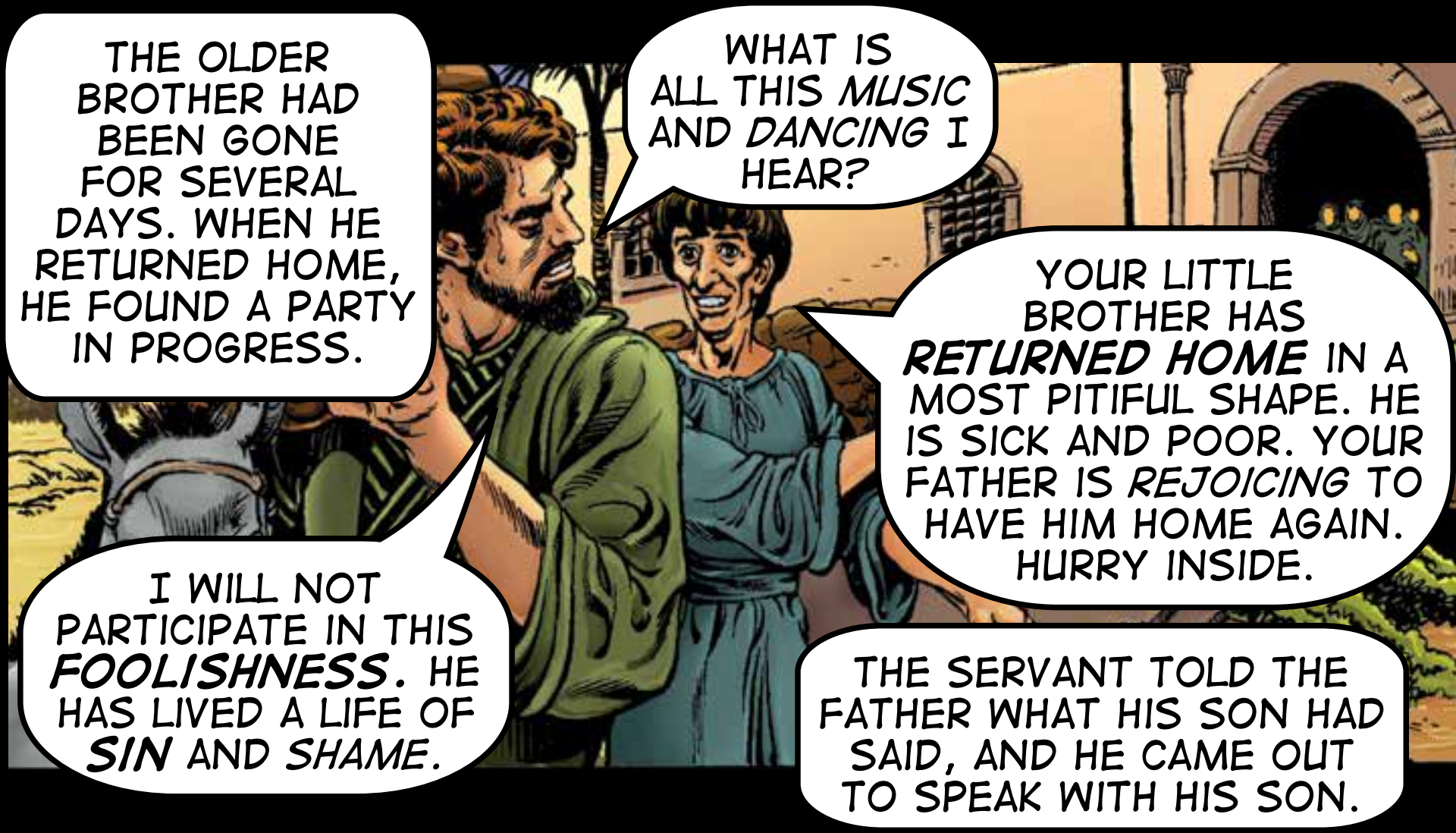
YOU CAN'T GO TO THE
HOUSE LOOKING LIKE THIS. MY
SERVANT WILL BRING THE *BEST ROBE*
AND SHOES FOR YOUR FEET. YOUR
RING IS GONE. YES, YOU WILL NEED
A RING. MY SON WHO WAS *LOST*
IS NOW *FOUND*.



KILL THE
FATTED CALF,
PREPARE A **BANQUET**,
INVITE GUESTS, AND
WE WILL MAKE MERRY,
FOR THIS IS A DAY
OF **REJOICING**.



I AM SO GLAD YOU
ARE ALL HERE TO REJOICE
WITH ME ON THIS *WONDERFUL*
OCCASION. MY SON IS STILL
WEAK FROM HIS ORDEAL,
BUT WITH GOOD FOOD HE
WILL SOON GROW STRONG.
THIS IS THE *BEST DAY*
OF MY LIFE.



THE OLDER BROTHER HAD BEEN GONE FOR SEVERAL DAYS. WHEN HE RETURNED HOME, HE FOUND A PARTY IN PROGRESS.

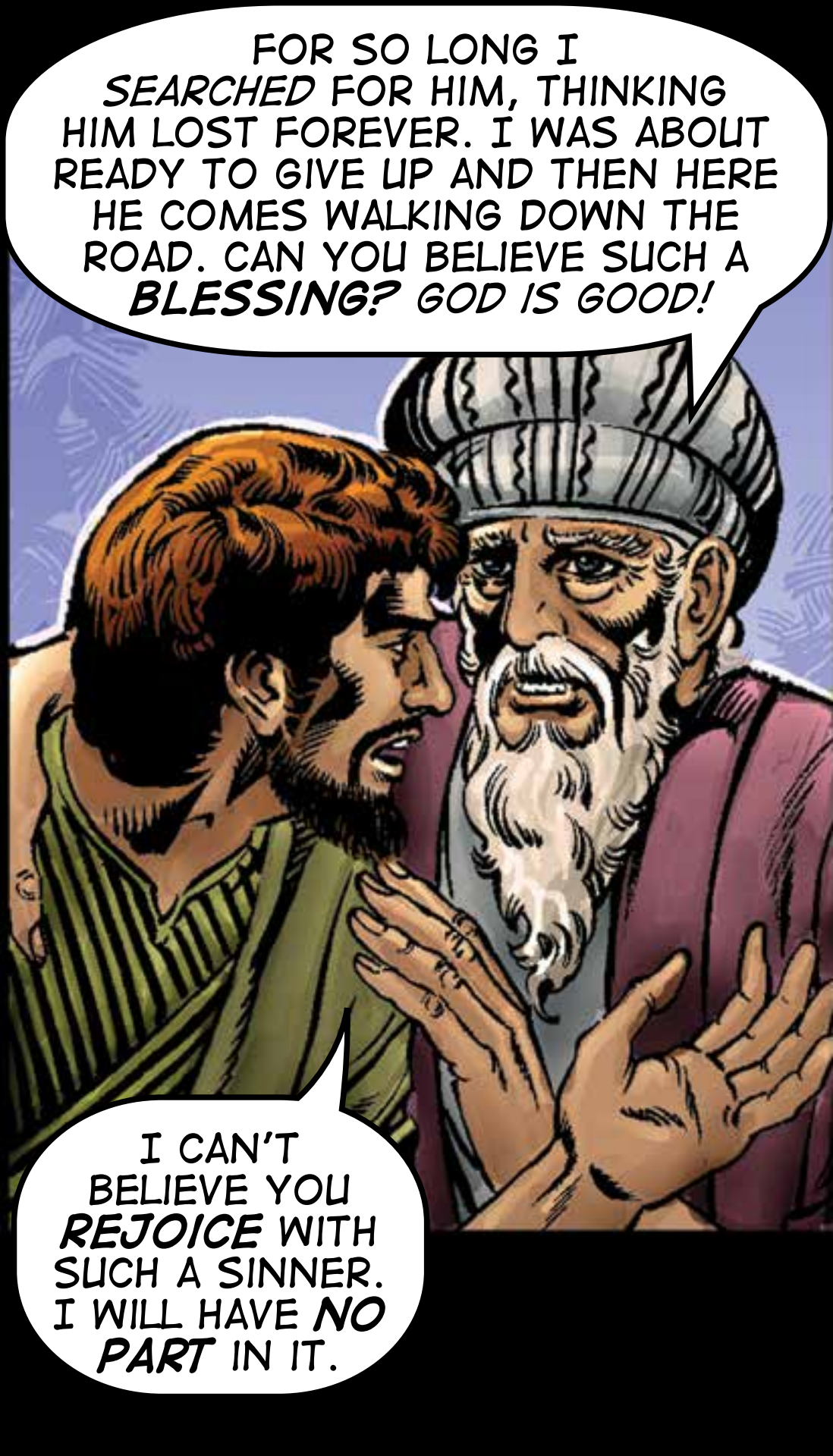
WHAT IS ALL THIS *MUSIC* AND *DANCING* I HEAR?

YOUR LITTLE BROTHER HAS **RETURNED HOME** IN A MOST PITIFUL SHAPE. HE IS SICK AND POOR. YOUR FATHER IS *REJOICING* TO HAVE HIM HOME AGAIN. HURRY INSIDE.


I WILL NOT PARTICIPATE IN THIS **FOOLISHNESS**. HE HAS LIVED A LIFE OF **SIN** AND **SHAME**.

THE SERVANT TOLD THE FATHER WHAT HIS SON HAD SAID, AND HE CAME OUT TO SPEAK WITH HIS SON.

FOR SO LONG I SEARCHED FOR HIM, THINKING HIM LOST FOREVER. I WAS ABOUT READY TO GIVE UP AND THEN HERE HE COMES WALKING DOWN THE ROAD. CAN YOU BELIEVE SUCH A **BLESSING?** GOD IS GOOD!



I CAN'T BELIEVE YOU **REJOICE** WITH SUCH A SINNER. I WILL HAVE **NO PART** IN IT.



THAT IS A
LOVELY STORY, BUT ARE
YOU SUGGESTING THAT
WE ARE LIKE THE OLDER
BROTHER?

HE WHO
HAS **EARS** TO
HEAR, LET HIM
HEAR.

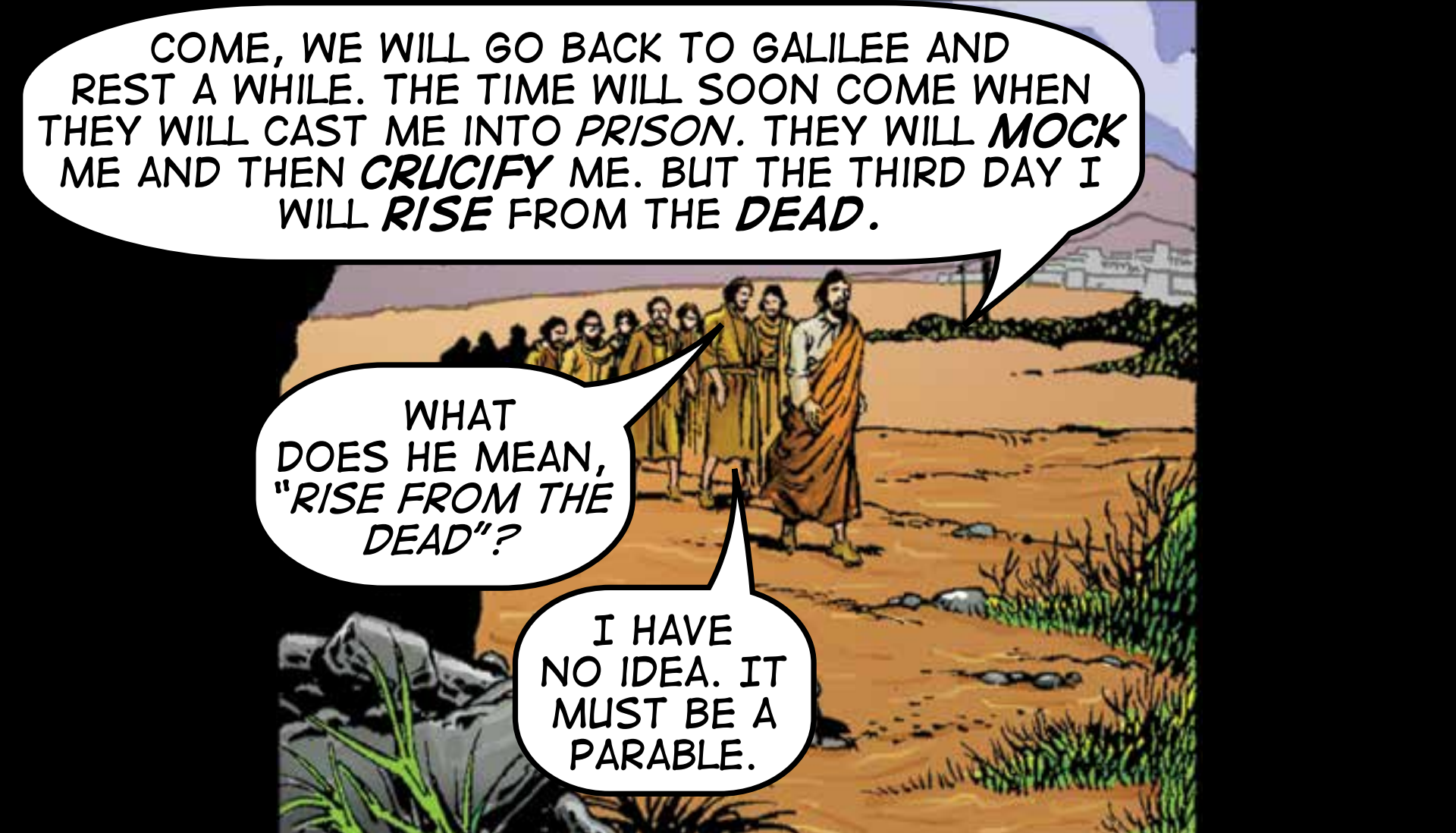
LUKE 15:23-32



THIS MAN
IS **DANGEROUS**.
ALL THE PEOPLE
LOVE HIM.

HE GIVES
THEM HOPE.

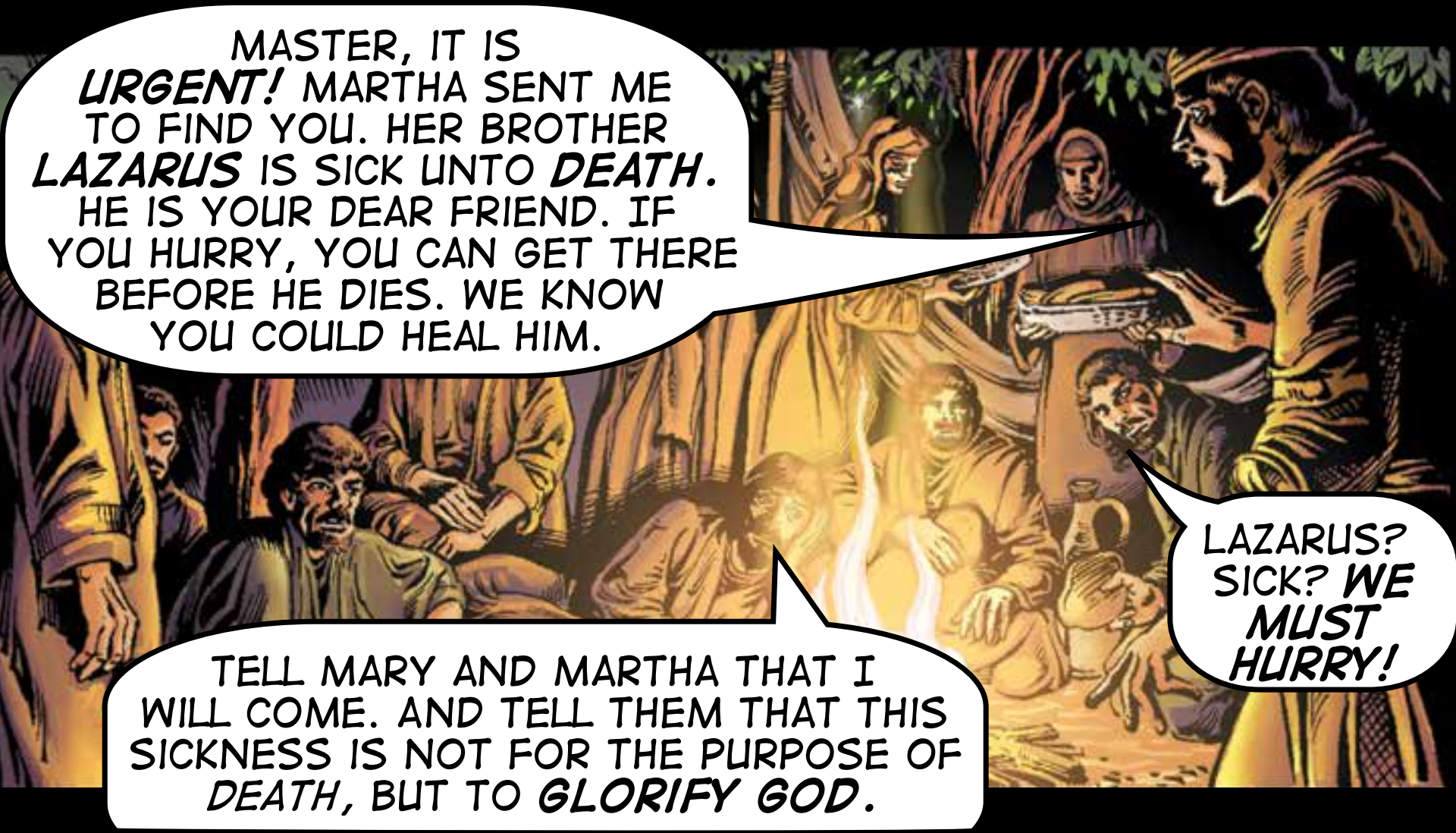
YES, BUT IT IS A FALSE HOPE. WHO CAN
PROMISE *ETERNAL LIFE* TO A **SINNER**? HE MUST
DIE. CALL EVERYONE TOGETHER. WE WILL MEET
TONIGHT AT THE HOME OF THE HIGH PRIEST.



COME, WE WILL GO BACK TO GALILEE AND REST A WHILE. THE TIME WILL SOON COME WHEN THEY WILL CAST ME INTO *PRISON*. THEY WILL *MOCK* ME AND THEN *CRUCIFY* ME. BUT THE THIRD DAY I WILL *RISE* FROM THE *DEAD*.

WHAT DOES HE MEAN, "RISE FROM THE DEAD"?

I HAVE NO IDEA. IT MUST BE A PARABLE.

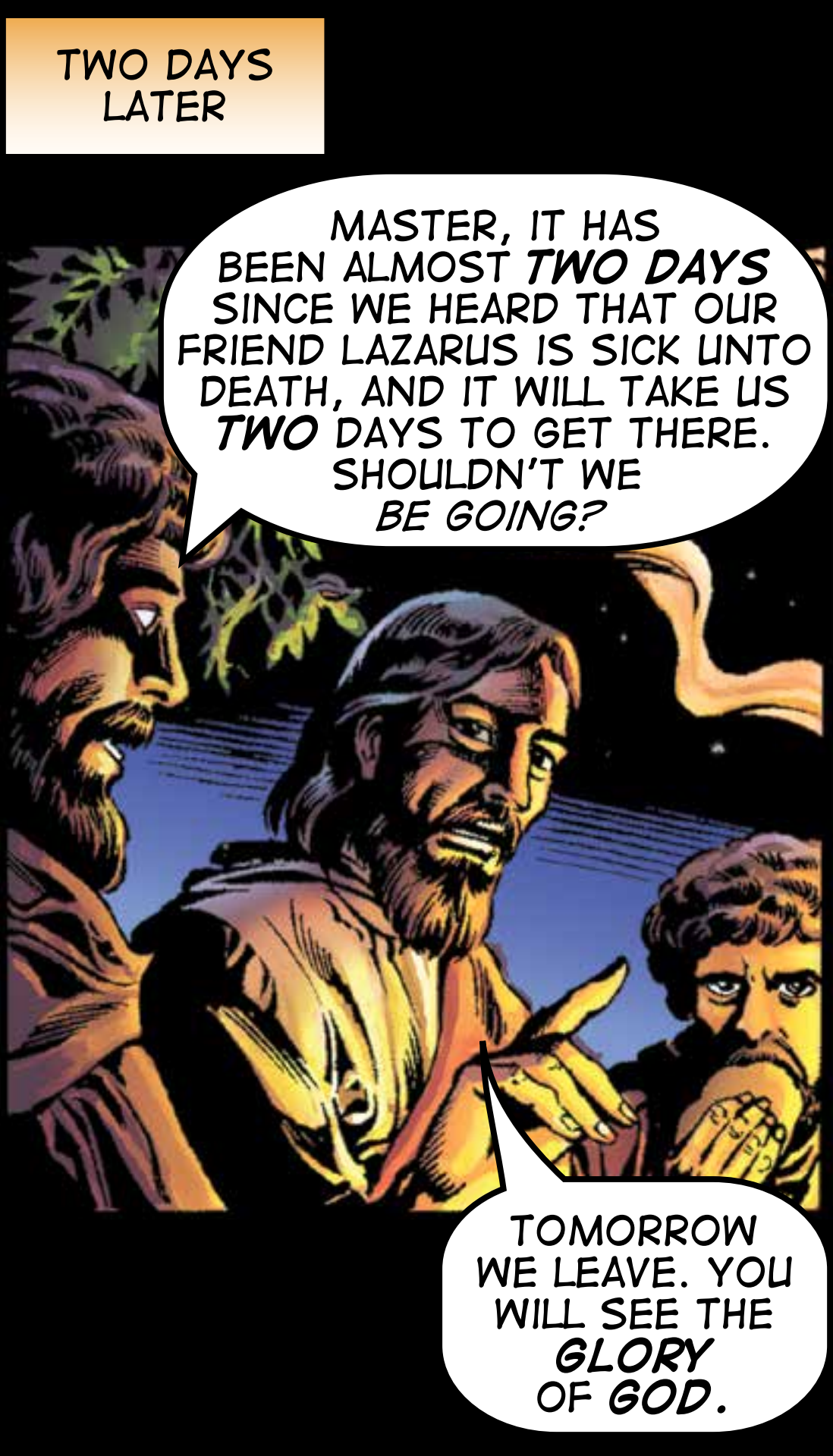


MASTER, IT IS **URGENT!** MARTHA SENT ME TO FIND YOU. HER BROTHER **LAZARUS** IS SICK UNTO **DEATH**. HE IS YOUR DEAR FRIEND. IF YOU HURRY, YOU CAN GET THERE BEFORE HE DIES. WE KNOW YOU COULD HEAL HIM.

TELL MARY AND MARTHA THAT I WILL COME. AND TELL THEM THAT THIS SICKNESS IS NOT FOR THE PURPOSE OF **DEATH**, BUT TO **GLORIFY GOD**.

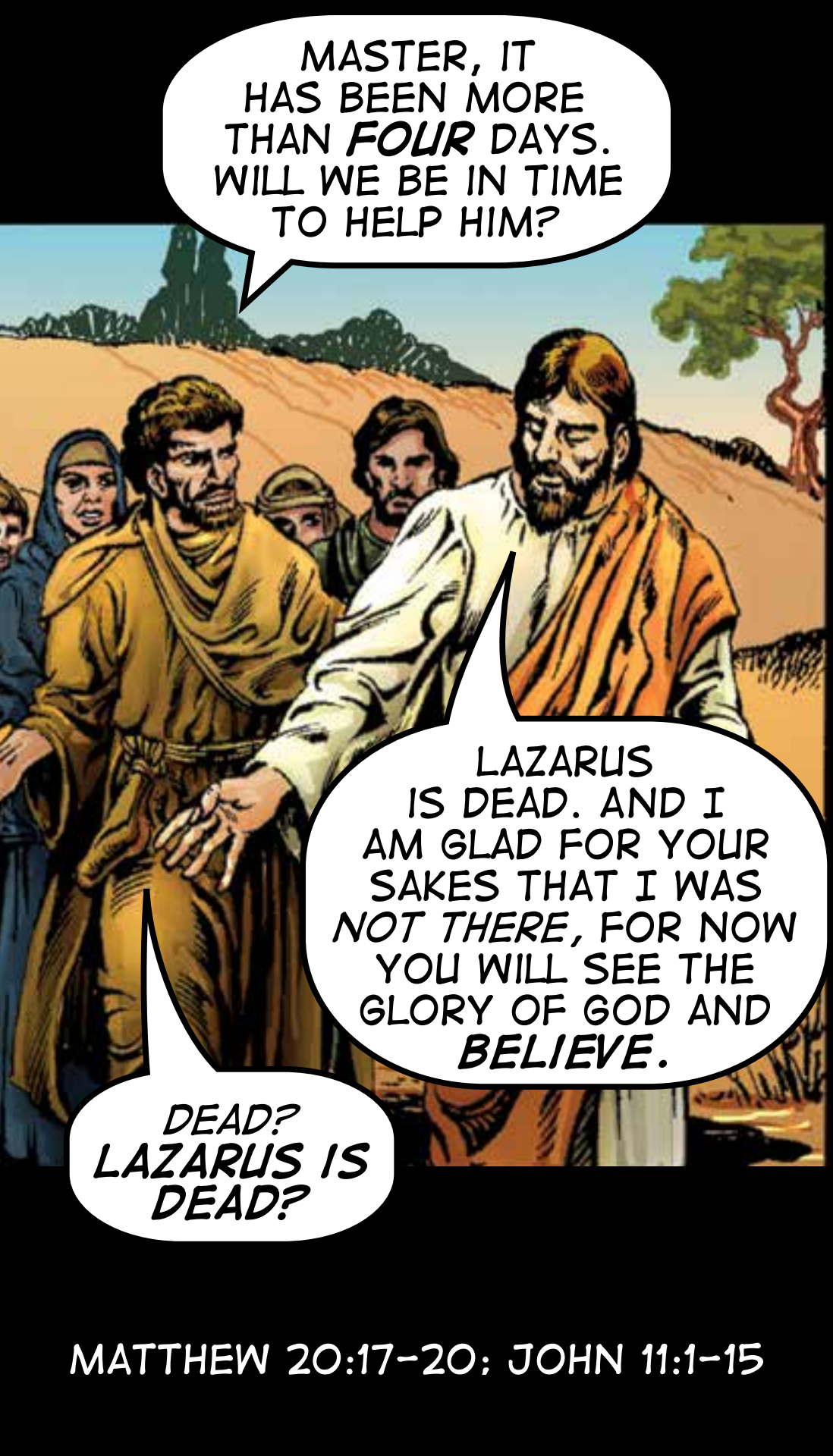
LAZARUS? SICK? **WE MUST HURRY!**

TWO DAYS
LATER



MASTER, IT HAS
BEEN ALMOST *TWO DAYS*
SINCE WE HEARD THAT OUR
FRIEND LAZARUS IS SICK UNTO
DEATH, AND IT WILL TAKE US
TWO DAYS TO GET THERE.
SHOULDN'T WE
BE GOING?

TOMORROW
WE LEAVE. YOU
WILL SEE THE
GLORY
OF *GOD*.



MASTER, IT
HAS BEEN MORE
THAN **FOUR** DAYS.
WILL WE BE IN TIME
TO HELP HIM?

LAZARUS
IS DEAD. AND I
AM GLAD FOR YOUR
SAKES THAT I WAS
NOT THERE, FOR NOW
YOU WILL SEE THE
GLORY OF GOD AND
BELIEVE.

**DEAD?
LAZARUS IS
DEAD?**

MATTHEW 20:17-20; JOHN 11:1-15

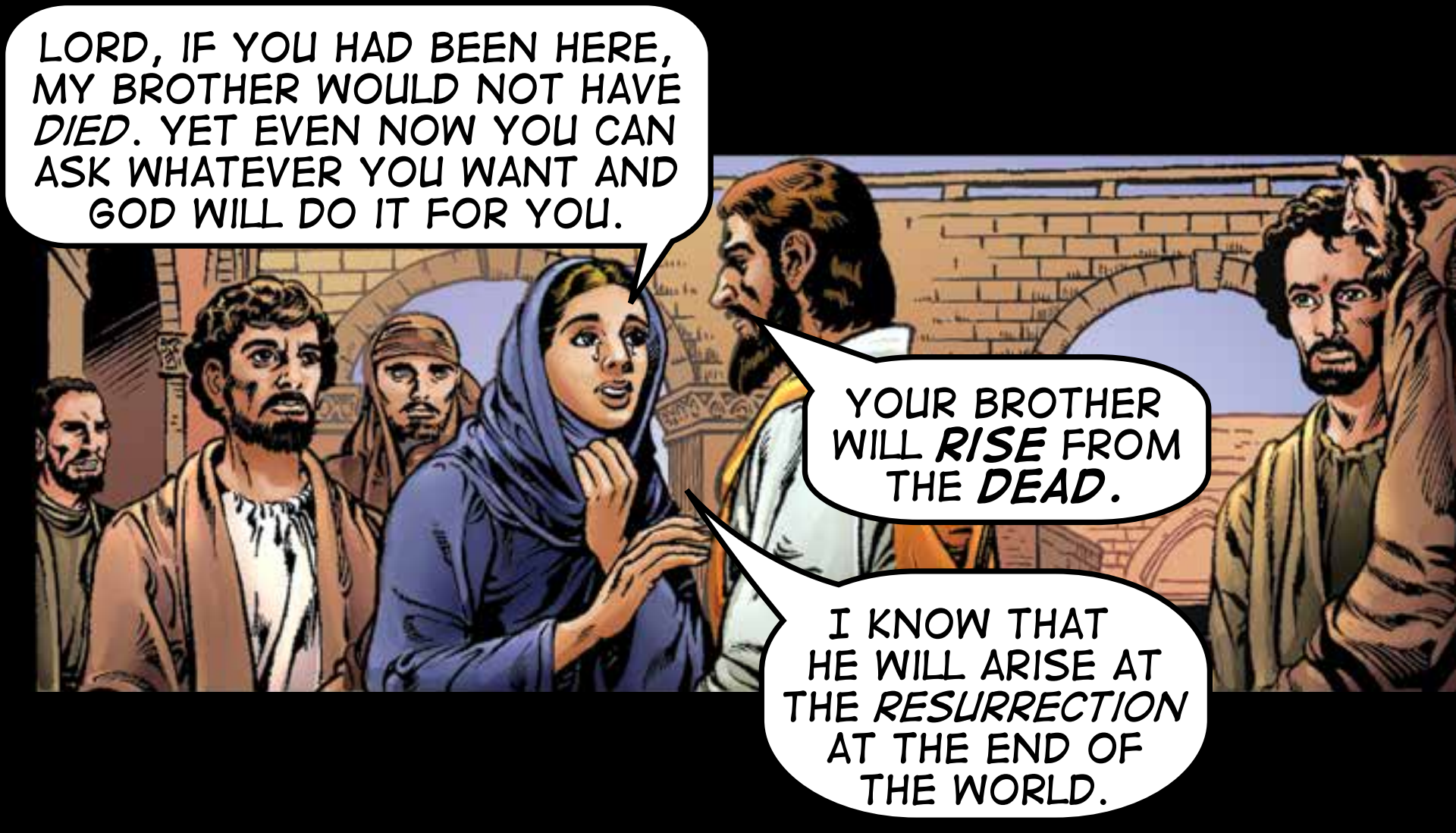
**JESUS
AND HIS
DISCIPLES
ARE OUTSIDE
THE DOOR.**

AAHHHHH!

NOOOO!

**TELL THEM TO WAIT FOR ME
THERE. IT IS TOO DANGEROUS
FOR THEM TO COME IN WITH ALL
THE PHARISEES AND PRIESTS
PRESENT. THEY STILL SEEK TO
KILL HIM.**

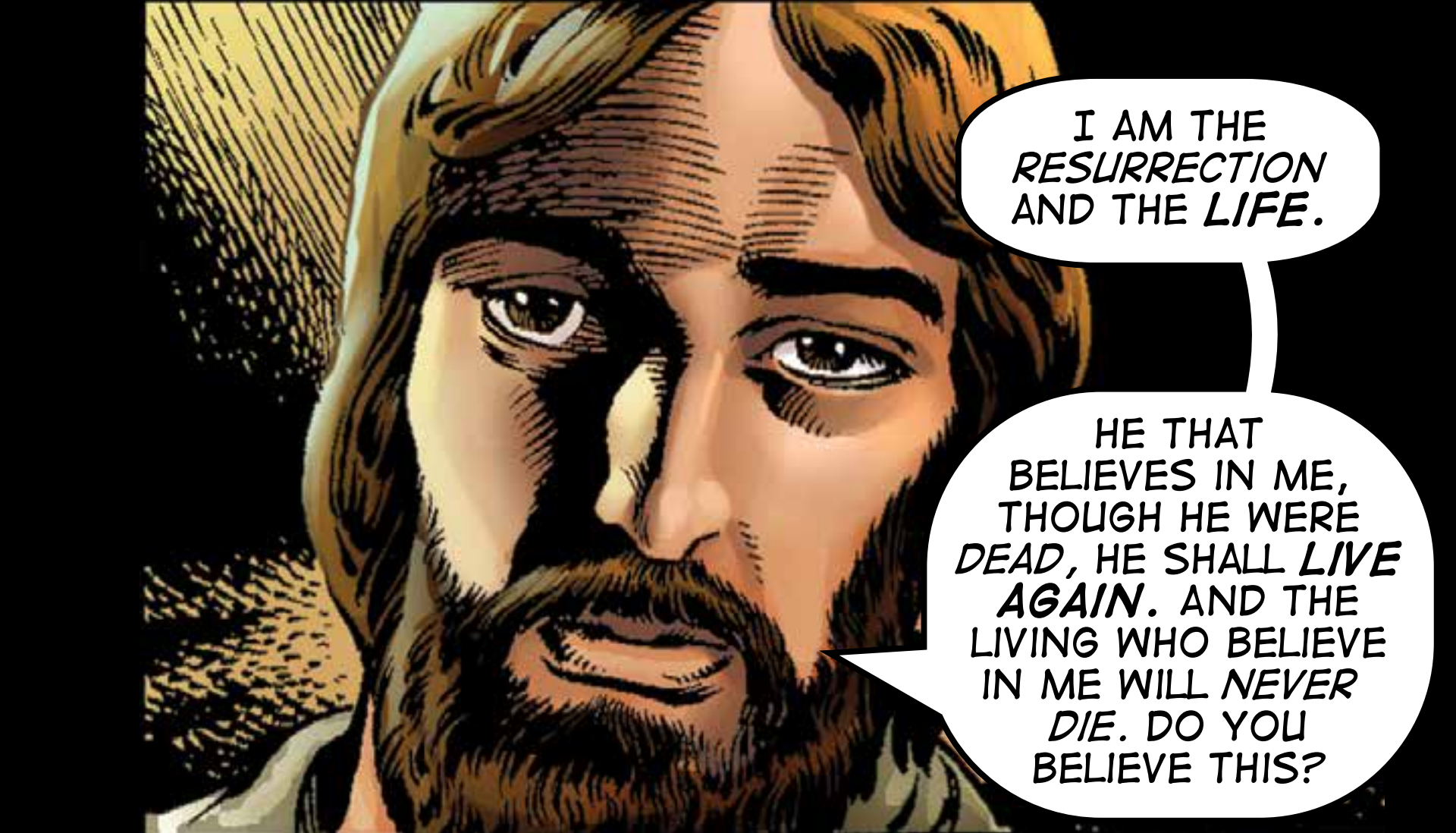
**POOR
LAZARUS!**



LORD, IF YOU HAD BEEN HERE,
MY BROTHER WOULD NOT HAVE
DIED. YET EVEN NOW YOU CAN
ASK WHATEVER YOU WANT AND
GOD WILL DO IT FOR YOU.


YOUR BROTHER
WILL *RISE* FROM
THE *DEAD*.

I KNOW THAT
HE WILL ARISE AT
THE *RESURRECTION*
AT THE END OF
THE WORLD.



I AM THE
RESURRECTION
AND THE *LIFE*.

HE THAT
BELIEVES IN ME,
THOUGH HE WERE
DEAD, HE SHALL *LIVE*
AGAIN. AND THE
LIVING WHO BELIEVE
IN ME WILL *NEVER*
DIE. DO YOU
BELIEVE THIS?

A close-up comic book illustration of a woman with a blue headscarf. She has a look of awe or devotion, with her eyes looking upwards and to the right. Her mouth is slightly open as if speaking. A white speech bubble with a black border is positioned to her right, containing text. Her right hand is visible at the bottom right, with fingers slightly spread. The background is a simple blue gradient.

YES, LORD.
I BELIEVE THAT
YOU ARE THE
MESSIAH, THE SON
OF GOD, WHICH WAS
PROPHESIED TO
COME INTO THE
WORLD.

AFTER MARTHA HAD SPOKEN
WITH JESUS, SHE SENT THE
SERVANT TO BRING MARY.

COME.
SHE GOES TO
THE TOMB TO
WEEP.

OH H H H H H!

JOHN 11:17-31





LORD, IF YOU
HAD BEEN HERE,
MY BROTHER
WOULD NOT HAVE
DIED.

WHERE
HAVE YOU
LAID HIM?



WE
MISS HIM
SO MUCH.



LOOK HOW
JESUS LOVED
LAZARUS.

COULD NOT HE
WHO HAS CAUSED THE
BLIND TO *SEE* HAVE
PREVENTED HIS FRIEND
FROM *DYING*?

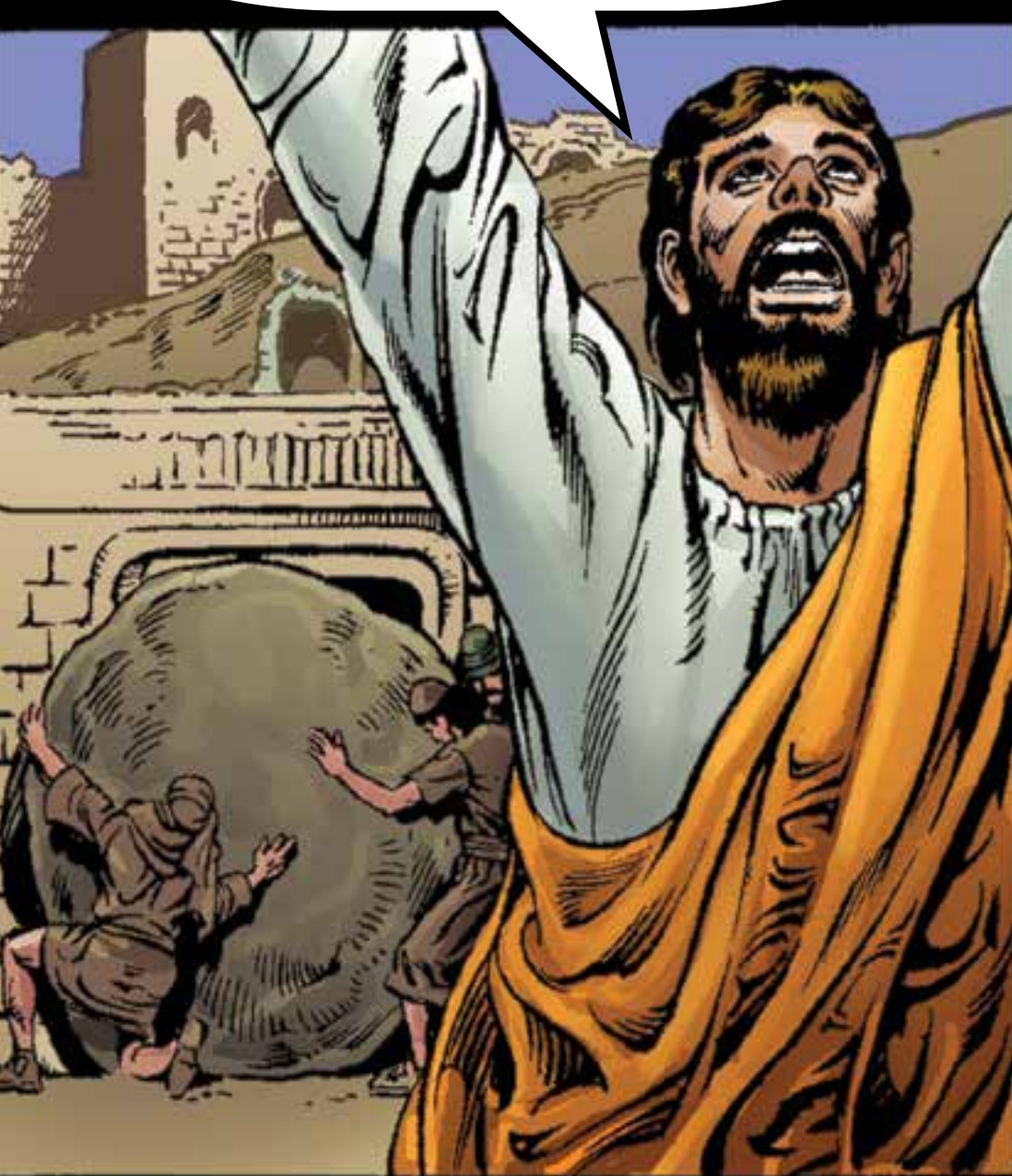


**ROLL
AWAY THE
STONE.**

**DID NOT I TELL YOU THAT IF
YOU BELIEVE ON ME YOU WILL
SEE THE *GLORY* OF GOD? TAKE
THE STONE AWAY.**

**BUT LORD,
BY THIS TIME HE
STINKS, FOR HE
HAS BEEN DEAD
FOUR DAYS.**

FATHER, I THANK YOU THAT YOU HEAR ME. I AM NOT PRAYING THIS FOR MY SAKE, BECAUSE I KNOW THAT YOU ALWAYS HEAR ME, BUT I PRAY SO THAT THOSE WHO ARE LOOKING ON WILL **BELIEVE** THAT YOU HAVE SENT ME. NOW FATHER, **GLORIFY YOURSELF**.



JOHN 11:32-42



**LAZARUS,
COME FORTH.**

**HE HAS
GONE TOO
FAR THIS
TIME.**

**YEAH, HE
IS MAKING
A FOOL OF
HIMSELF.**



WHY, THE BODY
HAS ALREADY STARTED
DECAYING.

WHEN ALL THE PEOPLE
SEE HE IS AN *IMPOSTER*,
IT WILL MAKE IT EASIER FOR
US TO TAKE HIM AND PUT
HIM TO *DEATH.*



**WHAT?
I DON'T
BELIEVE
IT!**

**IT
CAN'T
BE!**



**GLORY
TO GOD!**

WHOOEEEE!



**HE DID
IT, MARY!
HE DID IT!**

**HE'S
ALIVE! AFTER
FOUR DAYS,
HE'S ALIVE.**

JOHN 11:43-44

LAZARUS, AFTER
BEING DEAD
FOUR DAYS,
CAME OUT OF
THE TOMB,
BOUND HAND
AND FOOT IN
GRAVE CLOTHES.

**LOOSE
HIM AND
LET HIM
GO!**

WHO COULD
DO SUCH A THING
BUT **GOD?**





WHAT'S ALL THE
FUSS? GET ME OUT
OF THESE GRAVE
CLOTHES.

YOU HAVE
BEEN DEAD
FOUR DAYS.

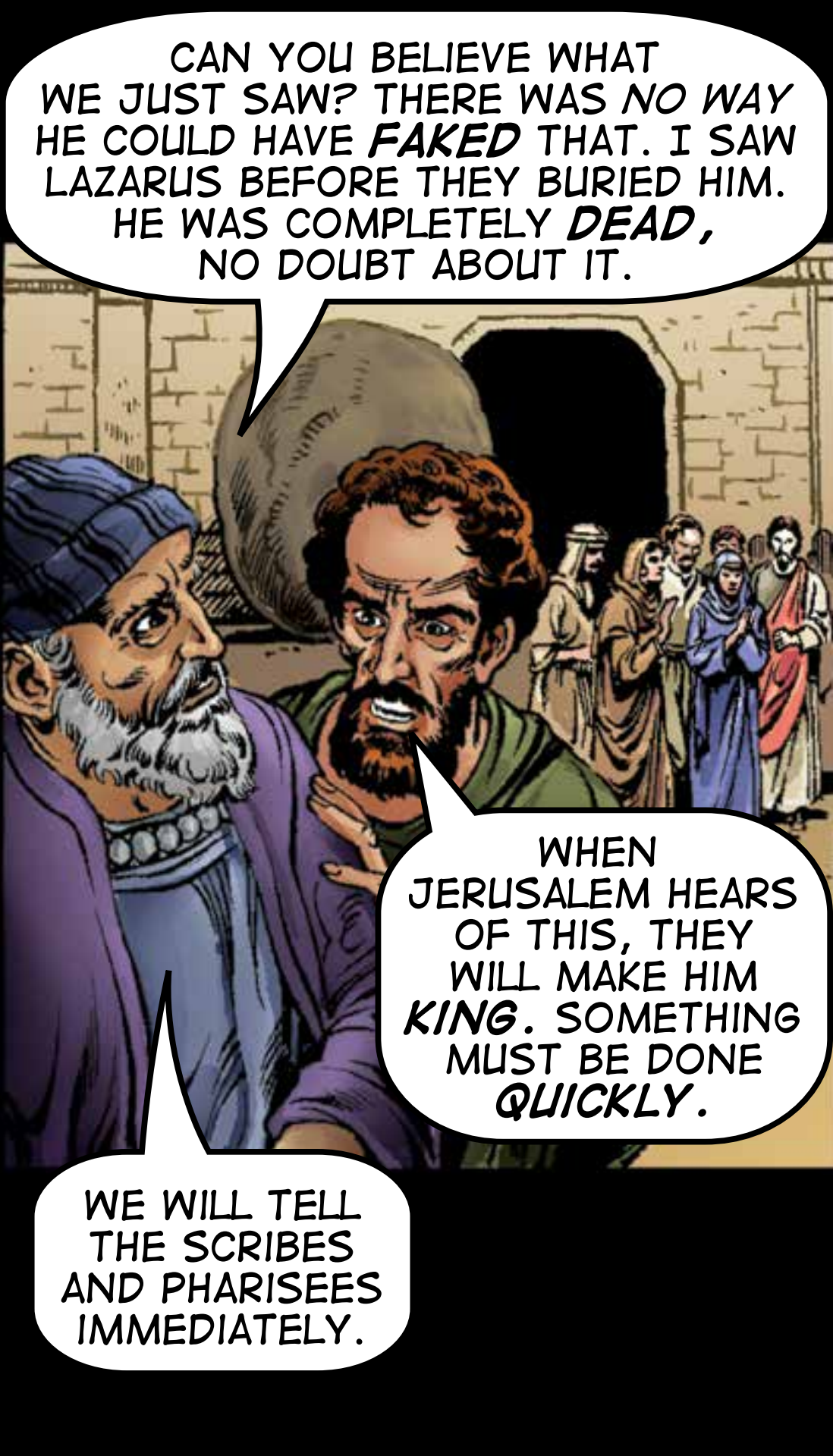
MASTER, IT IS
GOOD TO SEE
YOU. I SUPPOSE YOU
ARE RESPONSIBLE
FOR BRINGING
ME BACK?



OH LAZARUS,
WE MISSED
YOU SO.

I'M *HUNGRY*.
SEND THE
MOURNERS HOME
AND LET'S *EAT*.


BLESSED
ART THOU, O
LORD OUR
GOD.



CAN YOU BELIEVE WHAT WE JUST SAW? THERE WAS NO WAY HE COULD HAVE **FAKED** THAT. I SAW LAZARUS BEFORE THEY BURIED HIM. HE WAS COMPLETELY **DEAD**, NO DOUBT ABOUT IT.

WHEN JERUSALEM HEARS OF THIS, THEY WILL MAKE HIM **KING**. SOMETHING MUST BE DONE **QUICKLY**.

WE WILL TELL THE SCRIBES AND PHARISEES IMMEDIATELY.

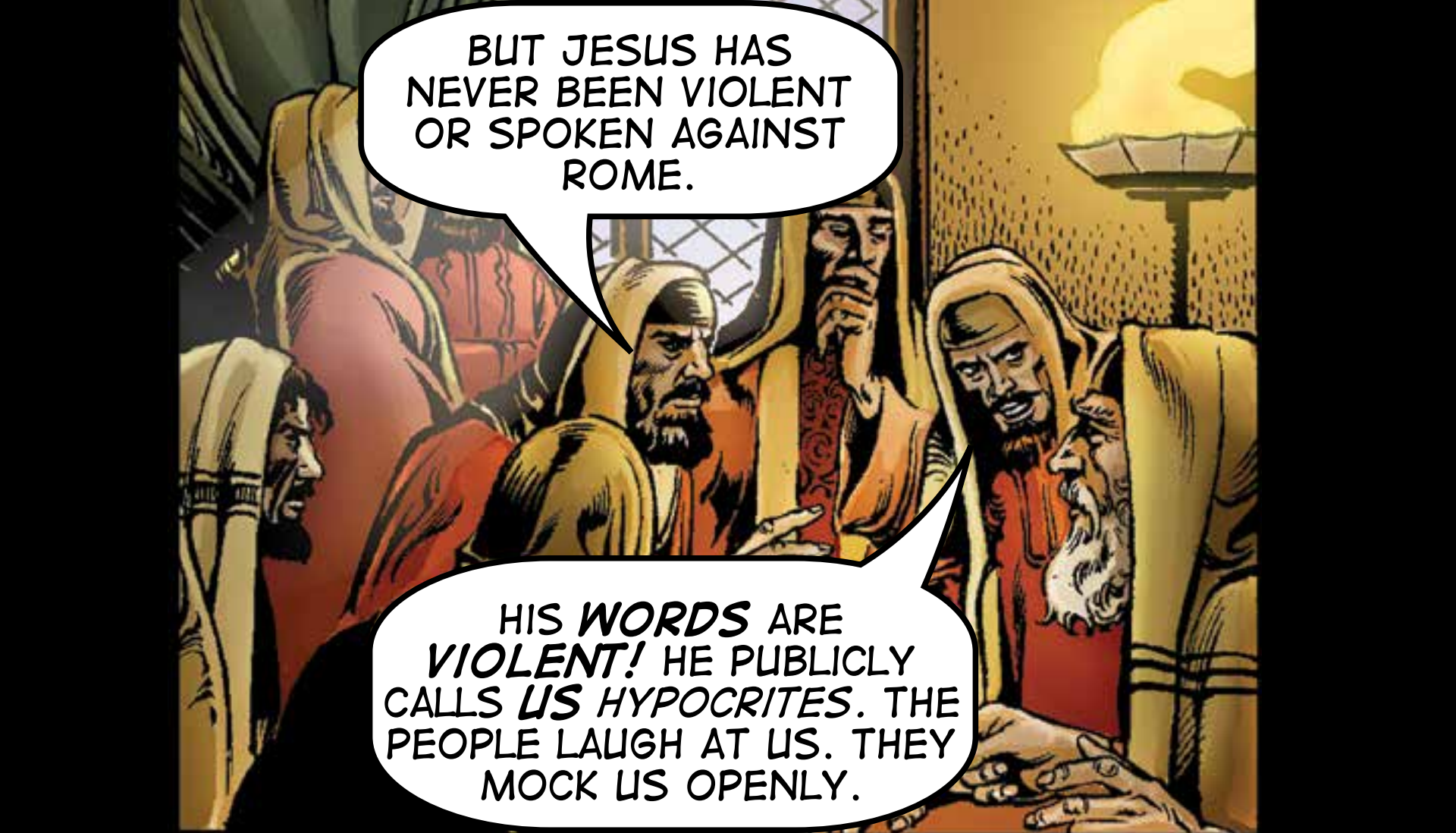


THAT JESUS DID A **BIG** TRICK TODAY. EVEN THE PEOPLE WHO SAW IT THINK HE *REALLY* RAISED A MAN FROM THE **DEAD**.

IT DOESN'T MATTER *HOW* HE DID IT; IF HE ISN'T STOPPED, HE WILL CAPTURE THE HEARTS OF ALL THE PEOPLE.


IF THERE IS ANOTHER REBELLION, THE ROMANS COULD **REMOVE US** FROM POWER. THEY EXPECT US TO KEEP THE PEACE.

JOHN 11:44-48



BUT JESUS HAS
NEVER BEEN VIOLENT
OR SPOKEN AGAINST
ROME.


HIS *WORDS* ARE
VIOLENT! HE PUBLICLY
CALLS *US* HYPOCRITES. THE
PEOPLE LAUGH AT US. THEY
MOCK US OPENLY.



HE MUST
BE *REMOVED*.
HE WON'T BE ABLE
TO RAISE *HIMSELF*
FROM THE
DEAD.

IT MUST BE
SOON, BEFORE
HE DESTROYS ALL
RESPECT FOR OUR
RELIGION.

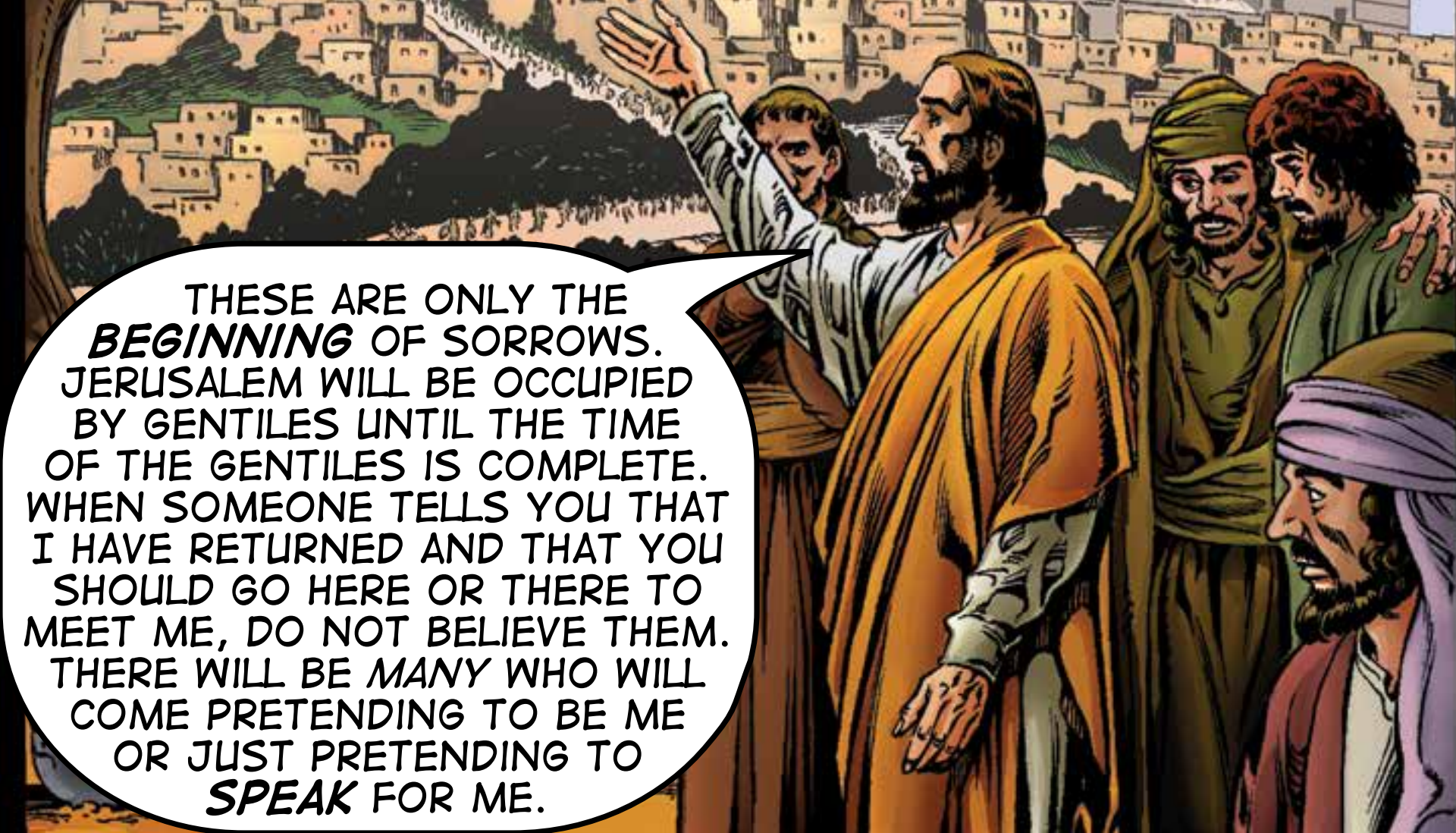
BEFORE
THE ROMANS
TAKE ACTION
AGAINST US.



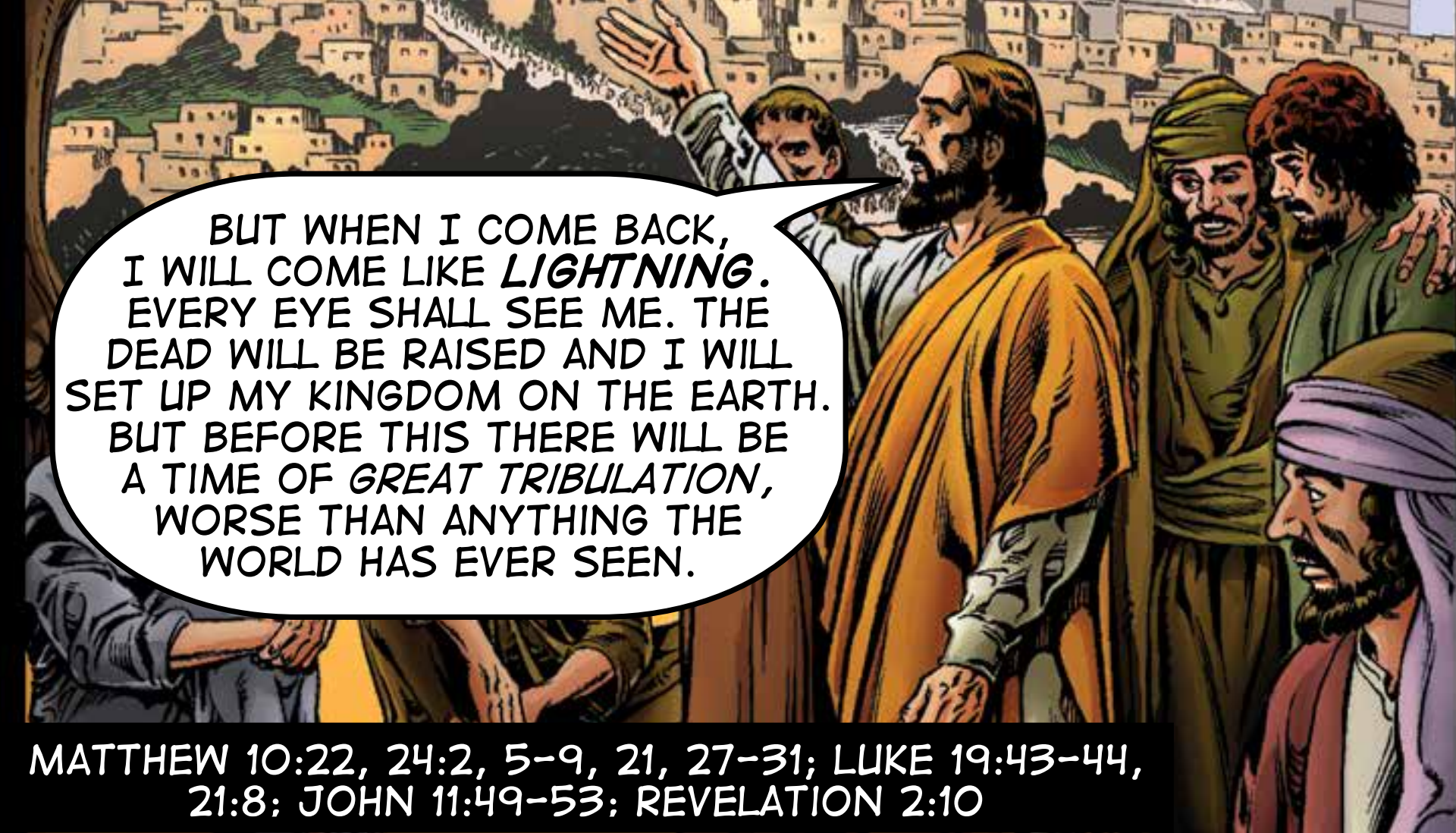
THEY HAVE REJECTED ME AND
SEEK TO KILL ME. THEY DO NOT
UNDERSTAND THAT I CAME AS THEIR
SALVATION. I TELL YOU THAT AFTER
I AM GONE, ROME WILL DESTROY THE
TEMPLE THEY SO LOVE. NOT **ONE**
STONE WILL BE LEFT STANDING
UPON ANOTHER.

THE TIME WILL COME WHEN THOSE WHO LOVE ME WILL BE CAST INTO *PRISON*. YOU WILL BE *HATED* OF ALL NATIONS JUST BECAUSE YOU LOVE ME. SOME OF YOU WILL DIE AT THEIR HANDS. OTHERS WILL BE DRIVEN FROM THEIR HOMES AND NOT ALLOWED TO WORK. DON'T BE SURPRISED WHEN YOU SEE THESE THINGS COME TO PASS, FOR THERE WILL BE MANY **WARS**, EARTHQUAKES, DISEASES, FAMINES, AND CATASTROPHES OF ALL KINDS, BUT THE **END** WILL NOT COME WITH THESE THINGS.






THESE ARE ONLY THE
BEGINNING OF SORROWS.
JERUSALEM WILL BE OCCUPIED
BY GENTILES UNTIL THE TIME
OF THE GENTILES IS COMPLETE.
WHEN SOMEONE TELLS YOU THAT
I HAVE RETURNED AND THAT YOU
SHOULD GO HERE OR THERE TO
MEET ME, DO NOT BELIEVE THEM.
THERE WILL BE MANY WHO WILL
COME PRETENDING TO BE ME
OR JUST PRETENDING TO
SPEAK FOR ME.




BUT WHEN I COME BACK,
I WILL COME LIKE *LIGHTNING*.
EVERY EYE SHALL SEE ME. THE
DEAD WILL BE RAISED AND I WILL
SET UP MY KINGDOM ON THE EARTH.
BUT BEFORE THIS THERE WILL BE
A TIME OF *GREAT TRIBULATION*,
WORSE THAN ANYTHING THE
WORLD HAS EVER SEEN.

MATTHEW 10:22, 24:2, 5-9, 21, 27-31; LUKE 19:43-44,
21:8; JOHN 11:49-53; REVELATION 2:10



MASTER,
MARTHA SENT
ME TO FIND YOU.
SHE SAID TO TELL
YOU THAT YOU AND
YOUR DISCIPLES ARE
WELCOME IN THEIR
HOME. JERUSALEM IS
NO LONGER **SAFE** FOR
YOU. SOME PEOPLE
ARE **UN-HAPPY** THAT
YOU RAISED MY
MASTER FROM THE
DEAD. WON'T YOU
COME AND STAY
WITH US?

WE WOULD
BE **GLAD** TO COME.
I WOULD LIKE TO SEE
THEM ONE MORE TIME
BEFORE MY HOUR
OF TRIAL.



IT'S JESUS
AND HIS
DISCIPLES.

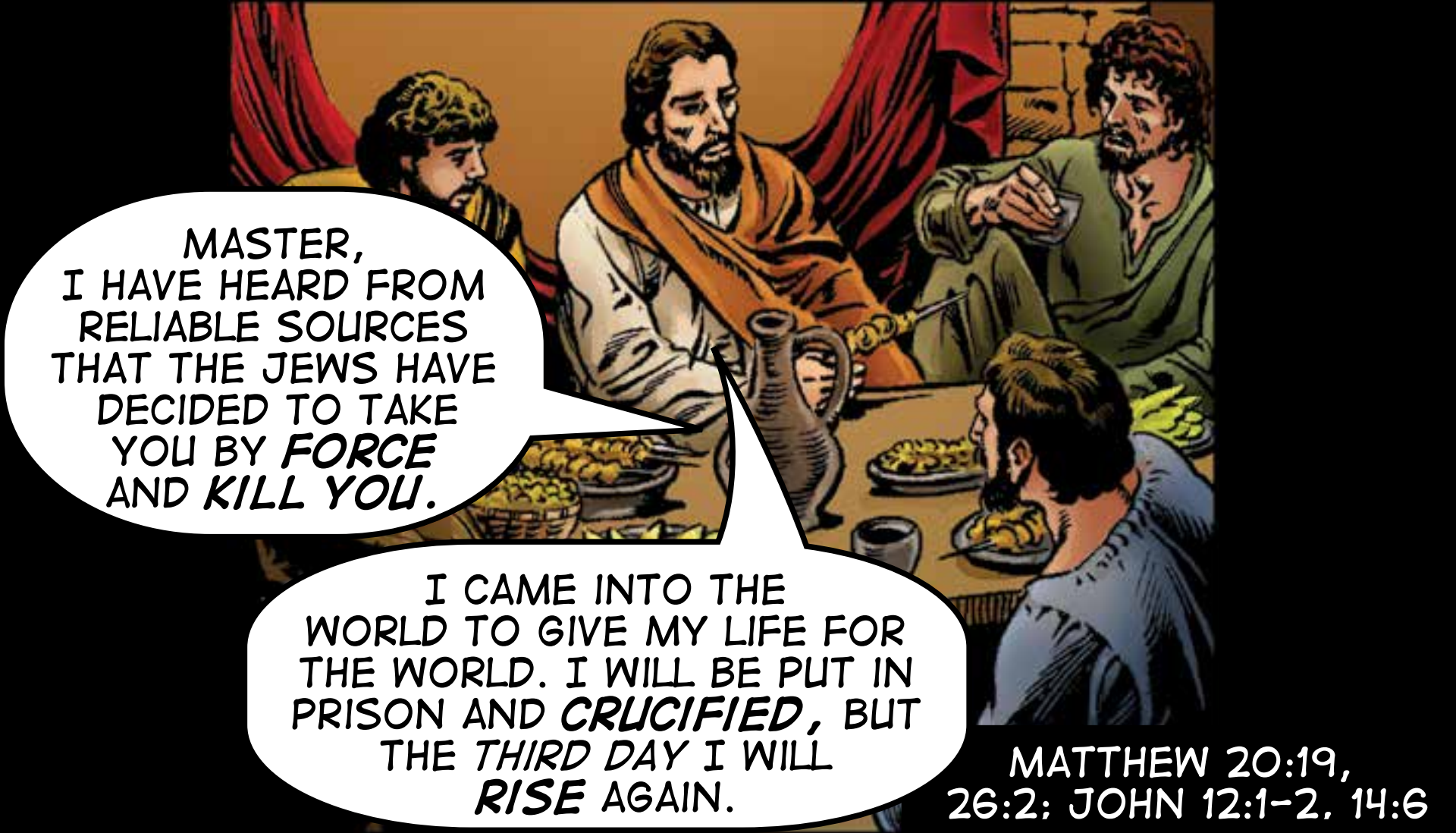
MASTER, *MY*
HOUSE IS *YOURS*.
PLEASE COME IN
AND REST.

LAZARUS, MY FRIEND,
YOU DO LOOK BETTER THAN
THE LAST TIME I SAW YOU.
IT IS GOOD TO BE COMING
INTO YOUR *HOUSE* INSTEAD
OF YOUR *TOMB*.



WE HAVE A
FEAST PREPARED.
GUESTS HAVE BEEN
INVITED.


MASTER,
YOU **ARE** THE
RESURRECTION
AND THE LIFE.



MASTER,
I HAVE HEARD FROM
RELIABLE SOURCES
THAT THE JEWS HAVE
DECIDED TO TAKE
YOU BY **FORCE**
AND **KILL YOU**.

I CAME INTO THE
WORLD TO GIVE MY LIFE FOR
THE WORLD. I WILL BE PUT IN
PRISON AND **CRUCIFIED**, BUT
THE **THIRD DAY** I WILL
RISE AGAIN.

MATTHEW 20:19,
26:2; JOHN 12:1-2, 14:6




YOU ARE
THE *RESURRECTION*
AND THE *LIFE*. HE THAT
BELIEVES IN YOU WILL
NEVER DIE.

MARY,
WHAT ARE YOU
DOING WITH THAT
EMBALMING
PERFUME?






MY LORD,
YOU ARE THE
RESURRECTION AND
THE LIFE. THOUGH
YOU ARE *DEAD*,
YET YOU SHALL
LIVE AGAIN.



MARY, THAT
PERFUME IS WORTH A
YEAR'S WAGES, WHY ARE
YOU *WASTING* IT?

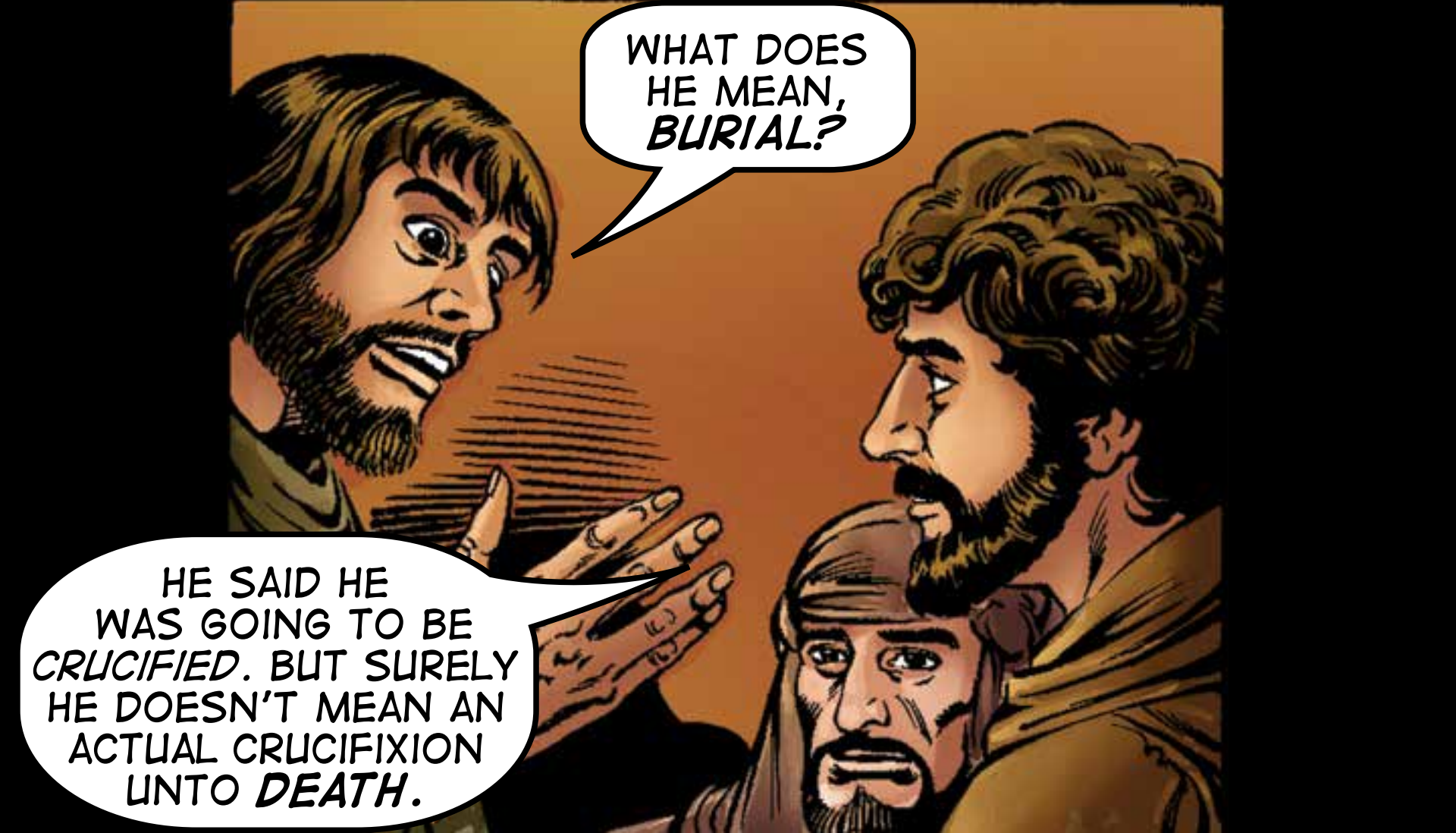
BUT SHE IS
ANOINTING THE
MASTER.

IT COULD
BE SOLD AND THE
MONEY GIVEN TO
THE *POOR*.



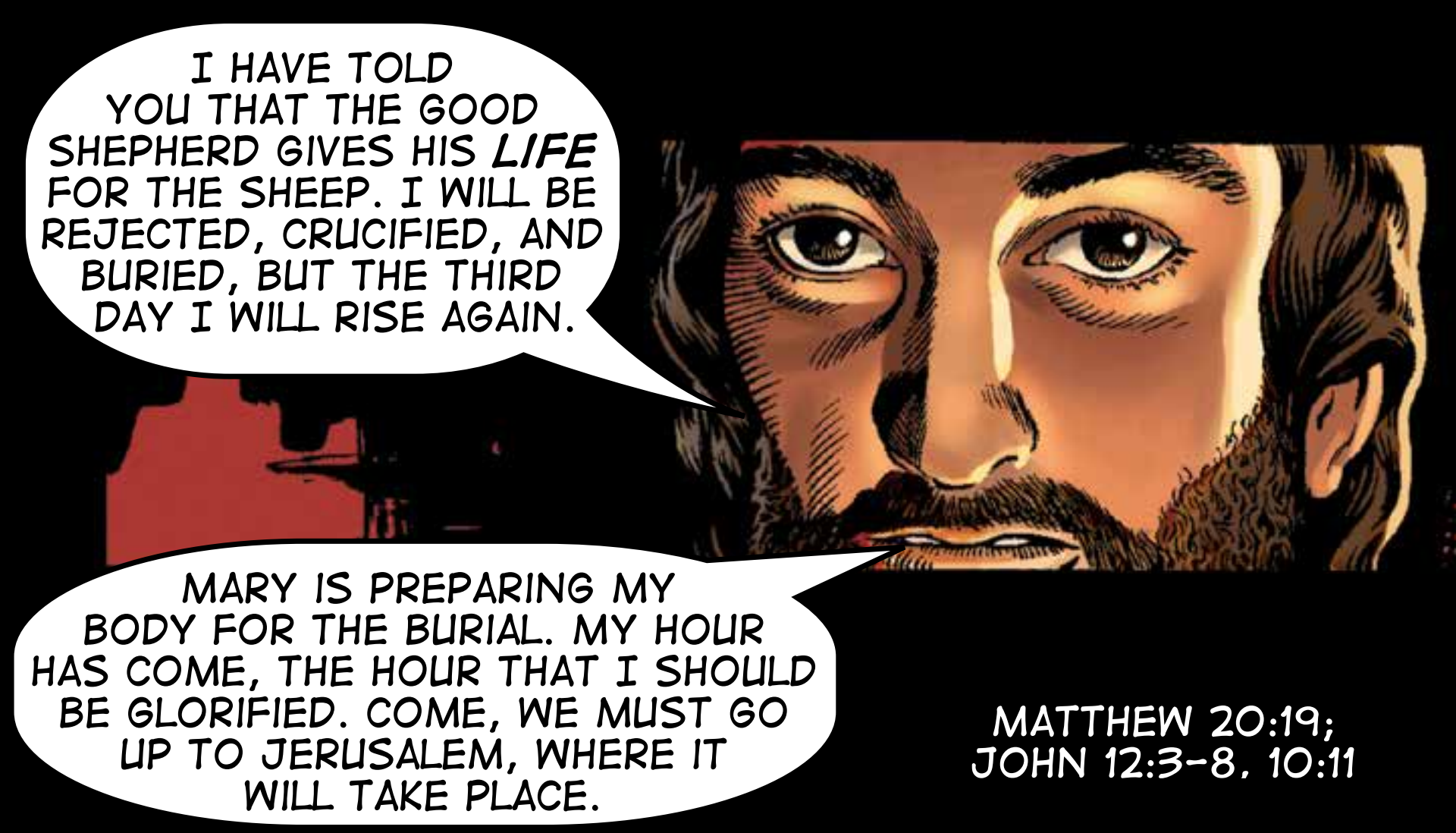
MARY WIPED
JESUS' FEET
WITH HER HAIR.

LET HER
ALONE. SHE
HAS DONE THIS
IN ANTICIPATION
OF MY COMING
BURIAL.



WHAT DOES
HE MEAN,
BURIAL?

HE SAID HE
WAS GOING TO BE
CRUCIFIED. BUT SURELY
HE DOESN'T MEAN AN
ACTUAL CRUCIFIXION
UNTO *DEATH*.



I HAVE TOLD
YOU THAT THE GOOD
SHEPHERD GIVES HIS *LIFE*
FOR THE SHEEP. I WILL BE
REJECTED, CRUCIFIED, AND
BURIED, BUT THE THIRD
DAY I WILL RISE AGAIN.

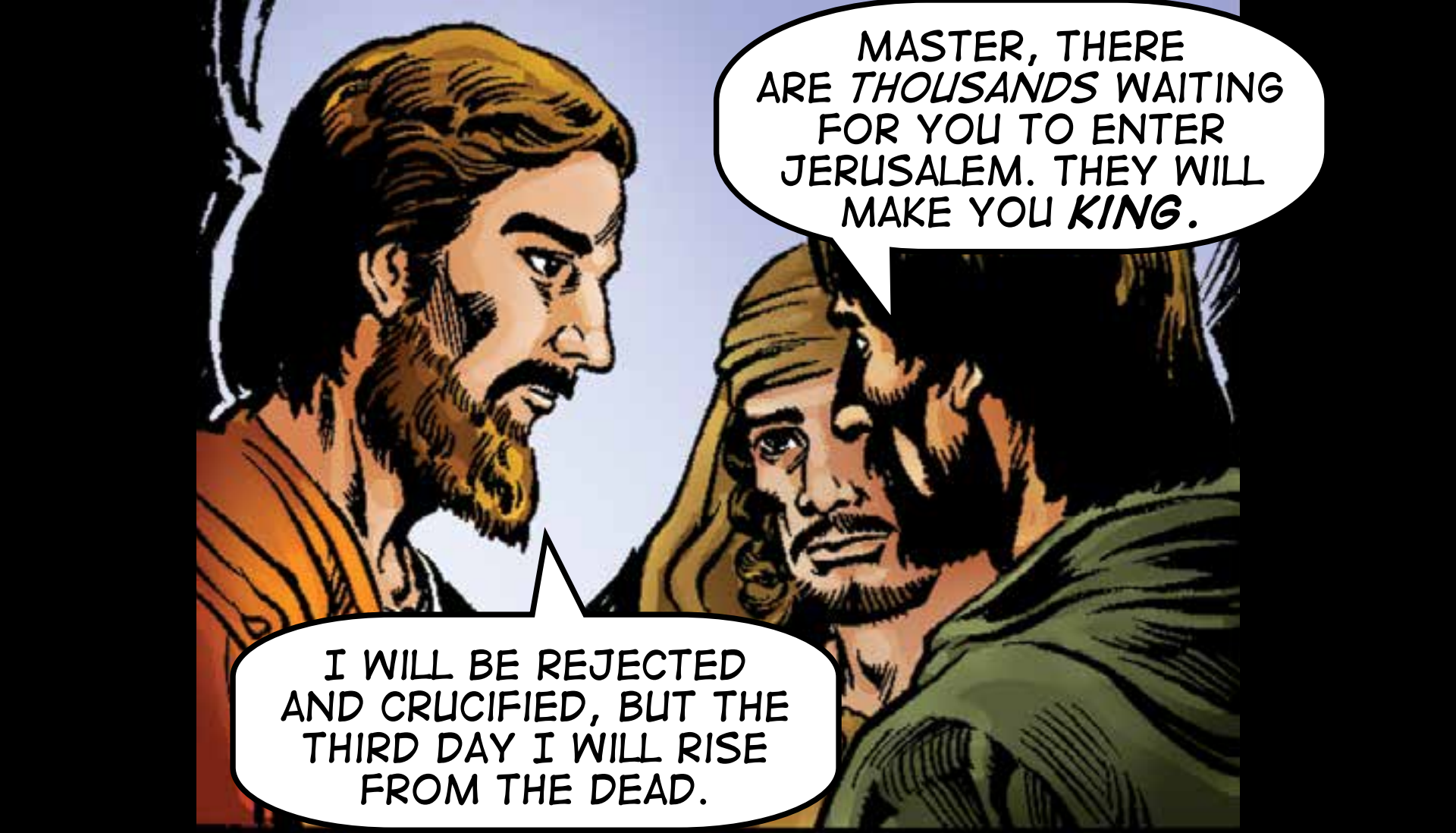
MARY IS PREPARING MY
BODY FOR THE BURIAL. MY HOUR
HAS COME, THE HOUR THAT I SHOULD
BE GLORIFIED. COME, WE MUST GO
UP TO JERUSALEM, WHERE IT
WILL TAKE PLACE.

MATTHEW 20:19;
JOHN 12:3-8, 10:11



**MASTER, ALL
OF JERUSALEM
IS WAITING FOR
YOU TO COME!**

**GO, BRING A
DONKEY FOR ME TO
RIDE. WE WILL GO TO
JERUSALEM ONE
FINAL TIME.**



MASTER, THERE
ARE *THOUSANDS* WAITING
FOR YOU TO ENTER
JERUSALEM. THEY WILL
MAKE YOU *KING*.

I WILL BE REJECTED
AND CRUCIFIED, BUT THE
THIRD DAY I WILL RISE
FROM THE DEAD.



HAIL,
KING OF THE
JEWS.

BLESSED IS
HE THAT COMETH
IN THE NAME OF
THE LORD.

PRAISE BE
TO THE SON
OF DAVID.

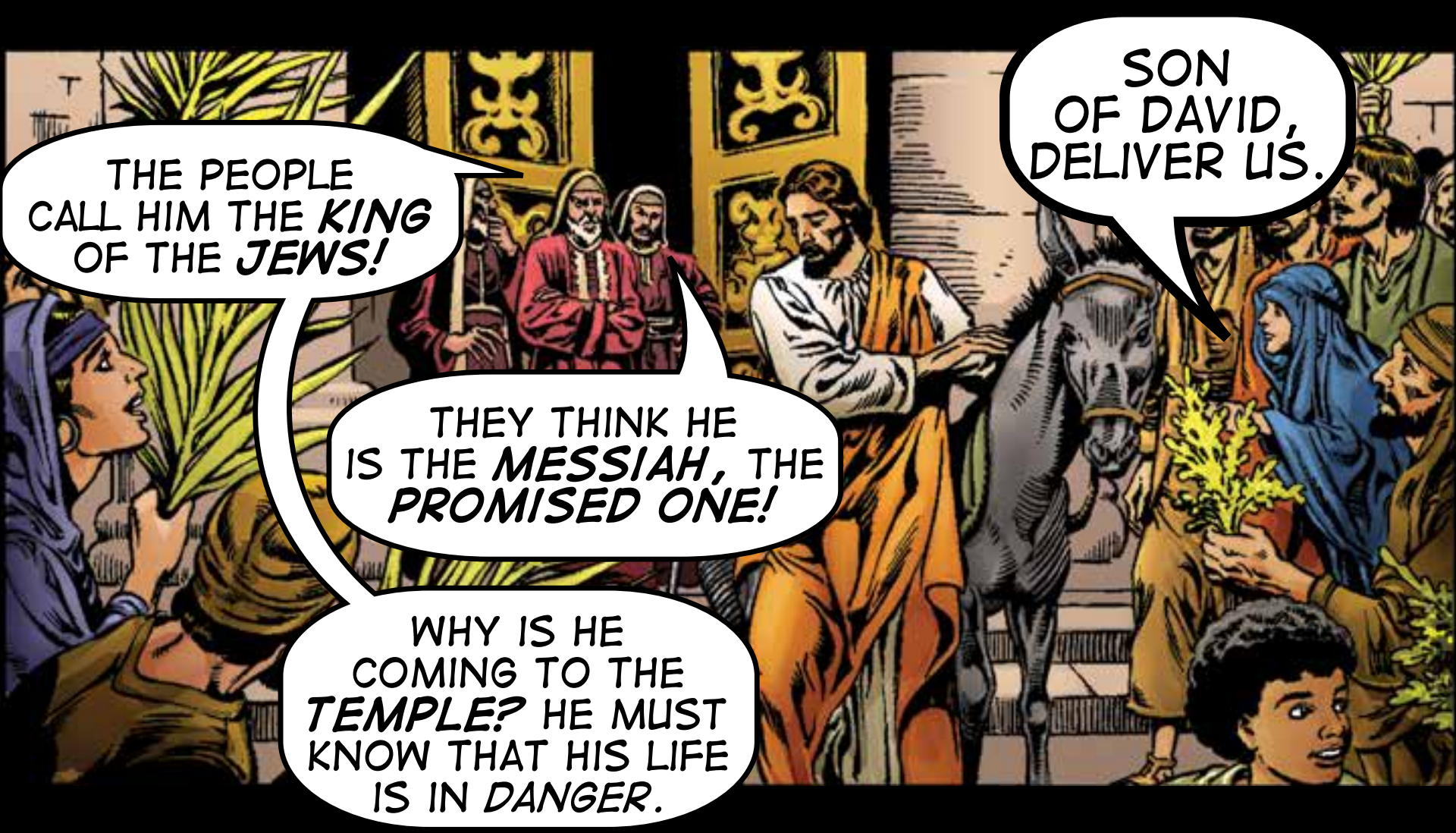


MAKE WAY
FOR THE KING OF
ISRAEL.

PRAISE BE
TO GOD.

*THE
PROMISED
DELIVERER.*

JOHN 12:12-13



THE PEOPLE
CALL HIM THE *KING*
OF THE *JEWS!*

THEY THINK HE
IS THE *MESSIAH*, THE
PROMISED ONE!


WHY IS HE
COMING TO THE
TEMPLE? HE MUST
KNOW THAT HIS LIFE
IS IN *DANGER.*

SON
OF DAVID,
DELIVER US.



THEY ARE *STILL*
ABUSING THE HOUSE
OF GOD. IT LOOKS LIKE
A *MARKET* INSTEAD OF
A *HOUSE OF PRAYER*.

I CAN LET YOU HAVE THIS
ONE AT A *VERY GOOD* PRICE.
IT IS *ALREADY* APPROVED FOR
SACRIFICE.



I AM SORRY,
BUT IF YOU WANT
A BETTER EXCHANGE
RATE YOU WILL HAVE
TO GO *SOMEPLACE*
ELSE. THAT IS MY
BEST OFFER.

MATTHEW 21:11-12

JESUS DID IT AGAIN. HE
CLEANSED THE TEMPLE OF
THIEVES AND SCOUNDRELS.

CRASH!

GET THIS
MERCHANDISE
OUT OF MY FATHER'S
HOUSE. YOU ARE A
PACK OF **THIEVES**
AND **ROBBERS**.

YOU COME HERE
TO MAKE MONEY
OFF OF THOSE WHO
COME TO **PRAY**.
MAY YOUR MONEY
GO TO **HELL WITH**
YOU.

**LOOK
OUT!**





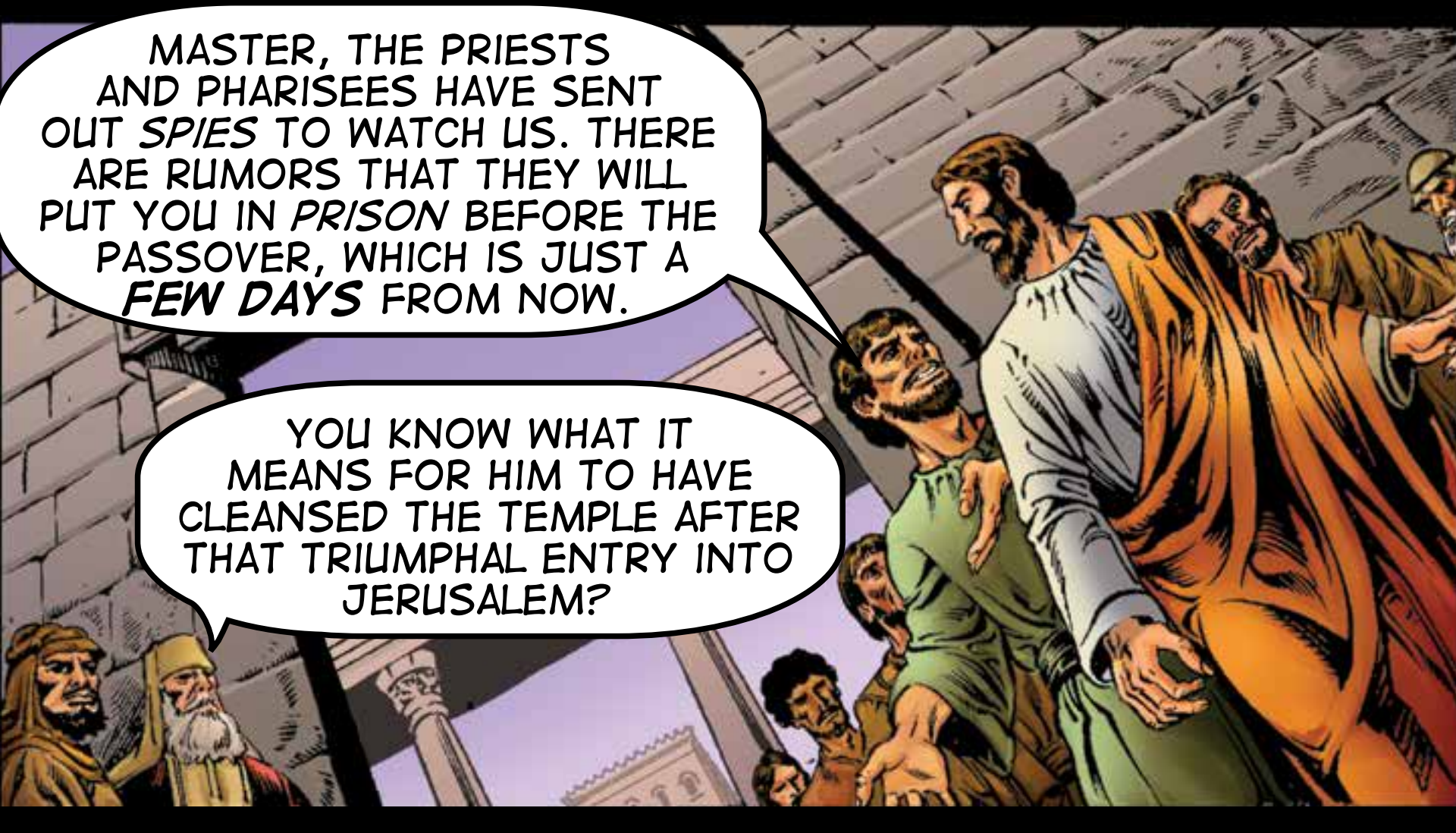
BY WHAT
AUTHORITY
DO YOU DO
THIS?

BANG!

CRASH!

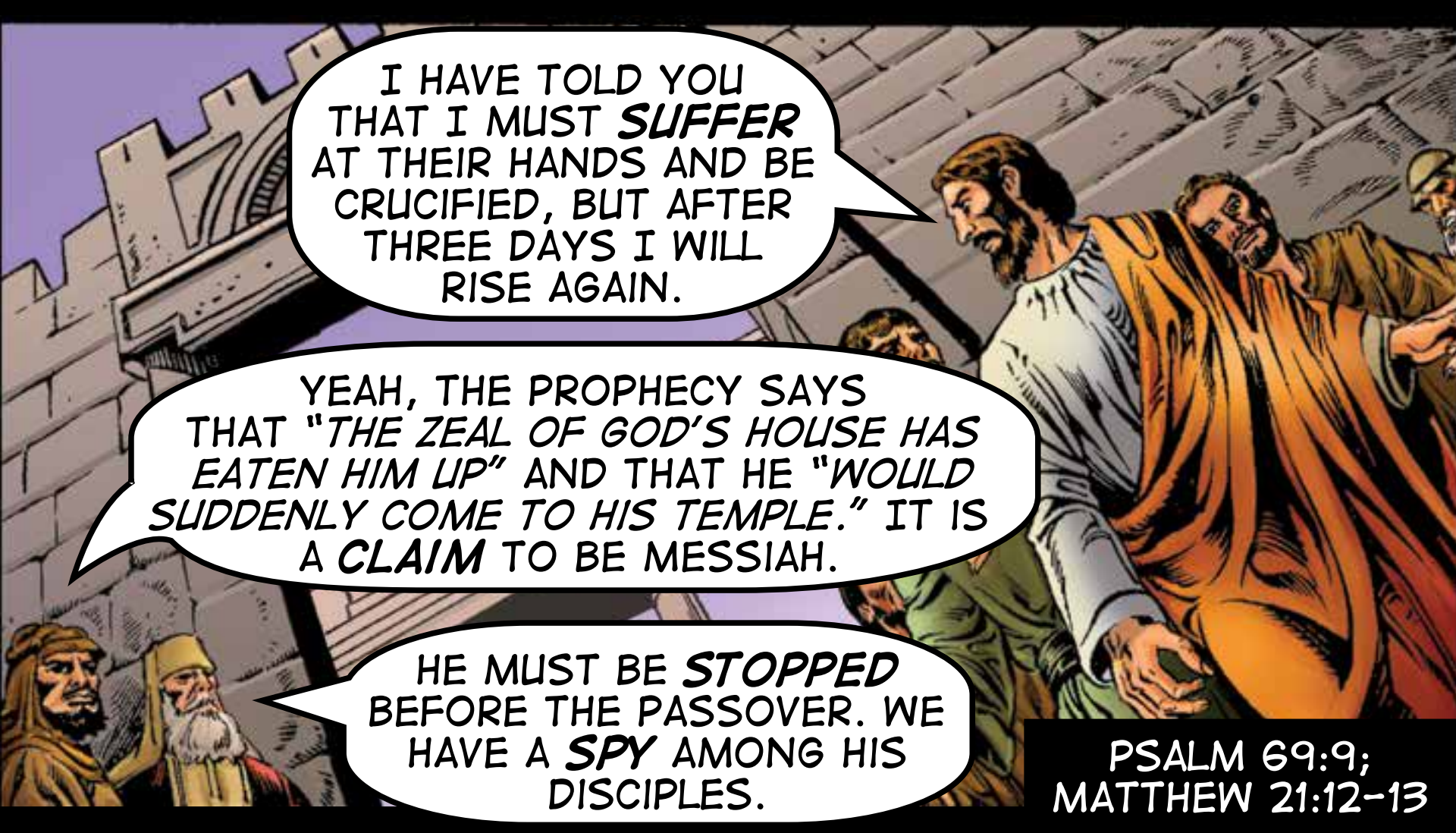
DON'T MAKE
MY FATHER'S
HOUSE A **DEN**
OF **ROBBERS**.

WHO DO
YOU THINK
YOU ARE?



MASTER, THE PRIESTS
AND PHARISEES HAVE SENT
OUT *SPIES* TO WATCH US. THERE
ARE RUMORS THAT THEY WILL
PUT YOU IN *PRISON* BEFORE THE
PASSEVER, WHICH IS JUST A
FEW DAYS FROM NOW.

YOU KNOW WHAT IT
MEANS FOR HIM TO HAVE
CLEANSED THE TEMPLE AFTER
THAT TRIUMPHAL ENTRY INTO
JERUSALEM?



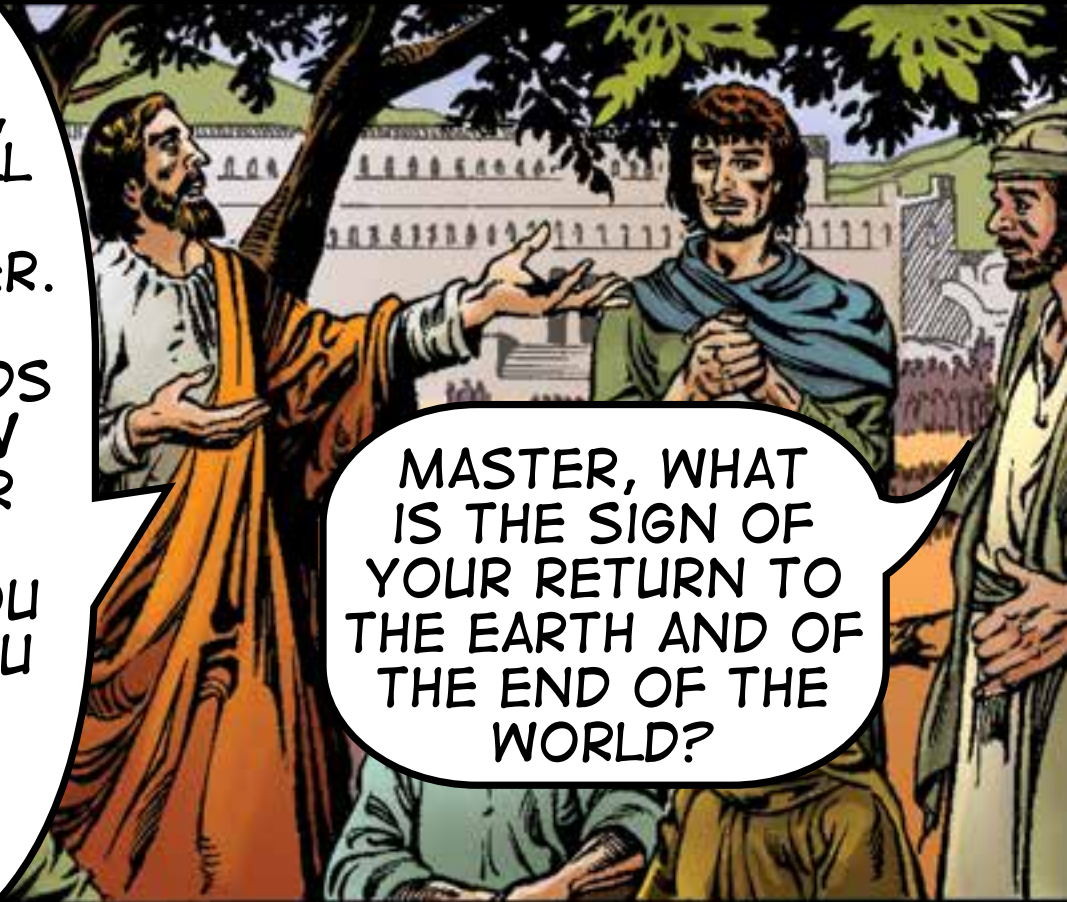
I HAVE TOLD YOU THAT I MUST **SUFFER** AT THEIR HANDS AND BE CRUCIFIED, BUT AFTER THREE DAYS I WILL RISE AGAIN.

YEAH, THE PROPHECY SAYS THAT "THE ZEAL OF GOD'S HOUSE HAS EATEN HIM UP" AND THAT HE "WOULD SUDDENLY COME TO HIS TEMPLE." IT IS A **CLAIM** TO BE MESSIAH.

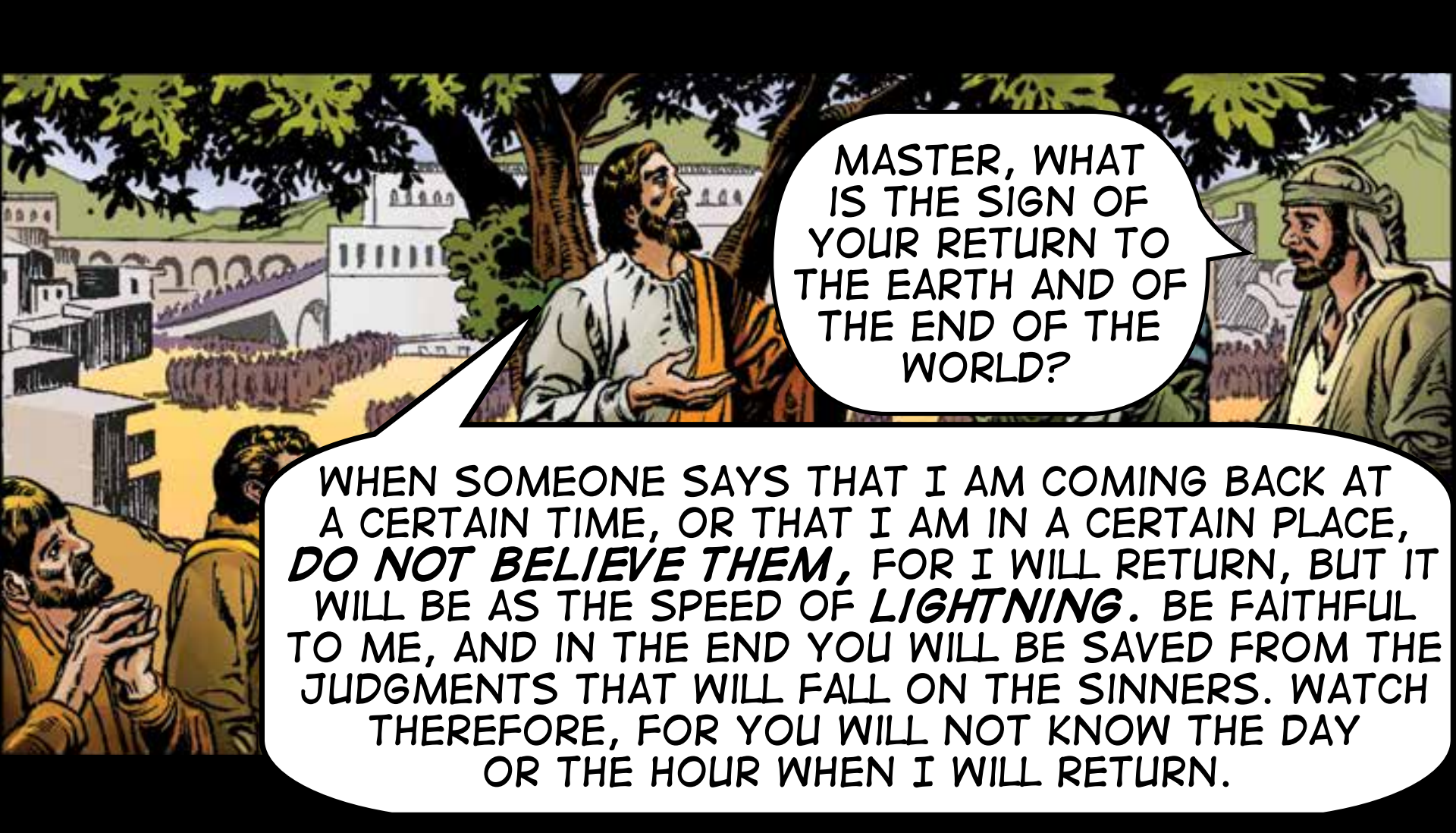
HE MUST BE **STOPPED** BEFORE THE PASSOVER. WE HAVE A **SPY** AMONG HIS DISCIPLES.

PSALM 69:9;
MATTHEW 21:12-13

I **WARN** YOU, AFTER I AM GONE, THEY WILL PUT YOU IN JAIL, BEAT YOU, AND SOME OF YOU THEY WILL KILL. YOU WILL WITNESS TO THEM OF MY LOVE AND POWER. WHEN THEY TAKE YOU INTO COURT, **I** WILL PUT THE WORDS IN YOUR MOUTH. **CHILDREN** WILL TESTIFY AGAINST THEIR **PARENTS**, AND PARENTS AGAINST THEIR CHILDREN. YOU WILL BE **HATED** BECAUSE YOU KNOW **ME**. MANY FALSE PROPHETS WILL ARISE AND CLAIM TO REPRESENT ME. THE HOLY SPIRIT WILL BE WITH YOU.



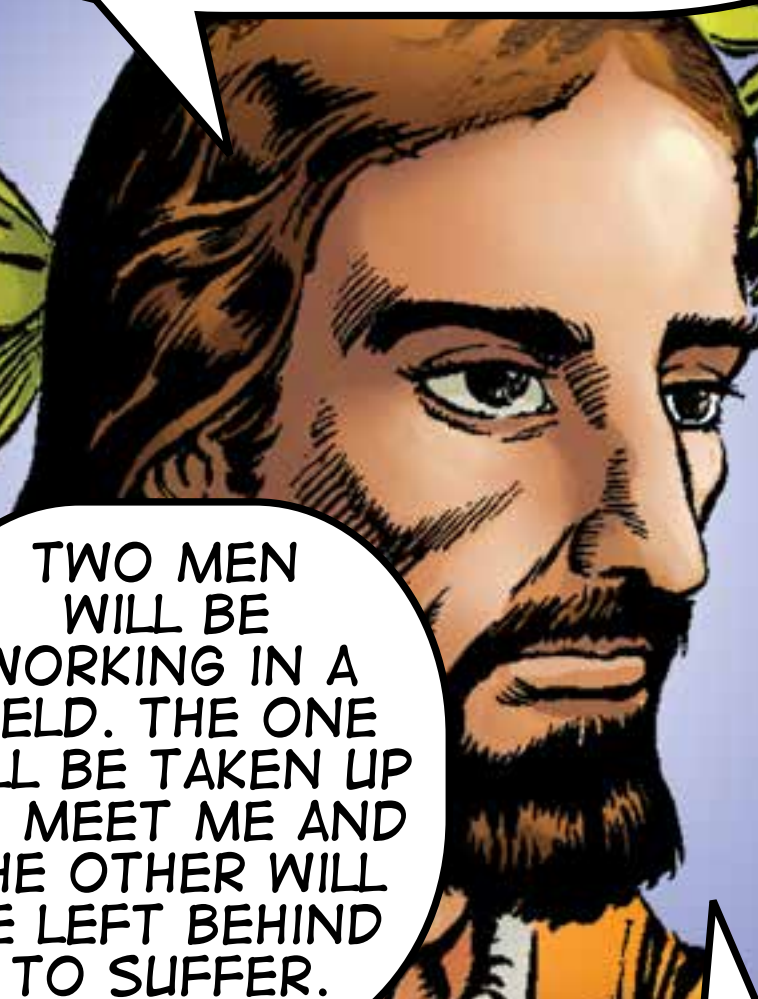
MASTER, WHAT IS THE SIGN OF YOUR RETURN TO THE EARTH AND OF THE END OF THE WORLD?



MASTER, WHAT IS THE SIGN OF YOUR RETURN TO THE EARTH AND OF THE END OF THE WORLD?

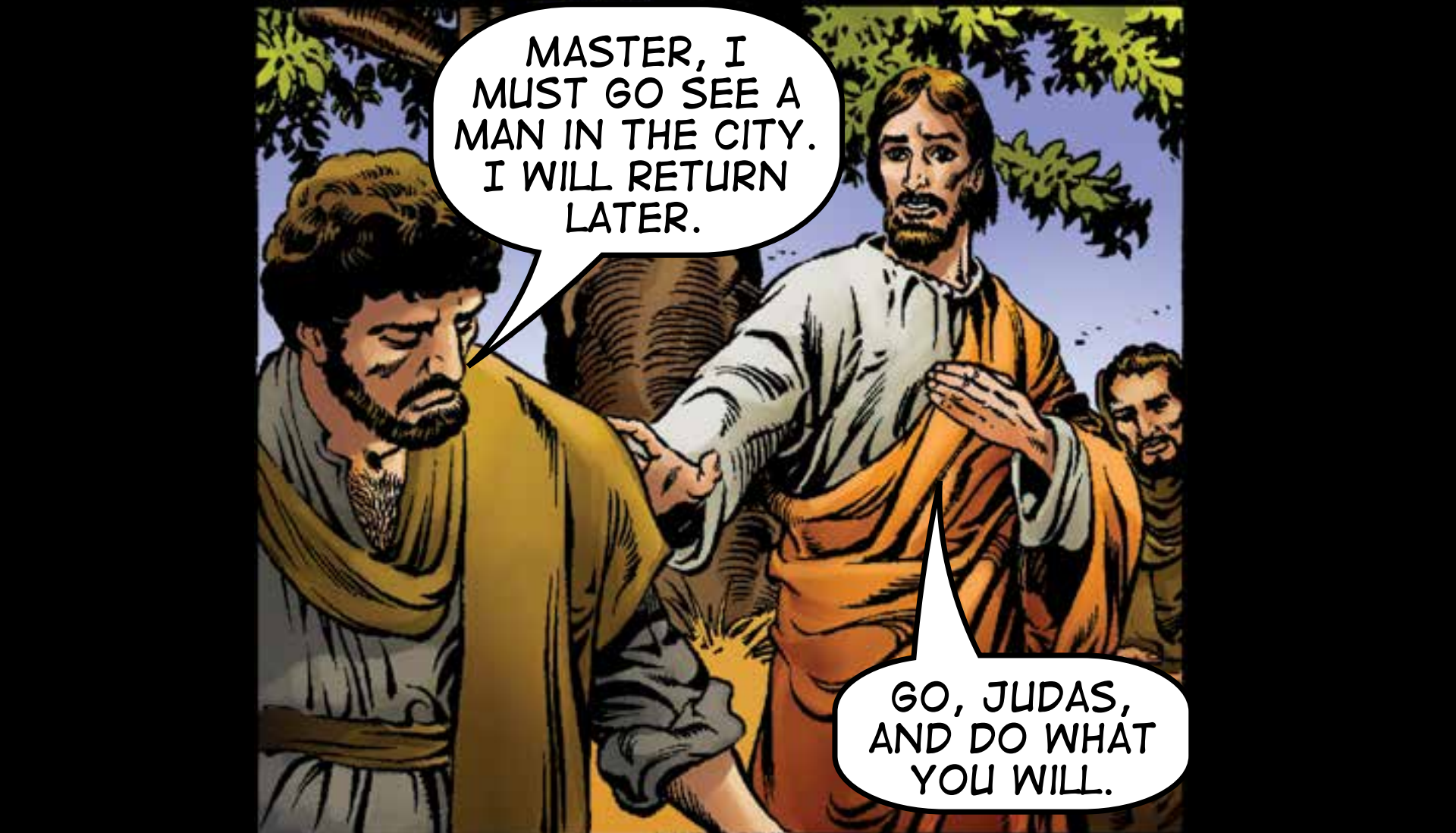
WHEN SOMEONE SAYS THAT I AM COMING BACK AT A CERTAIN TIME, OR THAT I AM IN A CERTAIN PLACE, **DO NOT BELIEVE THEM**, FOR I WILL RETURN, BUT IT WILL BE AS THE SPEED OF **LIGHTNING**. BE FAITHFUL TO ME, AND IN THE END YOU WILL BE SAVED FROM THE JUDGMENTS THAT WILL FALL ON THE SINNERS. WATCH THEREFORE, FOR YOU WILL NOT KNOW THE DAY OR THE HOUR WHEN I WILL RETURN.

AS IT WAS IN THE DAYS OF NOAH, SO WILL IT BE BEFORE I RETURN. MEN WERE BUSY WITH **PLEASURE** AND DID NOT KNOW UNTIL THE FLOOD CAME AND WASHED THEM ALL AWAY. I WILL COME SUDDENLY, LIKE A **THIEF** COMES IN THE **NIGHT**.



TWO MEN WILL BE WORKING IN A FIELD. THE ONE WILL BE TAKEN UP TO MEET ME AND THE OTHER WILL BE LEFT BEHIND TO SUFFER.

TWO WOMEN WILL BE GRINDING MEAL TOGETHER. ONE WILL BE TAKEN AND THE OTHER LEFT. JUST **WATCH** AND BE **READY**, FOR I WILL COME IN A DAY THAT YOU DO NOT SUSPECT.



MASTER, I
MUST GO SEE A
MAN IN THE CITY.
I WILL RETURN
LATER.

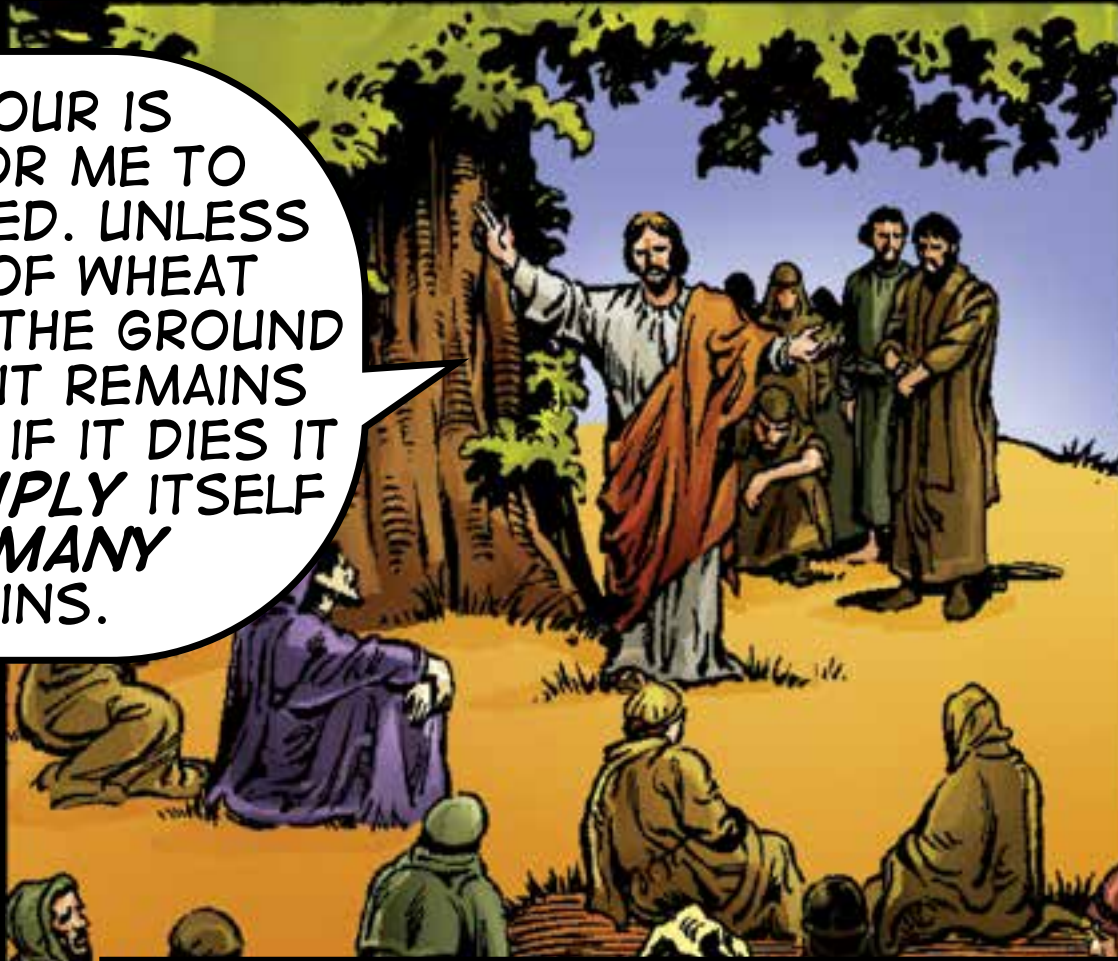
GO, JUDAS,
AND DO WHAT
YOU WILL.

IF THE *PRICE* IS
RIGHT, I CAN DELIVER
JESUS INTO YOUR
HANDS.

BUT AREN'T
YOU *JUDAS*,
ONE OF HIS
DISCIPLES?

YES, I HAVE BEEN
WITH HIM FOR *THREE* YEARS, BUT
I AM *TIRED* OF IT. HE IS TALKING
CRAZY, AND I COULD USE THE
MONEY.

THE HOUR IS
COME FOR ME TO
BE GLORIFIED. UNLESS
A GRAIN OF WHEAT
FALLS INTO THE GROUND
AND *DIES*, IT REMAINS
ALONE, BUT IF IT DIES IT
WILL *MULTIPLY* ITSELF
INTO *MANY*
GRAINS.



MATTHEW 26:14-16; MARK 13:5-13;
LUKE 17:26-37; JOHN 12:23-24; 2 PETER 3:10

NOW IS MY SOUL TROUBLED. AND
WHAT SHALL I SAY, "FATHER, SAVE ME
FROM THIS HOUR"? **NO**, FOR IT IS
FOR THIS **VERY EVENT** THAT I HAVE
COME INTO THIS WORLD.





FATHER,
GLORIFY YOUR
OWN NAME.



**I HAVE
ALREADY GLORIFIED
MY NAME AND I WILL
DO SO AGAIN.**

**GOD HAS
SPOKEN TO
HIM!**

**IT WAS
LOUD LIKE
THUNDER.**

**AN ANGEL
SPOKE TO
HIM!**

THE VOICE WAS NOT FOR *MY* SAKE, BUT FOR *YOURS*. NOW IS COME THE TIME WHEN THE PRINCE OF THIS WORLD, *SATAN*, WILL BE *DEFEATED*. AND IF I AM LIFTED UP ON A CROSS TO DIE, I WILL DRAW ALL MEN UNTO ME.

WE KNOW THAT THE PROPHETS SAID THAT THE MESSIAH WILL LIVE *FOREVER*, AND YOU SAY YOU WILL *DIE*; *WHO* THEN IS THE MESSIAH?





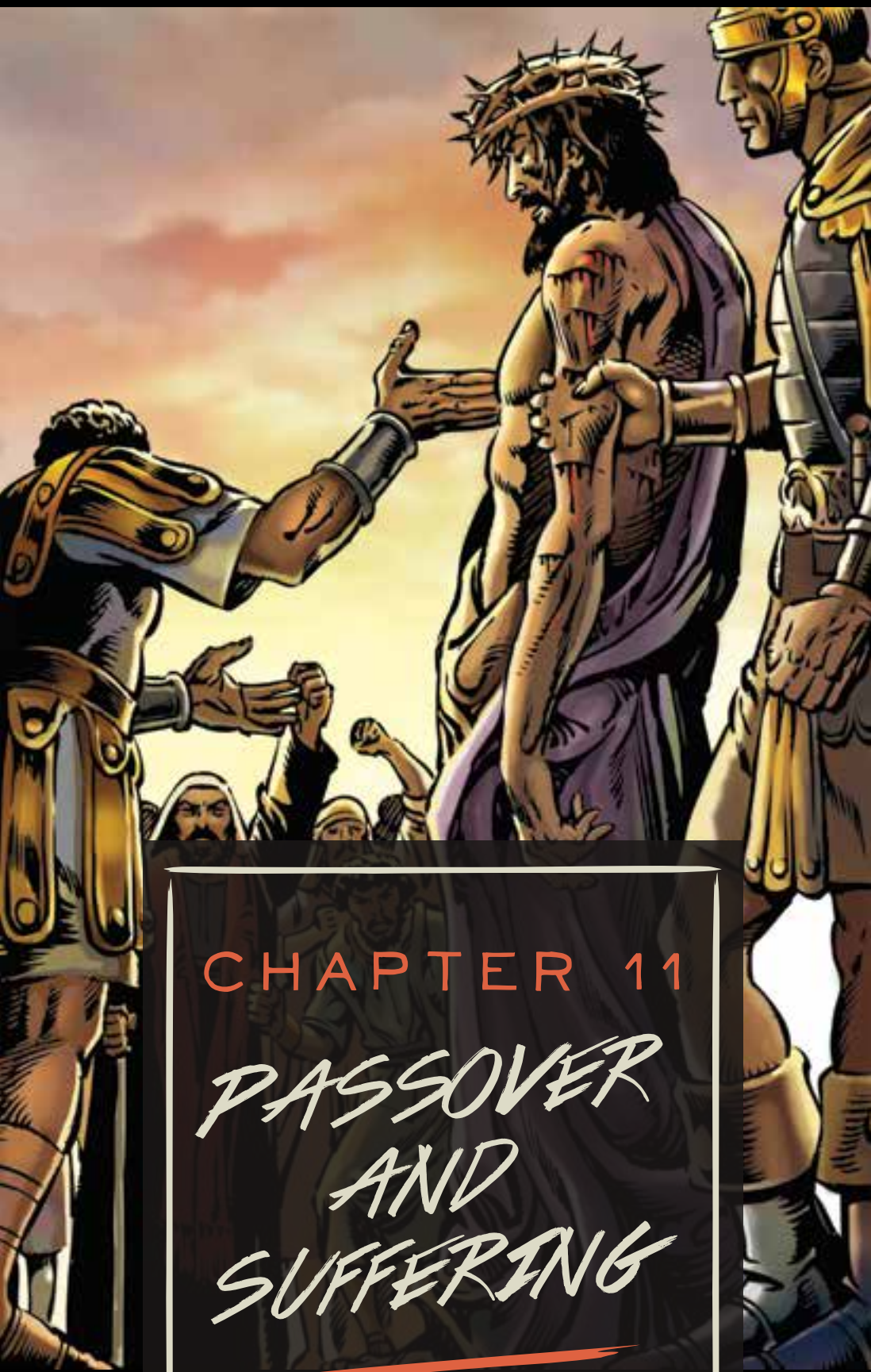
YOU WILL HAVE THE
LIGHT WITH YOU FOR ONLY A
LITTLE WHILE LONGER. BELIEVE
IN THE LIGHT WHILE YOU HAVE IT,
THAT YOU MAY BECOME
SONS OF GOD.

SOUNDS
CRAZY TO
ME.




IF ANY
MAN REJECTS ME
AND MY WORDS, HE
IS REJECTING GOD.
I AM THE LIGHT OF
THE WORLD. IF YOU
BELIEVE ON ME YOU
WILL NOT ABIDE IN
DARKNESS, BUT WILL
HAVE **EVERLASTING**
LIFE.

JOHN 12:27-36

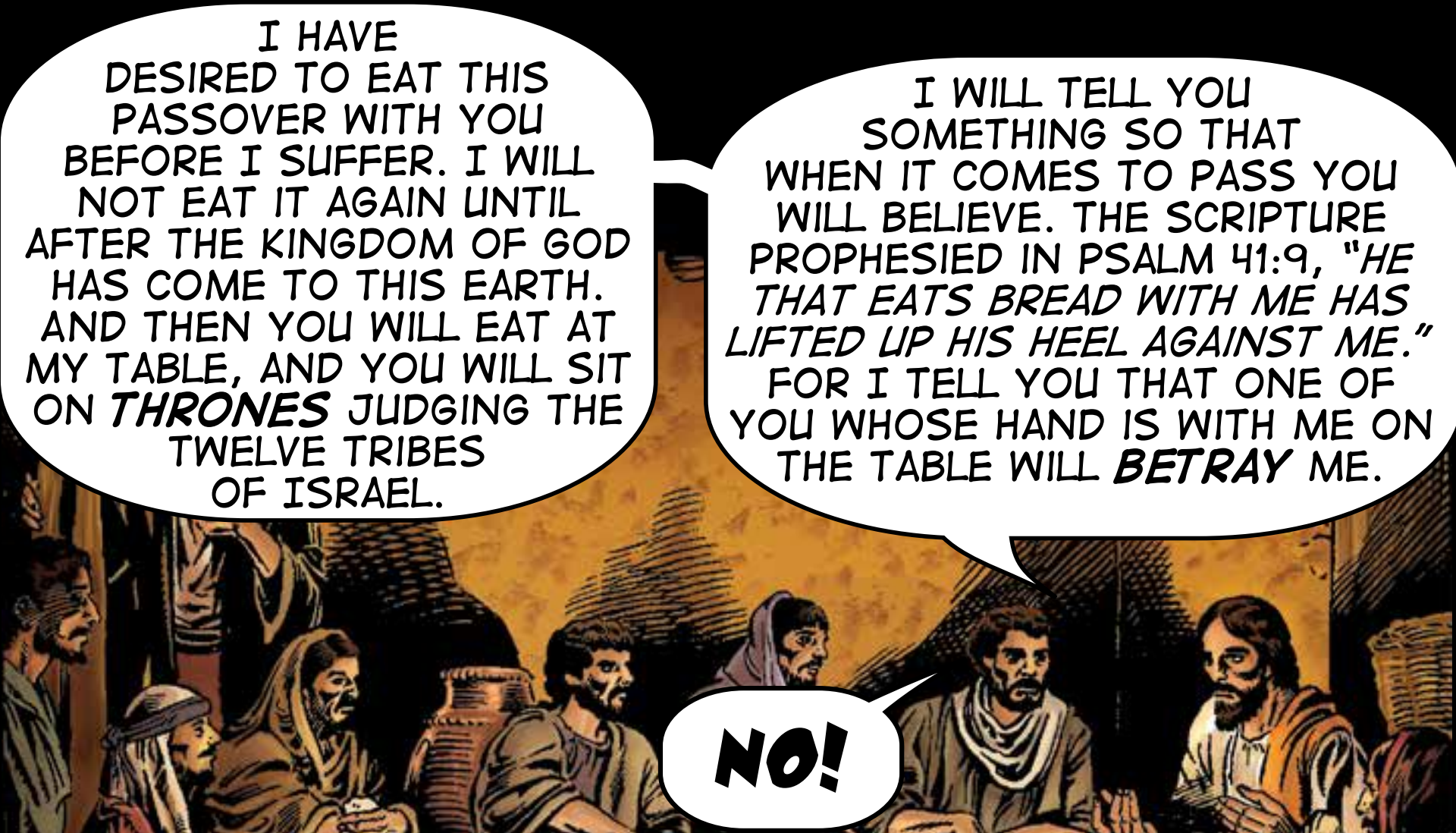


CHAPTER 11

PASSOVER
AND
SUFFERING



GO AND
PREPARE THE
PASSOVER
SUPPER FOR
US TO EAT.




I HAVE
DESIRED TO EAT THIS
PASSOVER WITH YOU
BEFORE I SUFFER. I WILL
NOT EAT IT AGAIN UNTIL
AFTER THE KINGDOM OF GOD
HAS COME TO THIS EARTH.
AND THEN YOU WILL EAT AT
MY TABLE, AND YOU WILL SIT
ON **THRONES** JUDGING THE
TWELVE TRIBES
OF ISRAEL.

I WILL TELL YOU
SOMETHING SO THAT
WHEN IT COMES TO PASS YOU
WILL BELIEVE. THE SCRIPTURE
PROPHESED IN PSALM 41:9, "*HE
THAT EATS BREAD WITH ME HAS
LIFTED UP HIS HEEL AGAINST ME.*"
FOR I TELL YOU THAT ONE OF
YOU WHOSE HAND IS WITH ME ON
THE TABLE WILL **BETRAY** ME.

NO!

IT IS SO
DETERMINED,
BUT *WOE* TO THE
MAN THAT WILL
DO SUCH A
THING.





LORD, IS IT *I*?
I DON'T WANT TO
BETRAY YOU.

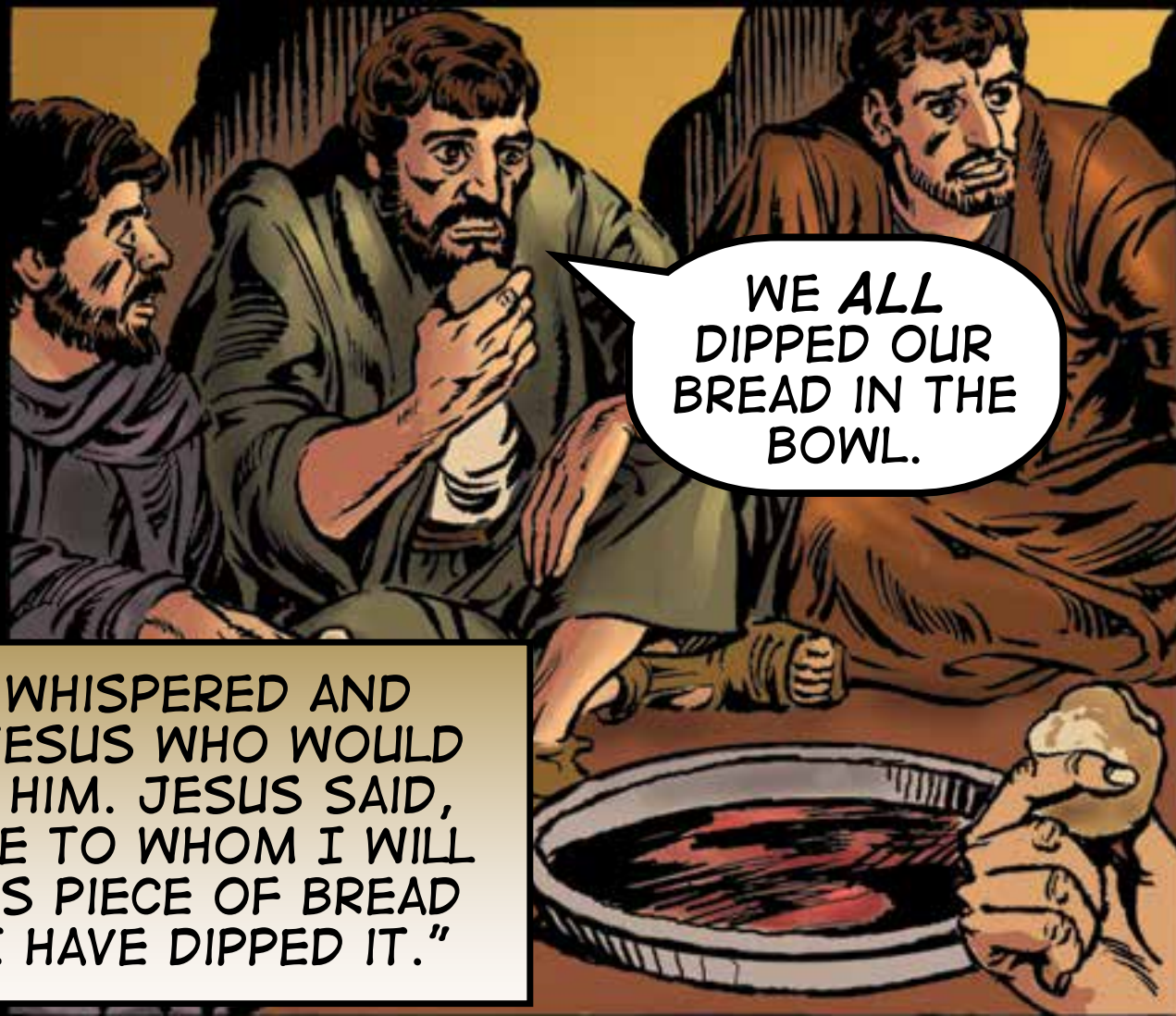
LORD,
IT'S NOT *ME*,
IS IT?

MASTER, I
WOULD *NEVER*
BETRAY YOU.

LUKE 22:8-23



IT IS ONE
OF YOU WHO DIPS
HIS HAND WITH ME
INTO THE BOWL.



WE ALL
DIPPED OUR
BREAD IN THE
BOWL.

JOHN WHISPERED AND
ASKED JESUS WHO WOULD
BETRAY HIM. JESUS SAID,
"THE ONE TO WHOM I WILL
GIVE THIS PIECE OF BREAD
AFTER I HAVE DIPPED IT."



MASTER,
IS IT I?

YOU SAY
SO.

JESUS DIPPED THE
BREAD AND GAVE
IT TO JUDAS.



THAT WHICH
YOU DO, DO
QUICKLY.

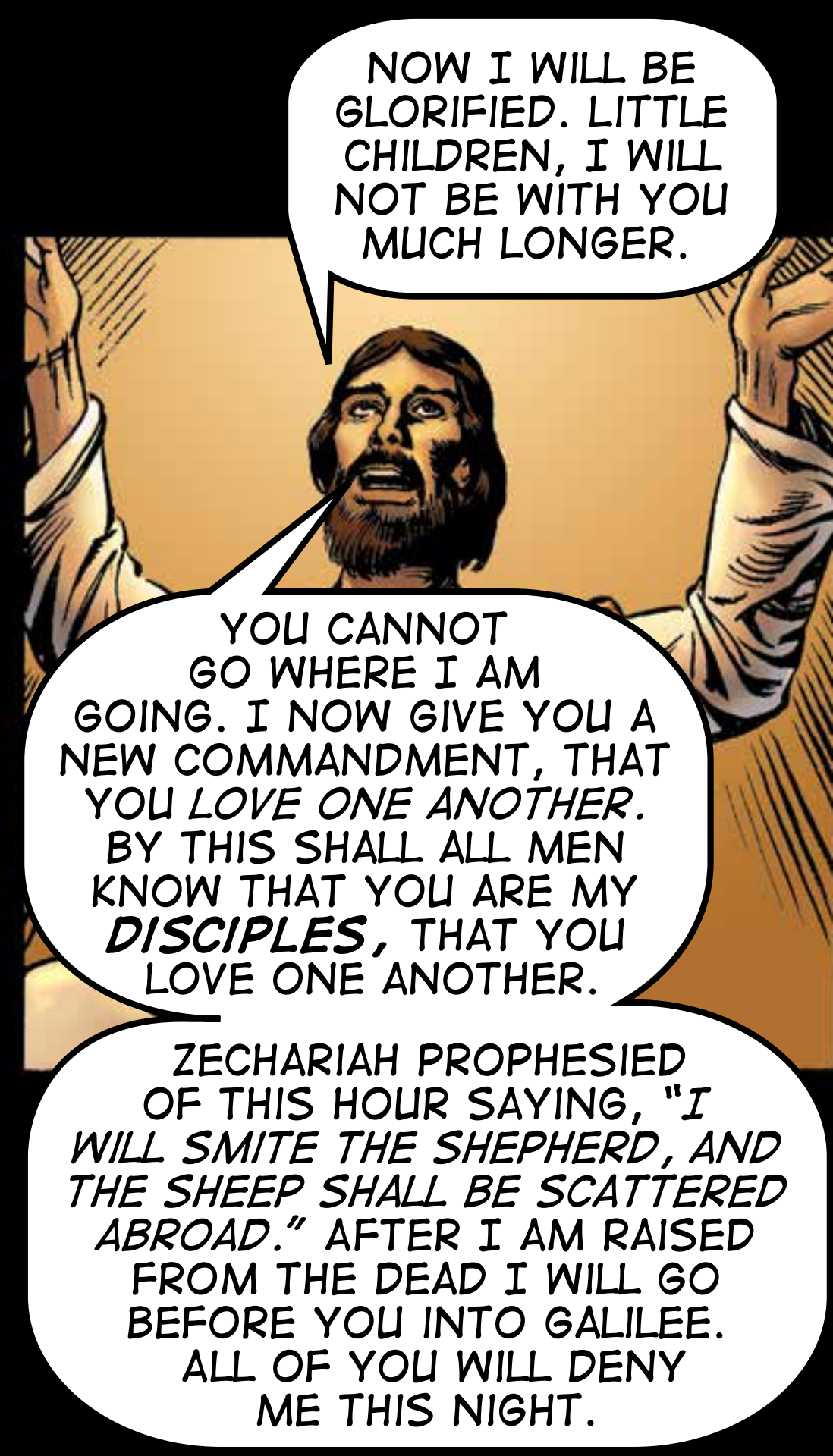


**MATTHEW 26:23-29;
JOHN 13:26-30**



**WHERE
IS JUDAS
GOING?**


**THE MASTER TOLD
HIM TO GO SOMEWHERE QUICKLY;
SINCE HE CARRIES THE *MONEY BAG*,
HE IS PROBABLY GOING TO GIVE
ALMS TO THE *POOR*.**



NOW I WILL BE
GLORIFIED. LITTLE
CHILDREN, I WILL
NOT BE WITH YOU
MUCH LONGER.

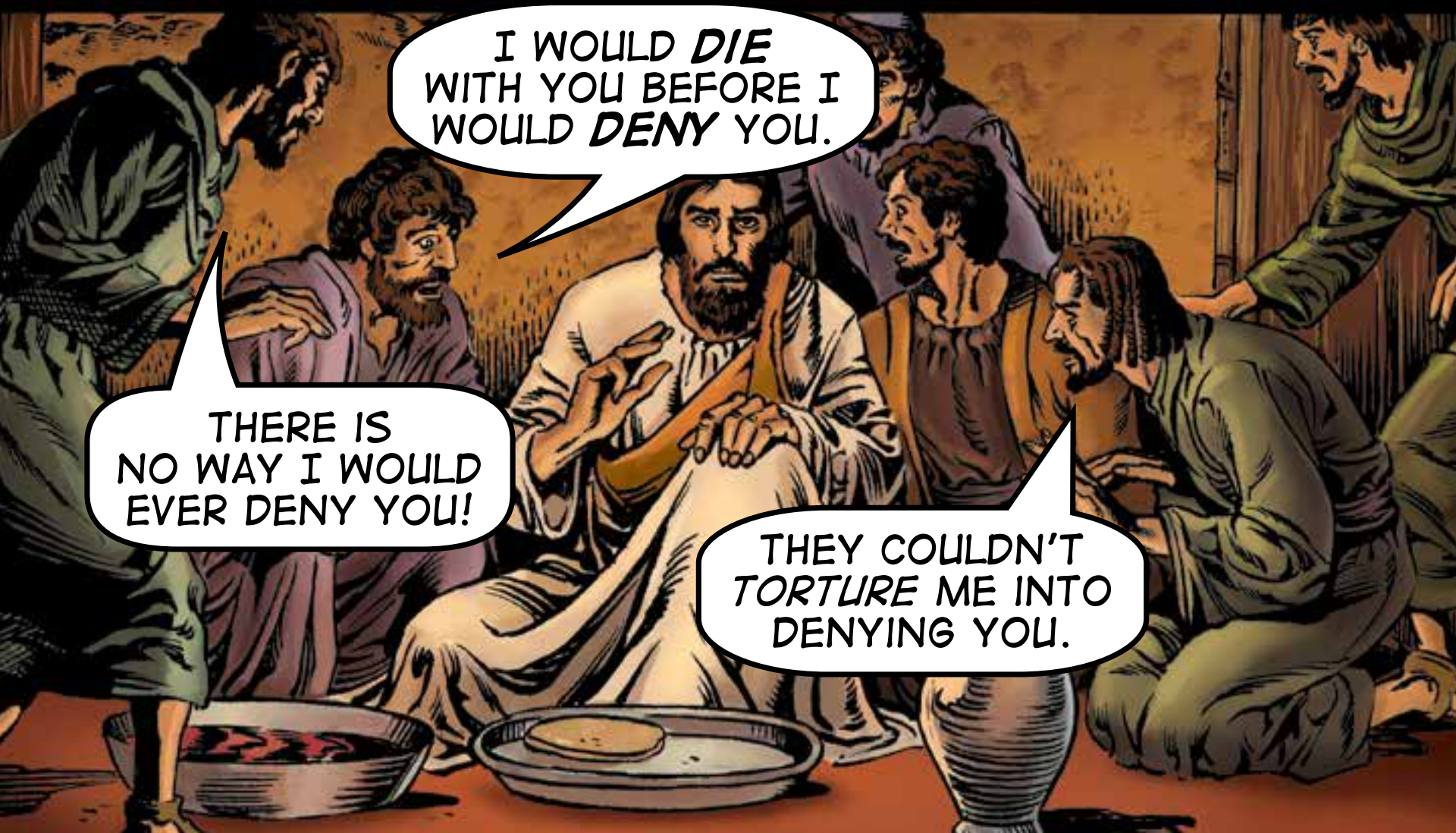
YOU CANNOT
GO WHERE I AM
GOING. I NOW GIVE YOU A
NEW COMMANDMENT, THAT
YOU *LOVE ONE ANOTHER*.
BY THIS SHALL ALL MEN
KNOW THAT YOU ARE MY
DISCIPLES, THAT YOU
LOVE ONE ANOTHER.

ZECHARIAH PROPHESED
OF THIS HOUR SAYING, "*I
WILL SMITE THE SHEPHERD, AND
THE SHEEP SHALL BE SCATTERED
ABROAD.*" AFTER I AM RAISED
FROM THE DEAD I WILL GO
BEFORE YOU INTO GALILEE.
ALL OF YOU WILL DENY
ME THIS NIGHT.



LORD, THOUGH
EVERYONE ELSE
DENIES YOU, *I*
NEVER WILL.

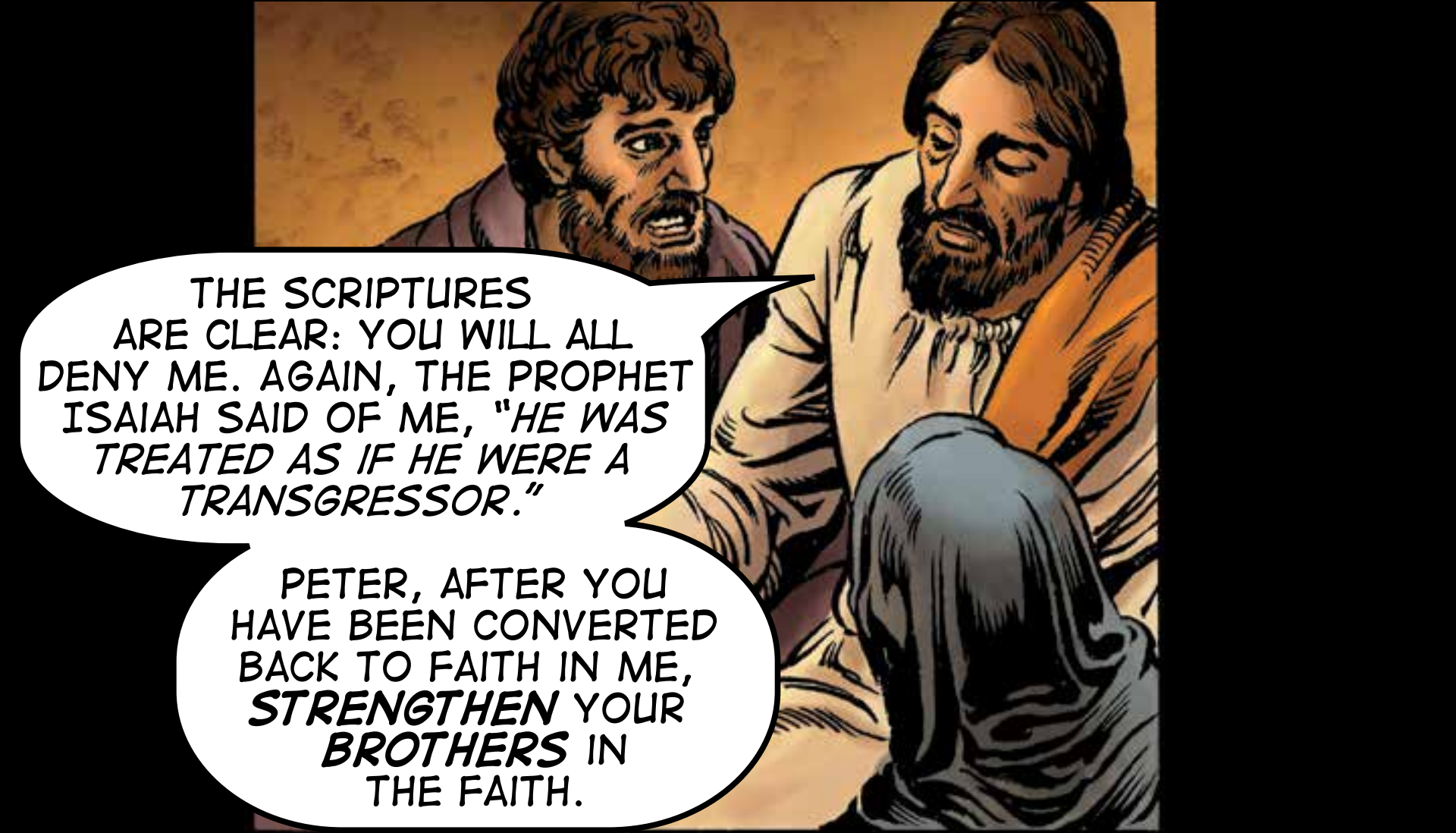
PETER,
BEFORE THE
ROOSTER CROWS
TWICE, YOU WILL
DENY ME THREE
TIMES.



I WOULD *DIE*
WITH YOU BEFORE I
WOULD *DENY* YOU.

THERE IS
NO WAY I WOULD
EVER DENY YOU!

THEY COULDN'T
TORTURE ME INTO
DENYING YOU.



THE SCRIPTURES
ARE CLEAR: YOU WILL ALL
DENY ME. AGAIN, THE PROPHET
ISAIAH SAID OF ME, "HE WAS
TREATED AS IF HE WERE A
TRANSGRESSOR."

PETER, AFTER YOU
HAVE BEEN CONVERTED
BACK TO FAITH IN ME,
**STRENGTHEN YOUR
BROTHERS** IN
THE FAITH.



BLESSED
ART THOU, O
LORD OUR GOD,
KING OF THE
UNIVERSE, WHO
BRINGS FORTH
BREAD FROM
THE EARTH.

THIS BREAD
WILL REPRESENT
MY **BODY** WHICH
IS GIVEN FOR
YOU. AS OFTEN
AS YOU OBSERVE
THE PASSOVER,
REMEMBER
ME.


MATTHEW 26:33-35;
JOHN 13:31-38;
1 CORINTHIANS 11:24-25



MY BODY
WILL BE BROKEN
FOR YOU.



TAKE IT AND
EAT ALL OF IT.

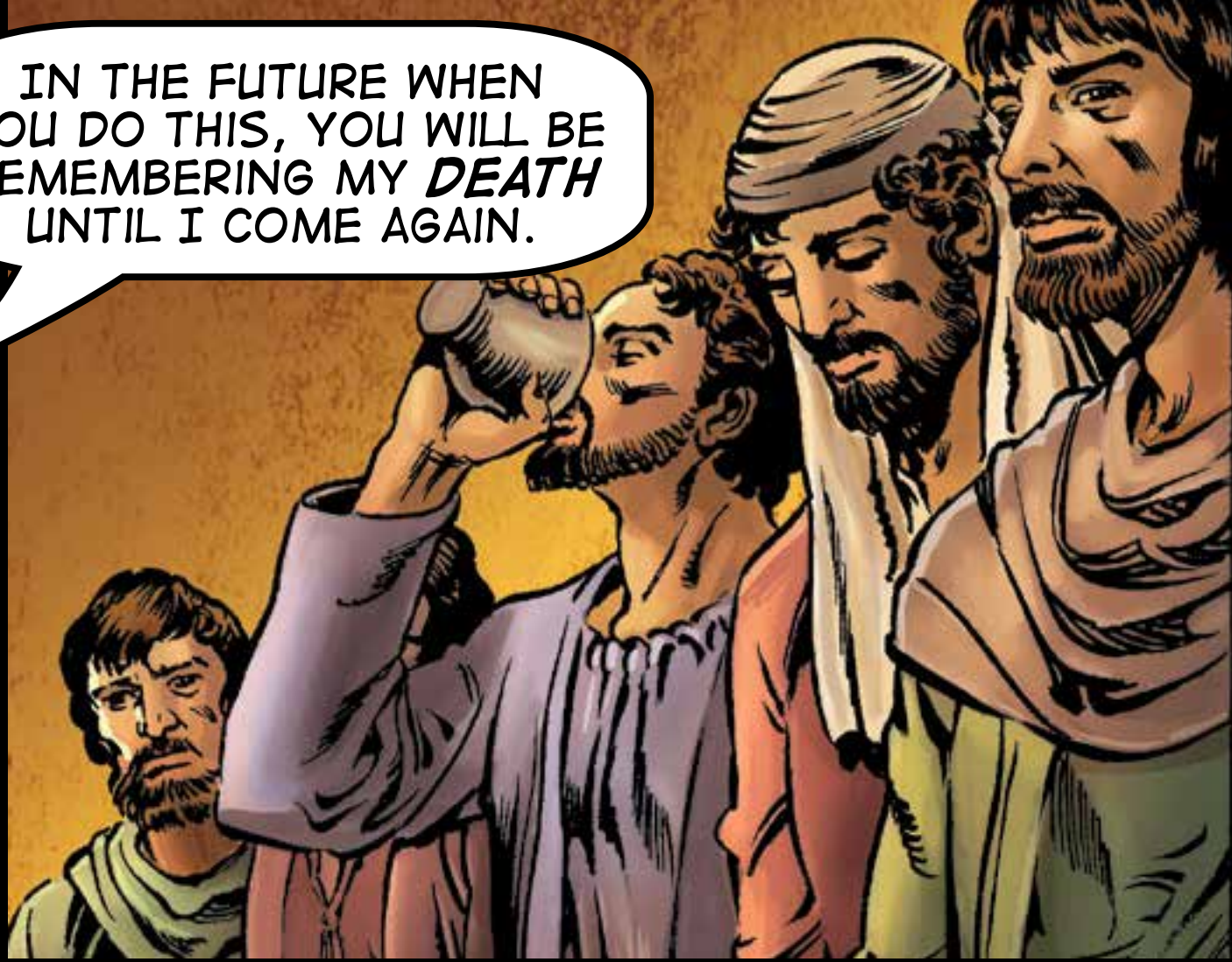



THIS CUP OF
WINE REPRESENTS THE
NEW *COVENANT* BASED
ON MY *BLOOD* WHICH
WILL BE POURED OUT
TO ATONE FOR YOUR
SINS.



SHARE IT
AMONG YOURSELVES,
AND DRINK ALL OF IT.
I WILL NOT AGAIN DRINK
OF THE FRUIT OF THE
GRAPE UNTIL I DRINK
IT WITH YOU IN MY
KINGDOM.


IN THE FUTURE WHEN
YOU DO THIS, YOU WILL BE
REMEMBERING MY **DEATH**
UNTIL I COME AGAIN.



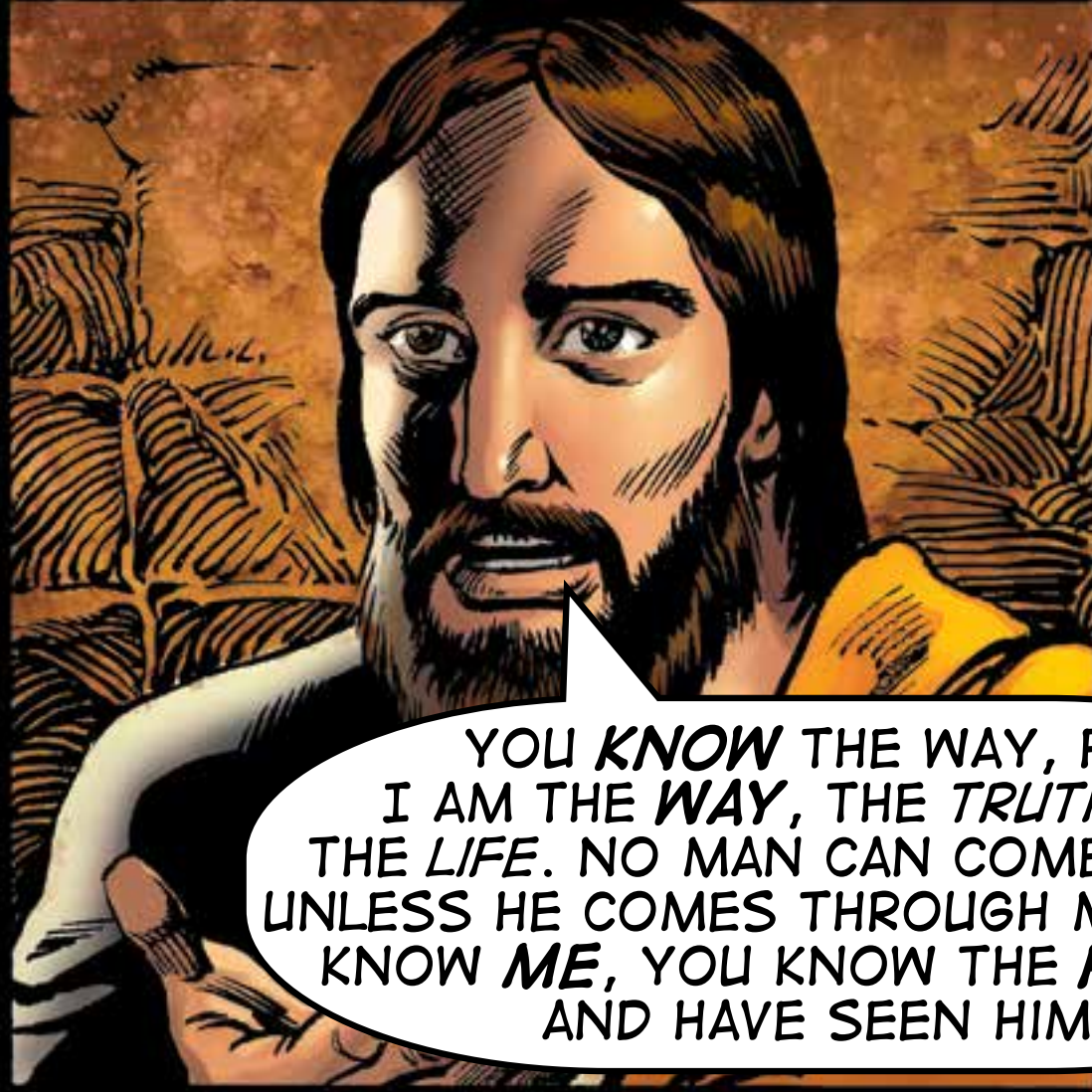


DO NOT BE
AFRAID OR TROUBLED OVER
WHAT I HAVE TOLD YOU. IN
MY FATHER'S HOUSE ARE **MANY
MANSIONS**. WHEN I GO AWAY,
I WILL PREPARE A PLACE FOR
YOU, THEN I WILL COME AGAIN
AND TAKE YOU TO BE WITH
ME WHERE I AM.

JOHN 14:1-3;
1 CORINTHIANS 11:24-26

A comic book illustration showing two men in conversation. The man on the right has long brown hair and a beard, wearing a white robe with an orange sash. The man on the left has dark curly hair and a beard, wearing a purple head covering and a light purple robe. They are in a room with a brown wall and some foliage in the background. A speech bubble is positioned in the lower-left foreground.

BUT LORD, WE
DO NOT KNOW *WHERE*
YOU ARE GOING, SO HOW
CAN WE KNOW THE WAY
TO COME TO YOU?

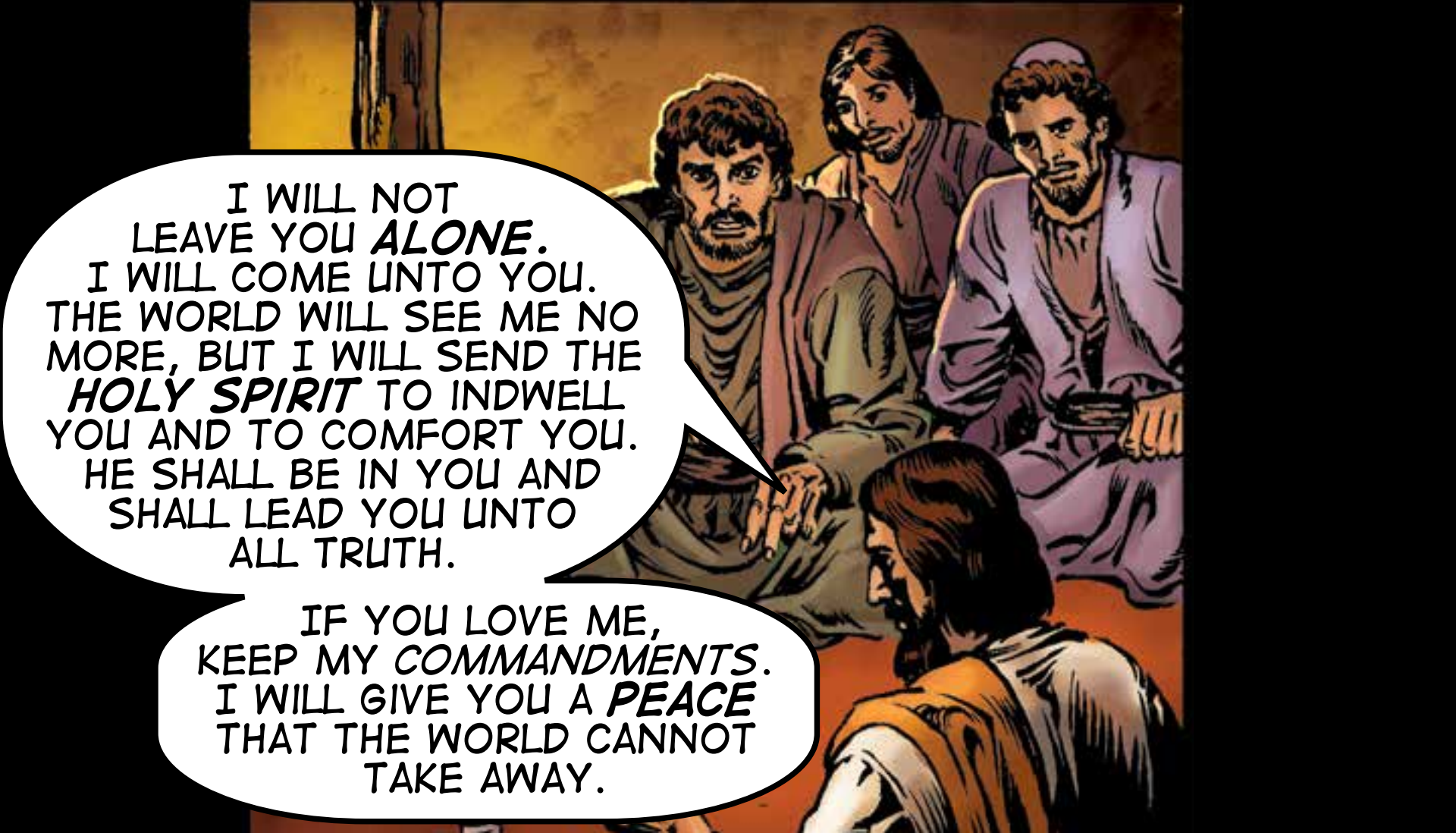


YOU *KNOW* THE WAY, FOR
I AM THE *WAY*, THE *TRUTH*, AND
THE *LIFE*. NO MAN CAN COME TO GOD
UNLESS HE COMES THROUGH ME. IF YOU
KNOW *ME*, YOU KNOW THE *FATHER*,
AND HAVE SEEN HIM.




MASTER, SHOW US
THE *FATHER* AND WE
WILL BE *SATISFIED*.

PHILIP, HAVE
YOU BEEN WITH ME *SO*
LONG AND YET YOU DO NOT
KNOW ME? IF YOU HAVE SEEN
ME, YOU HAVE SEEN THE
FATHER ALSO. I AND THE
FATHER ARE *ONE*.



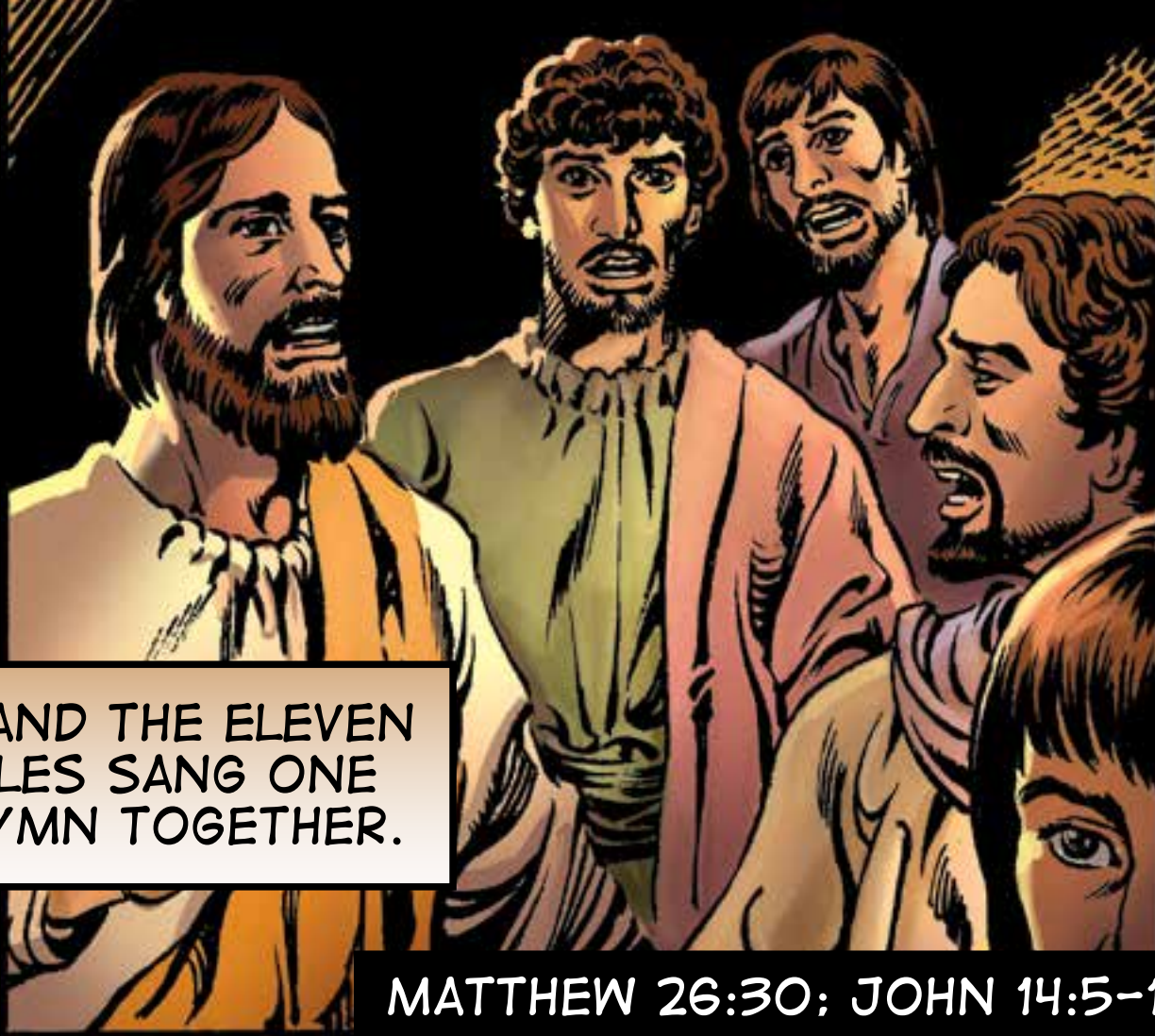
I WILL NOT
LEAVE YOU **ALONE**.
I WILL COME UNTO YOU.
THE WORLD WILL SEE ME NO
MORE, BUT I WILL SEND THE
HOLY SPIRIT TO INDWELL
YOU AND TO COMFORT YOU.
HE SHALL BE IN YOU AND
SHALL LEAD YOU UNTO
ALL TRUTH.

IF YOU LOVE ME,
KEEP MY **COMMANDMENTS**.
I WILL GIVE YOU A **PEACE**
THAT THE WORLD CANNOT
TAKE AWAY.




IF YOU LOVED
ME YOU WOULD REJOICE,
BECAUSE I AM RETURNING
TO MY FATHER. I HAVE TOLD
YOU THESE THINGS BEFORE
THEY COME TO PASS THAT
YOU MAY BELIEVE.

ARISE, LET US SING A HYMN
AND THEN WE WILL GO TO THE
GARDEN TO PRAY.

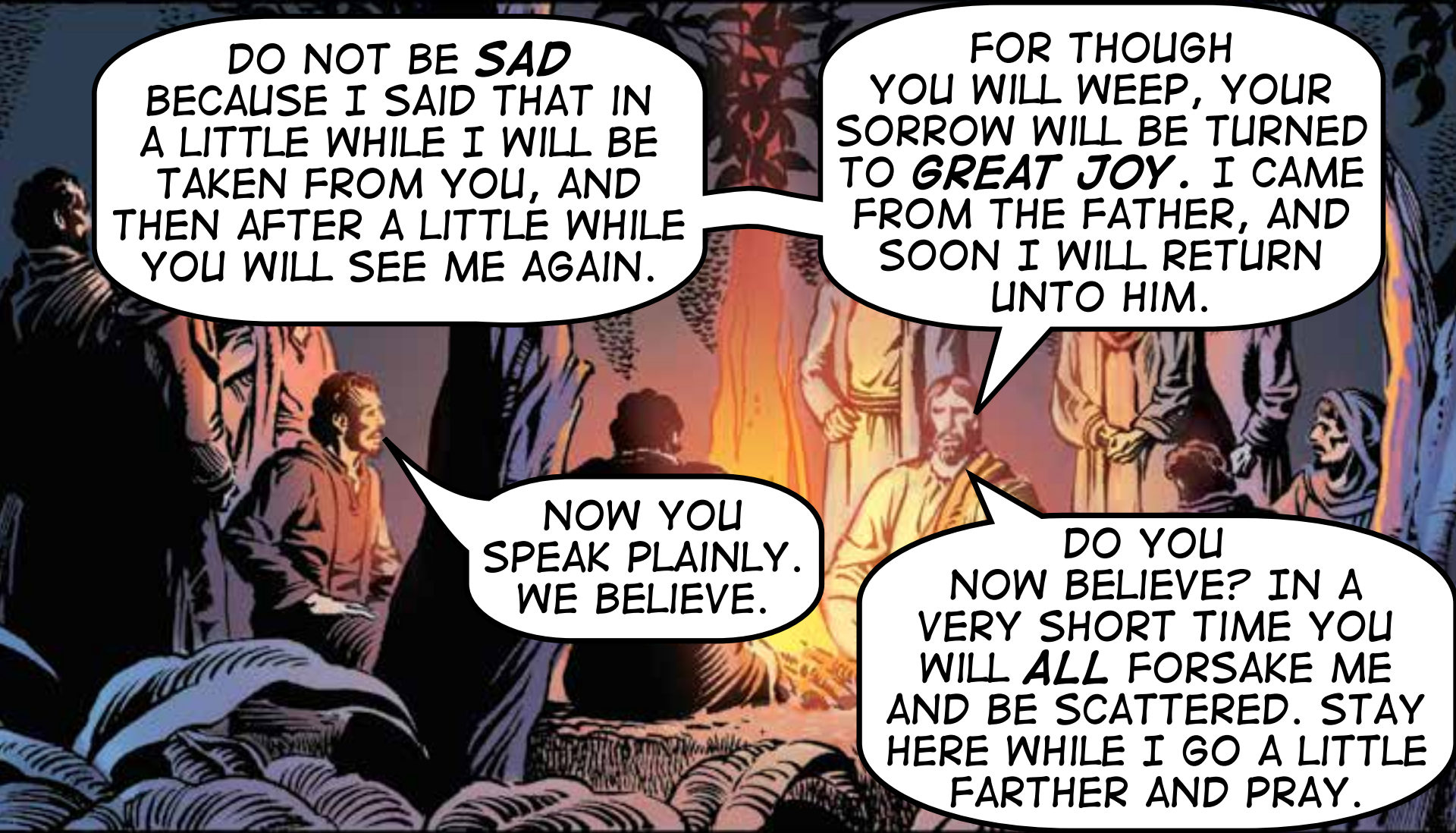


JESUS AND THE ELEVEN
DISCIPLES SANG ONE
LAST HYMN TOGETHER.

MATTHEW 26:30; JOHN 14:5-10, 15, 25-30



FOLLOW
QUIETLY. WE
WILL GO TO OUR
SECRET SPOT
TO PRAY.




DO NOT BE **SAD**
BECAUSE I SAID THAT IN
A LITTLE WHILE I WILL BE
TAKEN FROM YOU, AND
THEN AFTER A LITTLE WHILE
YOU WILL SEE ME AGAIN.

FOR THOUGH
YOU WILL WEEP, YOUR
SORROW WILL BE TURNED
TO **GREAT JOY**. I CAME
FROM THE FATHER, AND
SOON I WILL RETURN
UNTO HIM.

NOW YOU
SPEAK PLAINLY.
WE BELIEVE.

DO YOU
NOW BELIEVE? IN A
VERY SHORT TIME YOU
WILL **ALL** FORSAKE ME
AND BE SCATTERED. STAY
HERE WHILE I GO A LITTLE
FARTHER AND PRAY.

FATHER, THE HOUR IS COME.
I HAVE **FINISHED** THE WORK YOU
GAVE ME TO DO. AND NOW **GLORIFY**
ME WITH THE GLORY THAT I HAD
WITH YOU BEFORE THE WORLD WAS
CREATED. I HAVE TAUGHT THEM ABOUT
YOU AND THEY HAVE RECEIVED MY
WORDS. THE WORLD WILL HATE THEM
AS IT HAS HATED ME, BECAUSE I TELL
THEM THE TRUTH ABOUT THEIR SINS.
THEY ARE NOT OF THIS WORLD. I DO
NOT PRAY FOR YOU TO TAKE THEM
OUT OF THE WORLD, BUT THAT YOU
KEEP THEM FROM THE EVIL ONE.



I ALSO PRAY FOR
ALL OF THOSE WHO WILL
BELIEVE ON ME THROUGH THEIR
TESTIMONIES. I WILL THAT THEY
ALL MAY BE WITH ME AS I AM
WITH YOU. FATHER, MAY THE LOVE
WHEREWITH YOU HAVE LOVED ME
BE IN THEM AND I IN THEM.



MY SOUL
IS EXCEEDING
SORROWFUL,
EVEN UNTO
DEATH.

MATTHEW 26:31, 38;
JOHN 16:19-20, 17:1-10



FATHER, IF IT IS
POSSIBLE, **REMOVE** FROM
ME THIS CUP OF WRATH WHICH
I MUST DRINK. YET I DO NOT
WANT TO DO MY WILL, BUT
YOURS. I WILL DRINK IT
IF I MUST.

JESUS CAME INTO THE WORLD TO BE THE SIN BEARER, BUT WHEN THE MOMENT ARRIVED, HE DESPISED THE SHAME OF THE CROSS, FOR IT MEANT THAT HE WAS MADE TO BE SIN FOR ALL PEOPLE OF ALL TIME.



FATHER,
IF IT IS POSSIBLE,
LET THIS CUP PASS
FROM ME.



BUT
NOT MY
WILL; YOUR
WILL BE
DONE.

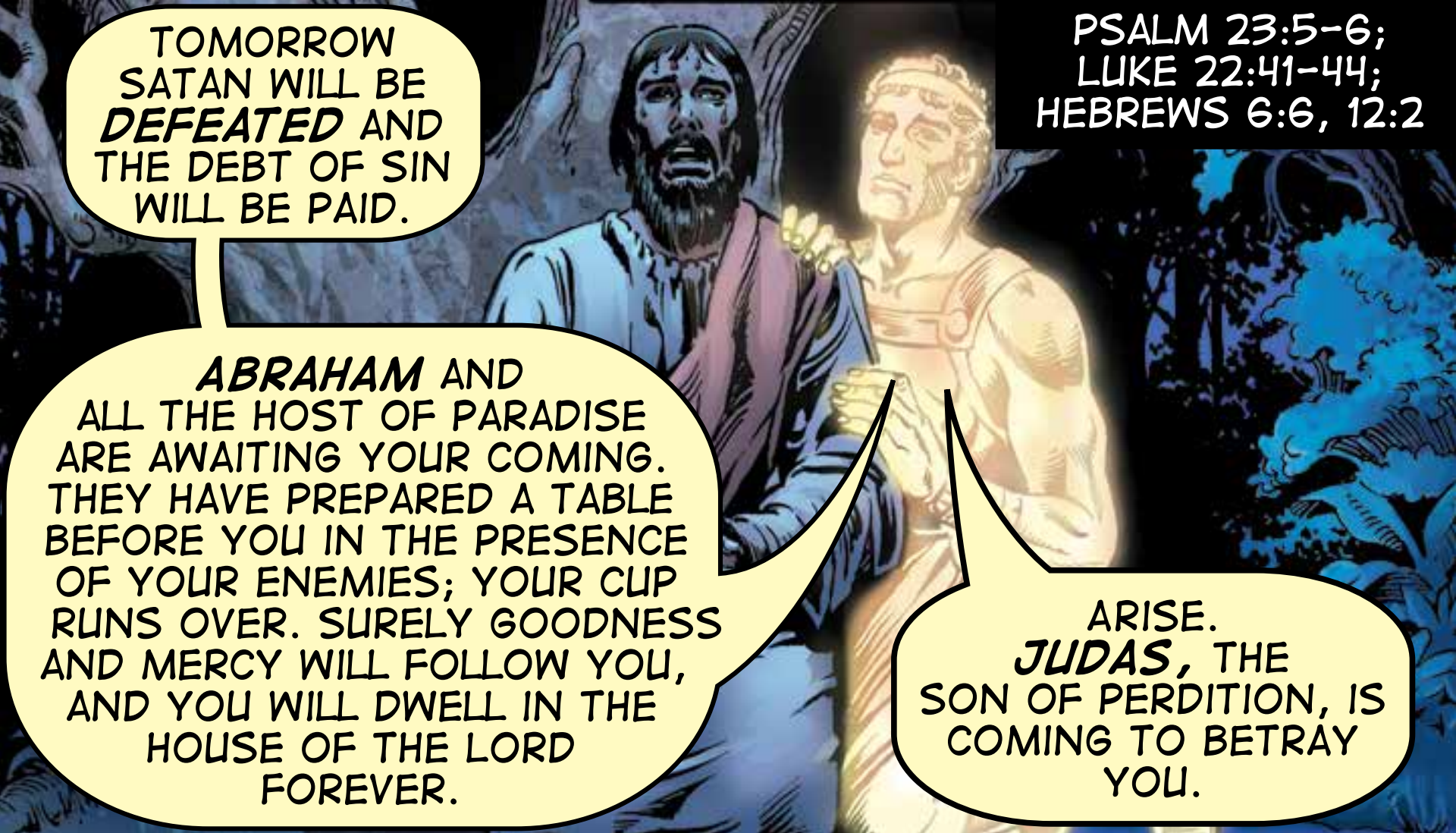
JESUS SWEATED
GREAT DROPS
OF BLOOD.



SUDDENLY AN
ANGEL APPEARED
AND MINISTERED
UNTO JESUS.

HOLY ONE, YOUR HOUR
OF SUFFERING HAS COME, BUT
THE FATHER IS WITH YOU. ALL
THE HOST OF HEAVEN WILL BE
WATCHING TOMORROW AS YOU
TAKE THE **SINS** OF THE
WORLD UPON YOU.

WE WERE THERE WHEN
YOU **CREATED** THE WORLD;
WE WILL BE THERE WHEN YOU
REDEEM IT.




TOMORROW
SATAN WILL BE
DEFEATED AND
THE DEBT OF SIN
WILL BE PAID.

PSALM 23:5-6;
LUKE 22:41-44;
HEBREWS 6:6, 12:2

ABRAHAM AND
ALL THE HOST OF PARADISE
ARE AWAITING YOUR COMING.
THEY HAVE PREPARED A TABLE
BEFORE YOU IN THE PRESENCE
OF YOUR ENEMIES; YOUR CUP
RUNS OVER. SURELY GOODNESS
AND MERCY WILL FOLLOW YOU,
AND YOU WILL DWELL IN THE
HOUSE OF THE LORD
FOREVER.

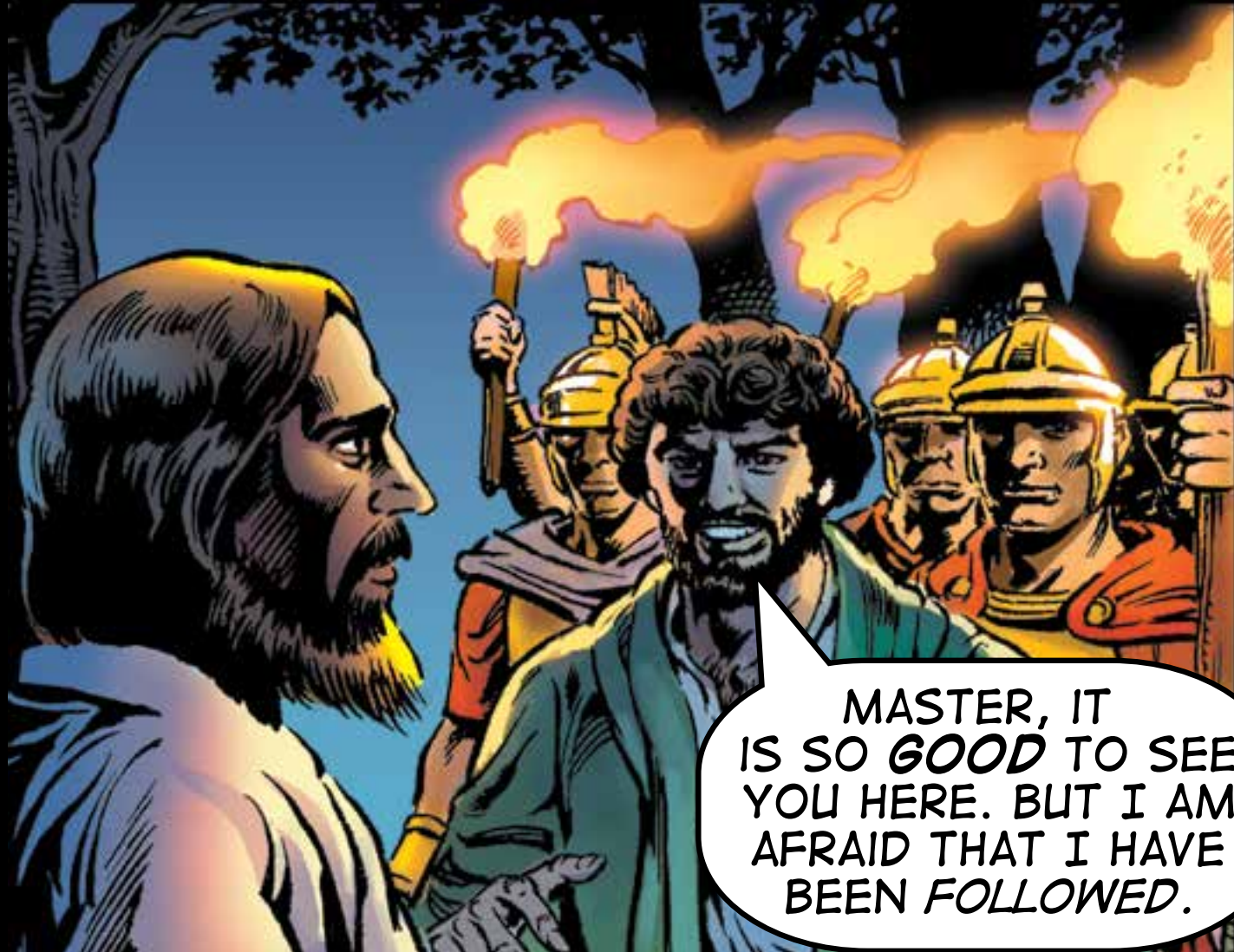
ARISE.
JUDAS, THE
SON OF PERDITION, IS
COMING TO BETRAY
YOU.



FATHER,
FOR *THIS* CAUSE,
I CAME INTO THE
WORLD.



YOU HAVE FALLEN
ASLEEP. COULD YOU NOT HAVE
WATCHED FOR ME **ONE** HOUR?
ARISE, I AM *BETRAYED* INTO THE
HANDS OF SINNERS.



MASTER, IT IS SO *GOOD* TO SEE YOU HERE. BUT I AM AFRAID THAT I HAVE BEEN *FOLLOWED*.



JUDAS, DO
YOU *BETRAY* ME
WITH A *KISS*?



**JUDAS!
YOU DIRTY
TRAITOR!**

**KILL THEM
IF THEY
RESIST.**

**HOLD IT!
WHOM ARE YOU
LOOKING FOR?**

MATTHEW 26:40, 45-50; JOHN 12:27, 18:1-4



JESUS OF
NAZARETH.

I AM
HE.



**LOOK OUT!
HE'S GOT
POWERS!**

**THE SOLDIERS WERE
AFRAID OF JESUS
AND FELL BACKWARD
TO THE GROUND.**



THAT'S HIM.
WHAT ARE YOU
AFRAID OF?
TAKE HIM!

***YOU WILL
NOT TAKE MY
MASTER.***

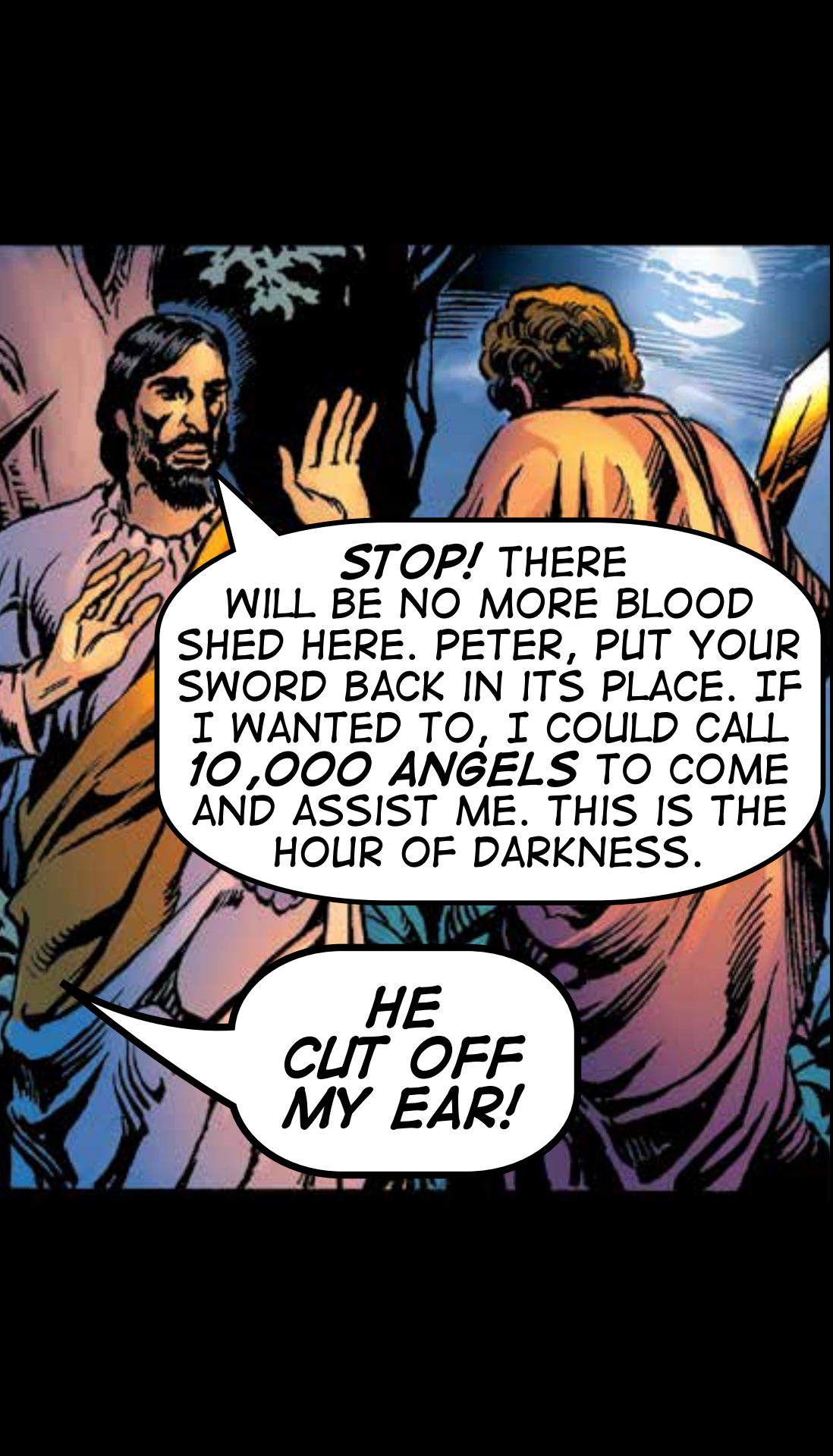




SWOSH!

AAIIIEEE!

JOHN 18:4-6, 10



STOP! THERE
WILL BE NO MORE BLOOD
SHED HERE. PETER, PUT YOUR
SWORD BACK IN ITS PLACE. IF
I WANTED TO, I COULD CALL
10,000 ANGELS TO COME
AND ASSIST ME. THIS IS THE
HOUR OF DARKNESS.

**HE
CUT OFF
MY EAR!**

YOU COME FOR ME WITH SWORDS AS IF I WERE A *CRIMINAL*. I WAS WITH YOU IN THE TEMPLE. WHY DID YOU NOT TAKE ME THEN? I WILL TELL YOU WHY. IT IS SO THE SCRIPTURE MIGHT BE *FULFILLED*.






***GOD
HELP ME!***




THERE,
GOOD AS
NEW.



IT IS *ME* YOU
WANT. WE WILL OFFER
NO RESISTANCE. TAKE ME
AND LET THESE
OTHERS GO.



**IT'S A
MIRACLE! HE
HEALED MY EAR!
HE HEALED
MY EAR!**



**SEIZE
THEM! GRAB
THEM ALL! LET
NONE GET
AWAY!**

**LET US
BE GOING.**

**THE DISCIPLES
ALL ESCAPED
INTO THE NIGHT.**

**MATTHEW 26:52-57;
MARK 14:51-52; LUKE 22:50-51**

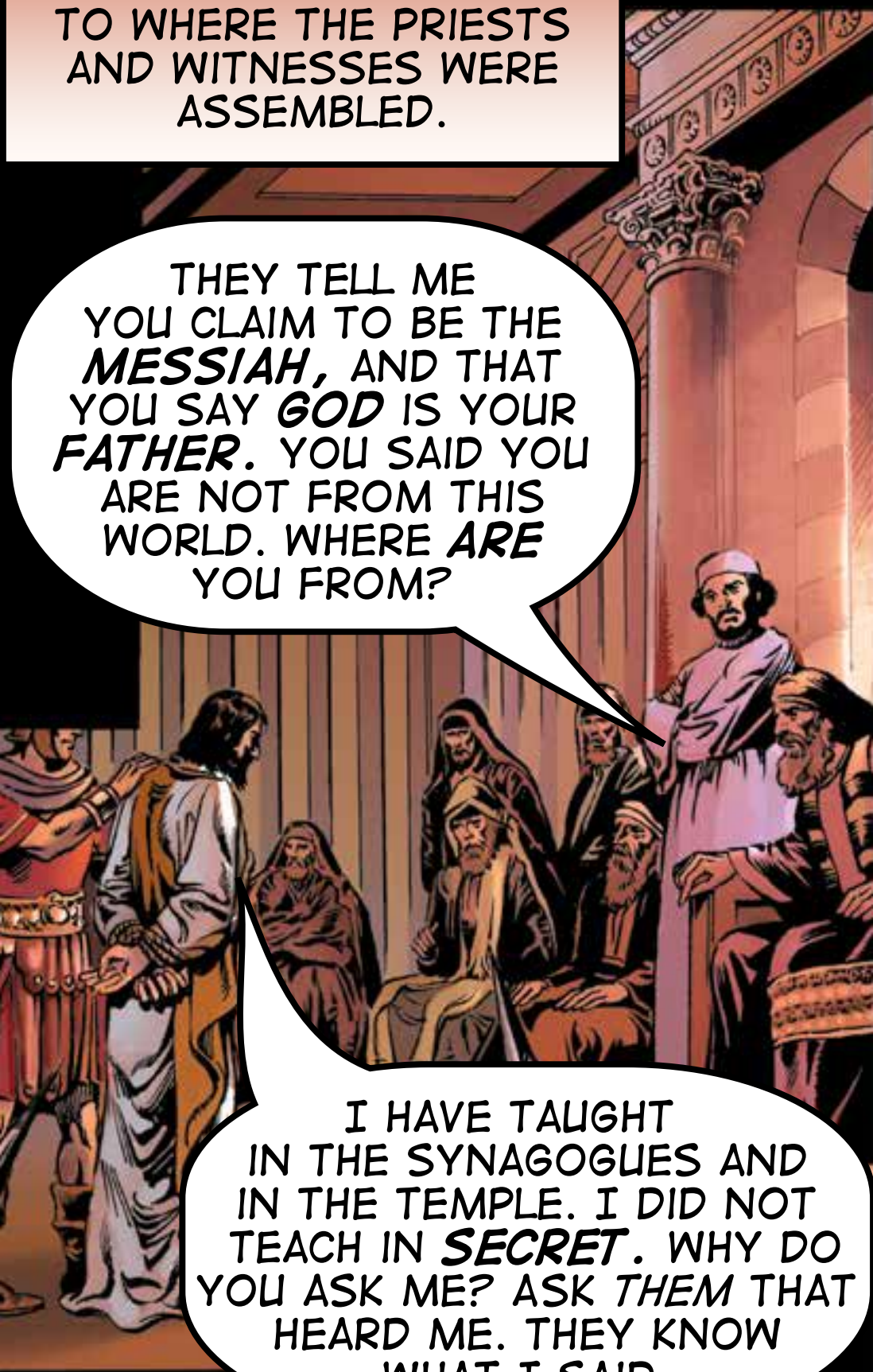


KEEP MOVING;
THEY WANT TO
GET THIS OVER WITH
BEFORE THE PEOPLE
HEAR ABOUT IT.

THEY BROUGHT JESUS TO WHERE THE PRIESTS AND WITNESSES WERE ASSEMBLED.

THEY TELL ME YOU CLAIM TO BE THE **MESSIAH**, AND THAT YOU SAY **GOD** IS YOUR **FATHER**. YOU SAID YOU ARE NOT FROM THIS WORLD. WHERE **ARE** YOU FROM?

I HAVE TAUGHT IN THE SYNAGOGUES AND IN THE TEMPLE. I DID NOT TEACH IN **SECRET**. WHY DO YOU ASK ME? ASK **THEM** THAT HEARD ME. THEY KNOW WHAT I SAID.






GLUNK




YOU CANNOT
ANSWER THE *HIGH*
PRIEST IN THAT
MANNER.

IF I HAVE
SPOKEN *EVIL*,
THEN BEAR WITNESS
OF THAT *EVIL*. BUT IF
I HAVE SPOKEN
WELL, WHY DO YOU
STRIKE ME?



BRING IN THE
WITNESSES
AGAINST THIS
MAN.


JOHN 18:19-23



HE SAID HE WOULD DESTROY THE TEMPLE AND REBUILD IT IN **THREE DAYS** WITHOUT HIS HANDS.


NO, HE SAID IF **SOMEONE ELSE** DESTROYED THE TEMPLE THEN HE WOULD REBUILD IT.

YOU WEREN'T EVEN **THERE**. I HEARD WHAT HE SAID. HE POINTED TO HIMSELF WHEN HE TALKED ABOUT DESTROYING THE TEMPLE. I THINK HE WAS TALKING ABOUT HIS OWN **BODY** BEING DESTROYED.




THAT'S
RIDICULOUS. HOW
COULD HE REBUILD
HIS OWN BODY
AFTER THREE
DAYS?

I DON'T KNOW. HOW
COULD HE RAISE THE
TEMPLE UP IN THREE
DAYS?

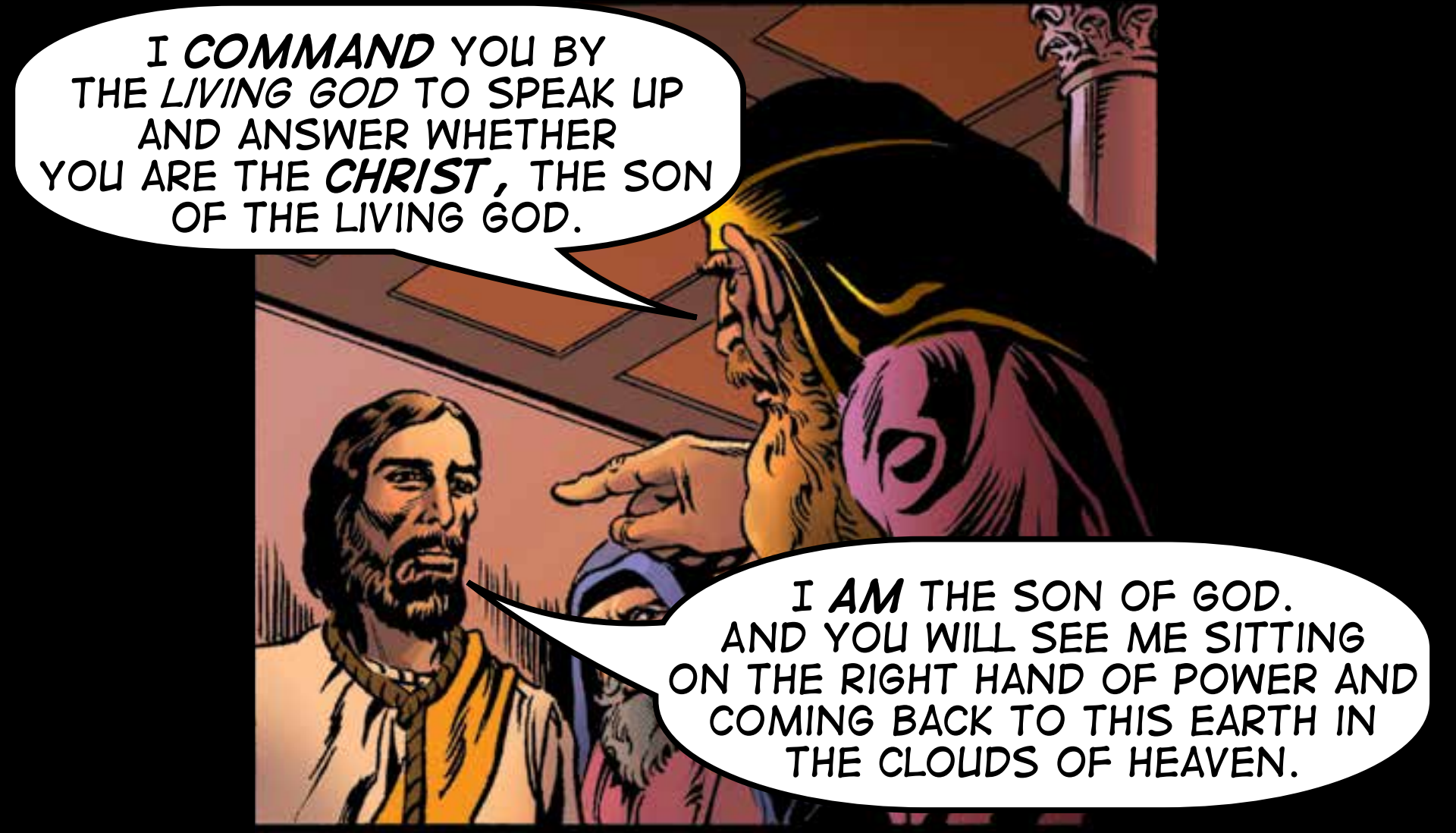


DON'T YOU HEAR
THEM ACCUSING YOU?
AREN'T YOU GOING
TO **ANSWER** FOR
YOURSELF?

JESUS REMAINED SILENT.

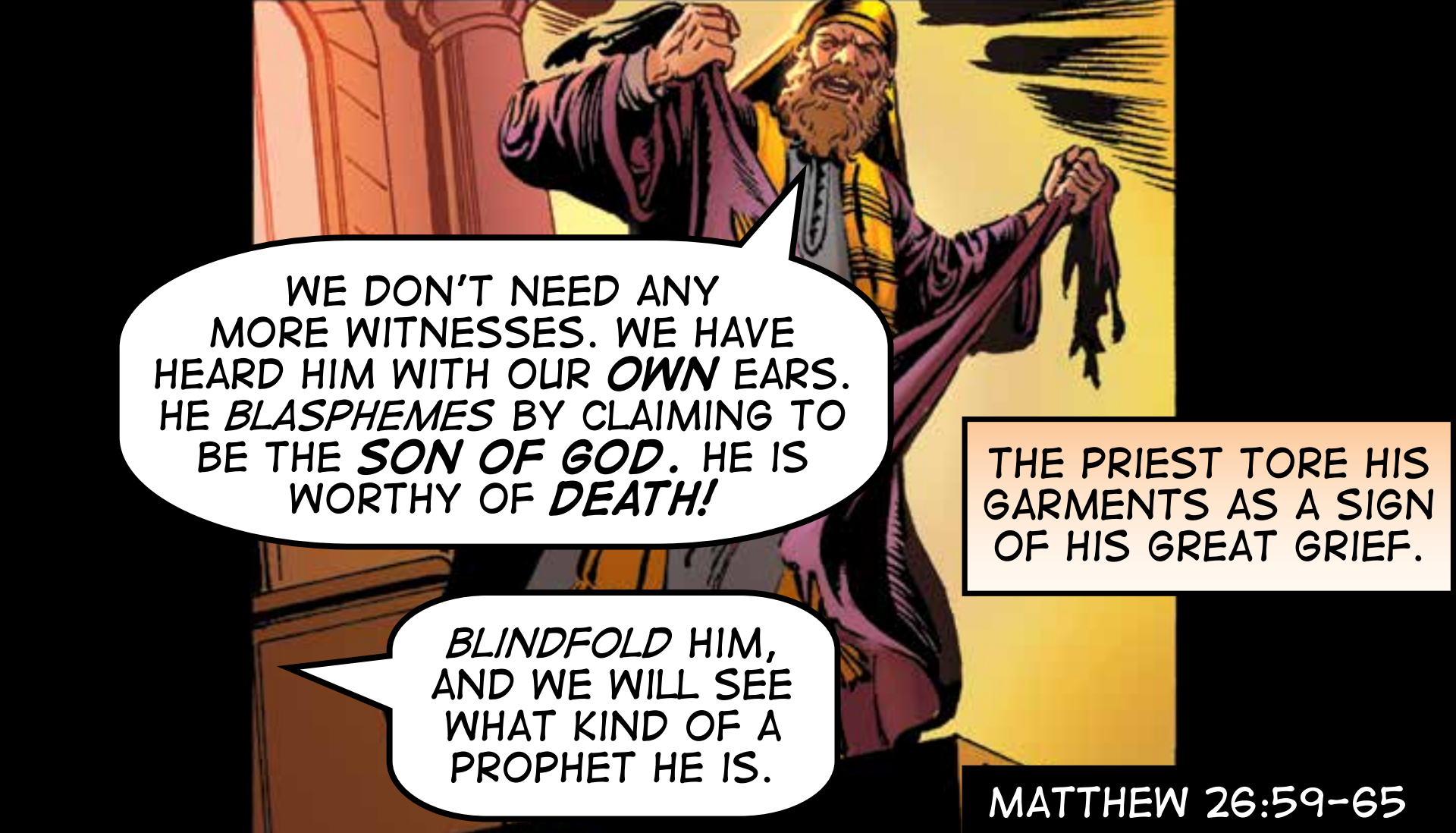


*THE
FOOL WON'T
ANSWER.*



I **COMMAND** YOU BY
THE *LIVING GOD* TO SPEAK UP
AND ANSWER WHETHER
YOU ARE THE **CHRIST**, THE SON
OF THE LIVING GOD.

I **AM** THE SON OF GOD.
AND YOU WILL SEE ME SITTING
ON THE RIGHT HAND OF POWER AND
COMING BACK TO THIS EARTH IN
THE CLOUDS OF HEAVEN.



WE DON'T NEED ANY MORE WITNESSES. WE HAVE HEARD HIM WITH OUR *OWN* EARS. HE *BLASPHEMES* BY CLAIMING TO BE THE *SON OF GOD*. HE IS WORTHY OF *DEATH!*

THE PRIEST TORE HIS GARMENTS AS A SIGN OF HIS GREAT GRIEF.

BLINDFOLD HIM, AND WE WILL SEE WHAT KIND OF A PROPHET HE IS.

MATTHEW 26:59-65



SEE
IF HE CAN
PROPHECY.

BEAT HIM!
HE DESTROYED
MY BUSINESS IN
THE TEMPLE.

LET HIM DO A
MIRACLE.



**HIT HIM
AGAIN!**

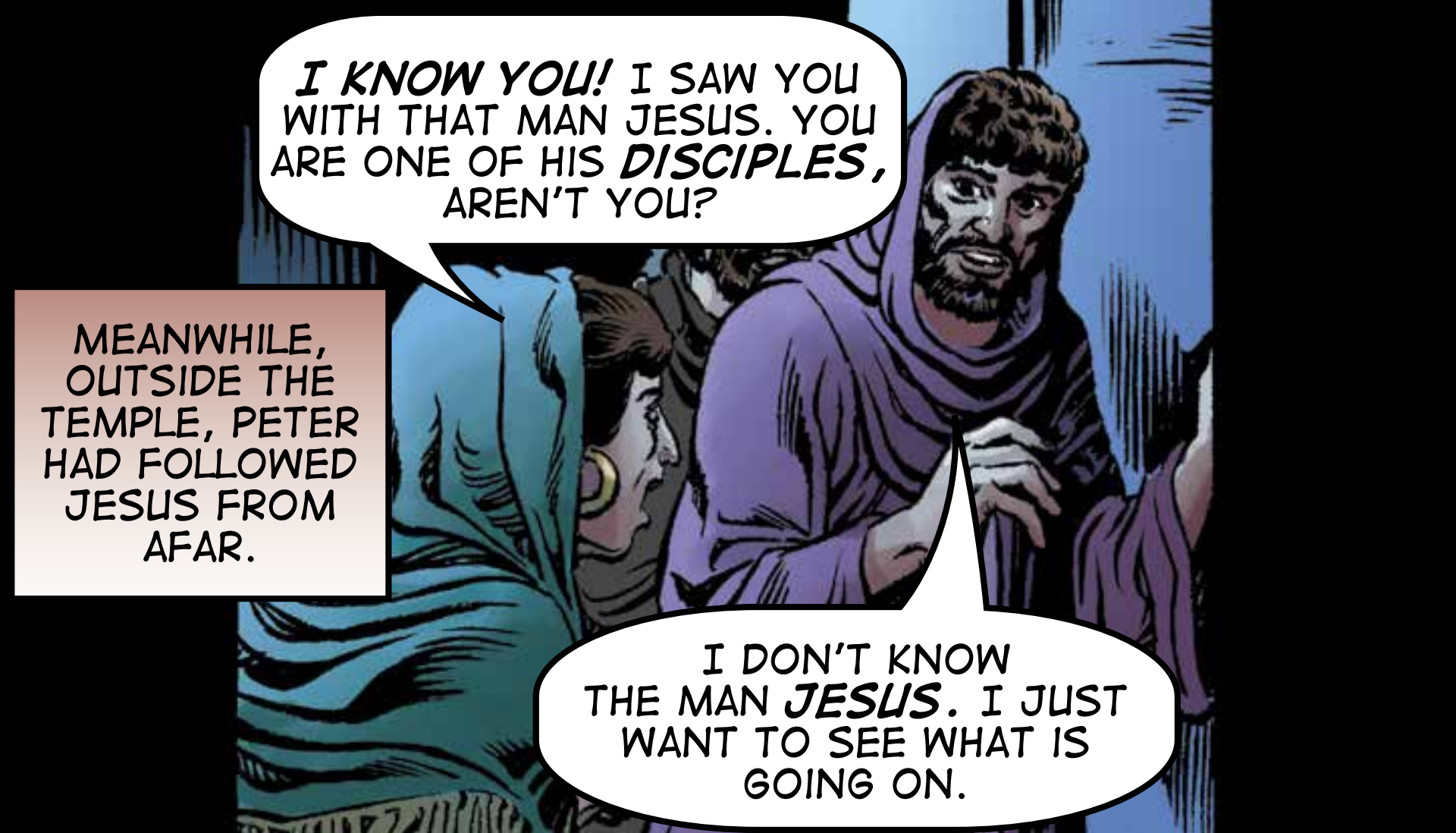
CRACK!

LOOK
HOW WEAK
HE IS!

WHOP!

PROPHECY
AND TELL US
WHO HIT YOU.
I THOUGHT
YOU WERE A
PROPHET.

HEAL YOUR
WOUNDS. SHOW
US A *MIRACLE*.



I KNOW YOU! I SAW YOU WITH THAT MAN **JESUS**. YOU ARE ONE OF HIS **DISCIPLES**, AREN'T YOU?

MEANWHILE, OUTSIDE THE TEMPLE, PETER HAD FOLLOWED JESUS FROM AFAR.


I DON'T KNOW THE MAN **JESUS**. I JUST WANT TO SEE WHAT IS GOING ON.



I SAW YOU
IN THE GARDEN
TONIGHT! YOU
ARE THE ONE...

MAN, ARE
YOU **CRAZY?** I'M
JUST A POOR HUMBLE
FISHERMAN. I DON'T
KNOW THIS MAN
JESUS.

MATTHEW 26:67-70;
LUKE 22:64-65



YES, YOU ARE
CERTAINLY ONE
OF HIS DISCIPLES.
I SAW YOU WITH
HIM ON **SEVERAL**
OCCASIONS.

\$?!#€!,
WOMAN, I
NEVER SAW THE
MAN BEFORE IN
MY LIFE.

COCK-A-DOODLE-DO
COCK-A-DOODLE-DO

THAT ROOSTER
IS CROWING A LITTLE
EARLY, ISN'T HE?

THEY ARE
BRINGING HIM
OUT. LOOKS LIKE
THEY GAVE HIM
A *BAD* TIME.



THEY SAID
TO TAKE HIM TO THE
CIVIL AUTHORITIES FOR
SENTENCING.

**GIVE HIM
THE WHIP.**

THE FAT
HYPOCRITES WANT
SOMEBODY ELSE TO
DO THEIR **DIRTY
WORK.**

PETER HEARD
THE COCK
CROWING AND
REMEMBERED
THE WORDS OF
JESUS, THAT
BEFORE THE
COCK CROWED
TWICE, HE
WOULD DENY
JESUS THREE
TIMES. HE
WAS ASHAMED
OF HIS
COWARDICE.

MATTHEW 26:71-75, 27:1-2;
LUKE 22:58-62, 23:1

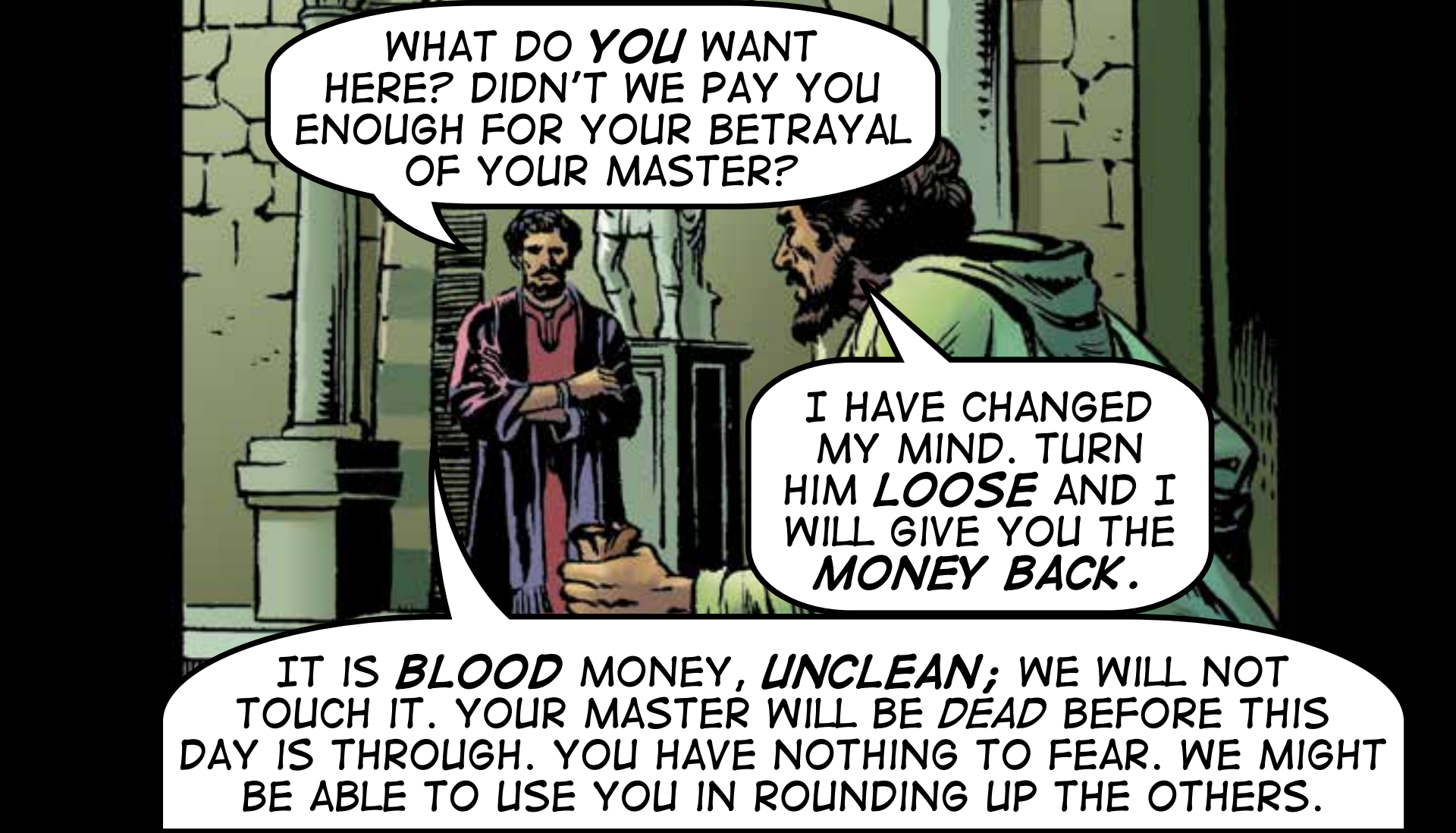


**PUT THE CAT-
OF-NINE-TAILS
TO HIM.**

**GOD, WHAT
HAVE I DONE? I
DENIED HIM *THREE*
TIMES, JUST AS HE
SAID. WHY IS THIS
HAPPENING? WHY IS
HE *SUFFERING*
SO?**

**COME ON.
WE DON'T HAVE
*ALL NIGHT.***


**FATHER, GIVE
ME *STRENGTH.***



WHAT DO *YOU* WANT
HERE? DIDN'T WE PAY YOU
ENOUGH FOR YOUR BETRAYAL
OF YOUR MASTER?

I HAVE CHANGED
MY MIND. TURN
HIM *LOOSE* AND I
WILL GIVE YOU THE
MONEY BACK.

IT IS *BLOOD* MONEY, *UNCLEAN*; WE WILL NOT
TOUCH IT. YOUR MASTER WILL BE *DEAD* BEFORE THIS
DAY IS THROUGH. YOU HAVE NOTHING TO FEAR. WE MIGHT
BE ABLE TO USE YOU IN ROUNDING UP THE OTHERS.



*TAKE
YOUR MONEY. I
DON'T WANT IT. I
CANNOT LIVE WITH
MY GUILT.*


CLING!

PING!



THE POOR
FOOL.

MATTHEW 27:3-6

A man with dark hair, wearing a blue tunic and a green cloak, is running through a rocky, wooded landscape. He is looking back over his shoulder with a distressed expression, his right hand raised to his forehead. The scene is filled with large, gnarled trees and rugged, brown rock formations. A speech bubble is positioned above him, containing the text "I CAN'T LIVE WITH THIS."

I CAN'T
LIVE WITH
THIS.

GOD, WHAT
IS *WRONG*
WITH ME?

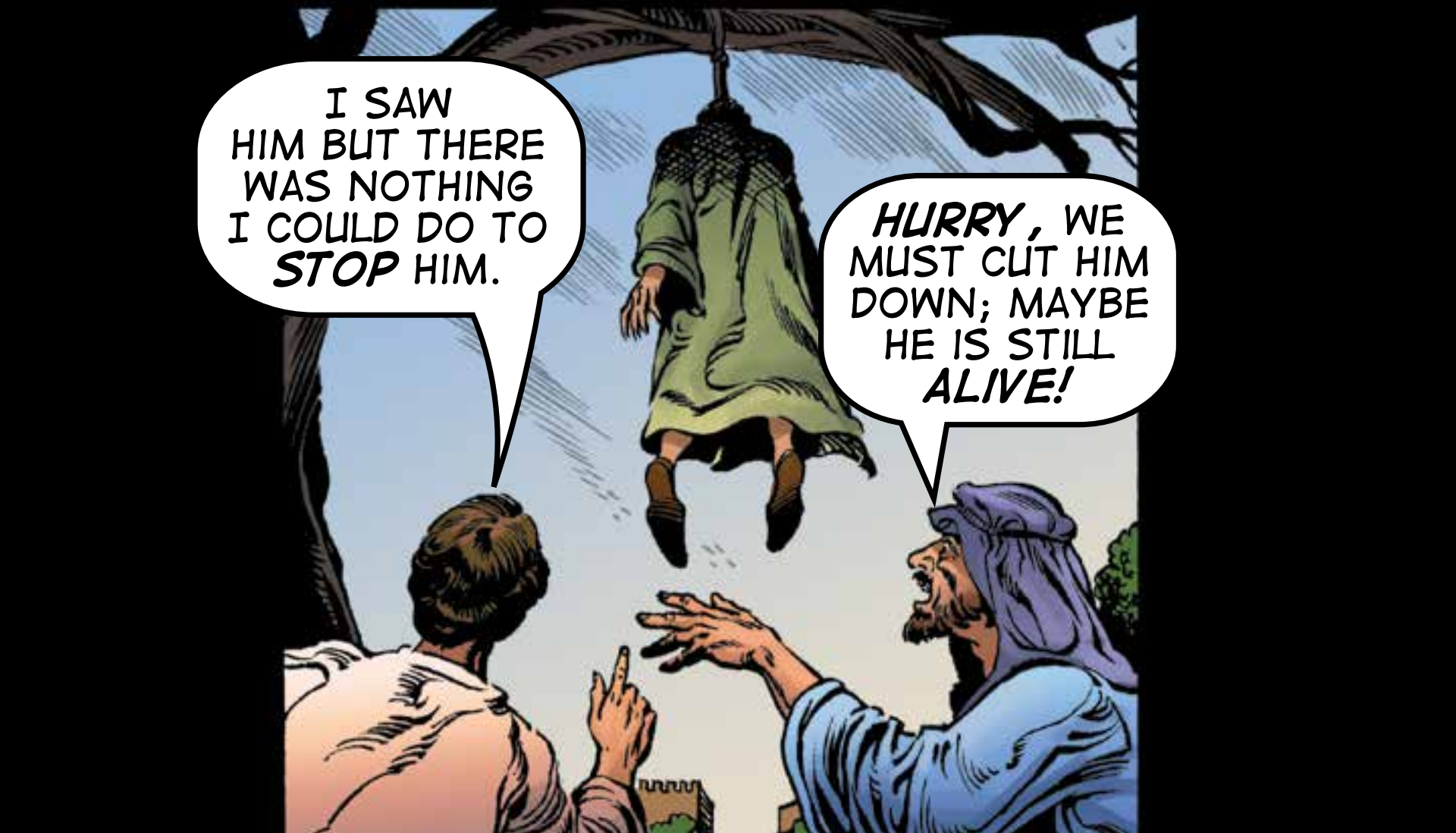


WHY
COULDN'T I
CONTROL MY
LUST?



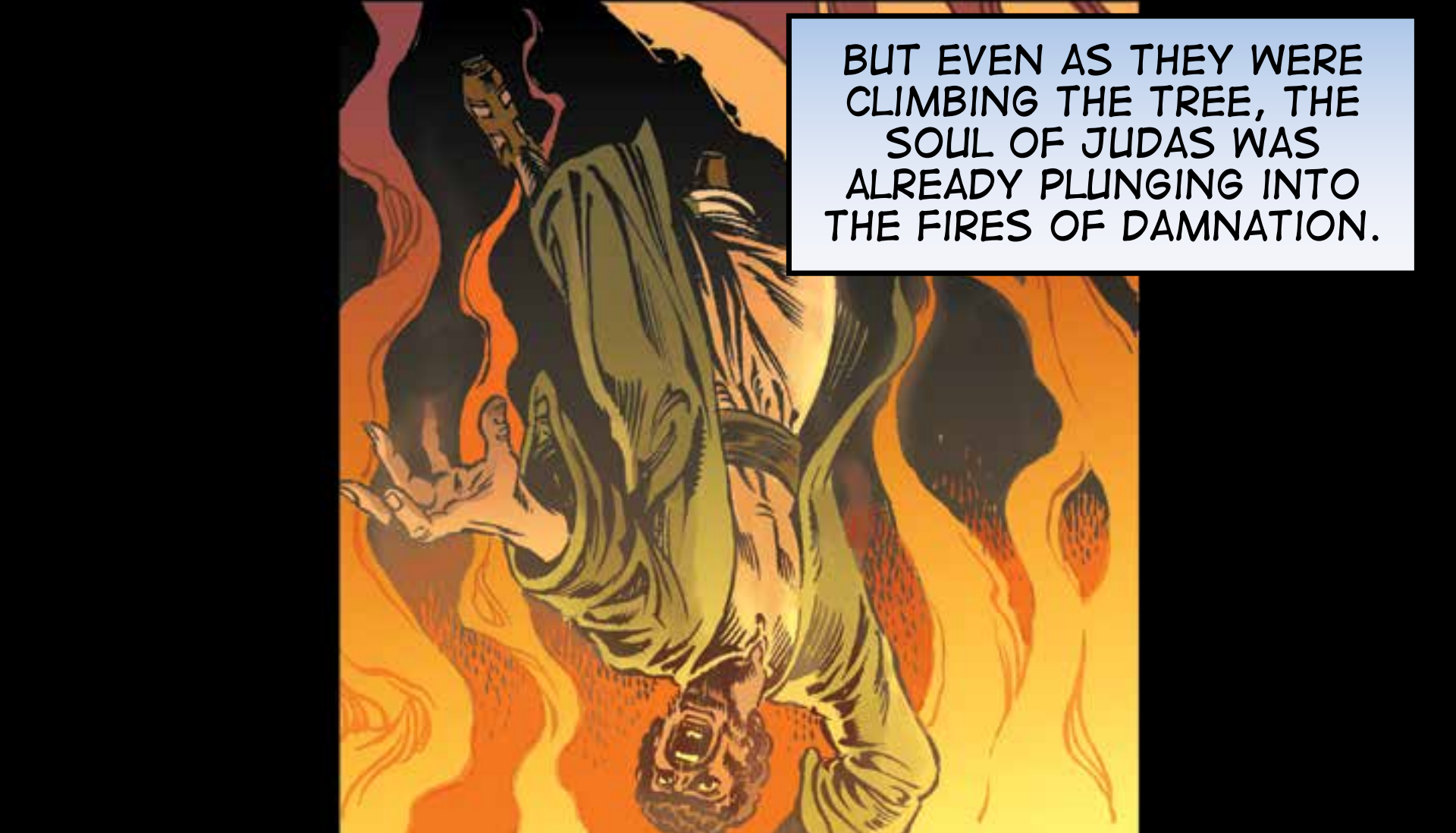
MAYBE DEATH WILL
GIVE ME PEACE...



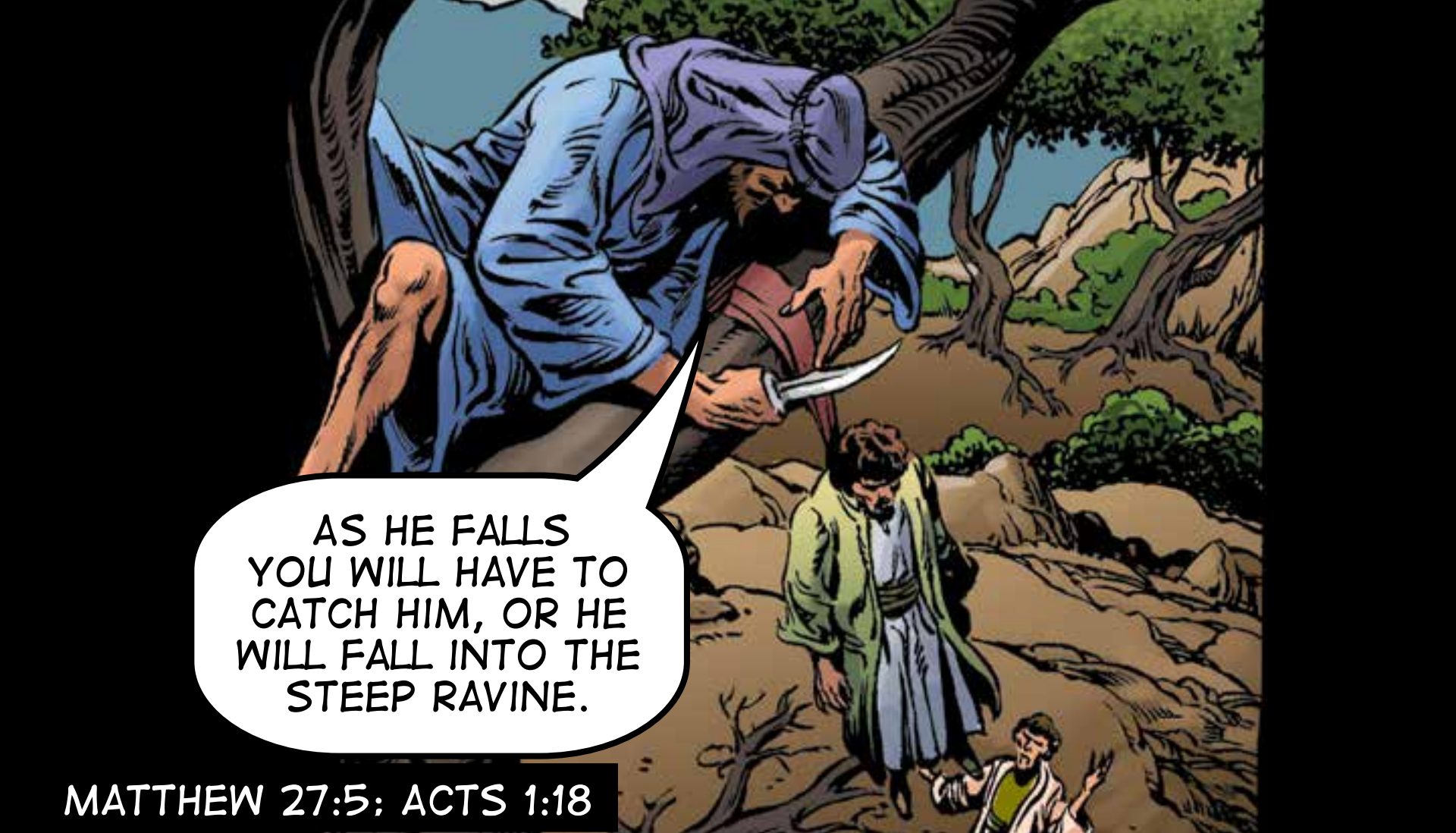


I SAW
HIM BUT THERE
WAS NOTHING
I COULD DO TO
STOP HIM.

HURRY, WE
MUST CUT HIM
DOWN; MAYBE
HE IS STILL
ALIVE!



BUT EVEN AS THEY WERE
CLIMBING THE TREE, THE
SOUL OF JUDAS WAS
ALREADY PLUNGING INTO
THE FIRES OF DAMNATION.



AS HE FALLS
YOU WILL HAVE TO
CATCH HIM, OR HE
WILL FALL INTO THE
STEEP RAVINE.

MATTHEW 27:5; ACTS 1:18




**HE'S
TOO FAR
OUT!**



**WHAT A MESS!
HE HAS BURST OPEN
AND SPILLED ALL
OVER THE FIELD!**

**LGG! IT
MAKES ME
SICK.**

**THIS WAS ALSO
PREDICTED BY
THE PROPHETS.**



WHAT HAVE YOU BROUGHT ME, ANOTHER *HERETIC*? TAKE HIM AWAY AND DEAL WITH HIM ACCORDING TO YOUR LAWS.

HE *DESERVES TO DIE*, OR WE WOULD NOT HAVE BROUGHT HIM TO YOU. YOU HAVE TAKEN AWAY OUR POWER TO STONE A BLASPHEMER TO DEATH, SO WE COME SEEKING YOUR *PERMISSION*.

WHAT IS HIS CRIME?



HE CLAIMS
TO BE A
KING.

ARE YOU
THE KING OF
THE JEWS?


NOW IS MY KINGDOM
NOT OF *THIS* WORLD. IF IT WERE,
MY SERVANTS WOULD FIGHT TO
PRESERVE MY LIFE.

A comic book panel featuring a man with dark, wavy hair and a slight smile. He is wearing a yellow and black outfit with a high collar and a yellow wristband. He is looking towards the right of the frame. A speech bubble is positioned above his head, containing the text "ARE YOU A KING THEN?". The background is a textured blue-grey color.

ARE
YOU A *KING*
THEN?

I CAME INTO
THIS WORLD TO BEAR
WITNESS TO THE *TRUTH*.
EVERYONE THAT IS OF
THE TRUTH LISTENS
TO WHAT I SAY.





HE HAS *NOT*
COMMITTED ANY
CRIME WORTHY OF
DEATH. WHAT WOULD
YOU HAVE ME DO
WITH HIM?

CRUCIFY HIM!
CRUCIFY HIM!

TAKE HIM
AWAY AND
SCOURGE
HIM.

ZECHARIAH 11:12-13; MATTHEW 27:8;
MARK 15:14; LUKE 23:1-4;
JOHN 18:29-38; ACTS 1:18



HOW MANY
LICKS?

THEY SAID
TO GIVE HIM
THE MAXIMUM,
39 LASHES.

WE WILL SEE
HOW *TOUGH* THE
PREACHER IS.

THE CAT-OF-NINE-TAILS IS A WHIP WITH A WOODEN HANDLE ABOUT EIGHTEEN INCHES LONG WITH NINE LEATHER STRAPS ABOUT THREE FEET LONG WITH SHARP ROCKS OR BONE OR METAL TIED TO THE END OF EACH STRAND.

WAAAAA!

HARDER!

WHERE
ARE HIS
FRIENDS
NOW?

HE HASN'T
BEGGED FOR
MERCY.

CRACK!

THIS WILL
PROBABLY *KILL*
HIM AND WE WILL
BE DONE WITH
HIS *MIRACLES*.



THIRTY-FIVE

THIRTY-SIX

THIRTY-SEVEN

THIRTY-EIGHT

THIRTY-NINE

LUKE 23:11; JOHN 19:1-2




**HIS
BACK IS A
MESS!**

**WELL, I ALWAYS
WANTED TO WHIP
A KING.**




HE *SAID*
HE WAS A KING.
PUT THIS PURPLE
ROBE ON HIM.

A KING
NEEDS A
CROWN.




**HA, HA,
HA! THIS WILL
MAKE A GOOD
CROWN.**

OUCH!



HERE, TAKE
YOUR SCEPTER, O
GREAT ONE. HA,
HA, HA!

PUT THE
CROWN ON HIS
HEAD GOOD
AND *TIGHT*.



WE CROWN
YOU KING OF
THE *WHOLE*
WORLD!

AAUUHHHH!



NOW,
STAND UP
STRAIGHT.

HOLD YOUR
SCEPTER UP,
KING.

HA, HA!
LONG LIVE
THE KING.

YEAH, UNTIL
SUNDOWN IF HE
IS LUCKY.


JOHN 19:1-3



A *ROMAN* KING
DOESN'T
HAVE A BEARD.



NOW, THAT
LOOKS MORE
LIKE A KING.



HE'S NO
FUN; HE WON'T
EVEN *BEG* FOR
MERCY. LET'S TAKE
HIM BACK TO
PILATE.



BEHOLD
YOUR *KING*.

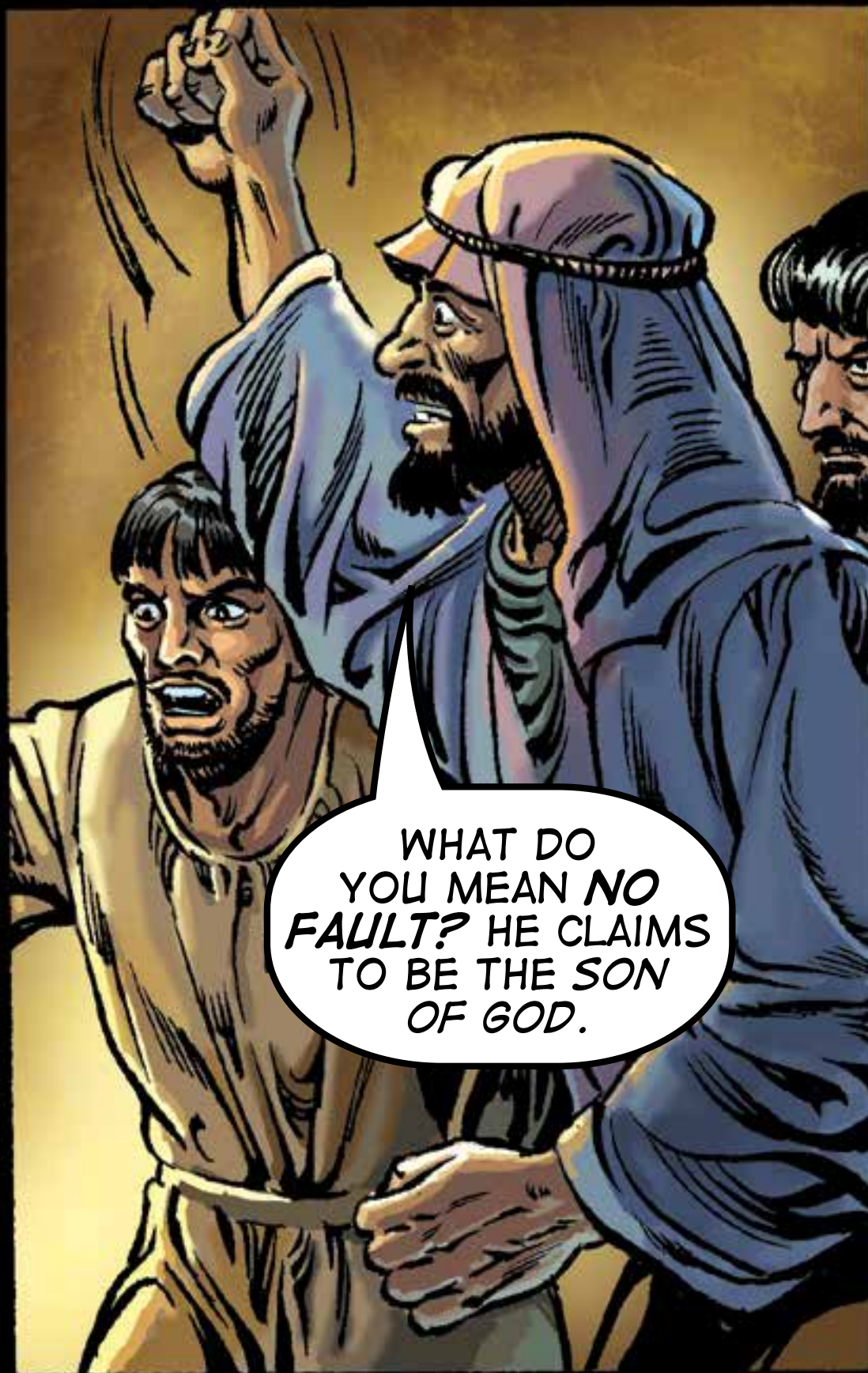
WE HAVE
NO KING BUT
CAESAR.

LOOK AT
THE MAN. WHAT
WOULD YOU HAVE
ME *DO* WITH
HIM?

CRUCIFY HIM!
CRUCIFY HIM!



YOU CAN TAKE HIM
AND *CRUCIFY* HIM.
I FIND NO *FAULT* IN
THIS MAN.




WHAT DO
YOU MEAN **NO**
FAULT? HE CLAIMS
TO BE THE SON
OF GOD.



THE SON
OF GOD? BRING
THE MAN IN
TO ME.

PSALM 22; ISAIAH 50:6, 53:5, 7;
LUKE 23:13-22; JOHN 19:4-8



WHO ARE YOU?
WHY WON'T YOU ANSWER ME?
DON'T YOU KNOW THAT I HAVE THE
POWER TO PUT YOU
TO **DEATH**?

YOU WOULD HAVE
NO POWER IF MY FATHER
ABOVE DID NOT **GIVE** IT
TO YOU.



I TELL YOU. I
FIND NO FAULT IN
THIS MAN. I WILL
RELEASE HIM.

IF YOU
RELEASE HIM,
YOU ARE NO
FRIEND OF
CAESAR.

CRUCIFY HIM!
CRUCIFY HIM!

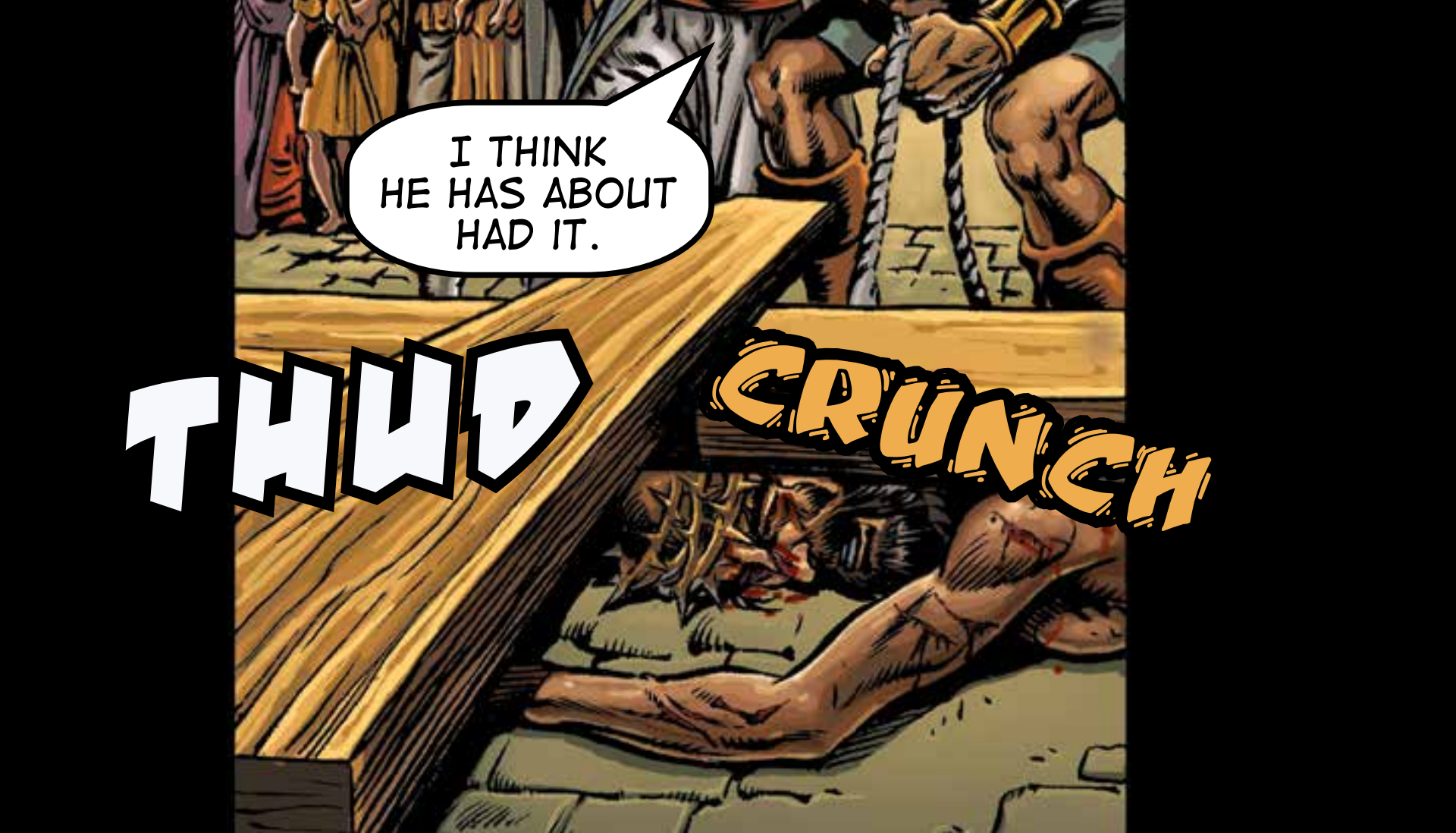
TAKE HIM AWAY
AND DO AS YOU WILL.
I WILL WRITE OUT THE PAPERS
STATING HIS CRIME. BUT I AM
INNOCENT OF THE BLOOD
OF THIS JUST MAN.



**CRUCIFY THE
IMPOSTER!**

**WHERE ARE
YOUR MIRACLES
NOW?**

MATTHEW 27:24; JOHN 19:9-17



I THINK
HE HAS ABOUT
HAD IT.

THUD

CRUNCH



GET UP, OR
I WILL PUT THE
WHIP TO YOU.

HERE, *YOU!*
HELP THIS MAN
CARRY HIS
CROSS.

**WHY
ME?**



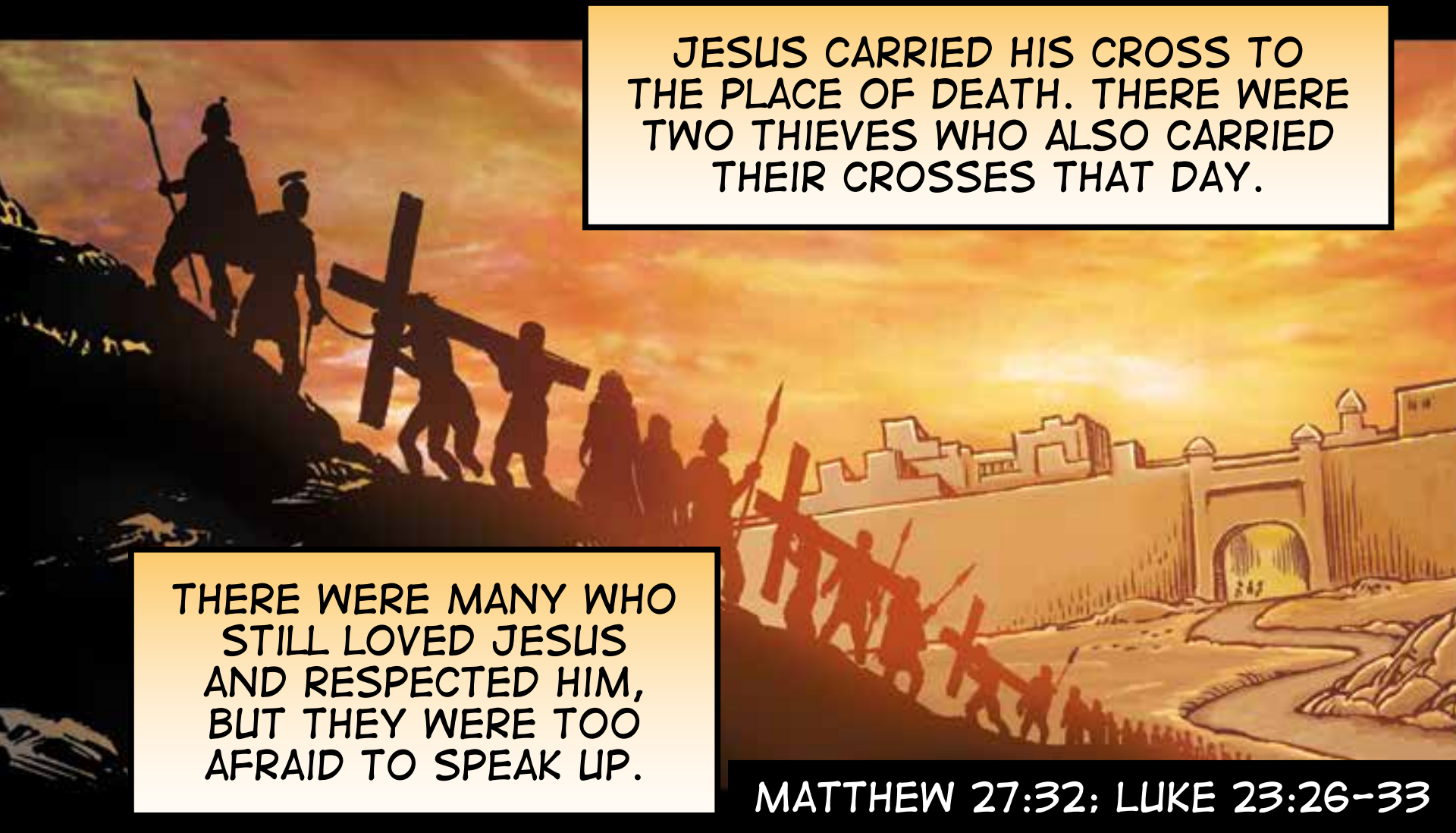
WHAT DID
HE DO?

HE LOVED
EVERYBODY.



OH,
JESUS, WE
ARE SO
SORRY.


DAUGHTERS OF JERUSALEM, DON'T
WEEP FOR *ME*. WEEP FOR *YOURSELVES*
AND FOR YOUR *CHILDREN*, FOR THERE WILL
COME A TIME WHEN THOSE IN JERUSALEM
WILL HIDE IN FEAR AND PRAY TO DIE.



JESUS CARRIED HIS CROSS TO
THE PLACE OF DEATH. THERE WERE
TWO THIEVES WHO ALSO CARRIED
THEIR CROSSES THAT DAY.

THERE WERE MANY WHO
STILL LOVED JESUS
AND RESPECTED HIM,
BUT THEY WERE TOO
AFRAID TO SPEAK UP.

MATTHEW 27:32; LUKE 23:26-33



HERE,
DRINK THIS, IT
WILL DULL THE
PAIN.

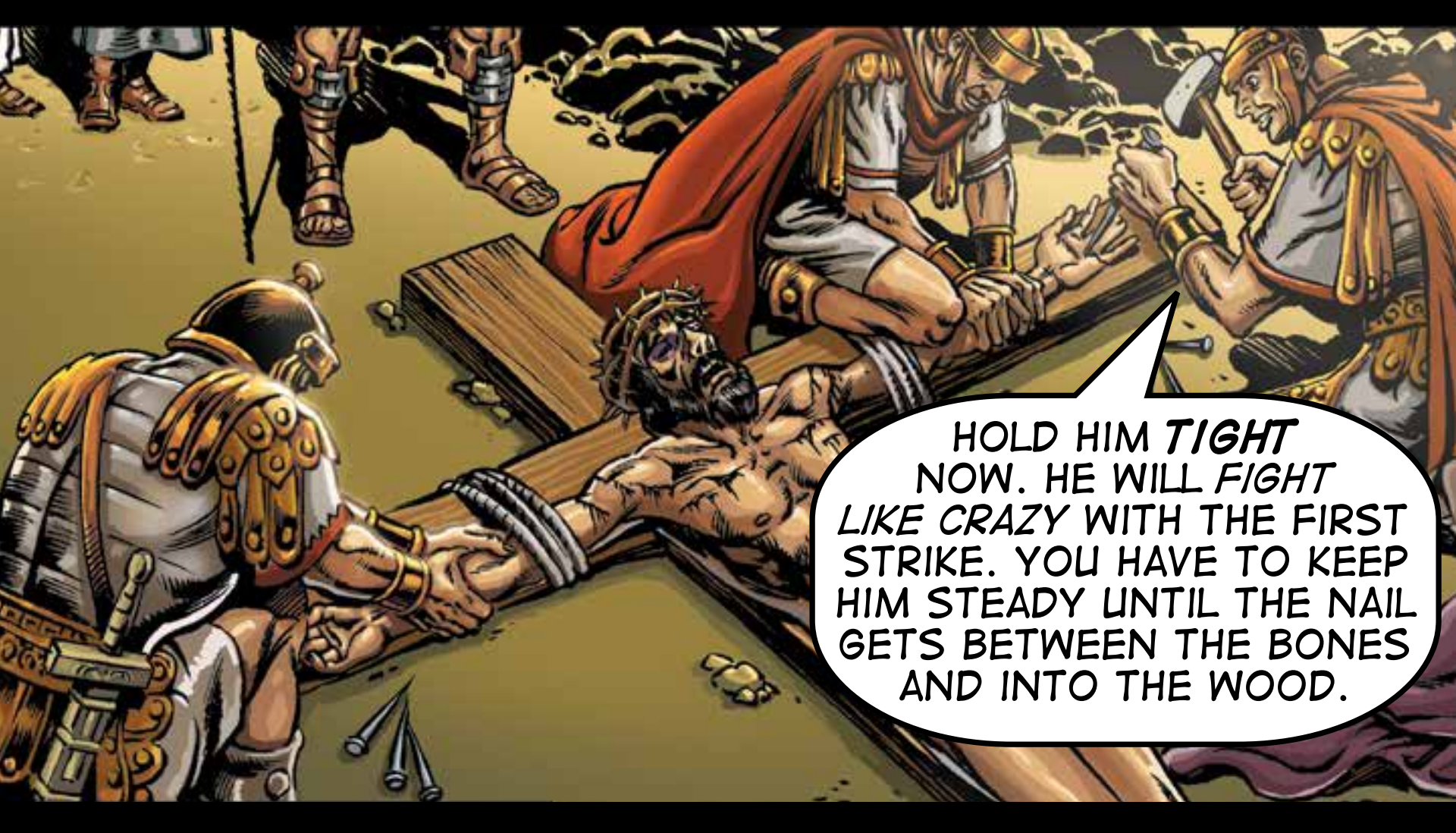
NO, I
MUST DO THE
WILL OF MY
FATHER.

HE *STILL*
THINKS HE IS
THE SON OF
GOD.



STRETCH
HIM OUT.

BRING THE
HAMMER AND
NAILS.




HOLD HIM *TIGHT* NOW. HE WILL *FIGHT LIKE CRAZY* WITH THE FIRST STRIKE. YOU HAVE TO KEEP HIM STEADY UNTIL THE NAIL GETS BETWEEN THE BONES AND INTO THE WOOD.

**NO! MY
SON!**

BAM!

CRUNCH





WHY DO YOU SUPPOSE HE THINKS HE IS THE SON OF GOD?

SOMETHING ABOUT SOME OLD PROPHECIES. WHO KNOWS?

**PSALM 22; ISAIAH 52;
MATTHEW 27:33-34**



HOLD THOSE LEGS *STILL*. THIS USUALLY TAKES *SEVERAL* STRIKES TO GET THE NAIL BETWEEN THE BONES.

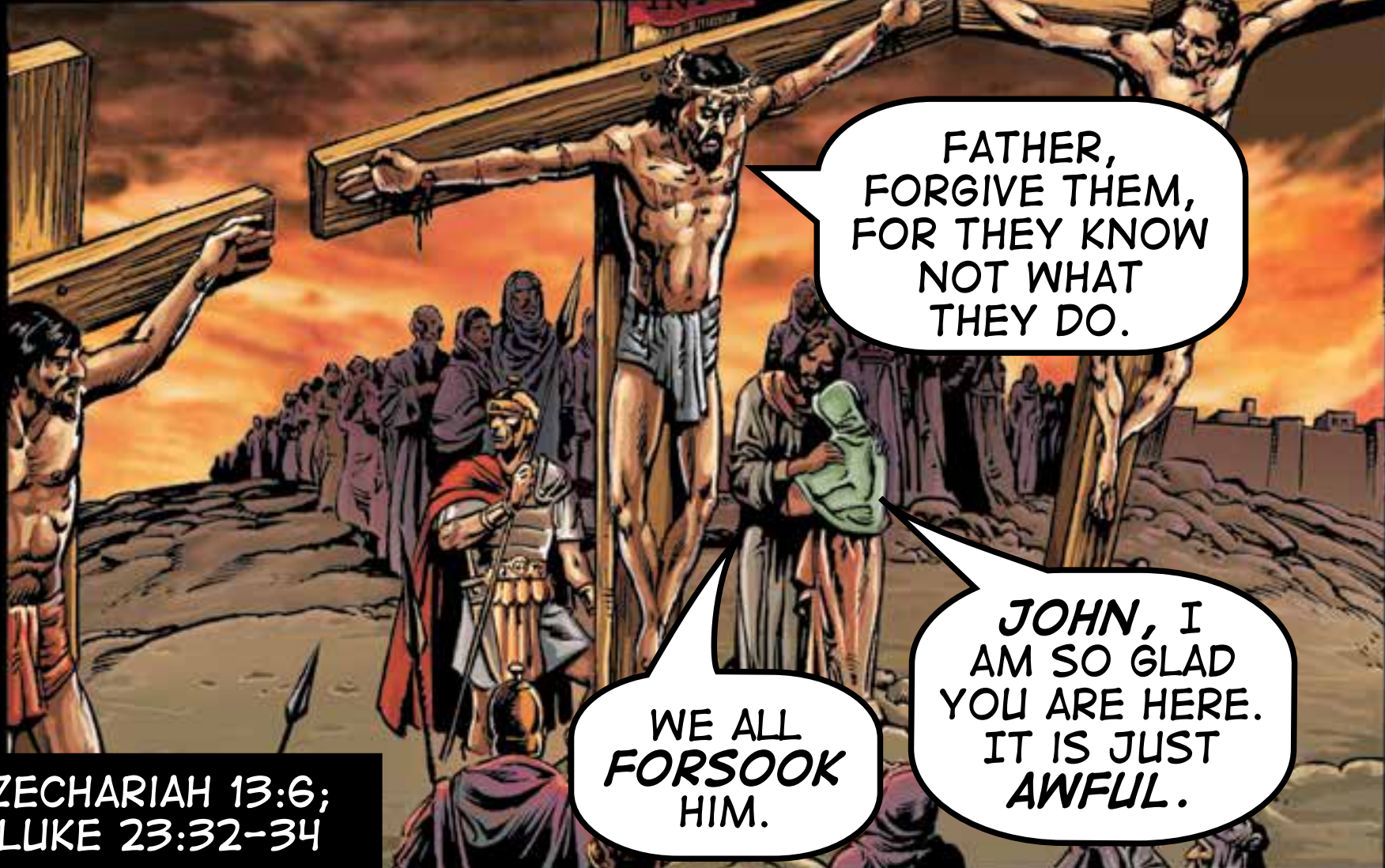


OH MARY,
I DON'T BELIEVE
I CAN *BEAR* IT.

I NEVER
THOUGHT IT
WOULD TURN
OUT THIS
WAY.

*PULL, YOU
IDIOTS.*

I COULD USE A
LITTLE *HELP*, YOU
LAZY SWINE.



FATHER,
FORGIVE THEM,
FOR THEY KNOW
NOT WHAT
THEY DO.

WE ALL
FORSOOK
HIM.

JOHN, I
AM SO GLAD
YOU ARE HERE.
IT IS JUST
AWFUL.

ZECHARIAH 13:6;
LUKE 23:32-34

HERE ARE HIS CLOTHES. I WILL JUST TAKE THIS *ONE*.

NO YOU WON'T. WE WILL SPLIT IT *FOUR* WAYS.

WE CAN'T DIVIDE THIS ONE. IT'S KNITTED.

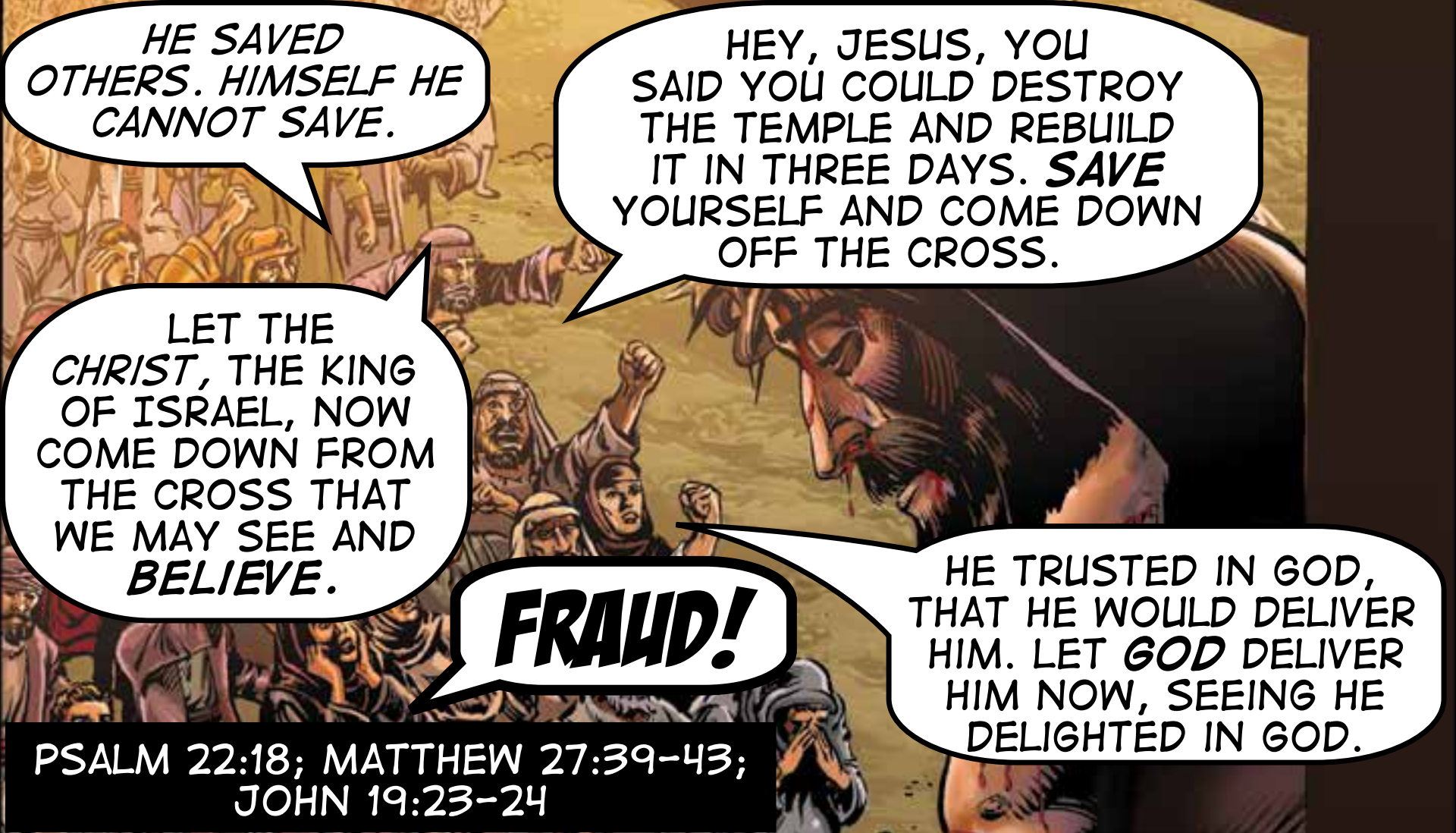
WE WILL ROLL THE DICE FOR THAT ONE.

THE SCRIPTURE PREDICTED THAT THEY WOULD DIVIDE ONE GARMENT AND GAMBLE FOR THE OTHER.



HIGH ROLL
TAKES ALL.

LOOK OUT,
LEO, YOU'VE GOT
BLOOD DRIPPING
ON YOU.



HE SAVED
OTHERS. HIMSELF HE
CANNOT SAVE.

HEY, JESUS, YOU
SAID YOU COULD DESTROY
THE TEMPLE AND REBUILD
IT IN THREE DAYS. **SAVE**
YOURSELF AND COME DOWN
OFF THE CROSS.

LET THE
CHRIST, THE KING
OF ISRAEL, NOW
COME DOWN FROM
THE CROSS THAT
WE MAY SEE AND
BELIEVE.

FRAUD!

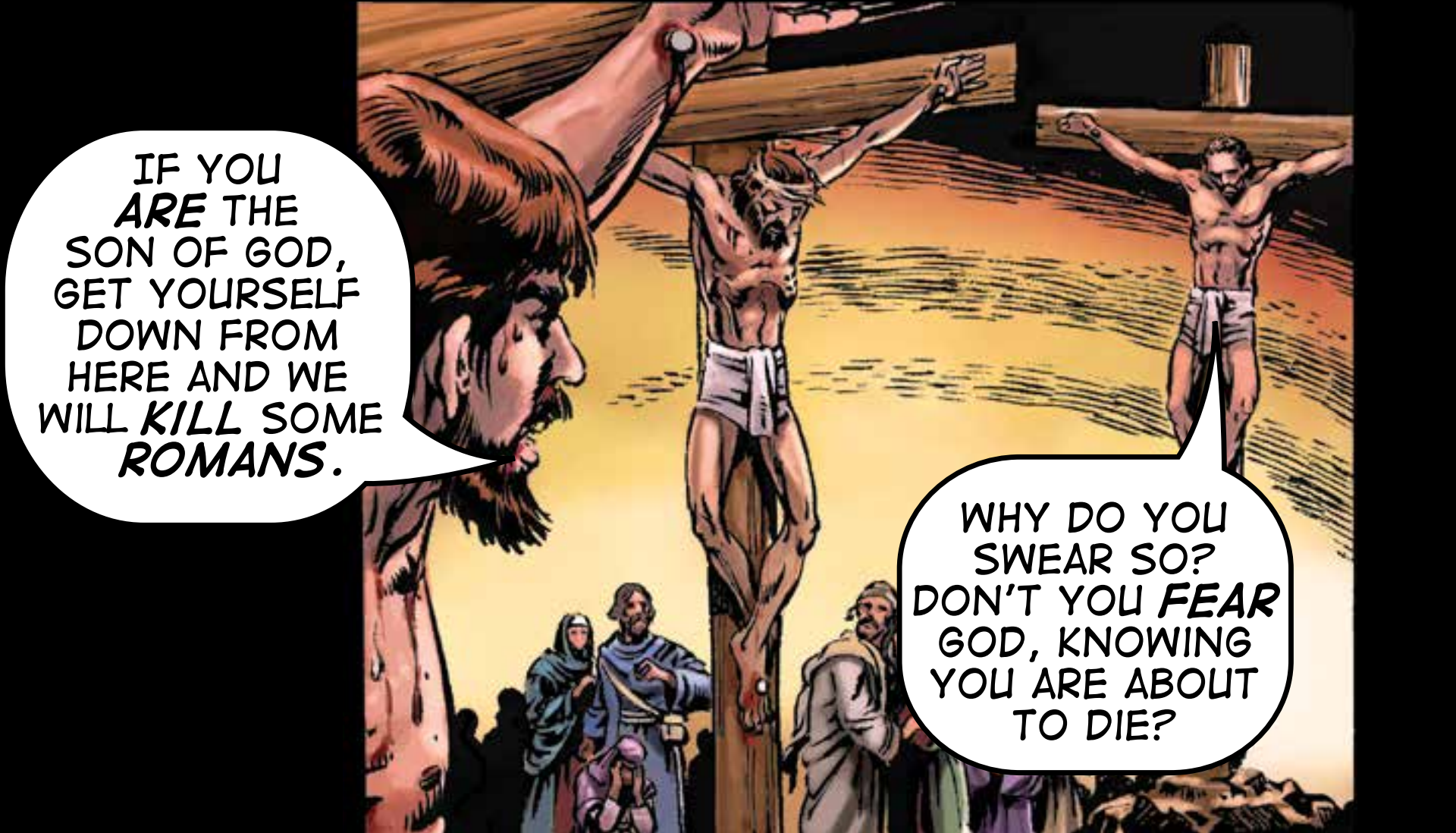
HE TRUSTED IN GOD,
THAT HE WOULD DELIVER
HIM. LET **GOD** DELIVER
HIM NOW, SEEING HE
DELIGHTED IN GOD.

PSALM 22:18; MATTHEW 27:39-43;
JOHN 19:23-24

HERE,
DRINK THIS
AND IT WILL
EASE YOUR
PAIN.



NO.



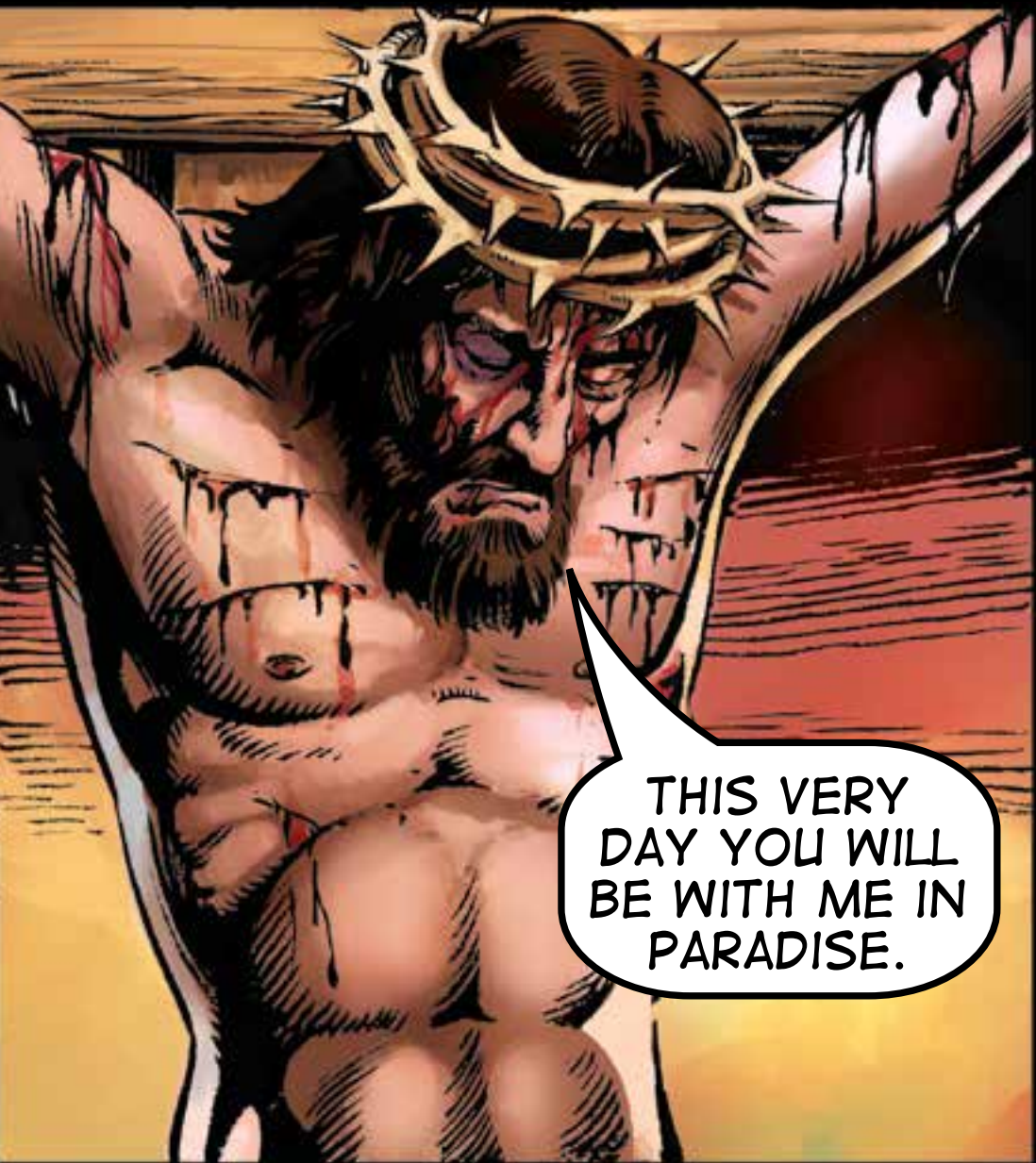
IF YOU
ARE THE
SON OF GOD,
GET YOURSELF
DOWN FROM
HERE AND WE
WILL **KILL** SOME
ROMANS.

WHY DO YOU
SWEAR SO?
DON'T YOU **FEAR**
GOD, KNOWING
YOU ARE ABOUT
TO DIE?




WE *DESERVE* WHAT WE ARE GETTING, BUT THIS IS *JESUS*. HE'S DONE NOTHING WRONG.

JESUS, REMEMBER ME WHEN YOU COME INTO YOUR KINGDOM.



THIS VERY
DAY YOU WILL
BE WITH ME IN
PARADISE.



JOHN, YOU
TAKE CARE OF
MY MOTHER.

I WILL.


OH
JESUS,
WHY?

PSALM 69:21; LUKE 23:36-43;
JOHN 19:25-27



THE SKY BECAME DARK AS NIGHT AND REMAINED THAT WAY FOR THREE HOURS WHILE JESUS HUNG ON THE CROSS. IT WAS THE HOUR OF DARKNESS. THE MAN CHRIST JESUS WAS DYING FOR THE SIN OF THE WORLD.

AS THE WEIGHT OF SIN
FELL FULLY ON JESUS,
HE CRIED OUT:



MY GOD, MY
GOD, WHY HAVE YOU
FORSAKEN ME?

GOD MADE HIM TO BE SIN FOR US.

MATTHEW 27:45-50;
LUKE 23:44-46;
JOHN 19:30;
2 CORINTHIANS 5:21

FATHER,
INTO YOUR
HANDS I PLACE
MY SPIRIT.

**IT IS
FINISHED!**

OH JOHN,
HE IS **DYING!**
I CAN'T BELIEVE
HE IS REALLY
DYING!

AND HE DIED.



AND SUDDENLY THERE WAS
A GREAT EARTHQUAKE.

IT'S THIS
JESUS, KING
OF THE JEWS. HE
WAS A WORKER OF
MIRACLES.

WHAT'S
GOING ON? FIRST
THE SKY TURNS DARK
AS **NIGHT**, AND NOW
THE GROUND
SHAKES.

HE'S NOT
WORKING ANY
MIRACLES NOW.
HE'S **DEAD**.

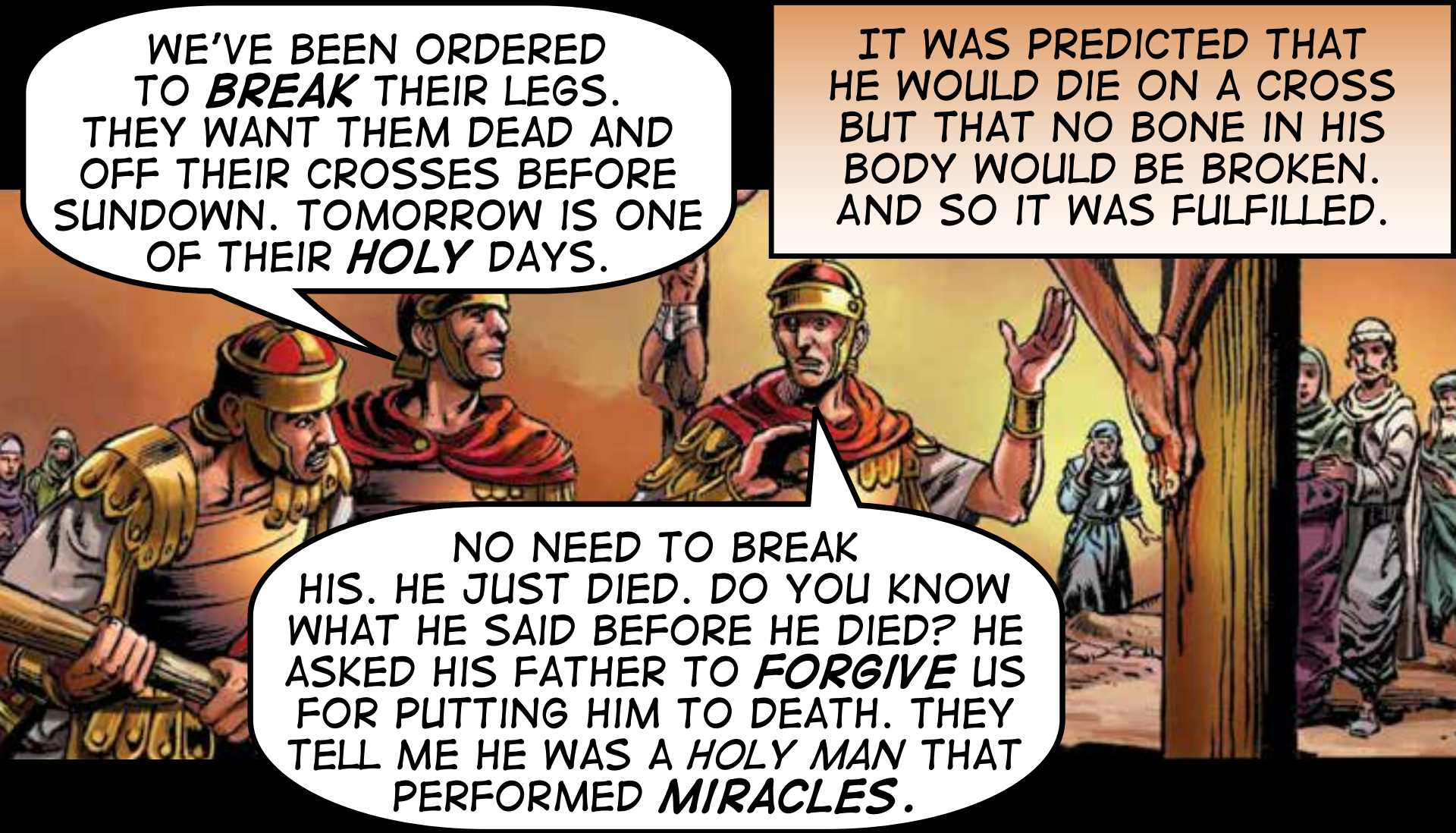


IT'S TURNING
LIGHT AGAIN. THIS IS
A **STRANGE** DAY.

YEAH, AND IT
IS HAPPENING JUST
AFTER THIS MAN
DIED.



TRULY THIS
WAS THE SON
OF GOD.



WE'VE BEEN ORDERED TO **BREAK** THEIR LEGS. THEY WANT THEM DEAD AND OFF THEIR CROSSES BEFORE SUNDOWN. TOMORROW IS ONE OF THEIR **HOLY** DAYS.

IT WAS PREDICTED THAT HE WOULD DIE ON A CROSS BUT THAT NO BONE IN HIS BODY WOULD BE BROKEN. AND SO IT WAS FULFILLED.

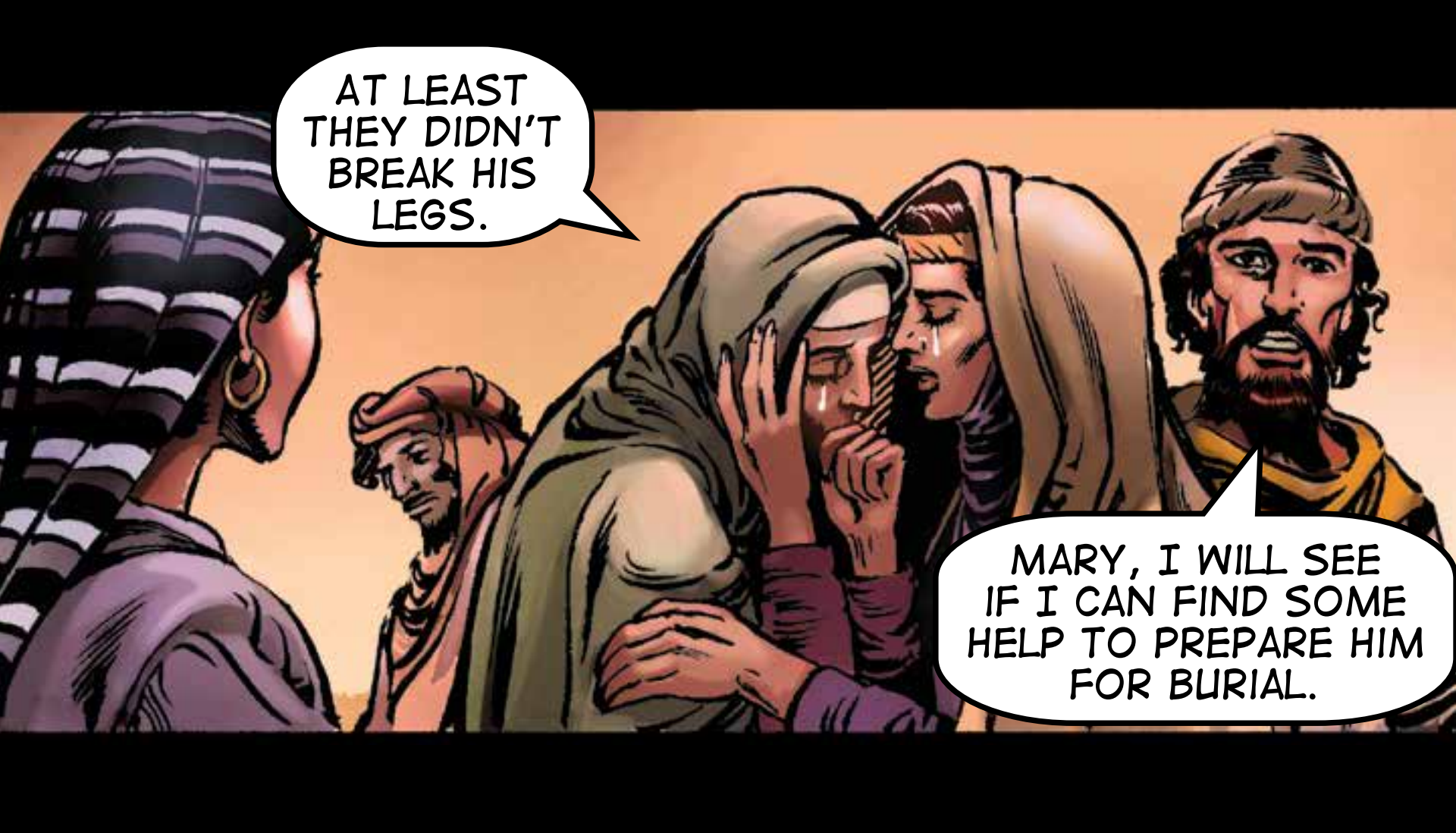
NO NEED TO BREAK HIS. HE JUST DIED. DO YOU KNOW WHAT HE SAID BEFORE HE DIED? HE ASKED HIS FATHER TO **FORGIVE** US FOR PUTTING HIM TO DEATH. THEY TELL ME HE WAS A **HOLY** MAN THAT PERFORMED **MIRACLES**.



CRACK

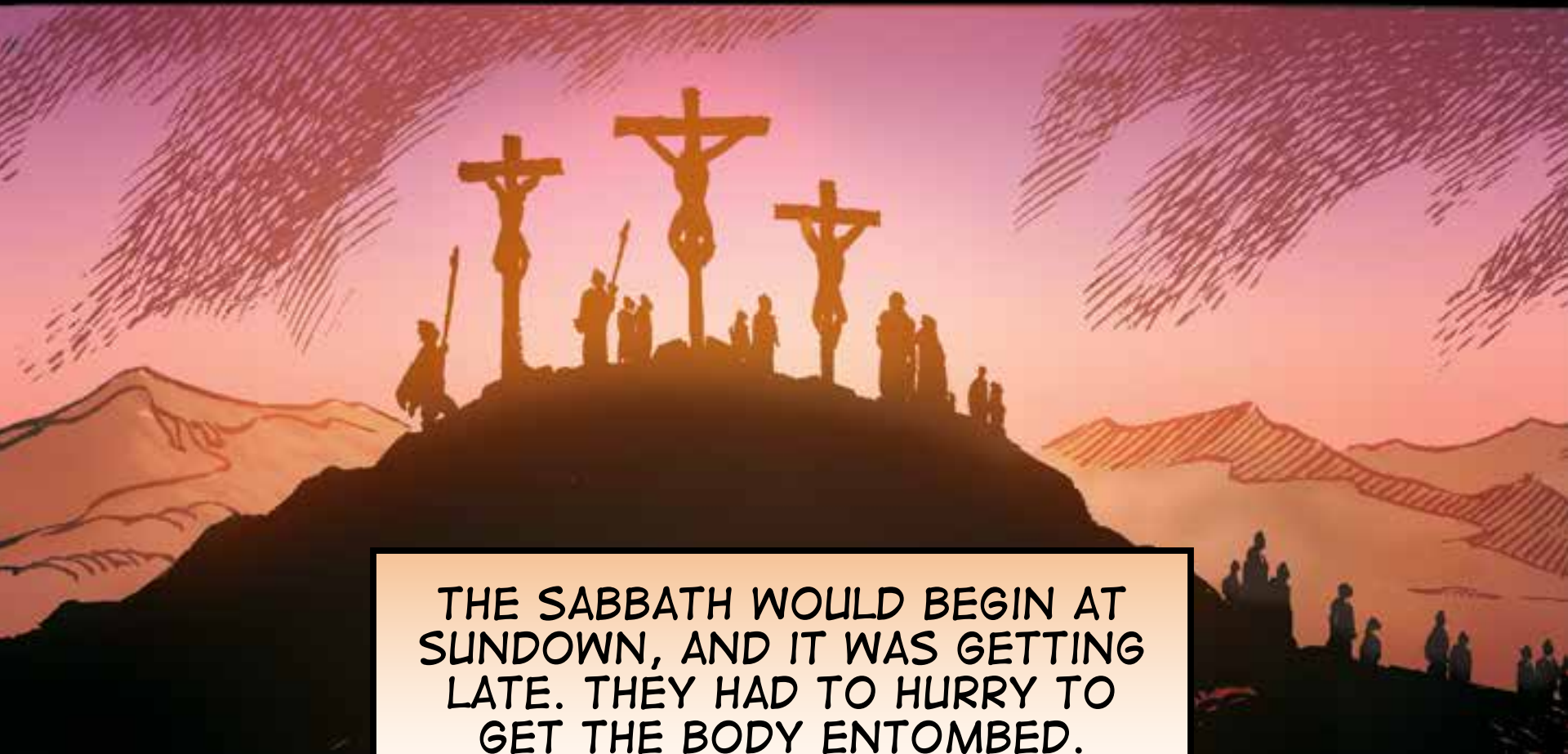
PSALM 34:20; ZECHARIAH 12:10;
MATTHEW 27:54; JOHN 19:31-37

SO THE SOLDIERS SKIPPED
OVER JESUS AND WENT ON TO
BREAK THE LEGS OF THE THIEF.

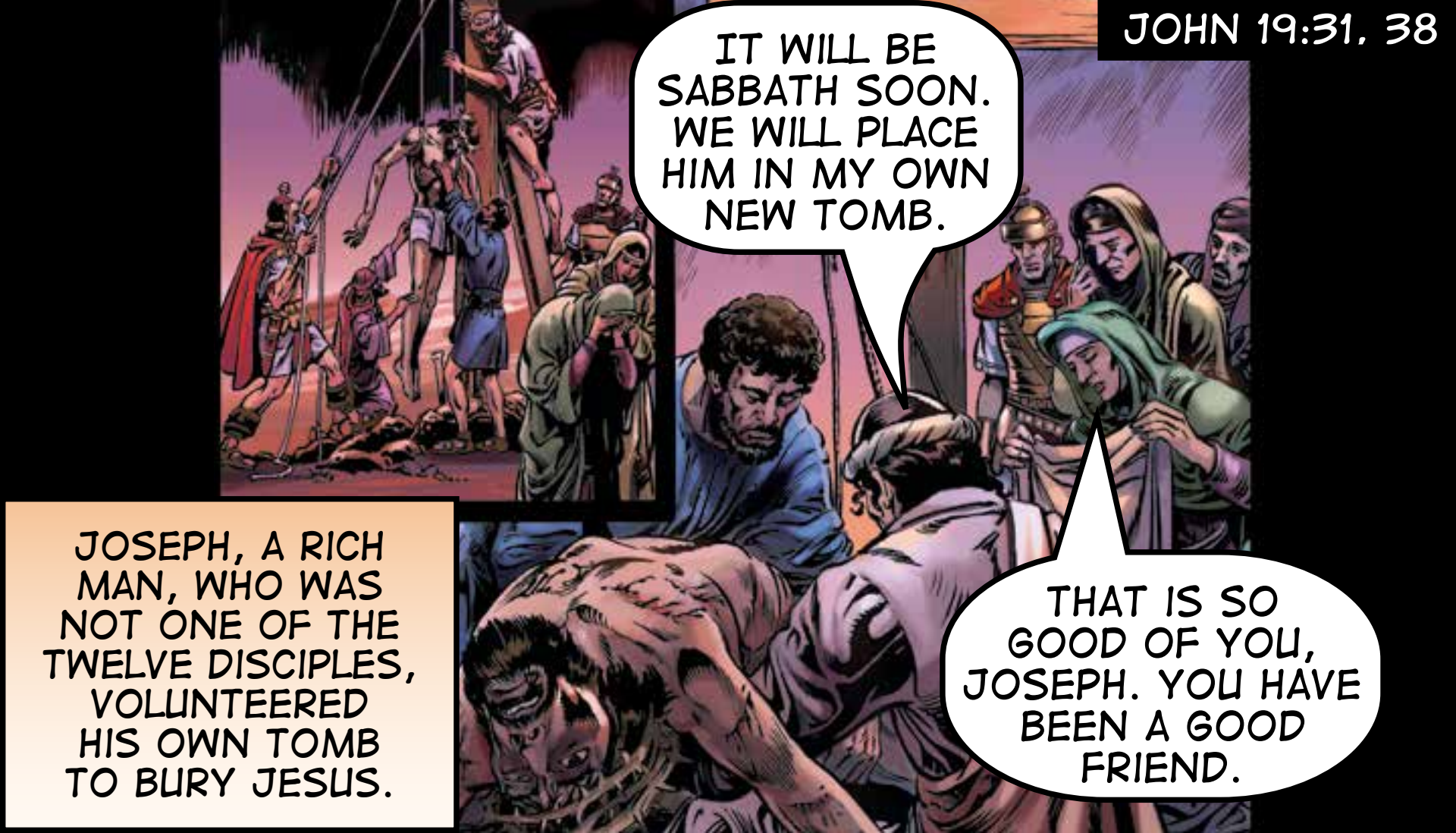


AT LEAST
THEY DIDN'T
BREAK HIS
LEGS.

MARY, I WILL SEE
IF I CAN FIND SOME
HELP TO PREPARE HIM
FOR BURIAL.



THE SABBATH WOULD BEGIN AT
SUNDOWN, AND IT WAS GETTING
LATE. THEY HAD TO HURRY TO
GET THE BODY ENTOMBED.



IT WILL BE
SABBATH SOON.
WE WILL PLACE
HIM IN MY OWN
NEW TOMB.

JOSEPH, A RICH
MAN, WHO WAS
NOT ONE OF THE
TWELVE DISCIPLES,
VOLUNTEERED
HIS OWN TOMB
TO BURY JESUS.

THAT IS SO
GOOD OF YOU,
JOSEPH. YOU HAVE
BEEN A GOOD
FRIEND.



CHAPTER 12
RESURRECTION
AND
EARLY CHURCH



HURRY UP.
IT IS GETTING
LATE.

YOU KNOW, HE TOLD US
MANY TIMES THAT THIS WAS
GOING TO HAPPEN. I JUST
DON'T UNDERSTAND **WHY**. IT
IS LIKE HE **WANTED TO DIE** THIS
WAY. HE **KNEW THE TIME** AND
EVERYTHING. HE TOLD US
AGAIN JUST LAST NIGHT.



WE HAVE NOT
HAD TIME TO PREPARE
OINTMENT FOR THE
BODY.

WE WILL RETURN
AFTER THE SABBATH
DAYS ARE PAST.

BUT THAT WILL
BE *THREE DAYS*
FROM *NOW!*

IT IS *ALL*
WE CAN DO.

IN THIS WAY. BE
CAREFUL OF THE STEP
DOWN.


THE PRIESTS
RETURNED
TO PILATE.

SIR, THIS
DECEIVER WHOM
YOU CRUCIFIED SAID
AFTER THREE DAYS
IN THE GRAVE, HE
WOULD *RISE*
AGAIN.

IT WOULD
BE A *TRAGEDY* IF
HIS DISCIPLES WERE
TO SLIP IN AND CARRY
HIS BODY AWAY. YOU
SHOULD PUT *GUARDS*
OUTSIDE THE TOMB
TO *PREVENT*
THIS.

I WILL SEND
GUARDS. MAKE IT
AS *SECURE* AS
YOU CAN.






NOW YOU
MAKE SURE THAT
NO ONE BREAKS
THIS SEAL.

NO ONE CAN
GET PAST **MY**
MEN.

MATTHEW 27:59-66; JOHN 19:40



DON'T YOU
WORRY ABOUT YOUR
DEAD MESSIAH GETTING
AWAY. WE'VE NEVER
LOST A CORPSE, HAVE
WE MEN?


HA, HA, HA!

THREE DAYS AFTER
JESUS' BURIAL.

THIS IS
THE FIRST TIME
WE HAVE EVER
GUARDED A
DEAD MAN.

IT WILL BE LIGHT
SOON, AND WE WILL
BE RELIEVED.





IT WILL BE LIGHT
SOON. LET'S HURRY.
IT HAS BEEN THREE
DAYS NOW.


I WISH WE
COULD HAVE
DONE THIS
SOONER.



**IT'S AN
EARTHQUAKE
AGAIN!**

EEK!

MATTHEW 28:1-2; LUKE 24:1



IT'S A
REALLY BIG
ONE.

**LISTEN
TO THOSE
MEN SCREAM!
SOMEBODY MUST
BE HURT.**

*WHAT
THE...?*

ARGH!



**IT'S A
GOD!**

**HE IS
MOVING THE
STONE!**

**HE'LL
KILL US!**

**MOTHER
OF GOD, HAVE
MERCY!**

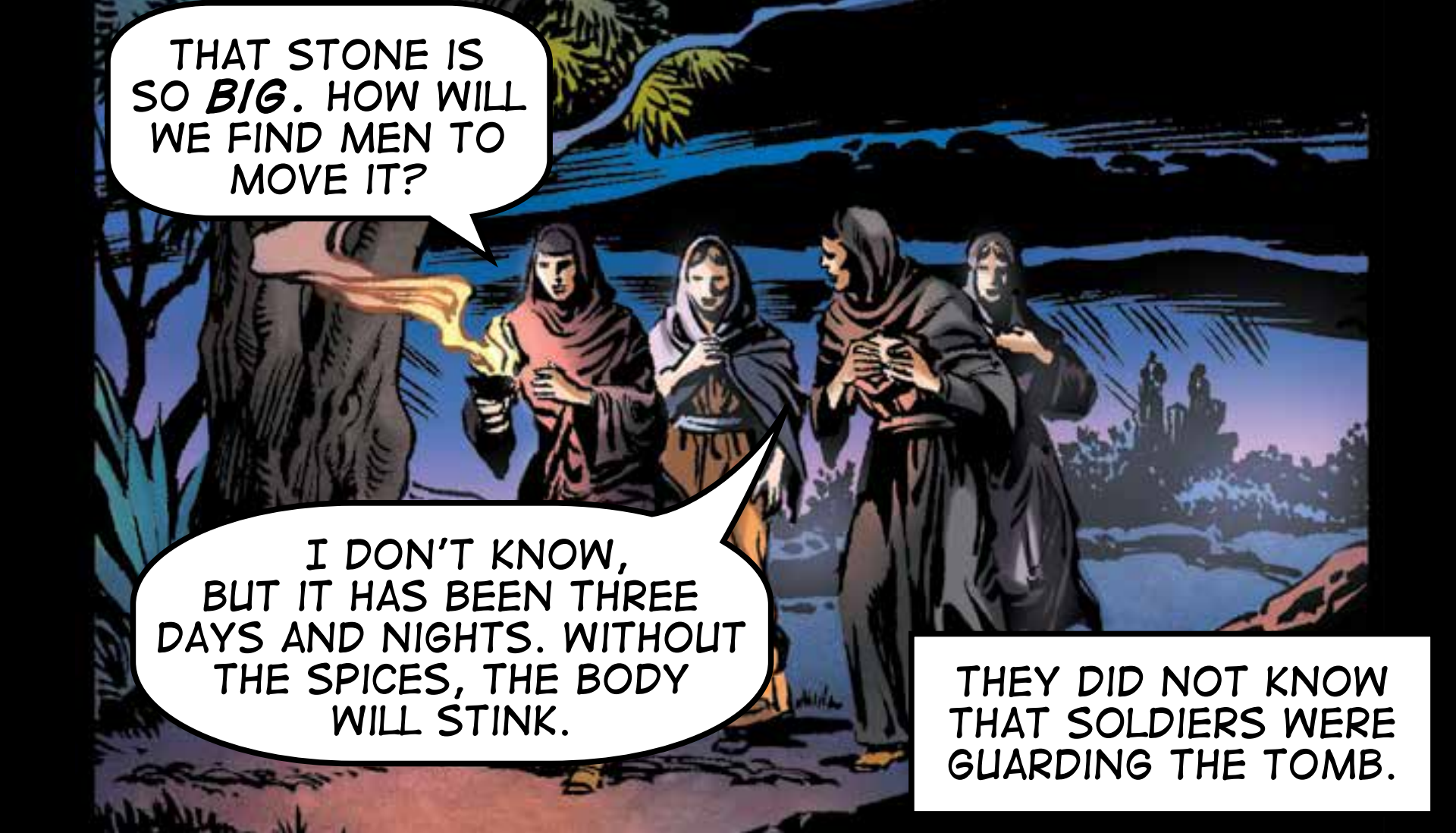


**DON'T
LEAVE ME!
GOD HAVE
MERCY!**

**IT JUST
CAN'T BE!**

**RUN
FOR YOUR
LIVES!**

MATTHEW 28:2-4



THAT STONE IS
SO *BIG*. HOW WILL
WE FIND MEN TO
MOVE IT?

I DON'T KNOW,
BUT IT HAS BEEN THREE
DAYS AND NIGHTS. WITHOUT
THE SPICES, THE BODY
WILL STINK.

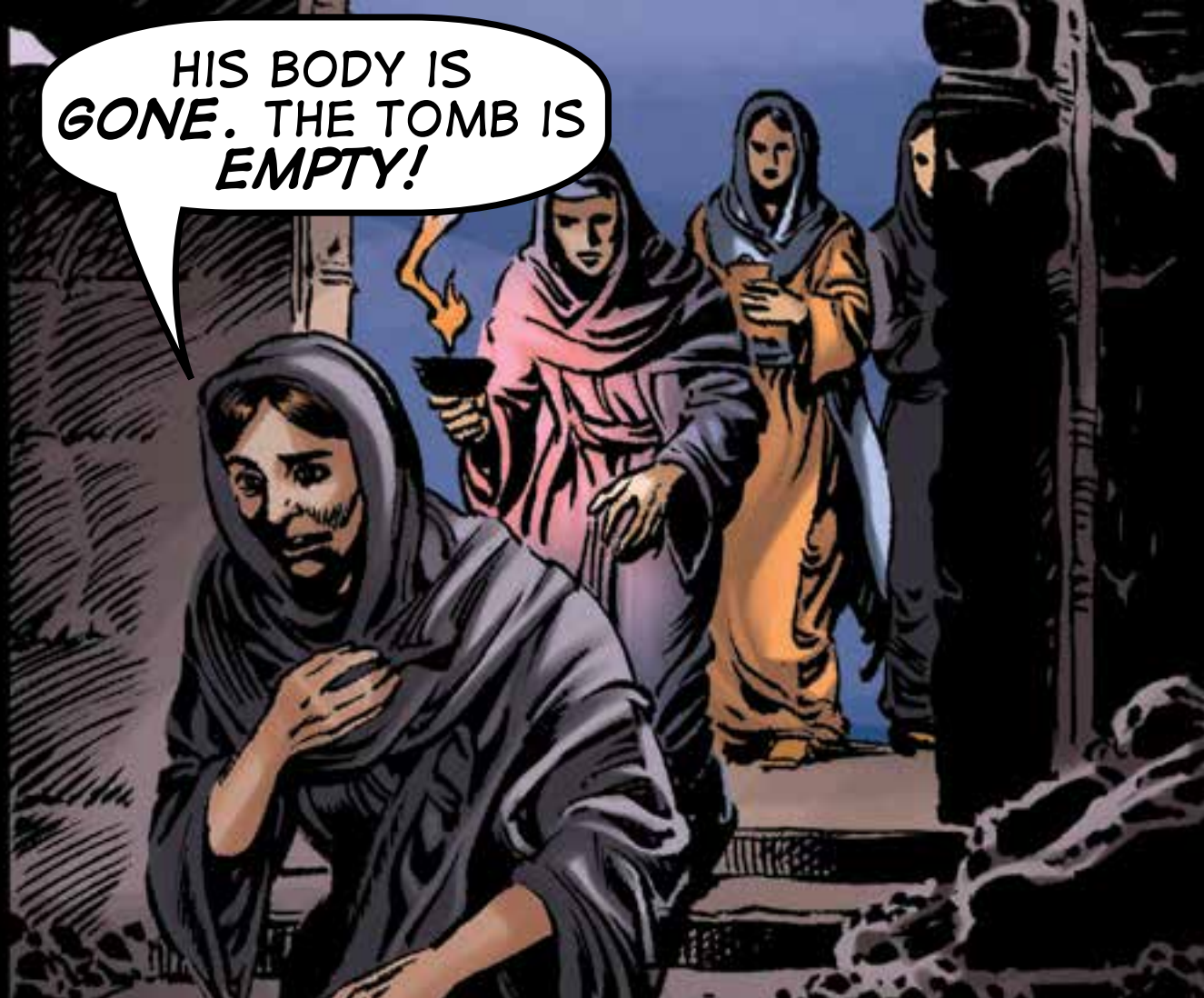
THEY DID NOT KNOW
THAT SOLDIERS WERE
GUARDING THE TOMB.

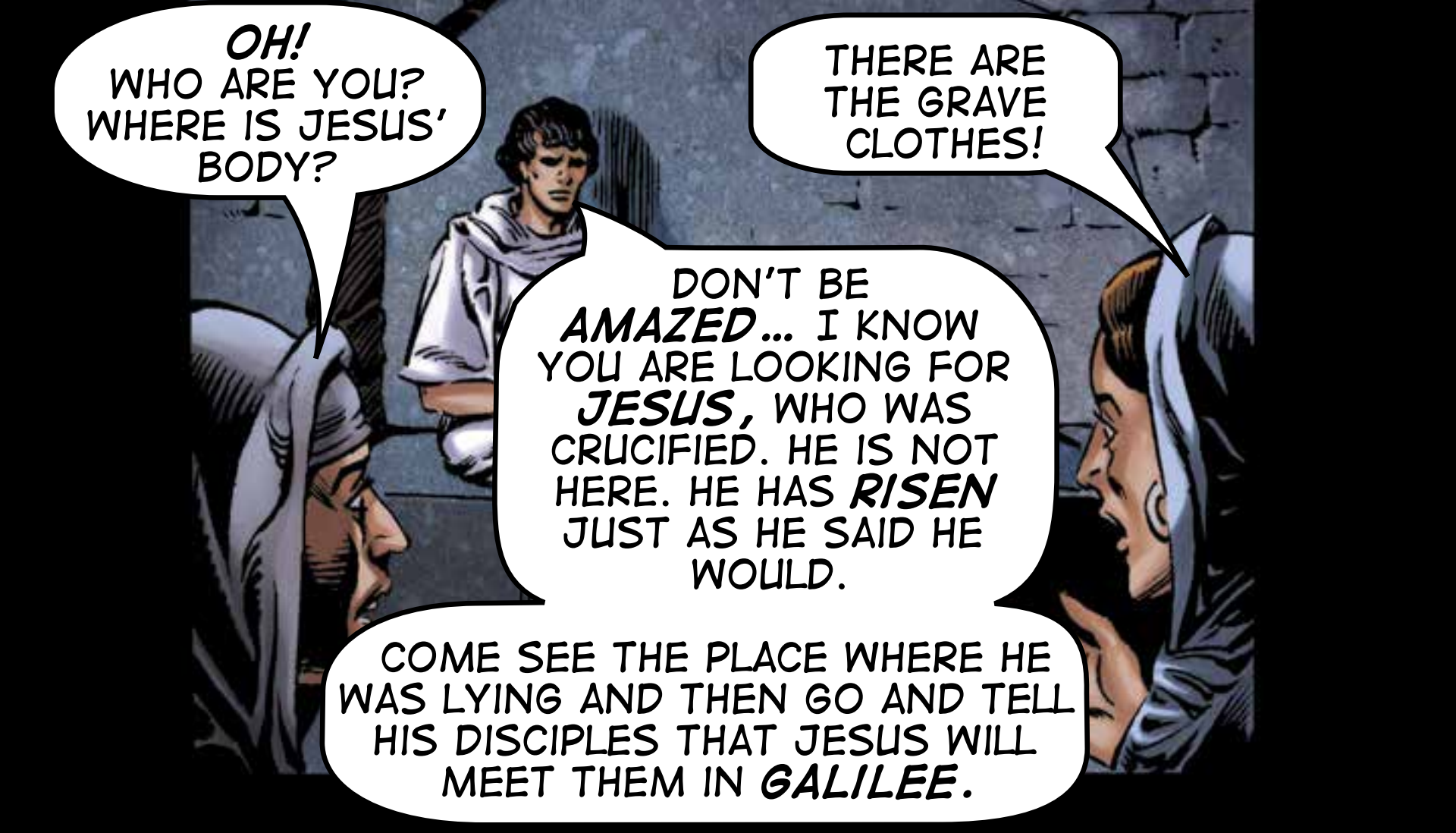
A FEW MINUTES LATER

**SOMEONE
HAS ALREADY
MOVED THE
STONE!**



HIS BODY IS
GONE. THE TOMB IS
EMPTY!





OH!
WHO ARE YOU?
WHERE IS JESUS'
BODY?

THERE ARE
THE GRAVE
CLOTHES!

DON'T BE
AMAZED... I KNOW
YOU ARE LOOKING FOR
JESUS, WHO WAS
CRUCIFIED. HE IS NOT
HERE. HE HAS **RISEN**
JUST AS HE SAID HE
WOULD.

COME SEE THE PLACE WHERE HE
WAS LYING AND THEN GO AND TELL
HIS DISCIPLES THAT JESUS WILL
MEET THEM IN **GALILEE**.



**JESUS
IS ALIVE!
YOU SAY HE IS
RISEN FROM THE
DEAD; JUST LIKE
LAZARUS!**


**HURRY,
WE MUST GO
AND TELL THE
DISCIPLES.**



**THOSE
MEN ARE
ANGELS!**

**JESUS
IS ALIVE!**

MARK 16:3-8



JESUS IS ALIVE! WE JUST CAME FROM THE TOMB.

WE REMEMBERED THAT JESUS SAID HE WOULD RISE AGAIN THE THIRD DAY.

THE ANGELS SAID **JESUS** WOULD MEET YOU IN **GALILEE!**

JESUS IS NOT THERE, BUT THERE WERE **ANGELS** THERE.



PETER, WHERE
ARE YOU GOING?

TO THE
TOMB.

JOHN FOLLOWED,
AND HE OUTRAN
PETER.

JOHN!
WAIT UP; I
CAN'T RUN
AS FAST AS
YOU.



A man with a beard, wearing a blue robe and an orange cloak, is shown from the chest up. He is looking upwards with a concerned expression, his right hand resting on a dark stone ledge. The background consists of dark, textured rock formations with some green foliage on the right side. A white speech bubble with a black border is positioned in the upper left corner of the image.

IT'S EMPTY!



WHAT
DOES IT
MEAN?


JOHN 20:2-9



JOHN, THE GRAVE
CLOTHES ARE FOLDED UP
LIKE HE JUST ***GOT UP*** AND
WALKED OFF.

NO, IT
CAN'T BE.

BUT WHERE
ARE THE ***ANGELS?***
THE WOMEN
MUST BE SEEING
THINGS.



DID YOU SEE
THE MEN DRESSED
IN WHITE?

THERE WERE
NO MEN, NO ANGELS,
NOTHING. HIS BODY
IS GONE.

A woman in a grey hooded robe is shown in a state of distress, weeping. She has her hands pressed against her face, with one hand covering her eyes. The background features a desert landscape with palm trees, rocky terrain, and a sunset sky. The scene is rendered in a comic book style with bold lines and a muted color palette.

*SNIFF,
SNIFF.*

WOMAN,
WHY ARE YOU
WEEPING?




BECAUSE THEY
HAVE TAKEN AWAY MY
LORD, AND I DO NOT
KNOW WHERE THEY
HAVE LAID HIM.

MARY.



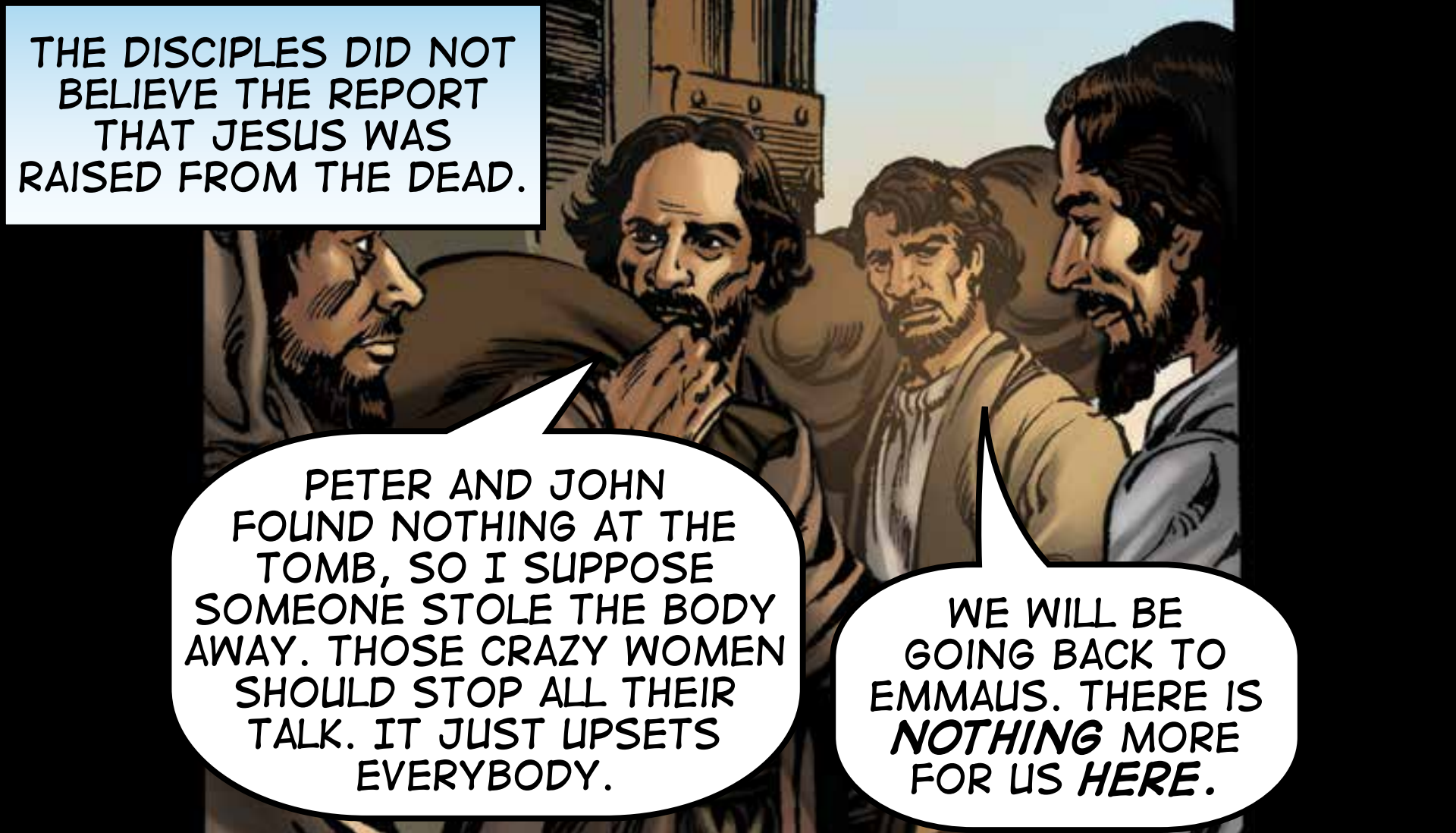
MASTER!





MARY, DO NOT *TOUCH* ME NOW. I HAVE NOT YET ASCENDED UNTO THE FATHER. BUT GO AND TELL THE *DISCIPLES* WHAT YOU HAVE SEEN AND THAT I WILL MEET THEM IN GALILEE.

MY LORD, YOU ARE *ALIVE*.



THE DISCIPLES DID NOT BELIEVE THE REPORT THAT JESUS WAS RAISED FROM THE DEAD.

PETER AND JOHN FOUND NOTHING AT THE TOMB, SO I SUPPOSE SOMEONE STOLE THE BODY AWAY. THOSE CRAZY WOMEN SHOULD STOP ALL THEIR TALK. IT JUST UPSETS EVERYBODY.


WE WILL BE GOING BACK TO EMMALUS. THERE IS ***NOTHING*** MORE FOR US ***HERE***.



THIS IS
THE THIRD
DAY.

YEAH, BUT
WHY WOULD HE LET
THEM KILL HIM IF HE
INTENDED TO RISE
FROM THE DEAD?

YEAH, AND
IF HE WANTED
TO BE *KING*, HE
WOULD NOT DO ALL
THIS IN *SECRET*,
WOULD HE?



MAY I
WALK WITH
YOU?


SURE, IT
IS A *GOOD* DAY
FOR A WALK.

WHUUU!
YOU SCARED
ME. WHERE DID
YOU COME
FROM?




I HEARD YOU
TALKING AS I
APPROACHED. YOU
SEEMED *SAD*.

HAVE YOU
NOT *HEARD* WHAT HAS
HAPPENED IN THE PAST THREE
DAYS CONCERNING *JESUS*
OF NAZARETH?



WE HAD HOPED
THAT HE WAS THE
MESSIAH, BUT HE
WAS **CRUCIFIED**.

THIS MORNING SOME
WOMEN WENT TO THE TOMB AND
FOUND HIS **BODY MISSING!** THEY
CLAIM TO HAVE SEEN ANGELS THAT
SAID HE WAS **ALIVE**.



SO TWO
DISCIPLES RAN TO
THE TOMB, BUT THEY
DID NOT SEE *JESUS* OR
THE *ANGELS*, THOUGH
THE BODY WAS
MISSING.

YOU MEN ARE *SLOW* TO
BELIEVE THE THINGS WRITTEN
BY THE PROPHETS CONCERNING
MESSIAH. DOES NOT THE
SCRIPTURE PREDICT THAT *JESUS*
WOULD FIRST *SUFFER* THESE
THINGS BEFORE HE WOULD BRING
ABOUT HIS GLORIOUS
KINGDOM?

PSALM 22; ZECHARIAH 13:7;
LUKE 24:13-26

THIS JESUS OF NAZARETH, WHOM THEY CRUCIFIED, CLAIMED TO BE THE **CHRIST**, EQUAL TO THE FATHER, DID HE NOT? ISAIAH SAID THE CHRIST WOULD BE CALLED "THE MIGHTY GOD, THE EVERLASTING FATHER." DID NOT JESUS SAY THAT IF YOU HAVE SEEN HIM, YOU HAVE SEEN THE FATHER? HIS CLAIM IS WELL VERIFIED BY THE **HOLY SCRIPTURES**.



ISAIAH ALSO SAID THAT CHRIST WOULD COME WHEN THERE IS **NO JEWISH KING** IN ISRAEL OR JUDAH, AND **SO IT IS** AT THIS TIME. HE CONTINUED SAYING THE MESSIAH WOULD BE CONCEIVED AND BORN BY A **VIRGIN**. ACCORDING TO THE PROPHET MICAH, HE WOULD BE BORN IN **BETHLEHEM** OF JUDAH, WHICH **JESUS WAS**.

MANY PROPHECIES TELL US THAT HE WILL BE OF THE FAMILY LINEAGE OF KING **DAVID**. BOTH JOSEPH AND MARY DESCENDED FROM DAVID.





THE PROPHET SAID THAT CHRIST WOULD *OPEN BLIND EYES* AND RELEASE PRISONERS, THAT HE WOULD BE SHEPHERD OF ISRAEL, AND COME TO ZION AS *REDEEMER*.

ISAIAH
PREDICTED THAT HE
WOULD BE REJECTED BY
ISRAEL. THE PROPHETS ALSO
FORESAW HIS SUFFERING.
HE WOULD BE **BETRAYED**
BY A FRIEND FOR **30 PIECES**
OF SILVER, THAT HE WOULD
NOT DEFEND HIMSELF BEFORE
HIS ACCUSERS; HE WOULD BE
WOUNDED AND BRUISED, HIS
BEARD PLUCKED OUT. THEY
WOULD STARE AT HIS NAKEDNESS
AND SPIT IN HIS FACE. HE
WOULD GIVE HIS BACK TO THE
SMITERS, UNTIL HIS IMAGE
WOULD BE MARRED MORE
THAN ANY MAN.




THE PROPHET
ZECHARIAH TELLS US
THAT THE SAVIOR WOULD
BE **PIERCED**, AND THAT HIS
FRIENDS WOULD SMITE HIM
AND CREATE WOUNDS IN
HIS HANDS, THAT HE WOULD
BE AS A LAMB LED TO THE
SLAUGHTER, AND ALL OF
THIS WOULD RESULT IN HIS
DEATH, AND THAT HE
WOULD BE BURIED IN A
**RICH MAN'S
TOMB.**



BUT THIS WAS NO TRAGEDY OVER WHICH HE HAD NO CONTROL. DID NOT JESUS SAY THAT NO MAN **TAKES** HIS LIFE FROM HIM, BUT THAT OF HIS OWN WILL HE **LAYS** IT DOWN? ISAIAH SAID THAT IT PLEASED GOD TO BRUISE HIM, FOR HIS SOUL WAS MADE AN **OFFERING** FOR SIN. FOR THE SINS OF OTHERS HE WAS SMITTEN, FOR **HE BORE** THE SIN OF MANY, AND WOULD JUSTIFY MANY IN HIS DEATH.



YET DEATH WAS NOT THE END. ISAIAH FORESAW THAT HIS LIFE WOULD CONTINUE AFTER DEATH; HE WOULD BE EXALTED AND EXTOLLED - BE MADE VERY HIGH. HE WILL BE **SALVATION** TO THE ENDS OF THE WORLD. HE WILL NOT FAIL. MESSIAH WILL BE A **NEW COVENANT**.



HE WILL BE A JUDGE, AND
WILL GOVERN A RENEWED ISRAEL
IN A NEW CITY ON A NEW EARTH.
THERE WILL COME A DAY WHEN EVERY
KNEE SHALL BOW TO HIM, AND EVERY
TONGUE CONFESS THAT **HE IS
LORD.**

SO TELL ME,
WHY ARE YOU SAD?
DID NOT THE WOMEN
TELL YOU THAT THE
ANGELS SAID HE WAS
**RAISED FROM
THE DEAD?**

AMAZING!

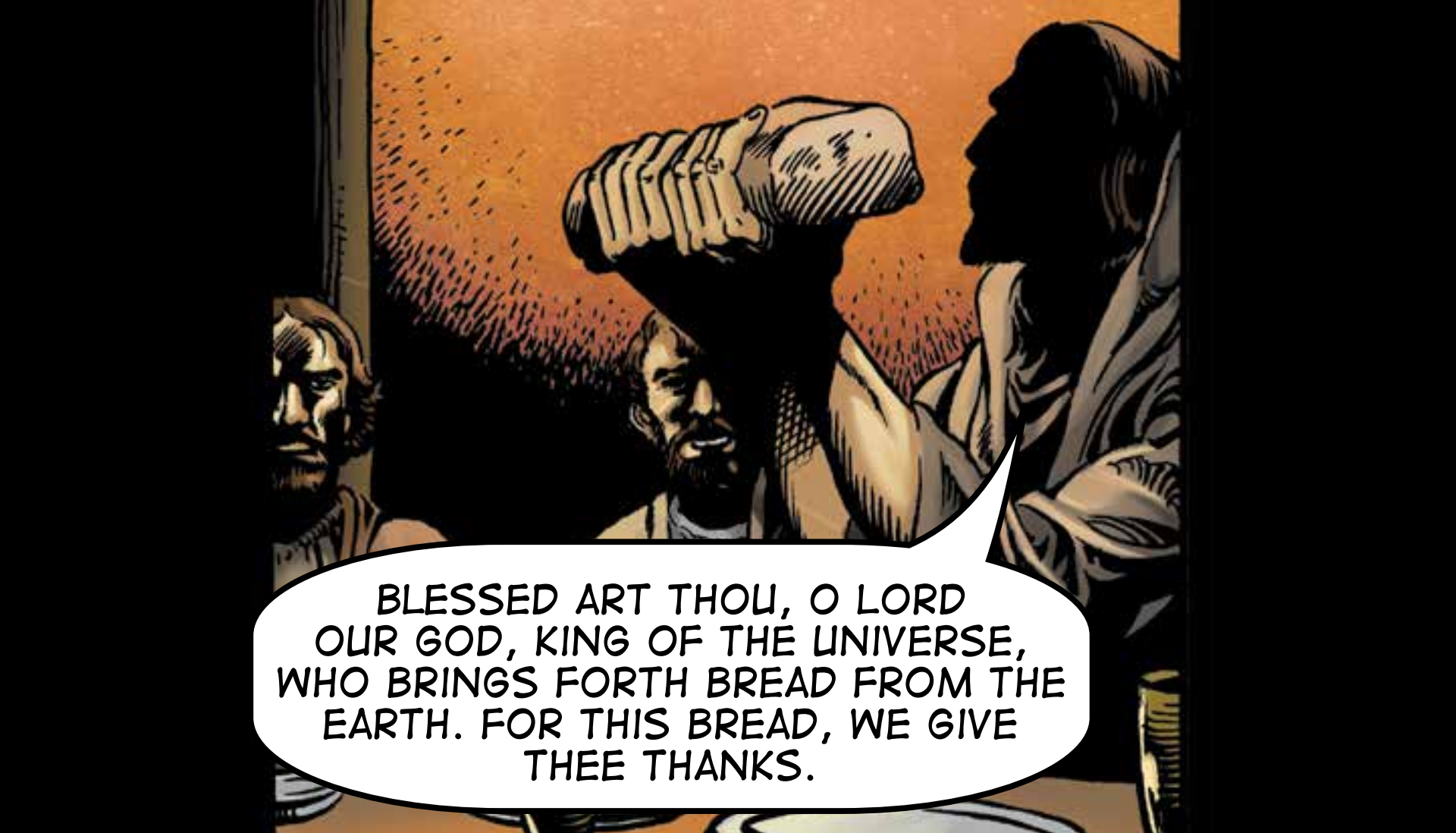
PSALM 22:15, 41:9; ISAIAH 7:14, 16, 9:6, 11:1, 4, 40:11, 42:4, 6-7,
45:23, 49:6-7, 50:6, 52:13-14, 53:1, 3, 5, 7, 9-10, 12, 59:20;
JEREMIAH 23:5-6; MICAH 5:2; ZECHARIAH 11:12-13, 12:10, 13:6-7;
JOHN 10:18

THIS IS MY HOME.
PLEASE SIR, IT IS LATE IN THE
DAY. COME AND STAY WITH US
THIS NIGHT. I WOULD LOVE TO
HEAR MORE OF THE PROPHECIES
CONCERNING JESUS.



SIR, WE WOULD BE
HONORED IF YOU WOULD
SAY THE BLESSING OVER
OUR BREAD.





BLESSED ART THOU, O LORD
OUR GOD, KING OF THE UNIVERSE,
WHO BRINGS FORTH BREAD FROM THE
EARTH. FOR THIS BREAD, WE GIVE
THEE THANKS.



TAKE
AND EAT.

JESUS! IT
IS YOU.

MASTER!

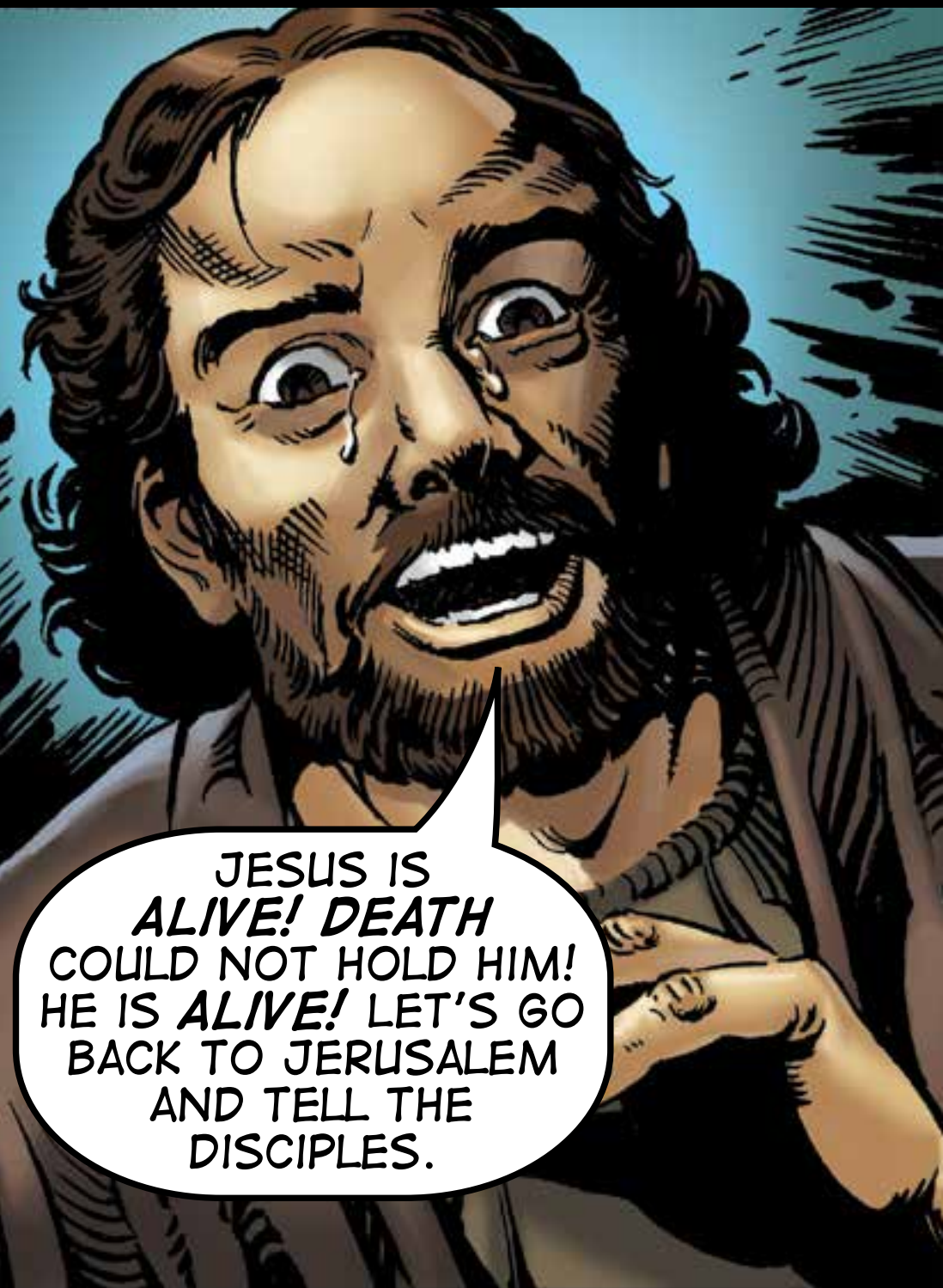


HE DISAPPEARED!

**HE IS
GONE!**

IT WAS *JESUS*
THE WHOLE TIME!

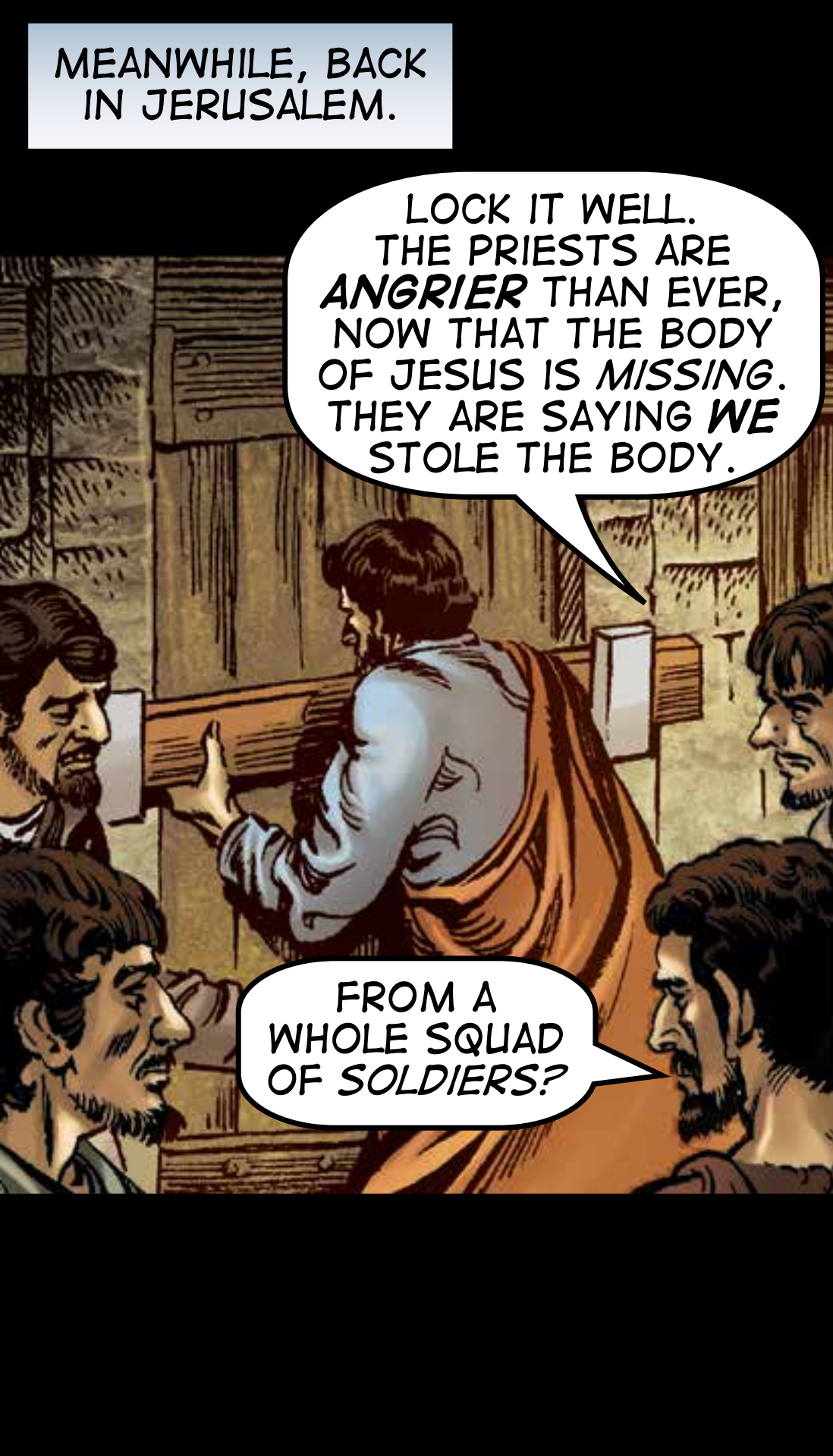
NO WONDER HE
KNEW ALL THOSE
PROPHECIES.



JESUS IS
ALIVE! DEATH
COULD NOT HOLD HIM!
HE IS **ALIVE!** LET'S GO
BACK TO JERUSALEM
AND TELL THE
DISCIPLES.

LUKE 24:28-32

MEANWHILE, BACK
IN JERUSALEM.

A man with dark hair and a beard, wearing a blue tunic and an orange shawl, is shown from the back, locking a heavy stone door. He is surrounded by four other men with dark hair and beards, who are looking at him with various expressions of concern and skepticism. The setting appears to be an interior room with stone walls and wooden beams.

LOCK IT WELL.
THE PRIESTS ARE
ANGRIER THAN EVER,
NOW THAT THE BODY
OF JESUS IS **MISSING**.
THEY ARE SAYING **WE**
STOLE THE BODY.

FROM A
WHOLE SQUAD
OF **SOLDIERS**?



HE *DID*
SAY HE WOULD
RISE AGAIN THE
THIRD DAY.

I WILL
NOT BELIEVE HE
IS ALIVE UNTIL I CAN
SEE HIM AND PLACE
MY HANDS INTO THE
NAIL PRINTS IN HIS
HANDS.

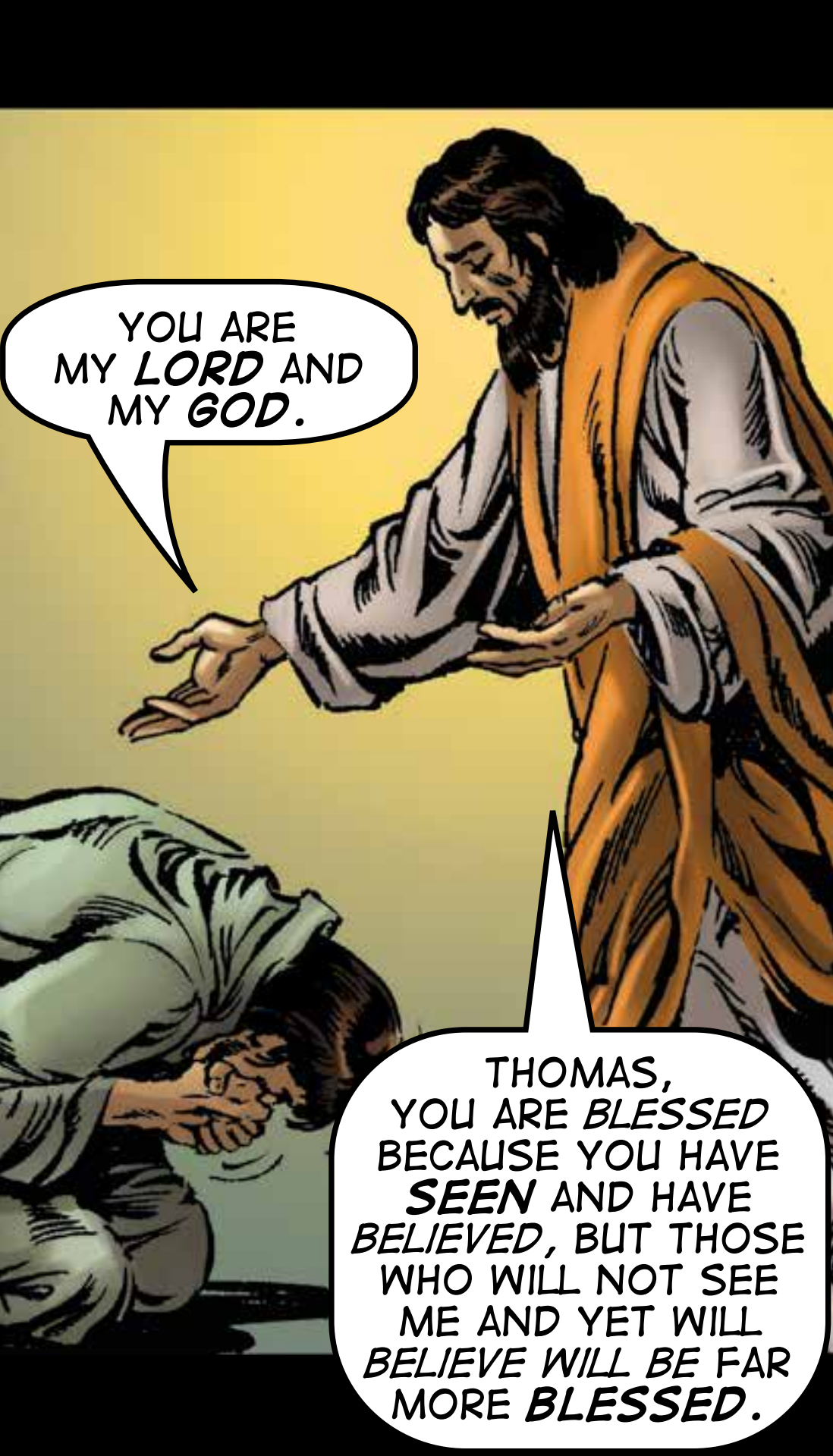


**IT'S A
SPIRIT!**

HELP!

**IT'S
JESUS!**

**DON'T BE AFRAID. THOMAS,
YOU SAID YOU WOULDN'T BELIEVE
UNLESS YOU COULD SEE. NOW REACH
FORTH YOUR HAND AND *FEEL*
THE NAIL PRINTS. COME, *TOUCH*
THE WOUND IN MY SIDE.**



YOU ARE
MY **LORD** AND
MY **GOD**.

THOMAS,
YOU ARE **BLESSED**
BECAUSE YOU HAVE
SEEN AND HAVE
BELIEVED, BUT THOSE
WHO WILL NOT SEE
ME AND YET WILL
BELIEVE WILL BE FAR
MORE **BLESSED**.

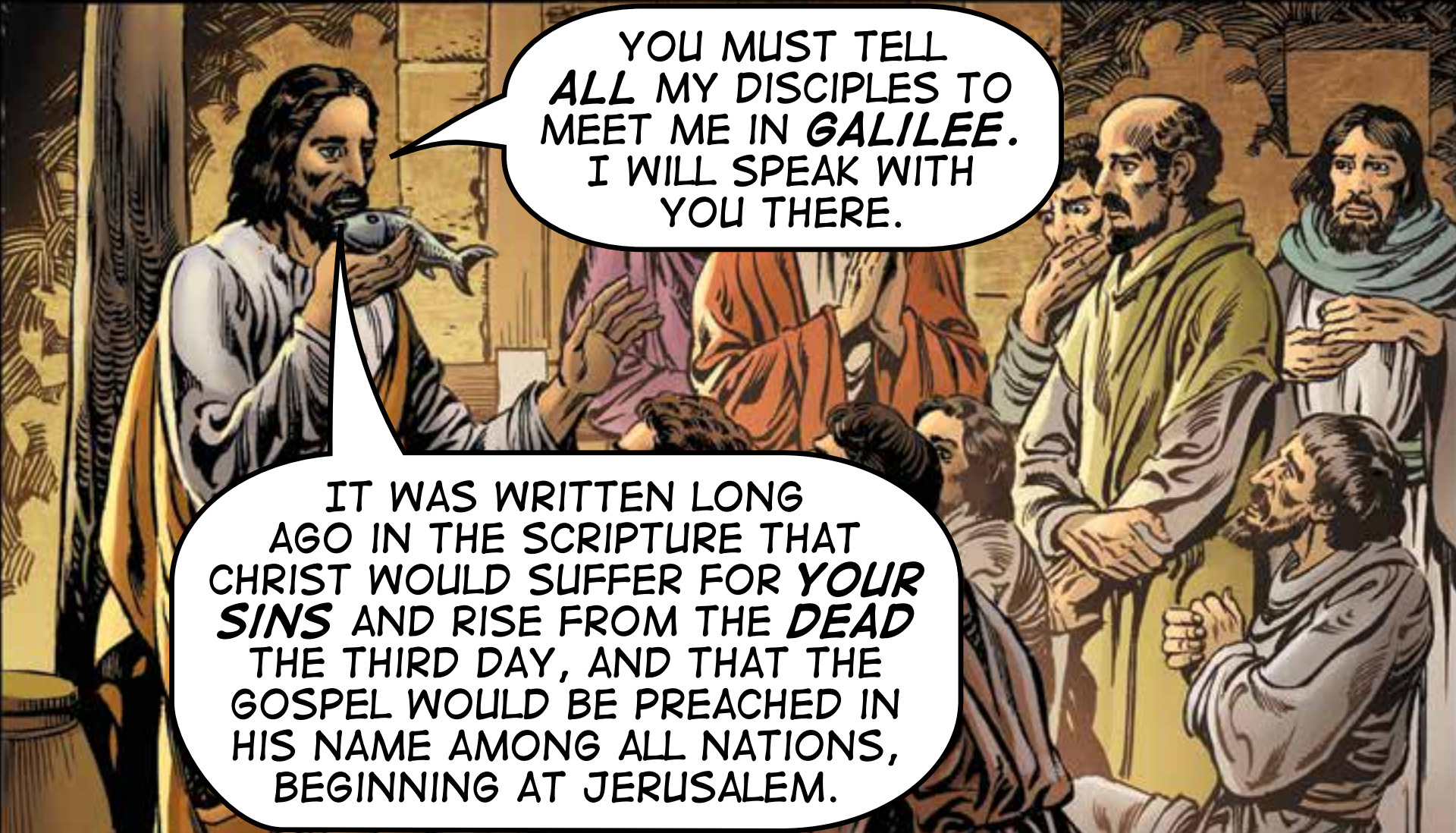


MASTER!

BRING ME
SOMETHING TO
EAT. I HAVE MANY
THINGS TO TEACH
YOU, AND I WILL
BE WITH YOU FOR
JUST A *FEW*
DAYS.

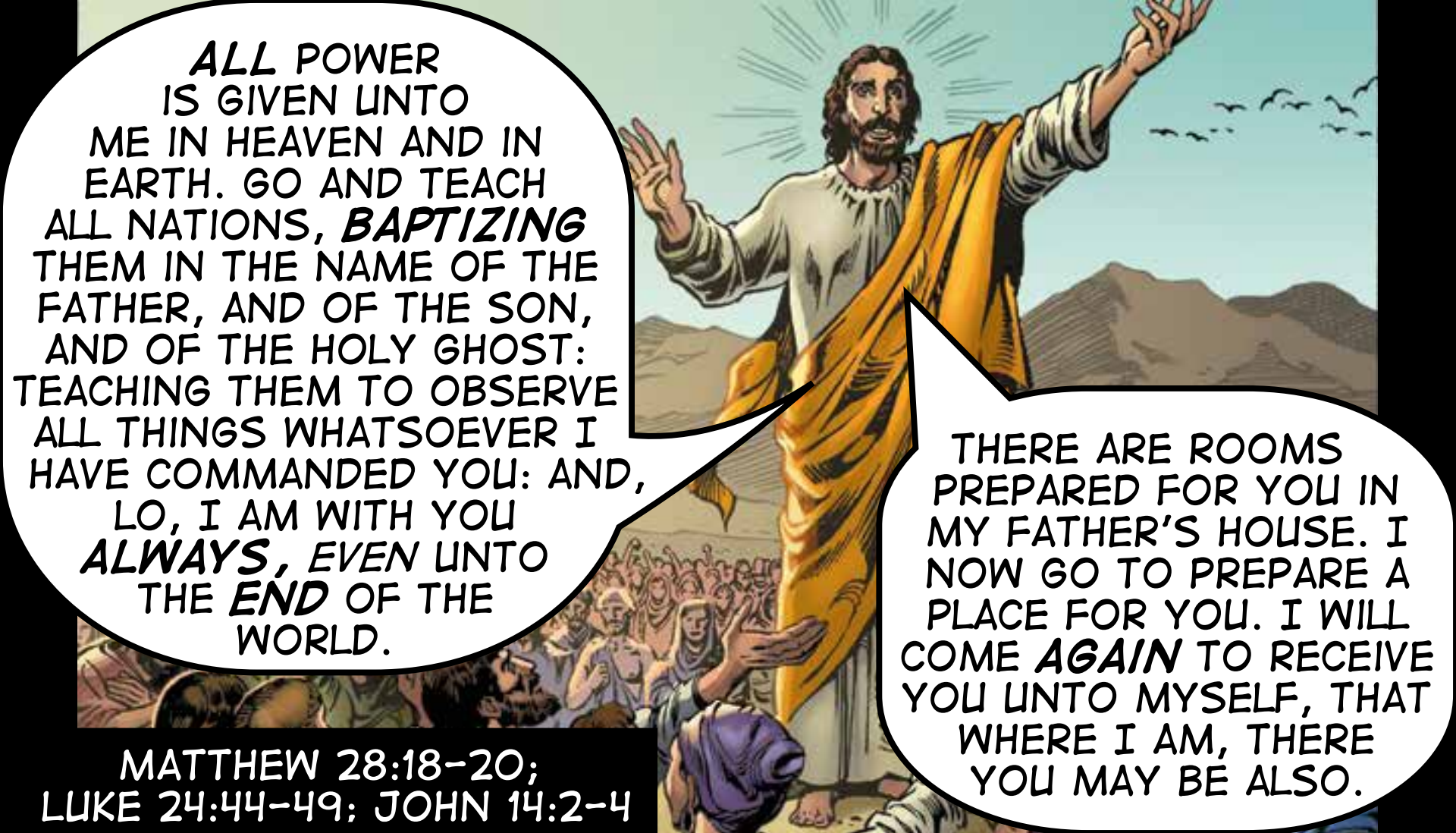
JESUS!

LUKE 24:36-43;
JOHN 20:26-31



YOU MUST TELL
ALL MY DISCIPLES TO
MEET ME IN **GALILEE**.
I WILL SPEAK WITH
YOU THERE.

IT WAS WRITTEN LONG
AGO IN THE SCRIPTURE THAT
CHRIST WOULD SUFFER FOR **YOUR**
SINS AND RISE FROM THE **DEAD**
THE THIRD DAY, AND THAT THE
GOSPEL WOULD BE PREACHED IN
HIS NAME AMONG ALL NATIONS,
BEGINNING AT JERUSALEM.



ALL POWER IS GIVEN UNTO ME IN HEAVEN AND IN EARTH. GO AND TEACH ALL NATIONS, *BAPTIZING* THEM IN THE NAME OF THE FATHER, AND OF THE SON, AND OF THE HOLY GHOST: TEACHING THEM TO OBSERVE ALL THINGS WHATSOEVER I HAVE COMMANDED YOU: AND, LO, I AM WITH YOU *ALWAYS*, EVEN UNTO THE *END* OF THE WORLD.

THERE ARE ROOMS PREPARED FOR YOU IN MY FATHER'S HOUSE. I NOW GO TO PREPARE A PLACE FOR YOU. I WILL COME *AGAIN* TO RECEIVE YOU UNTO MYSELF, THAT WHERE I AM, THERE YOU MAY BE ALSO.


**MATTHEW 28:18-20;
LUKE 24:44-49; JOHN 14:2-4**



GO TO
JERUSALEM AND WAIT
FOR THE HOLY SPIRIT
TO COME UPON YOU
AND GIVE YOU POWER
TO SPEAK IN MY
NAME.


*HE IS
GOING
UP!*

HE IS GOING
BACK TO HIS
FATHER.



I AM WITH
YOU ALWAYS, UNTO
THE *END* OF THE
WORLD.


HE IS GONE.
HE *WENT BACK*
TO HEAVEN.



WHY ARE
YOU STILL
LOOKING IN
THE SKY?


WHAT?
WHO IS
THAT?

IT IS THE SAME
TWO ANGELS I SAW
AT THE TOMB.



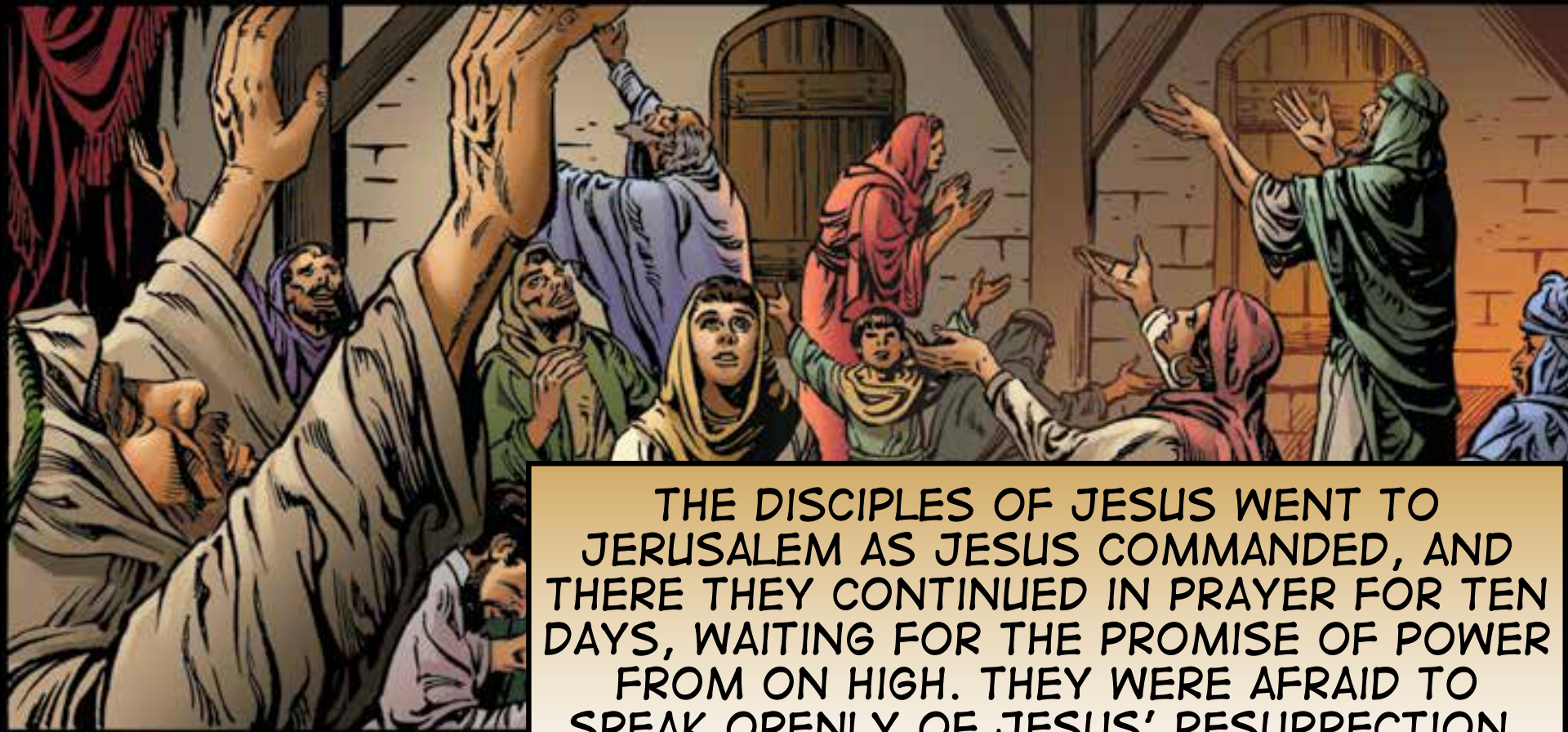
SOMEDAY JESUS
WILL COME BACK IN A
CLOUD JUST AS YOU HAVE
SEEN HIM GO.

HE HAS
RETURNED TO
HIS FATHER IN
HEAVEN.



GO BACK TO
JERUSALEM AND
WAIT FOR THE
SPIRIT.

LUKE 24:49-51; ACTS 1:7-11



THE DISCIPLES OF JESUS WENT TO JERUSALEM AS JESUS COMMANDED, AND THERE THEY CONTINUED IN PRAYER FOR TEN DAYS, WAITING FOR THE PROMISE OF POWER FROM ON HIGH. THEY WERE AFRAID TO SPEAK OPENLY OF JESUS' RESURRECTION, LEST THEY ALSO BE PUT TO DEATH.



THE PLACE WHERE THEY WERE PRAYING WAS SHAKEN, AND A MIGHTY WIND BLEW THROUGH THE ROOM AS TONGUES OF FIRE DESCENDED ON EACH OF THEM.

THEY WERE FILLED WITH
THE HOLY SPIRIT AND
BEGAN TO PRAISE GOD
IN MANY DIFFERENT
LANGUAGES THAT WERE
UNKNOWN TO THEM.



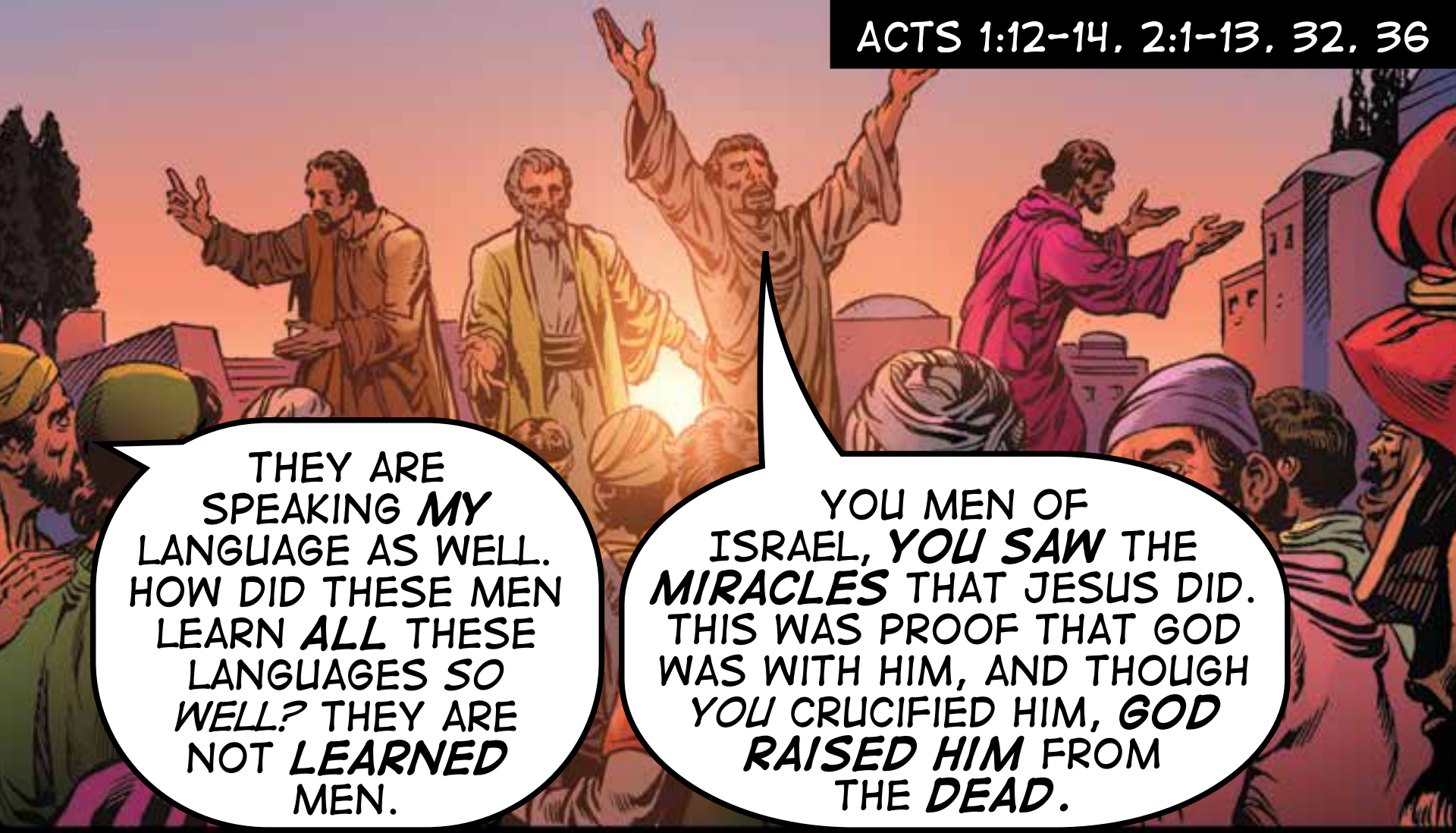
WHEN THE SPIRIT CAME ON THEM,
THEY LOST THEIR FEAR OF MEN
AND WENT OUTSIDE TO WORSHIP
AND PRAISE GOD PUBLICLY.

BLESSED BE
THE GOD AND FATHER
OF OUR LORD JESUS
CHRIST.

I WOULD SAY THEY ARE ALL
DRUNK, BUT THEY ARE SPEAKING
MY LANGUAGE *PERFECTLY*,
WITHOUT ACCENT.



ACTS 1:12-14, 2:1-13, 32, 36



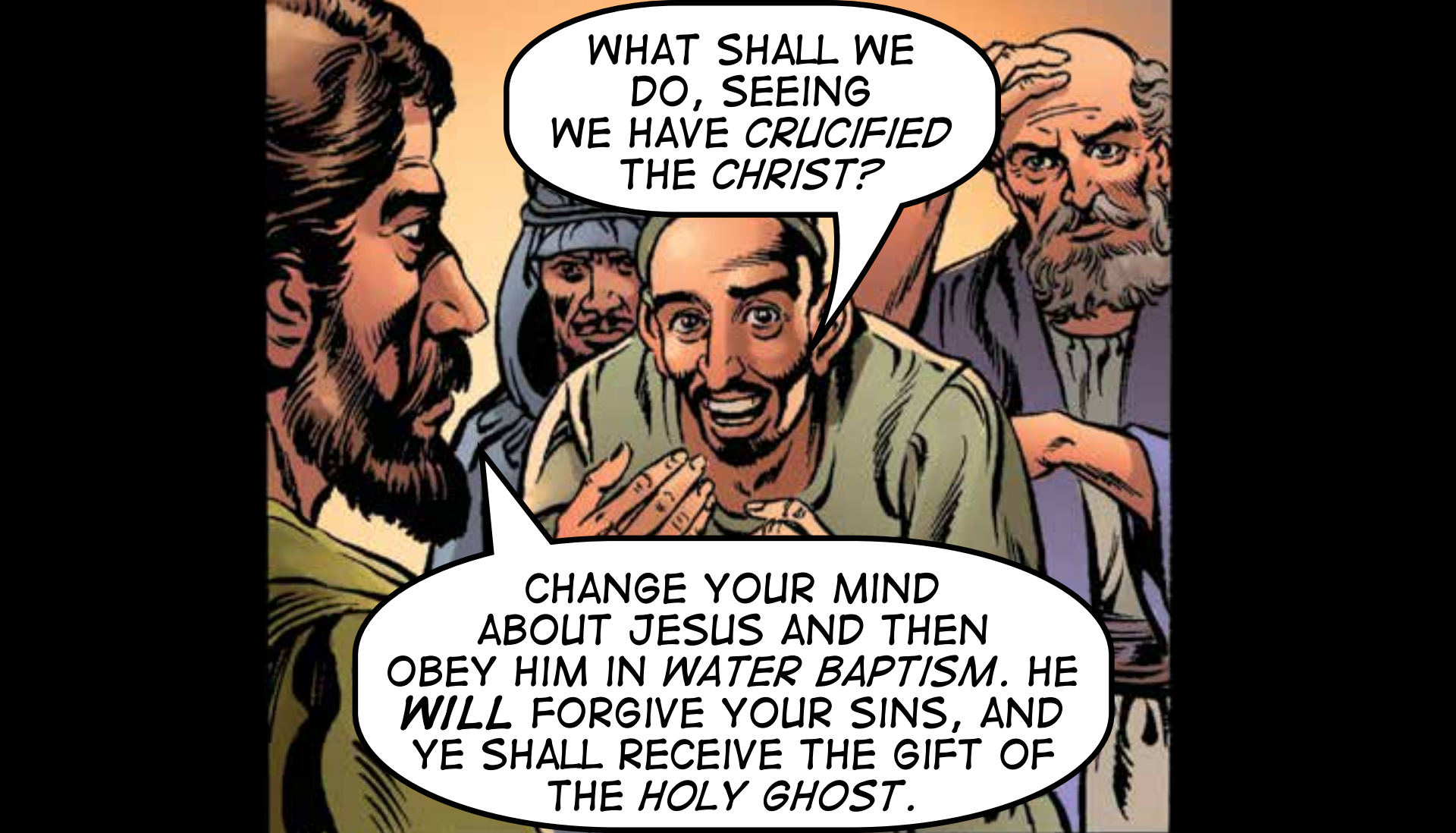
THEY ARE
SPEAKING *MY*
LANGUAGE AS WELL.
HOW DID THESE MEN
LEARN *ALL* THESE
LANGUAGES SO
WELL? THEY ARE
NOT *LEARNED*
MEN.

YOU MEN OF
ISRAEL, *YOU SAW* THE
MIRACLES THAT JESUS DID.
THIS WAS PROOF THAT GOD
WAS WITH HIM, AND THOUGH
YOU CRUCIFIED HIM, *GOD*
RAISED HIM FROM
THE *DEAD*.



1,000 YEARS AGO,
DAVID PROPHESED OF HIM
SAYING, "THOU WILT NOT LEAVE
MY SOUL IN *HELL*, NEITHER WILT
THOU SUFFER THINE HOLY ONE
TO SEE *CORRUPTION*."

THEREFORE LET ALL THE
HOUSE OF ISRAEL KNOW *ASSUREDLY*,
THAT GOD HATH MADE THAT SAME JESUS,
WHOM YE HAVE *CRUCIFIED*, BOTH *LORD*
AND *CHRIST*.



WHAT SHALL WE
DO, SEEING
WE HAVE *CRUCIFIED*
THE *CHRIST*?

CHANGE YOUR MIND
ABOUT JESUS AND THEN
OBEY HIM IN *WATER BAPTISM*. HE
WILL FORGIVE YOUR SINS, AND
YE SHALL RECEIVE THE GIFT OF
THE *HOLY GHOST*.



**JESUS IS
LORD.**

**I BELIEVE
IN JESUS.
BAPTIZE
ME!**

**THEN THOSE WHO GLADLY RECEIVED
HIS WORD WERE BAPTIZED; AND THE
SAME DAY THERE WERE ADDED UNTO
THEM ABOUT THREE THOUSAND.**



MONTHS LATER

IT SEEMS LIKE JUST **YESTERDAY** THAT JESUS WAS HERE WITH US.

YES, BUT YOU KNOW, I CAN FEEL HIS PRESENCE **STRONGER NOW** THAN I DID WHEN HE WALKED WITH US.

THERE ARE NOW **THOUSANDS** OF PEOPLE FOLLOWING JESUS, MORE EVERY HOUR.


PSALM 2, 16:2;
ACTS 2:27, 37-41



PLEASE
SIRS, JUST A
LITTLE COIN FOR
THE *POOR*
AND *LAME*?


PETER, I
DON'T HAVE *ANY*
MONEY AT ALL.
DO YOU HAVE ANY
COINS ON YOU?

NO, BUT SINCE
THE *HOLY SPIRIT*
CAME UPON US, WE
DO HAVE SOMETHING
TO GIVE HIM.



I HAVE NO SILVER
OR GOLD, BUT I WILL
GIVE YOU WHAT I DO
HAVE. IN THE NAME OF
JESUS CHRIST, RISE
UP AND **WALK**.

DON'T BE
CRUEL. THE MAN HAS
BEEN LAME FROM
BIRTH. HIS LEGS ARE
WASTED AWAY TO
NOTHING.



JESUS
CHRIST HAS
MADE YOU
WHOLE.



GASP!

**LORD GOD
ALMIGHTY!**

**HIS
LEGS ARE
GROWING!**



I DON'T BELIEVE IT. THE LAME MAN IS *WALKING!*

NO, HE IS *LEAPING.*

GLORY TO *GOD!* THANK YOU *JESUS!*

ACTS 3:1-11

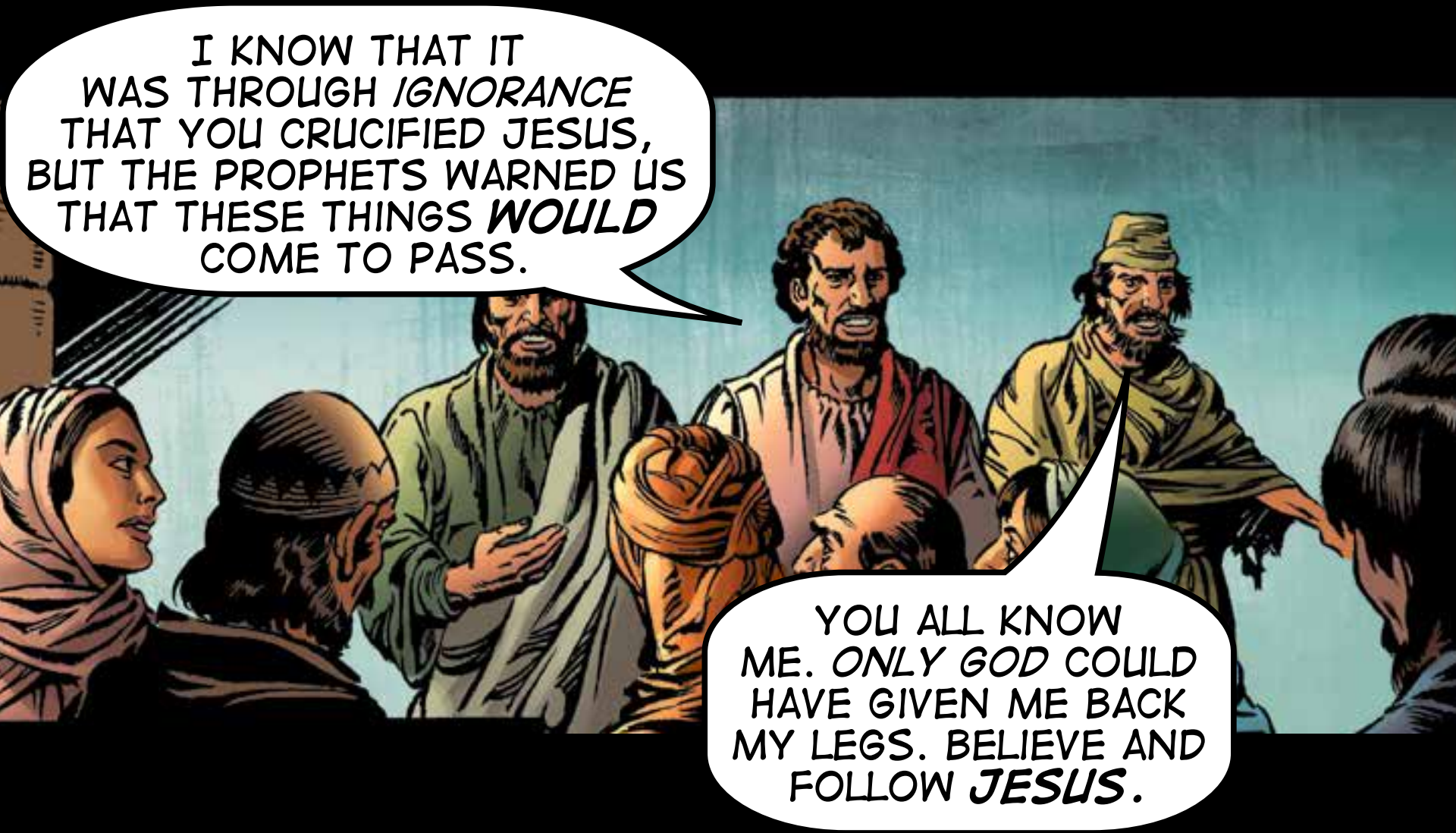


THAT'S THE
MAN THAT WAS
LAME. HIS LEGS
WERE SHRIVELED
TO NOTHING.

WHY DO YOU
LOOK AT US AS IF
WE HAVE DONE THIS
MIRACLE? THE GOD OF
ABRAHAM, ISAAC, AND
JACOB HAS GLORIFIED
HIS SON **JESUS**,
WHOM YOU
CRUCIFIED.

THEY SAID HE
WAS HEALED IN THE
NAME OF **JESUS**,
THE ONE WHO WAS
CRUCIFIED.

YOU KILLED THE PRINCE
OF LIFE, BUT GOD **RAISED** HIM
FROM THE **DEAD**, AND WE SAW
HIM ALIVE. IT IS THROUGH FAITH
IN THE NAME OF **JESUS** THAT
THIS MAN WAS HEALED.



I KNOW THAT IT
WAS THROUGH *IGNORANCE*
THAT YOU CRUCIFIED JESUS,
BUT THE PROPHETS WARNED US
THAT THESE THINGS *WOULD*
COME TO PASS.

YOU ALL KNOW
ME. *ONLY GOD* COULD
HAVE GIVEN ME BACK
MY LEGS. BELIEVE AND
FOLLOW *JESUS*.

CHANGE YOUR
MINDS ABOUT JESUS
AND BECOME HIS
DISCIPLES THAT
YOUR SINS MAY BE
BLOTTED OUT.

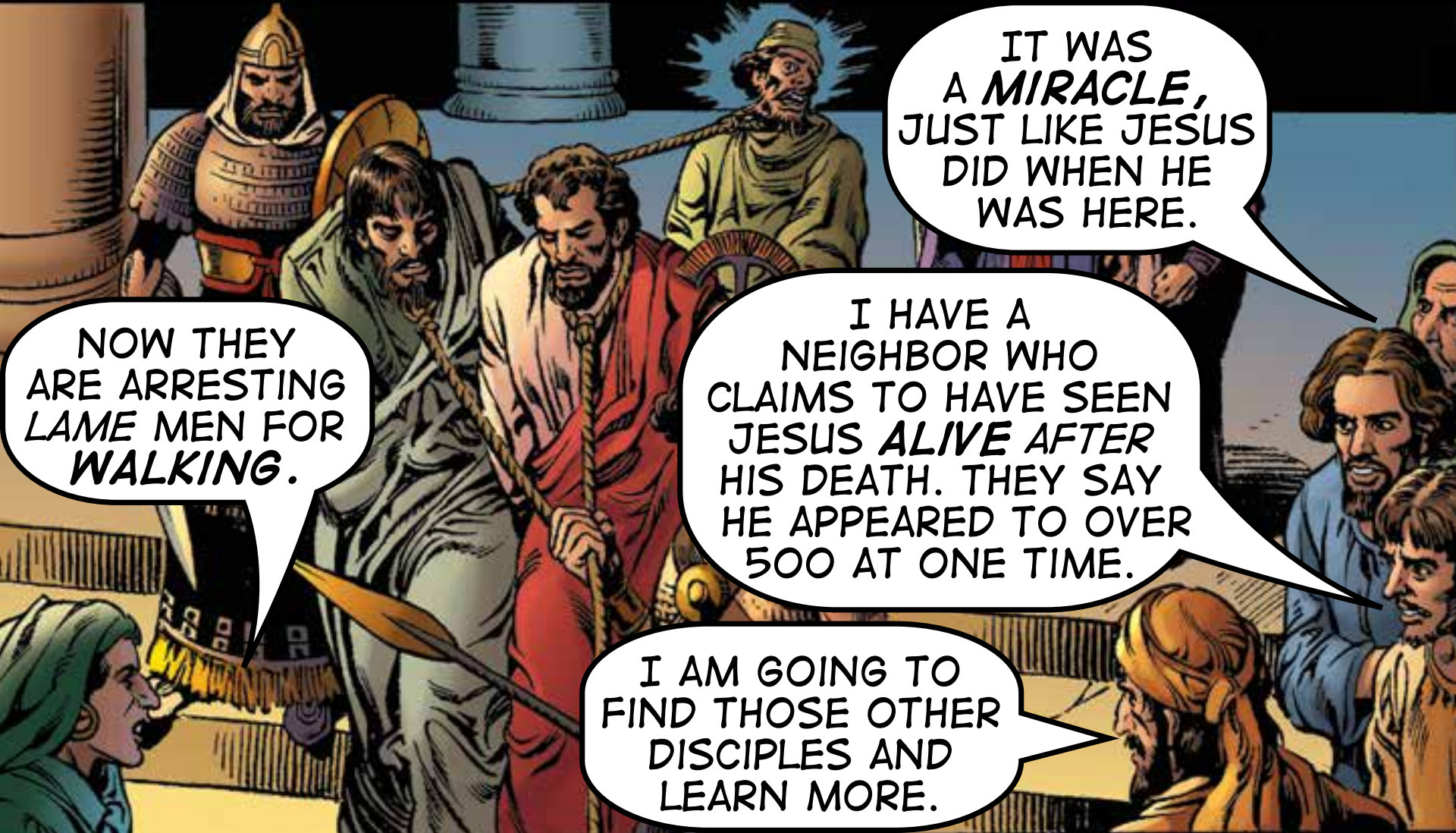


THE SAME RELIGIOUS LEADERS
THAT CRUCIFIED CHRIST SENT
FOR THE SOLDIERS AND
ARRESTED PETER AND JOHN.

IT IS NOT
LAWFUL FOR
YOU TO
STIR UP
THE PEOPLE
AGAINST OUR
RELIGION.

THEY DID
NOTHING
WRONG.

ACTS 3:12, 14-19, 4:1-3

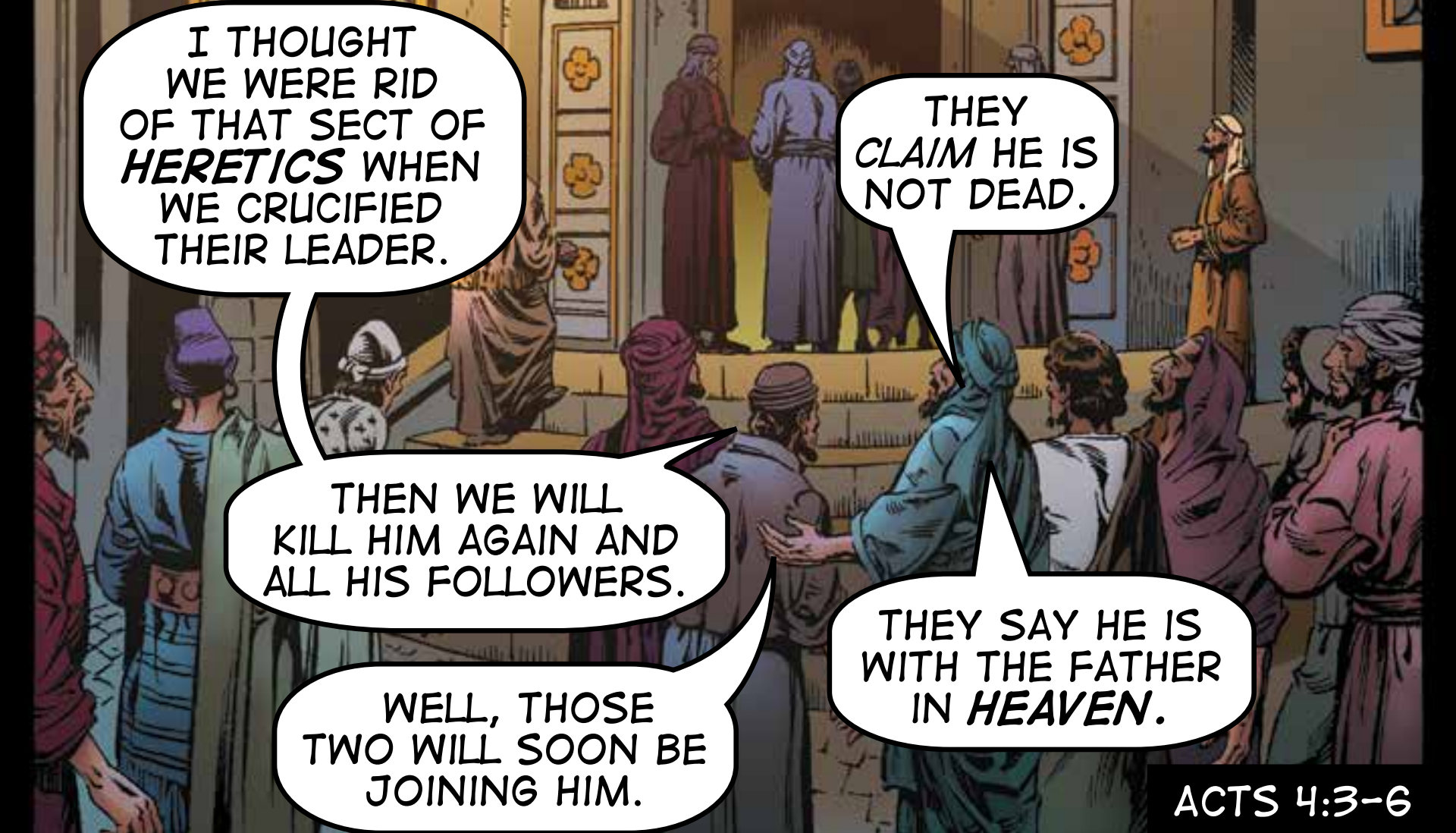


NOW THEY ARE ARRESTING LAME MEN FOR *WALKING*.

IT WAS A *MIRACLE*, JUST LIKE JESUS DID WHEN HE WAS HERE.

I HAVE A NEIGHBOR WHO CLAIMS TO HAVE SEEN JESUS *ALIVE* AFTER HIS DEATH. THEY SAY HE APPEARED TO OVER 500 AT ONE TIME.

I AM GOING TO FIND THOSE OTHER DISCIPLES AND LEARN MORE.



I THOUGHT
WE WERE RID
OF THAT SECT OF
HERETICS WHEN
WE CRUCIFIED
THEIR LEADER.

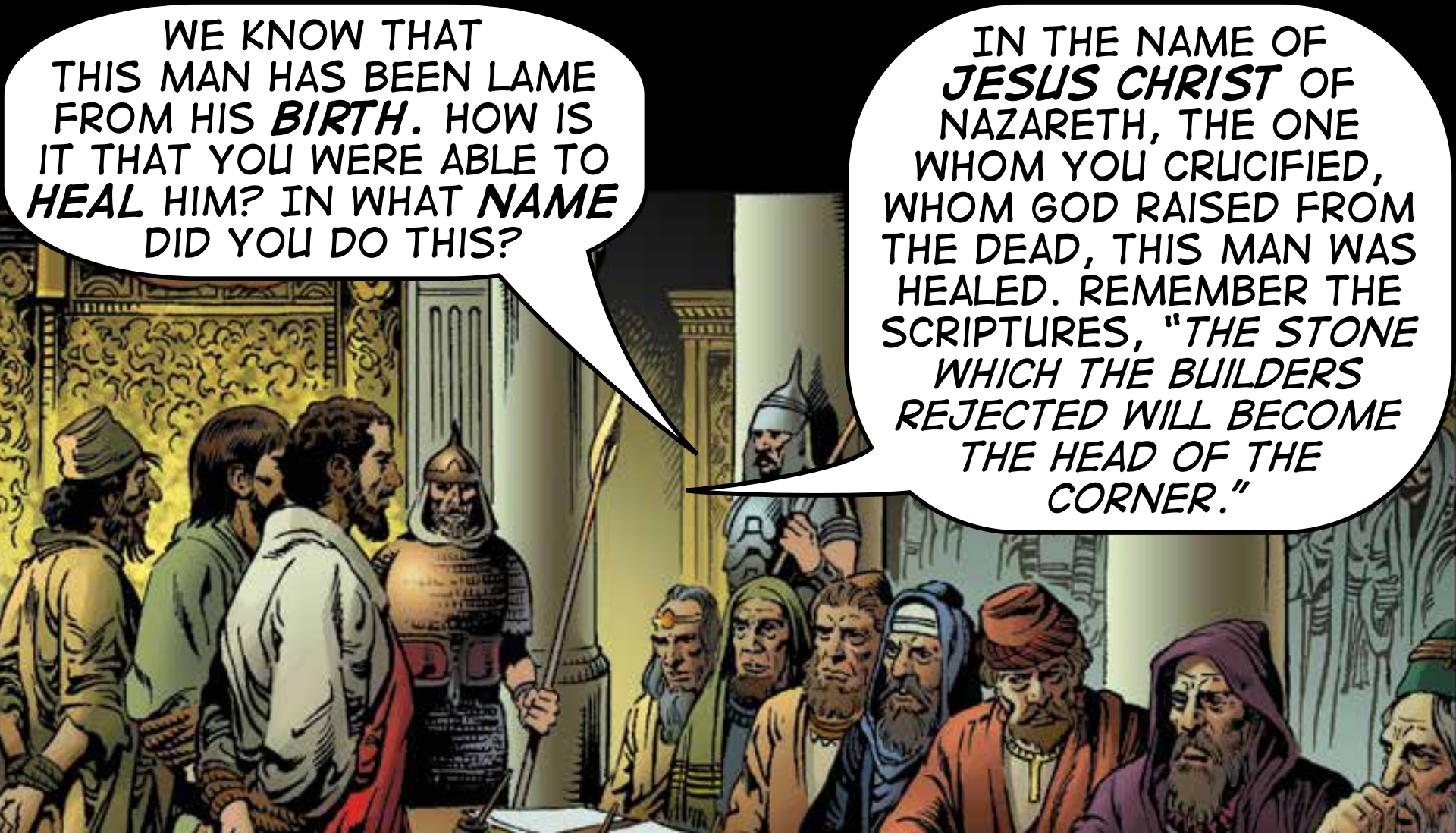
THEY
CLAIM HE IS
NOT DEAD.

THEN WE WILL
KILL HIM AGAIN AND
ALL HIS FOLLOWERS.

WELL, THOSE
TWO WILL SOON BE
JOINING HIM.

THEY SAY HE IS
WITH THE FATHER
IN **HEAVEN**.

ACTS 4:3-6

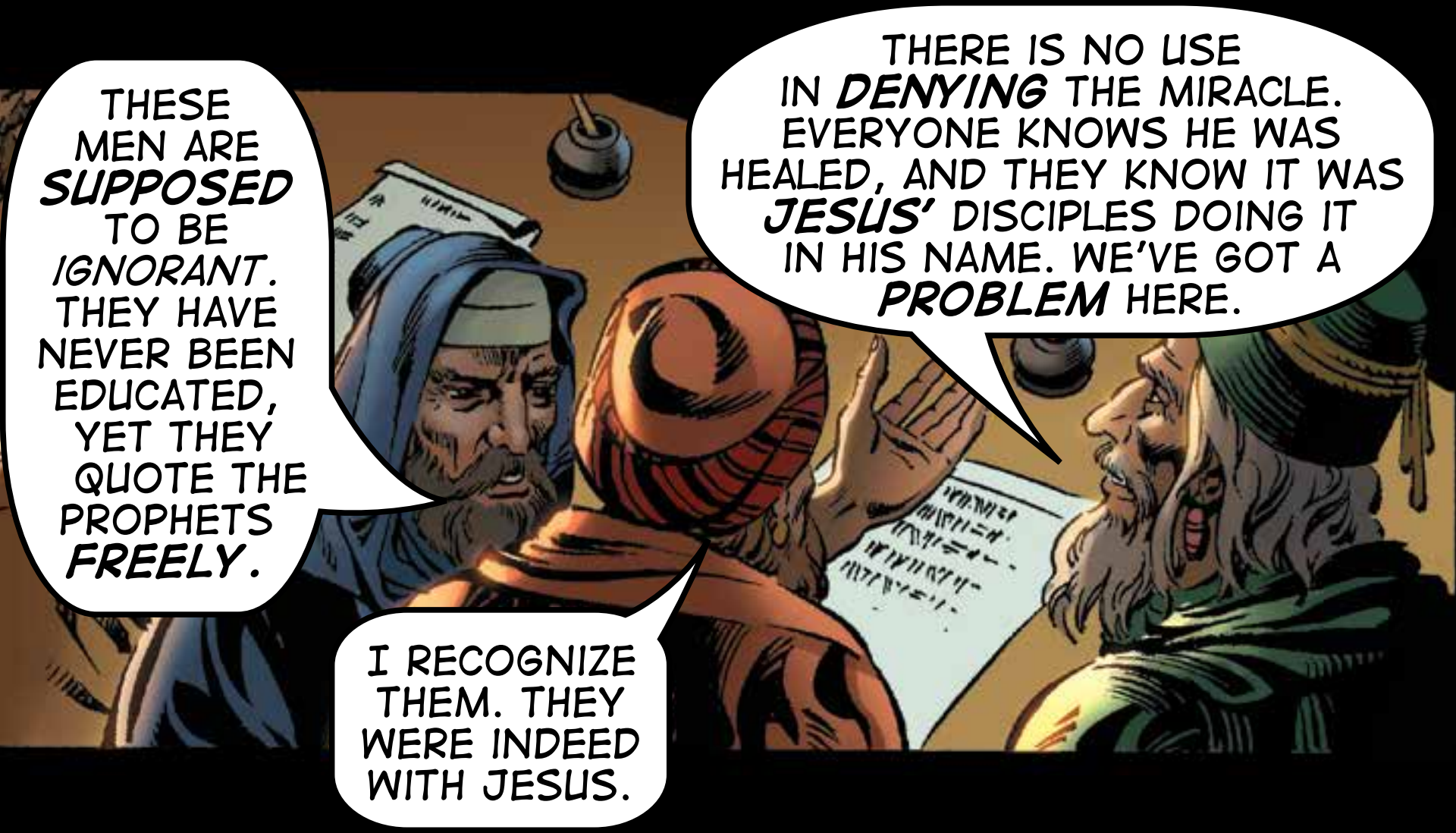


WE KNOW THAT THIS MAN HAS BEEN LAME FROM HIS **BIRTH**. HOW IS IT THAT YOU WERE ABLE TO **HEAL** HIM? IN WHAT **NAME** DID YOU DO THIS?

IN THE NAME OF **JESUS CHRIST** OF NAZARETH, THE ONE WHOM YOU CRUCIFIED, WHOM GOD RAISED FROM THE DEAD, THIS MAN WAS HEALED. REMEMBER THE SCRIPTURES, "**THE STONE WHICH THE BUILDERS REJECTED WILL BECOME THE HEAD OF THE CORNER.**"



NEITHER IS
THERE SALVATION
IN *ANY* OTHER:
FOR THERE IS
NONE OTHER NAME
UNDER HEAVEN
GIVEN AMONG MEN,
WHEREBY WE MUST
BE SAVED.



THESE MEN ARE **SUPPOSED** TO BE **IGNORANT**. THEY HAVE NEVER BEEN EDUCATED, YET THEY QUOTE THE PROPHETS **FREELY**.

THERE IS NO USE IN **DENYING** THE MIRACLE. EVERYONE KNOWS HE WAS HEALED, AND THEY KNOW IT WAS **JESUS'** DISCIPLES DOING IT IN HIS NAME. WE'VE GOT A **PROBLEM** HERE.

I RECOGNIZE THEM. THEY WERE INDEED WITH JESUS.

PSALM 118:22; ACTS 4:7-21

**THROW
THEM OUT
OF HERE!**

IF YOU CONTINUE TO
SPEAK AND HEAL IN
THE NAME OF THIS *DEAD*
JESUS, YOU WILL MEET THE
SAME FATE AS HE. DO YOU
UNDERSTAND ME? NOW GET
OUT OF MY SIGHT AND DON'T
LET ME HEAR ANY MORE OF
THIS **NONSENSE** ABOUT A
RESURRECTION.

YOU JUDGE IF IT'S
RIGHT IN GOD'S EYES
TO OBEY YOU MORE
THAN **GOD**, BUT WE MUST
SPEAK THE THINGS WHICH
WE HAVE SEEN
AND HEARD.



THE GOSPEL SPREAD
ALL OVER ISRAEL.
MANY BELIEVED IN
JESUS AND WERE
BAPTIZED IN WATER.

THE CHURCH BECAME A
FAMILY OF THOUSANDS FILLED
WITH LOVE AND PEACE.


HAVE YOU
HEARD THE *GOOD*
NEWS OF *JESUS*
CHRIST?

JESUS WAS RAISED
FROM THE *DEAD*. HE
IS *ALIVE* AND WITH US
EVEN NOW.




IN THE CHURCH, WOMEN WERE TREATED WITH RESPECT AND *DIGNITY*.

SINCE MY FAMILY HAS BELIEVED ON JESUS CHRIST, THERE HAS BEEN *PEACE* IN OUR HOME FOR THE FIRST TIME.



CHRISTIANS
SANG AS THEY
WORKED.

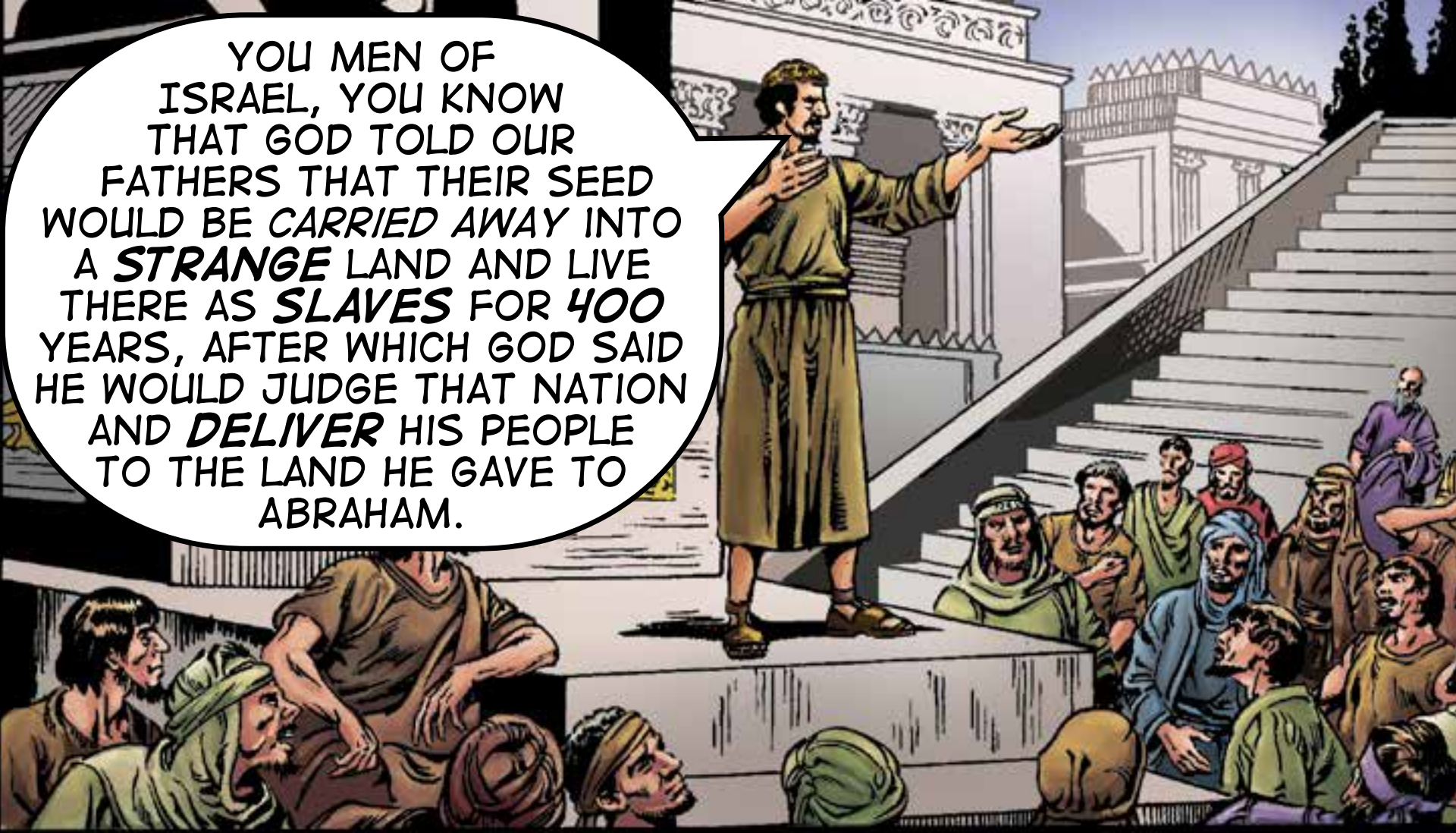


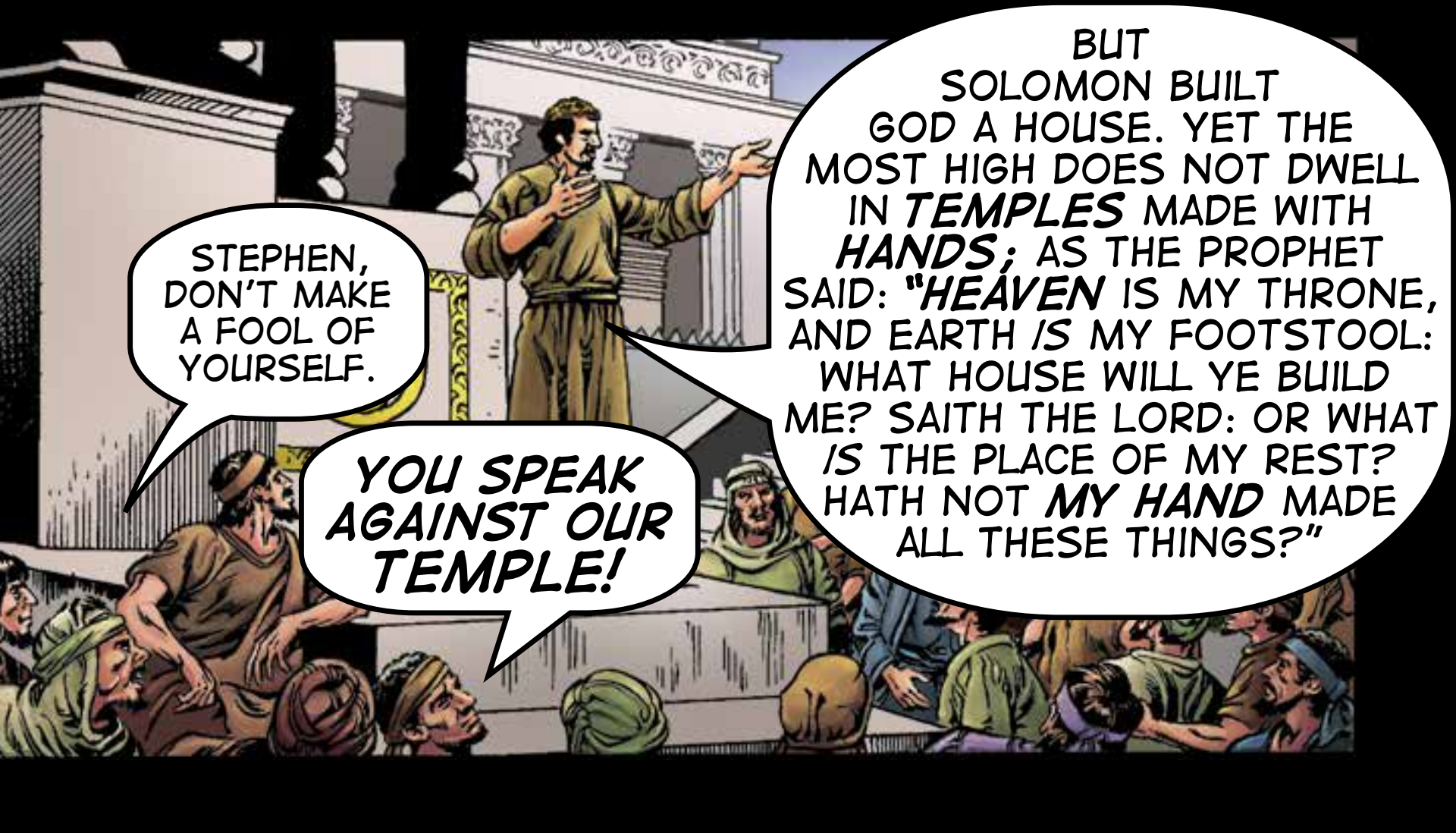
CHRISTIANS GREW
TO THE THOUSANDS
AND THEY CONTINUED
TO SHARE THEIR
BELONGINGS. THEY
DAILY PREACHED
JESUS FROM HOUSE
TO HOUSE AND IN
THE STREETS TO
EVERYONE THEY MET.



ACTS 13:30-32, 4:10

YOU MEN OF ISRAEL, YOU KNOW THAT GOD TOLD OUR FATHERS THAT THEIR SEED WOULD BE CARRIED AWAY INTO A **STRANGE** LAND AND LIVE THERE AS **SLAVES** FOR 400 YEARS, AFTER WHICH GOD SAID HE WOULD JUDGE THAT NATION AND **DELIVER** HIS PEOPLE TO THE LAND HE GAVE TO ABRAHAM.





STEPHEN,
DON'T MAKE
A FOOL OF
YOURSELF.

***YOU SPEAK
AGAINST OUR
TEMPLE!***

BUT
SOLOMON BUILT
GOD A HOUSE. YET THE
MOST HIGH DOES NOT DWELL
IN ***TEMPLES*** MADE WITH
HANDS; AS THE PROPHET
SAID: "***HEAVEN*** IS MY THRONE,
AND EARTH IS MY FOOTSTOOL:
WHAT HOUSE WILL YE BUILD
ME? SAITH THE LORD: OR WHAT
IS THE PLACE OF MY REST?
HATH NOT ***MY HAND*** MADE
ALL THESE THINGS?"

ISAIAH 66:1;
ACTS 7:1-57



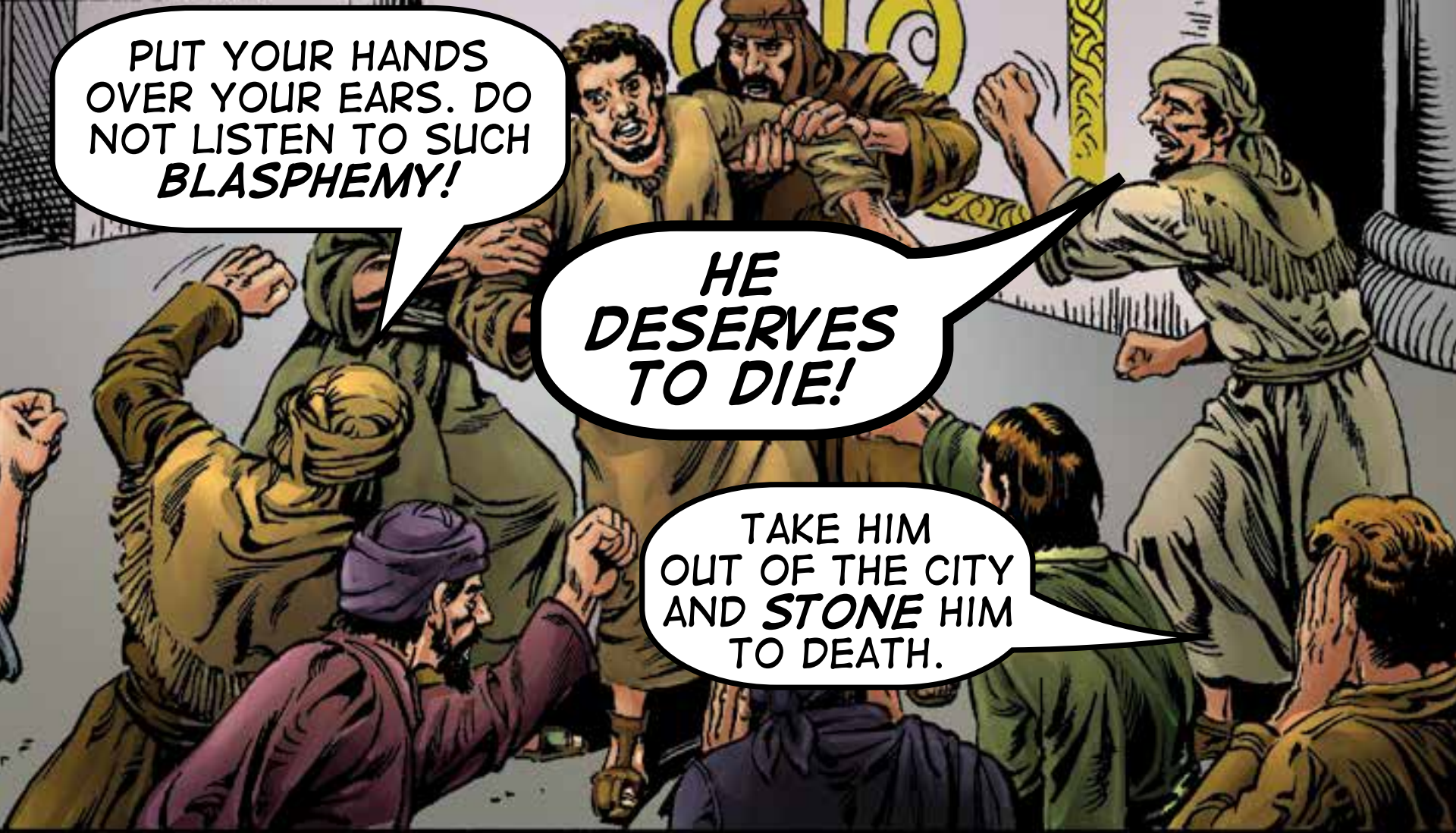
YOU ARE *STUBBORN* AND *REBELLIOUS*. YOUR HEART IS NOT RIGHT WITH GOD. YOU *RESIST* THE HOLY GHOST JUST AS YOUR FATHERS DID. YOU AND YOUR FATHERS HAVE PERSECUTED AND SLAIN THE PROPHETS WHO PREDICTED THE COMING OF JESUS CHRIST, BUT YOU BETRAYED AND MURDERED HIM ALSO.



STEPHEN, YOU
CALL YOURSELF
A *JEW*?

YOU WOULD
TEAR DOWN OUR
LAW AND OUR
TRADITION AND
REPLACE IT WITH
WHAT? A *DEAD*
MAN THAT NO ONE
HAS SEEN SINCE
THE ROMANS
CRUCIFIED HIM?

BEHOLD, I SEE
THE HEAVENS OPENED,
AND THE SON OF MAN
STANDING ON THE RIGHT
HAND OF GOD. *OH! WHAT*
GLORY!



PUT YOUR HANDS
OVER YOUR EARS. DO
NOT LISTEN TO SUCH
BLASPHEMY!

**HE
DESERVES
TO DIE!**

TAKE HIM
OUT OF THE CITY
AND **STONE** HIM
TO DEATH.



BLASPHEMER!

HE IS TRYING
TO *DESTROY*
OUR *RELIGION*.

WE
CRUCIFIED
JESUS. YOU,
WE WILL
STONE.

JESUS WILL
STILL BE LORD
AFTER YOU
STONE ME.



HE HAS BLASPHEMED
OUR *RELIGION*. WE SAY
HE SHOULD *DIE*. SAUL, DO
WE HAVE THE *SUPPORT*
OF THE AUTHORITIES?

I *WILL* SIGN FOR
HIS EXECUTION. HE IS
ONE OF THOSE FOLLOWERS
OF THE *DEAD* JESUS OF
NAZARETH. THIS BLASPHEMY
MUST BE *STOPPED*. PROCEED
WITH THE STONING.



SAUL,
WATCH MY
COAT.

LORD
JESUS, RECEIVE
MY SPIRIT, AND
LAY NOT THIS
SIN TO THEIR
CHARGE.

ACTS 7:58-59



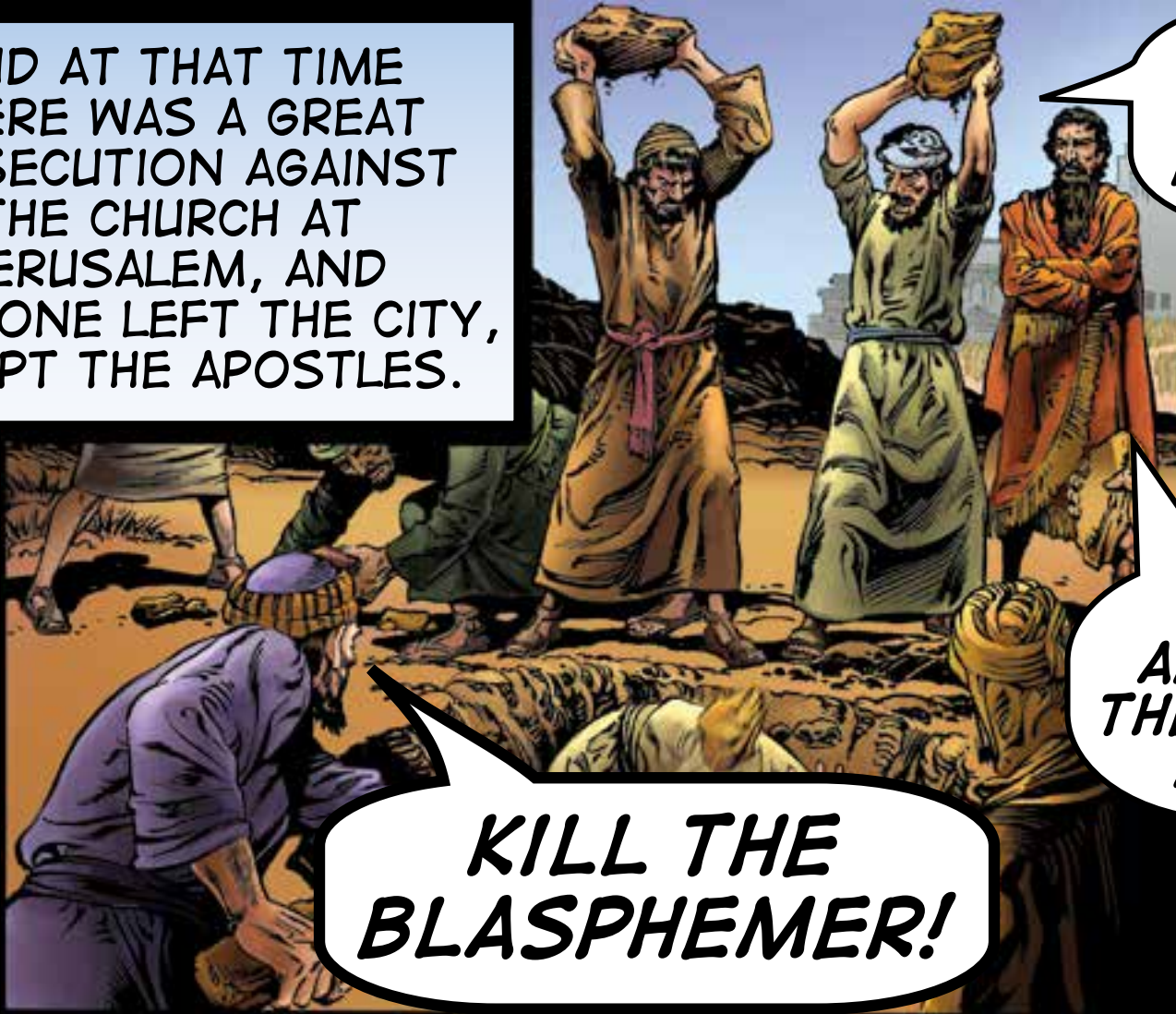
CLUNK!

AND AT THAT TIME
THERE WAS A GREAT
PERSECUTION AGAINST
THE CHURCH AT
JERUSALEM, AND
EVERYONE LEFT THE CITY,
EXCEPT THE APOSTLES.

*THIS IS
JUST THE
BEGINNING!*

*PUT
AN END TO
THESE JESUS
PEOPLE!*

*KILL THE
BLASPHEMER!*





ARE THERE
ANY MORE *CHRIST*
FOLLOWERS IN
THERE?

DON'T
HURT MY
PAPA!

GRAB THE
WOMAN,
TOO.


THE PHARISEE SAUL
FOUGHT AGAINST THE
CHURCH, ENTERING
INTO EVERY HOUSE AND
CASTING THE MEN AND
WOMEN INTO PRISON.

ACTS 7:59-8:3

AS A CHRISTIAN NAMED PHILIP WAS PRAYING, AN ANGEL SPOKE TO HIM.

**PHILIP,
ARISE AND GO
DOWN SOUTH ON THE
HIGHWAY THAT LEADS
FROM JERUSALEM
TO GAZA.**



A man with a beard, wearing a green robe and sandals, is running away from the viewer through a desert landscape. The ground is sandy and rocky, with a large, tall rock formation on the right. In the background, there are rolling hills under a blue sky with light clouds. A thought bubble is positioned above the man's head, containing text.


I DON'T KNOW
WHY HE WANTS ME
DOWN THERE, BUT IF
GOD SAYS *GO*,
I WILL *GO*.

THIS
LOOKS LIKE
THE PLACE.
NOW WHAT,
LORD?





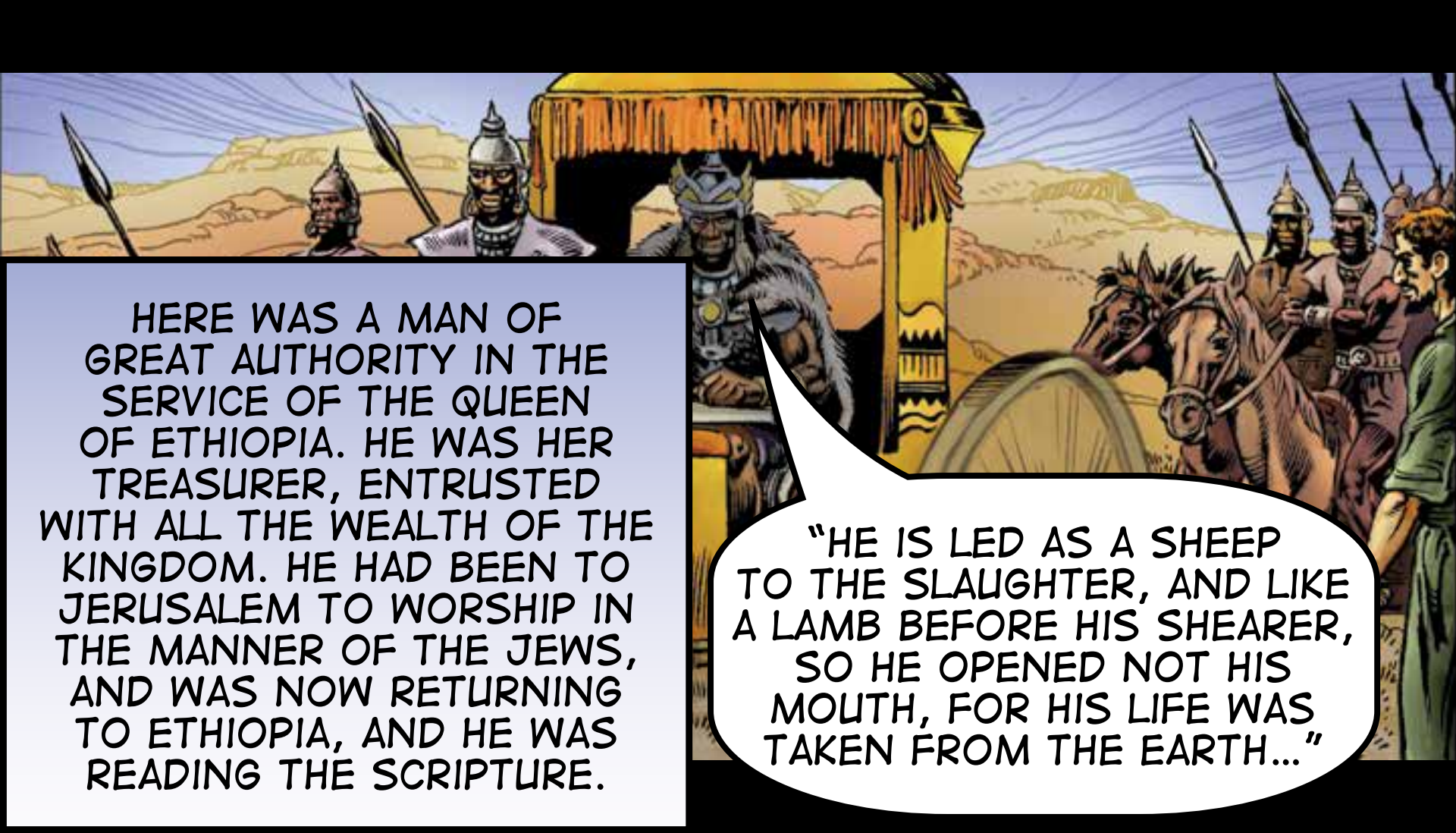
LORD,
WHAT IS
IT YOU
WANT?

A man with a beard, wearing a green tunic and trousers, sits on a rock under a large, gnarled tree. He is looking towards a valley where a caravan of people and pack animals is moving. The landscape features rolling hills and mountains in the background. A speech bubble is positioned above him, and a callout box is below him.

**A CARAVAN! LORD,
IS THIS WHY YOU BROUGHT
ME DOWN HERE? IS THERE
SOMEONE THERE WHOM
YOU HAVE CHOSEN FOR
YOUR OWN?**


**GO AND JOIN
YOURSELF TO THIS
CARAVAN.**

ACTS 8:26-29



HERE WAS A MAN OF GREAT AUTHORITY IN THE SERVICE OF THE QUEEN OF ETHIOPIA. HE WAS HER TREASURER, ENTRUSTED WITH ALL THE WEALTH OF THE KINGDOM. HE HAD BEEN TO JERUSALEM TO WORSHIP IN THE MANNER OF THE JEWS, AND WAS NOW RETURNING TO ETHIOPIA, AND HE WAS READING THE SCRIPTURE.

"HE IS LED AS A SHEEP TO THE SLAUGHTER, AND LIKE A LAMB BEFORE HIS SHEARER, SO HE OPENED NOT HIS MOUTH, FOR HIS LIFE WAS TAKEN FROM THE EARTH..."




I HEAR YOU'RE
READING FROM THE
PROPHET *ISAIAH*. DO
YOU *UNDERSTAND*
WHAT YOU ARE
READING?

YOU RECOGNIZED
WHAT I WAS READING.
BUT I CANNOT UNDER-
STAND IT UNLESS
SOMEONE *EXPLAINS*
IT TO ME. COME
RIDE WITH ME.



YOU
HAVE JUST
COME FROM
JERUSALEM?


YES, I WAS THERE
TO WORSHIP. THE
RELIGION OF MY COUNTRY
NEVER BROUGHT **PEACE**.
GOD SEEMED SO
FAR AWAY.



I HAVE READ OF A PROMISED MESSIAH. NOW WHEN I GO TO JERUSALEM THERE ARE THOUSANDS PROCLAIMING THAT HE *HAS COME*, BUT THAT HE WAS *CRUCIFIED* AND THEN *RAISED* FROM THE *DEAD*.


I HAVE BEEN SEARCHING THE PROPHETS TO SEE IF ANY SUCH THING *WAS* PREDICTED. DO YOU KNOW IF THE PROPHET ISAIAH IS SPEAKING OF *HIMSELF*, OR OF SOME *OTHER MAN*?

ISAIAH 53;
ACTS 8:27, 30-34



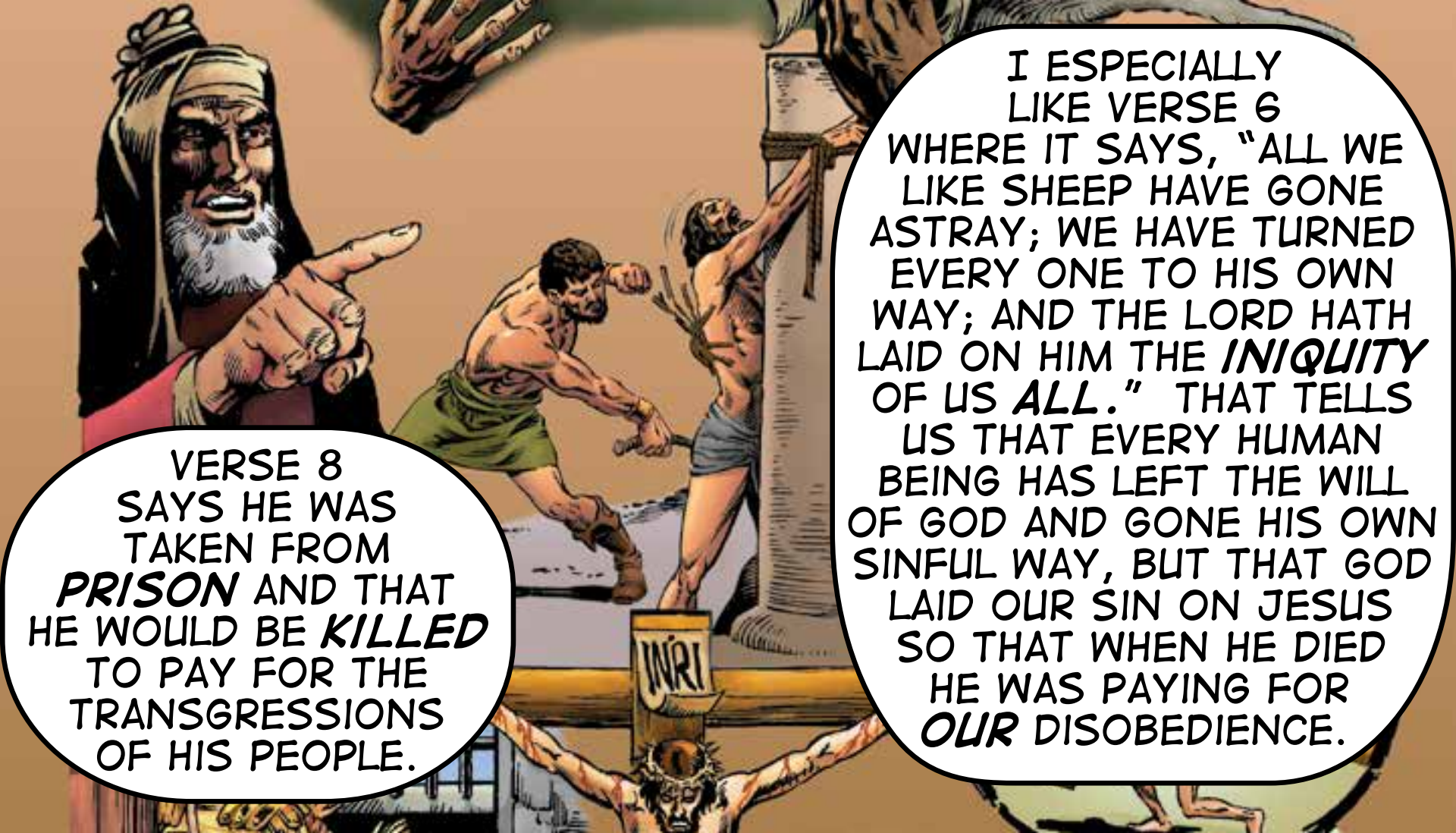
AS YOU KNOW, THIS BOOK OF ISAIAH WAS WRITTEN NEARLY 800 YEARS AGO. THIS ENTIRE 53RD CHAPTER IS JUST ONE OF THE **MANY** PROPHECIES ABOUT MESSIAH. IT SAYS HE WOULD BE "**DESPISED AND REJECTED.**"

YOU JUST CAME FROM JERUSALEM, SO YOU KNOW THAT THOUGH JESUS DID **MIGHTY** MIRACLES, OUR LEADERS **REJECTED** HIM.



VERSE 7 IS
A PROPHECY THAT
WHEN JESUS STOOD
BEFORE HIS JUDGES HE
WOULD **NOT DEFEND**
HIMSELF.

ISAIAH
PROPHESED THAT JESUS
WOULD SUFFER **WOUNDS**
TO PAY FOR **OUR** SINS. AND
IN VERSE 5, IT SAYS THAT
THE PUNISHMENT DUE US
SINNERS WOULD BE LAID
ON JESUS.

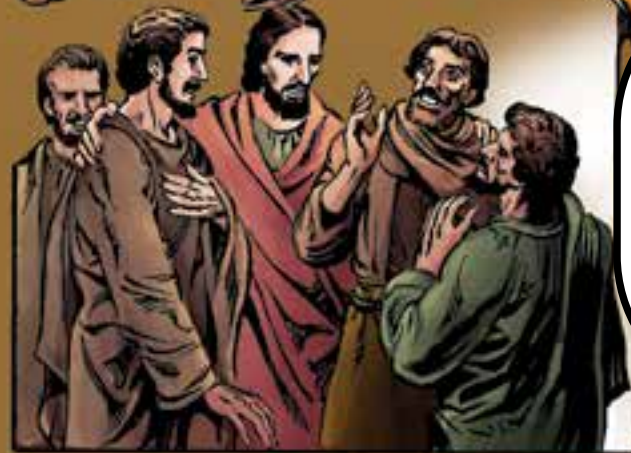


VERSE 8
SAYS HE WAS
TAKEN FROM
PRISON AND THAT
HE WOULD BE **KILLED**
TO PAY FOR THE
TRANSGRESSIONS
OF HIS PEOPLE.

I ESPECIALLY
LIKE VERSE 6
WHERE IT SAYS, "ALL WE
LIKE SHEEP HAVE GONE
ASTRAY; WE HAVE TURNED
EVERY ONE TO HIS OWN
WAY; AND THE LORD HATH
LAID ON HIM THE **INIQUITY**
OF US **ALL**." THAT TELLS
US THAT EVERY HUMAN
BEING HAS LEFT THE WILL
OF GOD AND GONE HIS OWN
SINFUL WAY, BUT THAT GOD
LAID OUR SIN ON JESUS
SO THAT WHEN HE DIED
HE WAS PAYING FOR
OUR DISOBEDIENCE.



VERSE 9
SAYS THAT JESUS
WOULD BE BURIED
WITH THE *RICH* AND
THE *WICKED*.



AND VERSE 9
TELLS US THAT JESUS DID
NOT *SIN* AS OTHER MEN HAVE
AND THAT IT WAS THE WILL OF
GOD THAT JESUS SHOULD BE
BRUISED AND SUFFER *GRIEF*,
BECAUSE JESUS WAS MAKING
HIS SOUL A *PAYMENT*
FOR SIN.



VERSE 10 SPEAKS OF HIS **RESURRECTION**, AND OF THE MINISTRY HE WOULD HAVE AFTERWARD.

ISAIAH 53:3-10;
ACTS 8:35; ROMANS 2:16;
2 CORINTHIANS 5:21

AND MANY OTHER PROPHECIES TELL US THAT AFTER HIS RESURRECTION JESUS WOULD SIT ON THE THRONE AND THAT AFTER WE DIE, WE WILL ALL STAND BEFORE HIM AND GIVE AN **ACCOUNT** OF THE LIFE WE HAVE LIVED.



I HAVE HEARD THE SCRIBES AND PRIESTS SPEAK OF THE MESSIANIC PROPHECIES MANY TIMES. WHY HAVE MANY OF THEM *REJECTED* JESUS?



SOME OF THE PRIESTS AND SCRIBES HAVE ACCEPTED JESUS, BUT THE OTHERS WERE OFFENDED WHEN HE POINTED OUT THEIR *HYPOCRISY*. THEY WANTED A MESSIAH THAT KILLED *ROMANS*, NOT ONE THAT EXPOSED THEIR *SINS*. THEY WANTED TO RULE OVER A *KINGDOM*, BUT THEY DID NOT WANT GOD RULING OVER THEIR *HEARTS*.



ARE THERE
OTHER PROPHECIES THAT
JESUS FULFILLED?

PSALM 22 IS
A PROPHECY OF
HIS DEATH BY
CRUCIFIXION.

BUT WASN'T
PSALMS WRITTEN
1000 YEARS AGO,
BEFORE ANYONE USED
CRUCIFIXION AS A
MEANS OF CAPITAL
PUNISHMENT?



YES, BUT GOD KNOWS EVERYTHING *BEFORE* IT HAPPENS AND THERE WERE OVER **340** PROPHECIES GIVEN CONCERNING THE MESSIAH. THAT IS HOW WE KNOW JESUS IS THE **ONLY** TRUE ONE SENT FROM GOD.

PSALM 22:16 IT TELLS US THAT HIS HANDS AND FEET WOULD BE PIERCED - AS THEY WERE WITH THE NAILS. VERSE 14 OF *PSALM 22* TELLS HOW HE WOULD BE THIRSTY AND THAT HIS BONES WOULD ALL BE PULLED OUT OF JOINT IN HIS DEATH, BUT THEN *PSALM 34:20* TELLS US THAT NOT ONE BONE WOULD BE BROKEN WHEN HE WAS CRUCIFIED. AND AS YOU KNOW, IT IS CUSTOMARY TO BREAK THE BONES OF THOSE CRUCIFIED, BUT JESUS DIED BEFORE THEY COULD BREAK HIS.

VERSE 17 OF *PSALM 22* PREDICTED THAT THEY WOULD LOOK UPON HIS NAKEDNESS AND VERSE 18 TELLS HOW THEY WOULD CAST LOTS FOR ONE OF HIS GARMENTS WHILE THEY DIVIDED THE OTHER INTO SMALLER PIECES AMONG THEMSELVES.

ALSO, ZECHARIAH 12:10 TELLS US THAT HIS HANDS WOULD BE PIERCED, AND THAT LATER, THE JEWS WOULD SEE THE PRINTS IN HIS HANDS. ISAIAH 50:6 SAYS THAT HIS BACK WOULD BE BEATEN AND THAT HE WOULD BE STRUCK UPON THE CHEEK.

PSALM 16:10 TELLS US THAT THOUGH HE WOULD BE BURIED, HIS BODY WOULD NOT STAY IN THE GRAVE LONG ENOUGH TO DETERIORATE. THE PROPHECIES TELL US THAT HE WOULD BE BETRAYED BY A FRIEND, AND THAT HIS BETRAYER WOULD HANG HIMSELF, WHICH WOULD RESULT IN HIS BODY FALLING AND SPILLING HIS BOWELS IN A FIELD, WHICH WOULD THEN BE USED TO BURY STRANGERS IN.

ALL THESE THINGS AND MANY MORE WERE FULFILLED JUST AS THE PROPHETS WROTE. THERE IS NO QUESTION THAT JESUS CHRIST OF NAZARETH IS THE MESSIAH, THE SAVIOR OF THE WORLD.

PSALM 22:6, 17-18, 16:10, 34:20;
ISAIAH 50:6, ZECHARIAH 12:10

I BELIEVE THAT JESUS IS THE **MESSIAH**. HE IS THE PROMISED LAMB TO TAKE AWAY OUR SINS. WE NEED NOT SACRIFICE ANY MORE. JESUS IS THE DOOR TO GOD. I WILL BECOME A **DISCIPLE** OF JESUS.






**HERE
IS WATER!
WHAT PREVENTS
ME FROM BEING
BAPTIZED?**

**I WILL BAPTIZE
YOU IF YOU BELIEVE
IN JESUS WITH ALL
YOUR HEART.**

**OH! BUT
I DO! I
BELIEVE!**



I BAPTIZE
YOU IN THE NAME
OF OUR LORD AND
SAVIOR, **JESUS**
CHRIST.



**PRAISE
GOD!**



WHERE
DID THE MAN
GO?

**HE JUST
DISAPPEARED!**

GOD MUST
HAVE NEEDED HIM
SOMEPLACE ELSE. LET'S
GET BACK TO ETHIOPIA AND
TELL THE QUEEN WHAT
WE HAVE LEARNED OF
THE **MESSIAH**.

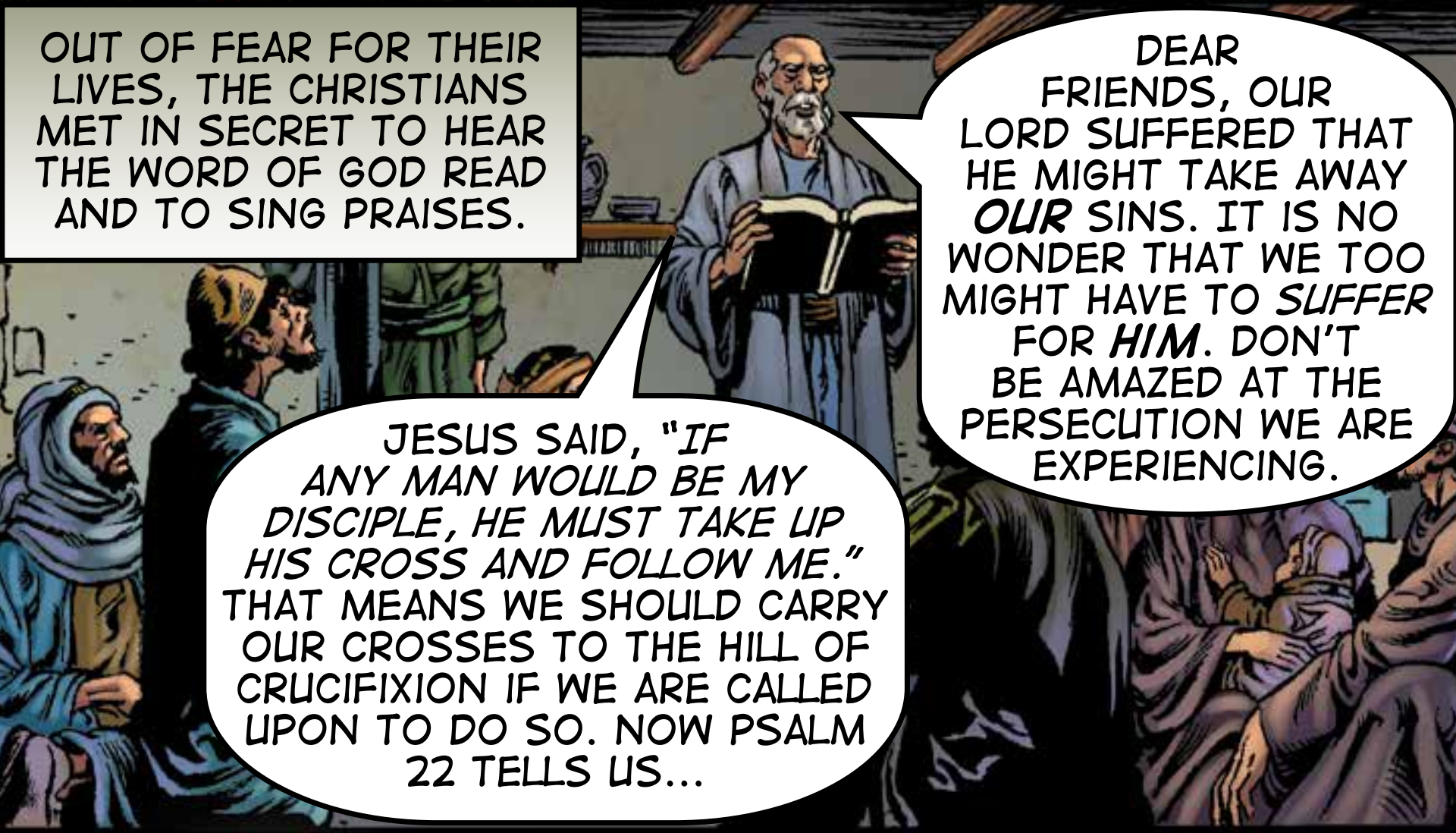
THE CHURCH WAS ESTABLISHED IN ETHIOPIA AND CONTINUED UNTIL MODERN TIMES WHEN MOST OF THE CHRISTIANS WERE KILLED BY MOSLEMS.

ACTS 8:36-39



CHAPTER 13

*TO ALL
THE WORLD*



OUT OF FEAR FOR THEIR LIVES, THE CHRISTIANS MET IN SECRET TO HEAR THE WORD OF GOD READ AND TO SING PRAISES.

DEAR FRIENDS, OUR LORD SUFFERED THAT HE MIGHT TAKE AWAY *OUR* SINS. IT IS NO WONDER THAT WE TOO MIGHT HAVE TO *SUFFER* FOR *HIM*. DON'T BE AMAZED AT THE PERSECUTION WE ARE EXPERIENCING.

JESUS SAID, "IF ANY MAN WOULD BE MY DISCIPLE, HE MUST TAKE UP HIS CROSS AND FOLLOW ME." THAT MEANS WE SHOULD CARRY OUR CROSSES TO THE HILL OF CRUCIFIXION IF WE ARE CALLED UPON TO DO SO. NOW PSALM 22 TELLS US...



GOD HELP
US. IT'S THE
KILLER, SAUL.

**STAY WHERE
YOU ARE!** THIS FOREIGN
RELIGION WILL NOT BE
ALLOWED. YOU *BLASPHEME*
OUR FATHERS AND OUR
NATION. YOU ARE **FOOLS!**
YOU WILL EITHER **RECANT**
OR **DIE.**

GRAB
THEIR LEADER.
WE WILL MAKE
AN **EXAMPLE**
OF HIM.



WE HAVE HAD
ALL THE MESSIAHS WE
CAN STAND. WHY DO
YOU WORSHIP A *DEAD*
CARPENTER?

OUR
LORD JESUS IS
ALIVE AND IS THE
CREATOR OF THE
UNIVERSE.

YOU MAY
CHANGE YOUR TUNE
WHEN WE PUT YOUR
WIFE IN PRISON
TO *ROT*.

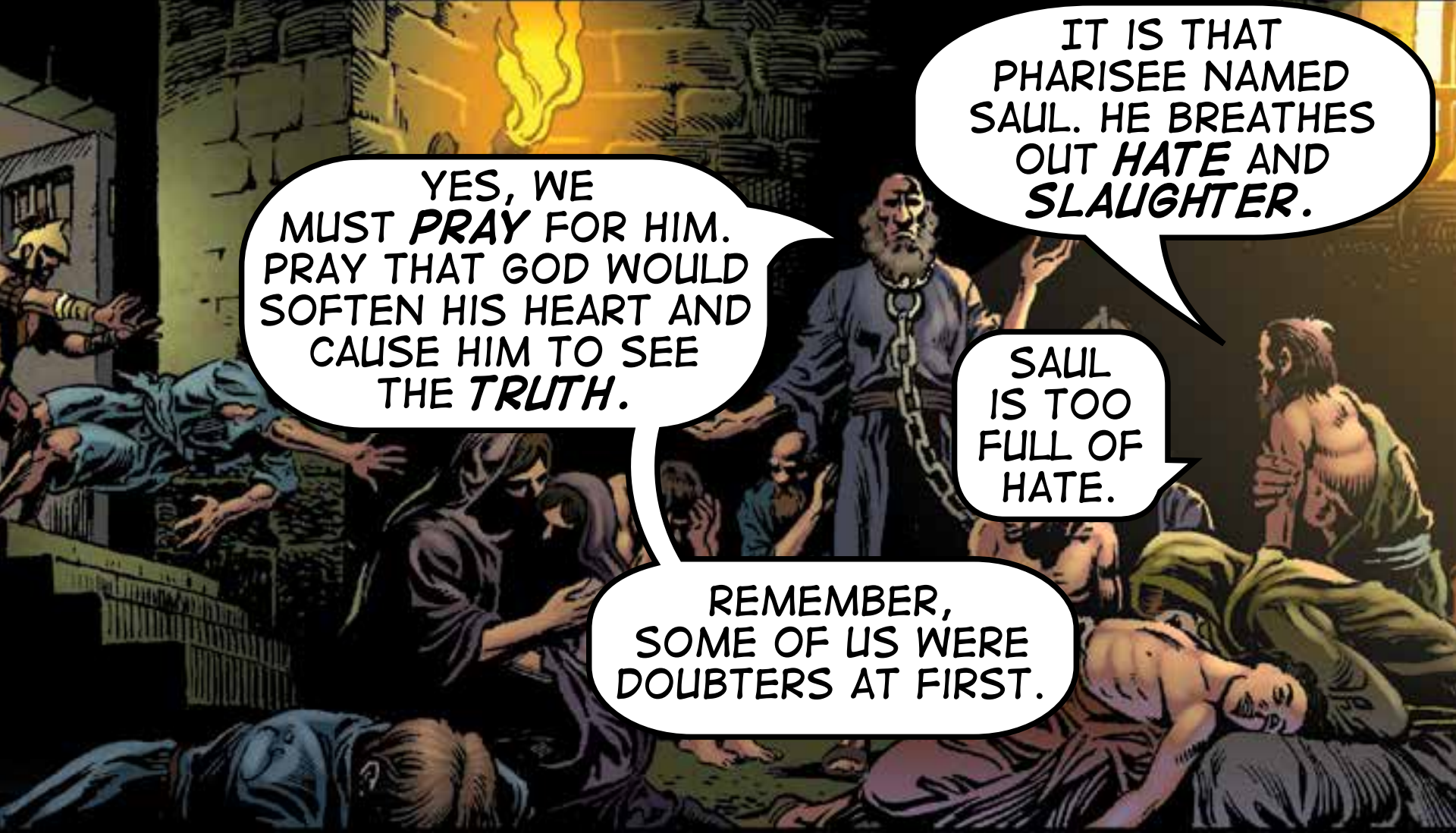


MATTHEW 16:24;
MARK 8:34; ACTS 9:1-2



HERE
IS ANOTHER ONE
OF YOUR CHRIST
LOVERS.

WE KNEW
THIS MIGHT
HAPPEN WHEN
WE BECAME
CHRISTIANS.



YES, WE
MUST *PRAY* FOR HIM.
PRAY THAT GOD WOULD
SOFTEN HIS HEART AND
CAUSE HIM TO SEE
THE *TRUTH*.

IT IS THAT
PHARISEE NAMED
SAUL. HE BREATHES
OUT *HATE* AND
SLAUGHTER.

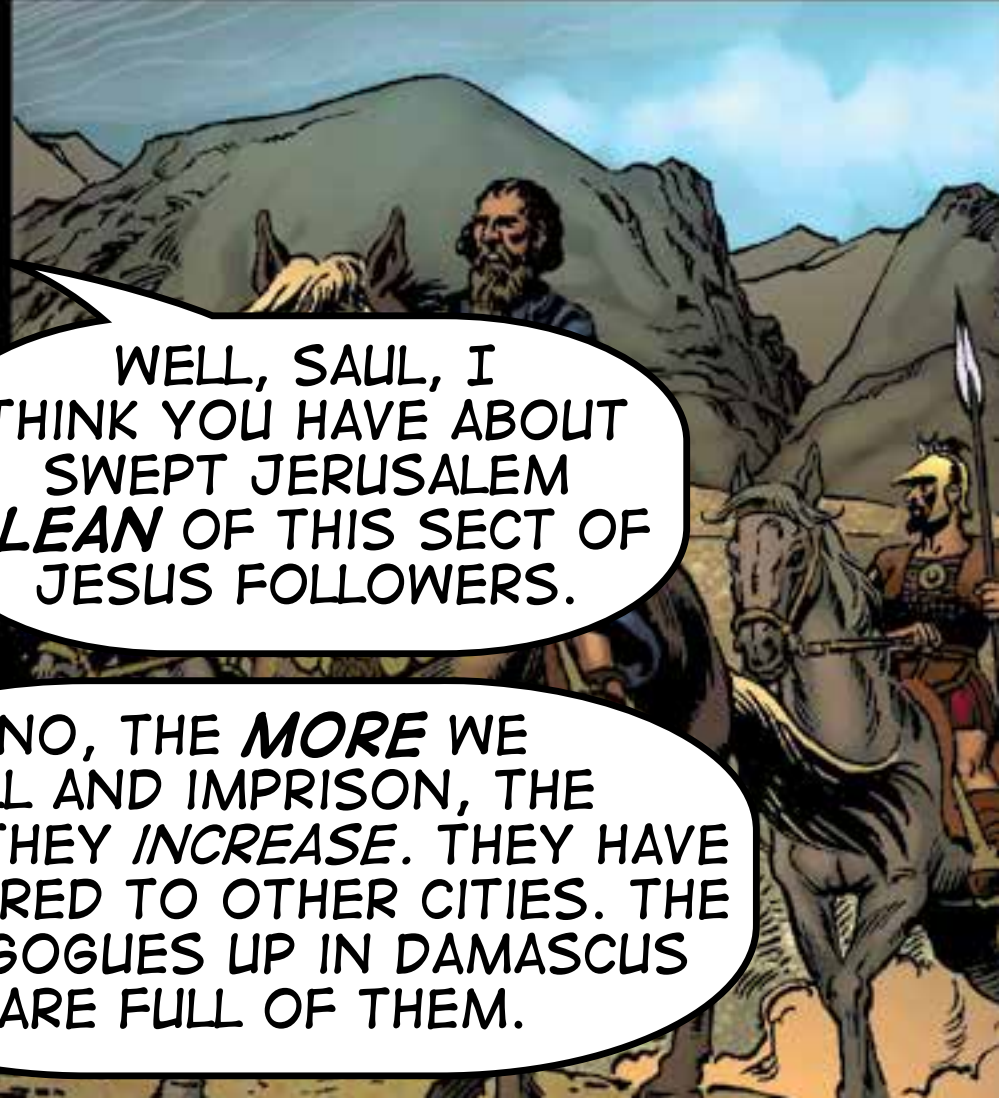
SAUL
IS TOO
FULL OF
HATE.

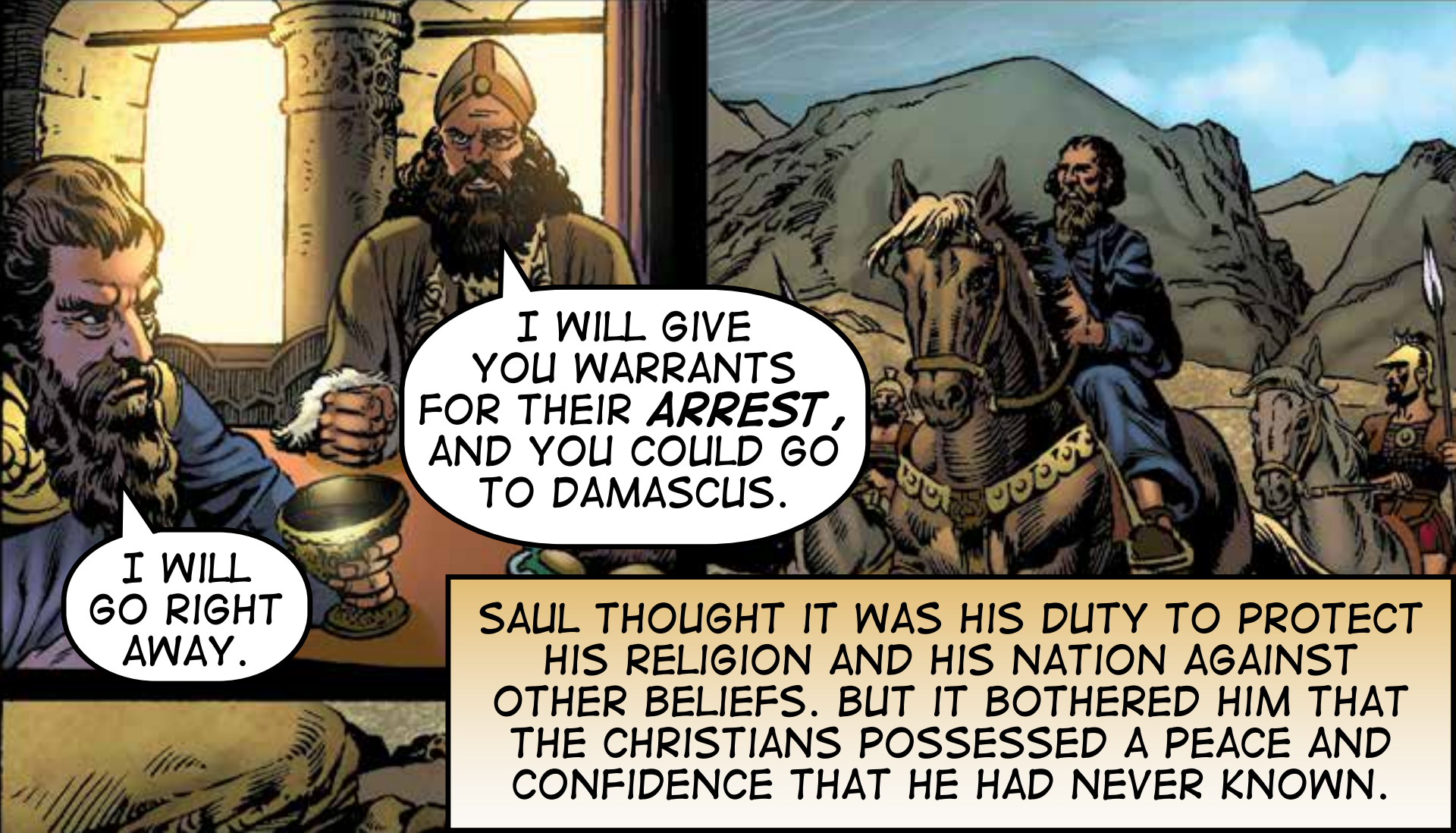
REMEMBER,
SOME OF US WERE
DOUBTERS AT FIRST.



WELL, SAUL, I
THINK YOU HAVE ABOUT
SWEEP JERUSALEM
CLEAN OF THIS SECT OF
JESUS FOLLOWERS.

NO, THE **MORE** WE
KILL AND IMPRISON, THE
MORE THEY **INCREASE**. THEY HAVE
SCATTERED TO OTHER CITIES. THE
SYNAGOGUES UP IN DAMASCUS
ARE FULL OF THEM.



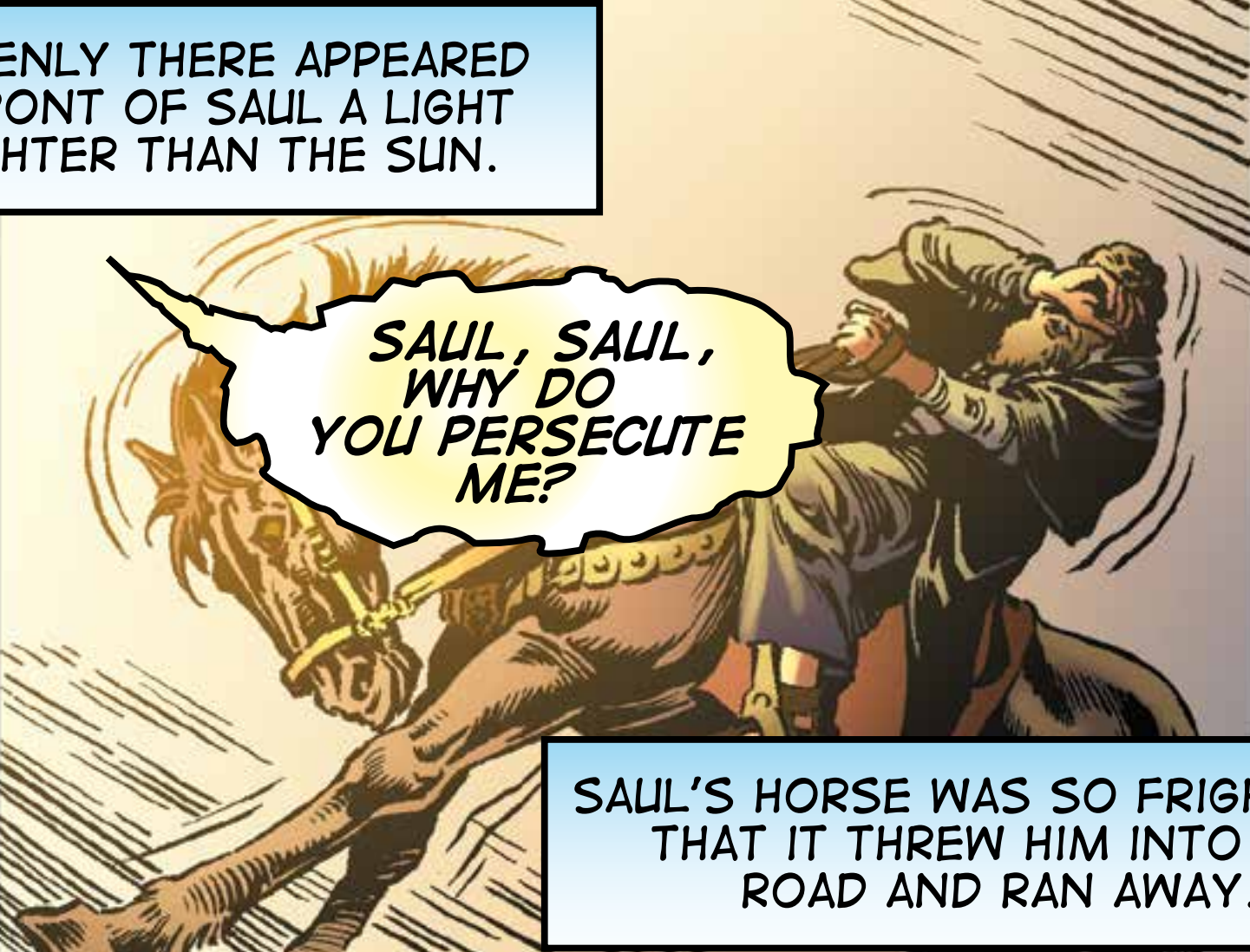


I WILL GIVE YOU WARRANTS FOR THEIR **ARREST**, AND YOU COULD GO TO DAMASCUS.

I WILL GO RIGHT AWAY.

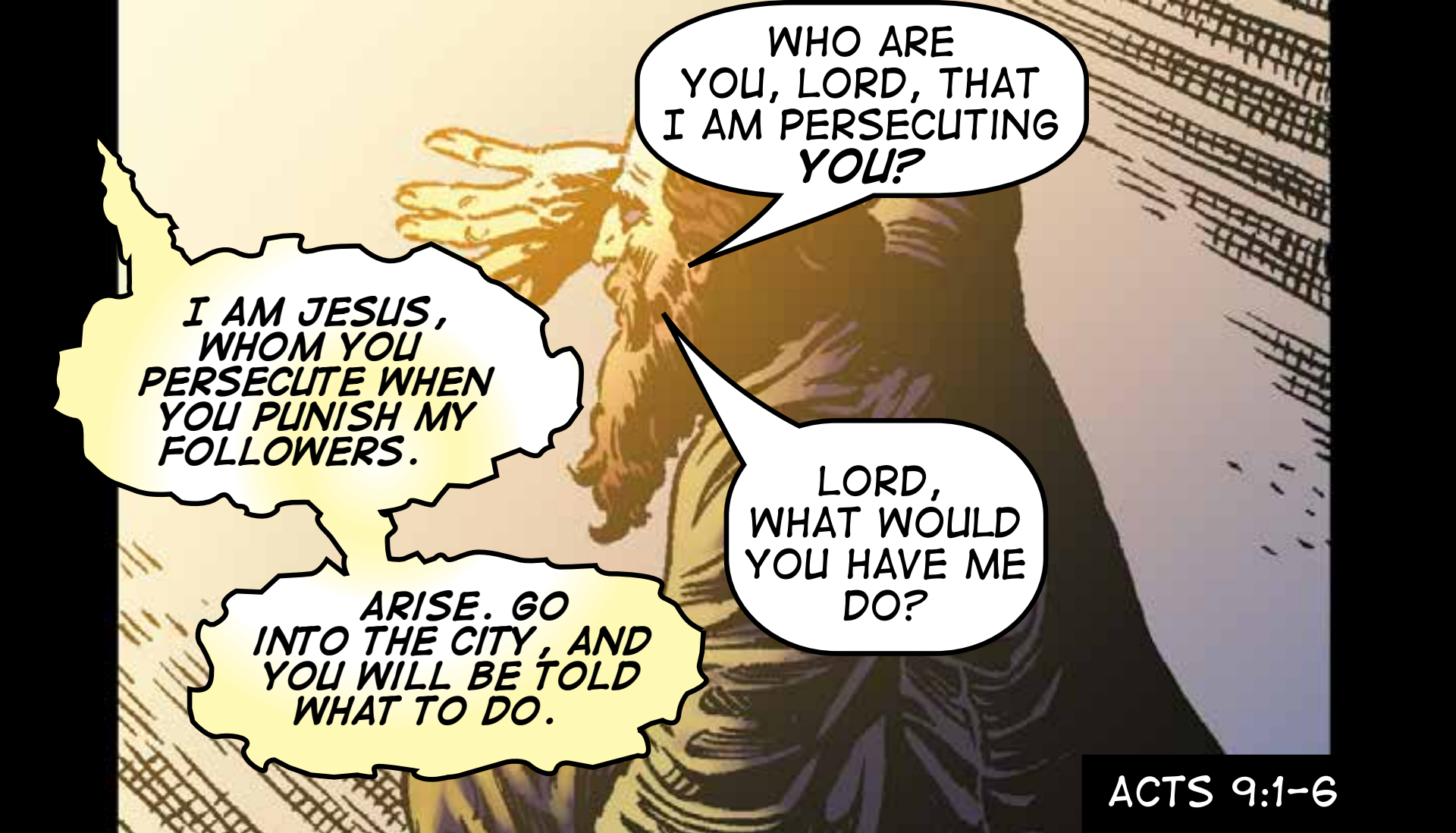
SAUL THOUGHT IT WAS HIS DUTY TO PROTECT HIS RELIGION AND HIS NATION AGAINST OTHER BELIEFS. BUT IT BOTHERED HIM THAT THE CHRISTIANS POSSESSED A PEACE AND CONFIDENCE THAT HE HAD NEVER KNOWN.

SUDDENLY THERE APPEARED
IN FRONT OF SAUL A LIGHT
BRIGHTER THAN THE SUN.

A man with a beard and long hair, wearing a dark tunic and a brown hat, is riding a brown horse. He has a look of intense distress or fear, with his hands pressed against his face. The horse is rearing up on its hind legs, and the background is filled with motion lines, suggesting a chaotic and frightening scene. A large, jagged speech bubble is superimposed over the scene.

**SAUL, SAUL,
WHY DO
YOU PERSECUTE
ME?**

SAUL'S HORSE WAS SO FRIGHTENED
THAT IT THREW HIM INTO THE
ROAD AND RAN AWAY.



WHO ARE
YOU, LORD, THAT
I AM PERSECUTING
YOU?

I AM JESUS,
WHOM YOU
PERSECUTE WHEN
YOU PUNISH MY
FOLLOWERS.

ARISE. GO
INTO THE CITY, AND
YOU WILL BE TOLD
WHAT TO DO.

LORD,
WHAT WOULD
YOU HAVE ME
DO?

ACTS 9:1-6




DID YOU
HEAR THE
VOICE?

YES, BUT
I COULDN'T
UNDERSTAND
WHAT WAS
SAID.

NEITHER
COULD I. IT
SOUNDED LIKE
THUNDER.

*IT WAS
THE VOICE
OF GOD!*

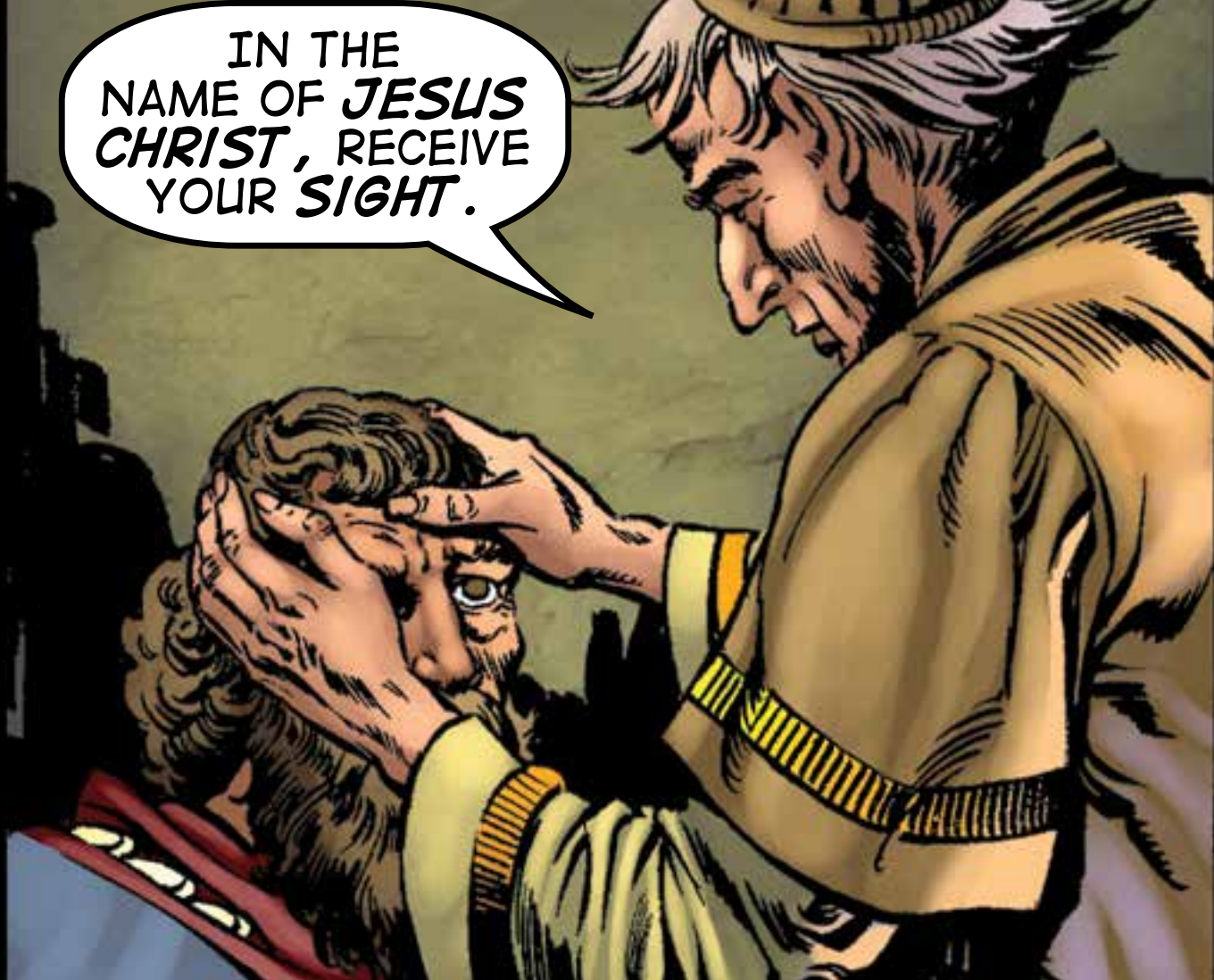
*I CAN'T
SEE!* HELP ME.
I CAN'T SEE.
LEAD ME INTO
THE CITY.



MY NAME IS
ANANIAS. JESUS SPOKE
TO ME IN A *VISION* AND TOLD
ME TO COME TO YOU AND
HE WOULD **RESTORE**
YOUR **SIGHT**.

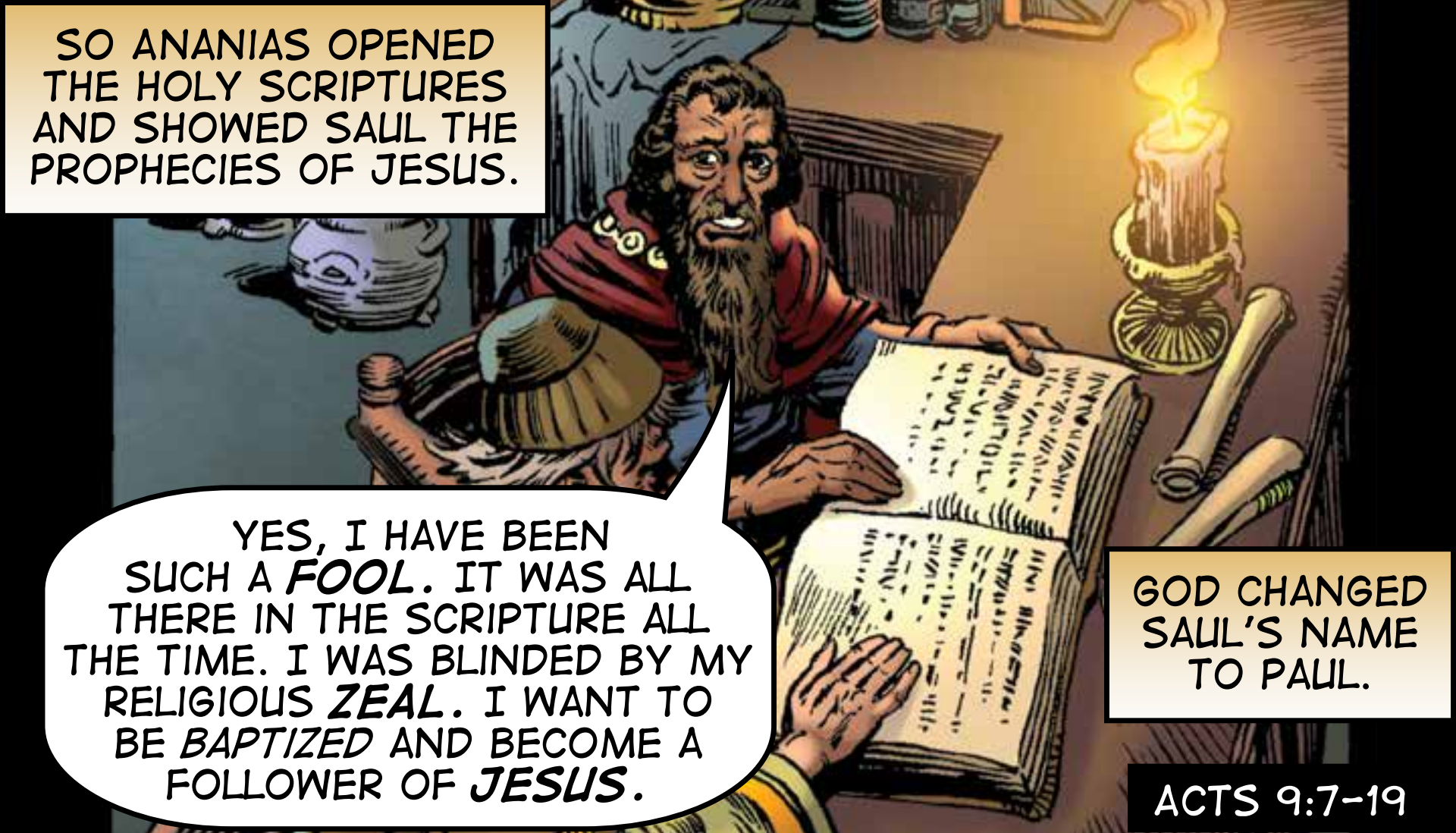
I AM
INDEED
BLIND.

IN THE
NAME OF *JESUS*
CHRIST, RECEIVE
YOUR *SIGHT*.



**I CAN
SEE!** AND YOU
SAY JESUS DID IT?
TELL ME MORE
ABOUT JESUS.



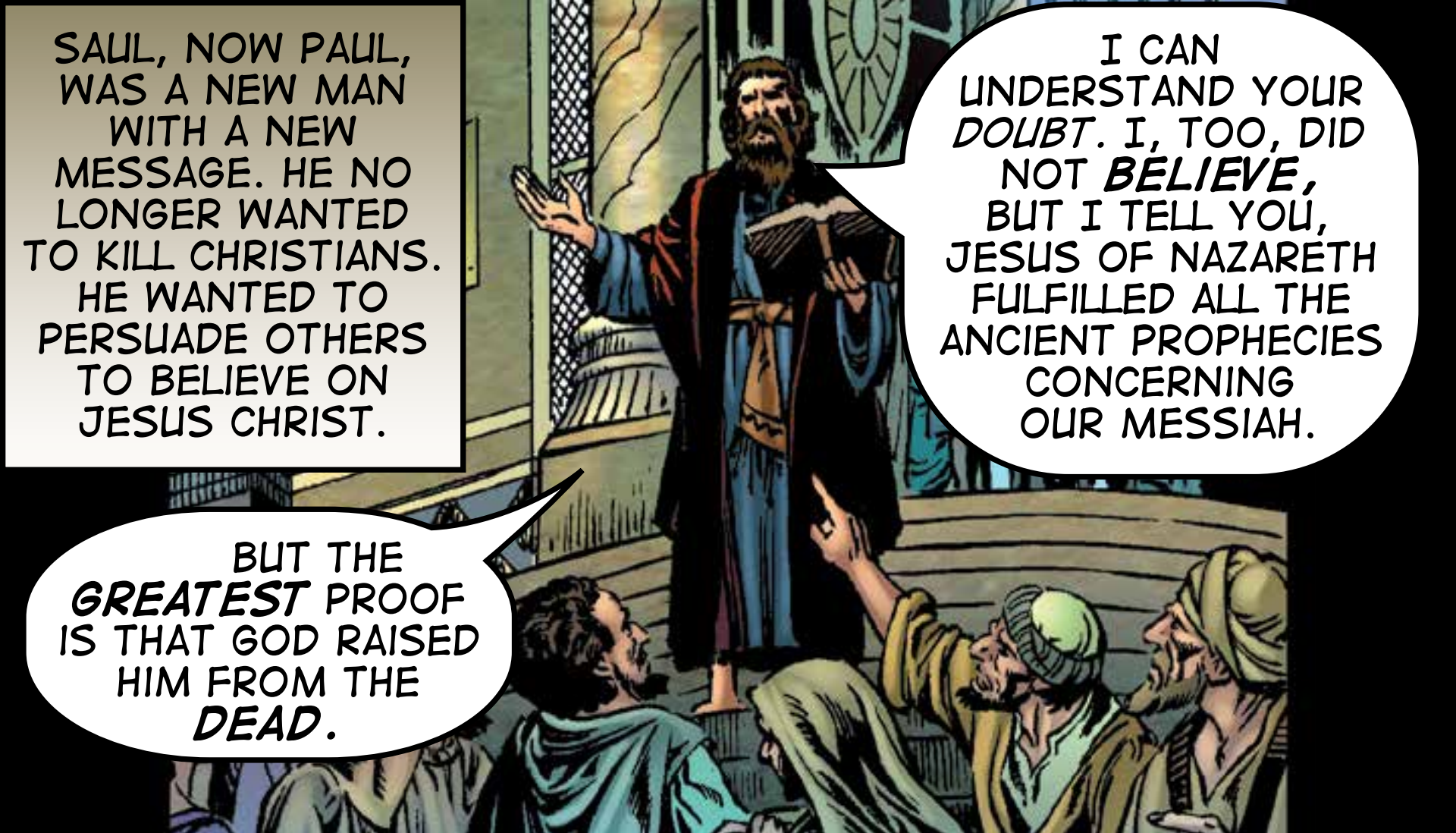


SO ANANIAS OPENED
THE HOLY SCRIPTURES
AND SHOWED SAUL THE
PROPHECIES OF JESUS.

YES, I HAVE BEEN
SUCH A **FOOL**. IT WAS ALL
THERE IN THE SCRIPTURE ALL
THE TIME. I WAS BLINDED BY MY
RELIGIOUS **ZEAL**. I WANT TO
BE **BAPTIZED** AND BECOME A
FOLLOWER OF **JESUS**.

GOD CHANGED
SAUL'S NAME
TO PAUL.

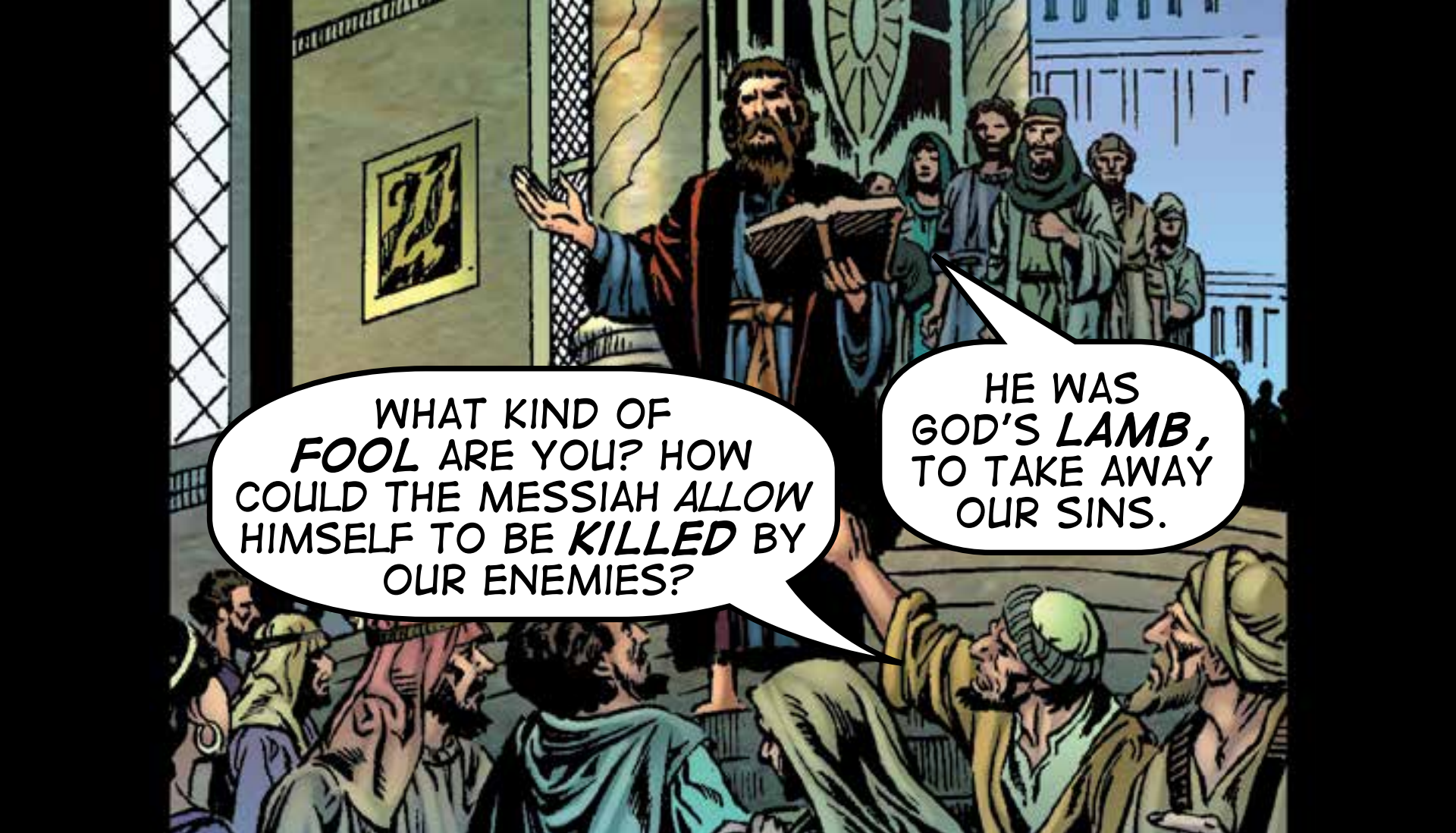
ACTS 9:7-19



S A U L , N O W P A U L ,
W A S A N E W M A N
W I T H A N E W
M E S S A G E . H E N O
L O N G E R W A N T E D
T O K I L L C H R I S T I A N S .
H E W A N T E D T O
P E R S U A D E O T H E R S
T O B E L I E V E O N
J E S U S C H R I S T .

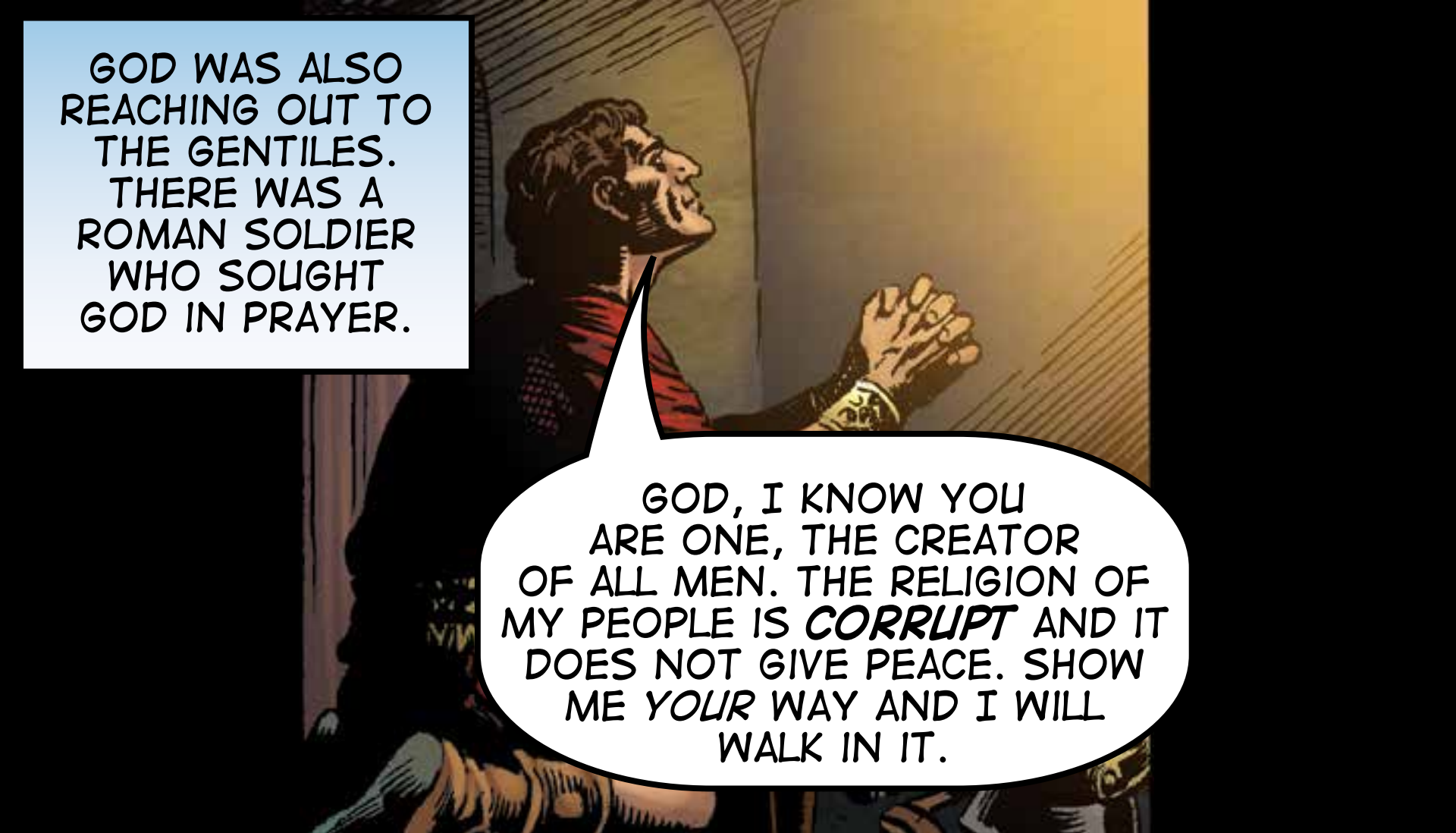
I C A N
U N D E R S T A N D Y O U R
D O U B T . I , T O O , D I D
N O T *B E L I E V E* ,
B U T I T E L L Y O U ,
J E S U S O F N A Z A R E T H
F U L F I L L E D A L L T H E
A N C I E N T P R O P H E C I E S
C O N C E R N I N G
O U R M E S S I A H .

B U T T H E
G R E A T E S T P R O O F
I S T H A T G O D R A I S E D
H I M F R O M T H E
D E A D .



WHAT KIND OF
FOOL ARE YOU? HOW
COULD THE MESSIAH ALLOW
HIMSELF TO BE **KILLED** BY
OUR ENEMIES?

HE WAS
GOD'S **LAMB**,
TO TAKE AWAY
OUR SINS.




GOD WAS ALSO
REACHING OUT TO
THE GENTILES.
THERE WAS A
ROMAN SOLDIER
WHO SOUGHT
GOD IN PRAYER.

GOD, I KNOW YOU
ARE ONE, THE CREATOR
OF ALL MEN. THE RELIGION OF
MY PEOPLE IS *CORRUPT* AND IT
DOES NOT GIVE PEACE. SHOW
ME *YOUR* WAY AND I WILL
WALK IN IT.



WHO? WHAT?
WHO ARE YOU?
WHERE DID YOU
COME FROM?

YOUR PRAYERS
HAVE BEEN **HEARD**. I HAVE
BEEN SENT BY GOD. SEND
MEN TO **JOPPA** TO THE HOUSE
OF A TANNER NAMED **SIMON**.
YOU WILL FIND IT DOWN BY THE
SEASHORE. ASK FOR A MAN
NAMED **PETER**. HE WILL COME
HERE AND TELL YOU THE
TRUTH ABOUT GOD.



GOD HAS
MADE *PEACE*
THROUGH THE
BLOOD OF HIS
CROSS.

PETER, OUR MASTER IS A VERY
RELIGIOUS MAN, A *GOOD* MAN, BUT HE
IS TROUBLED ABOUT MANY THINGS. HE
PRAYS ALL THE TIME AND GIVES MONEY
TO THE POOR, BUT HE IS NOT AT
PEACE WITH GOD.

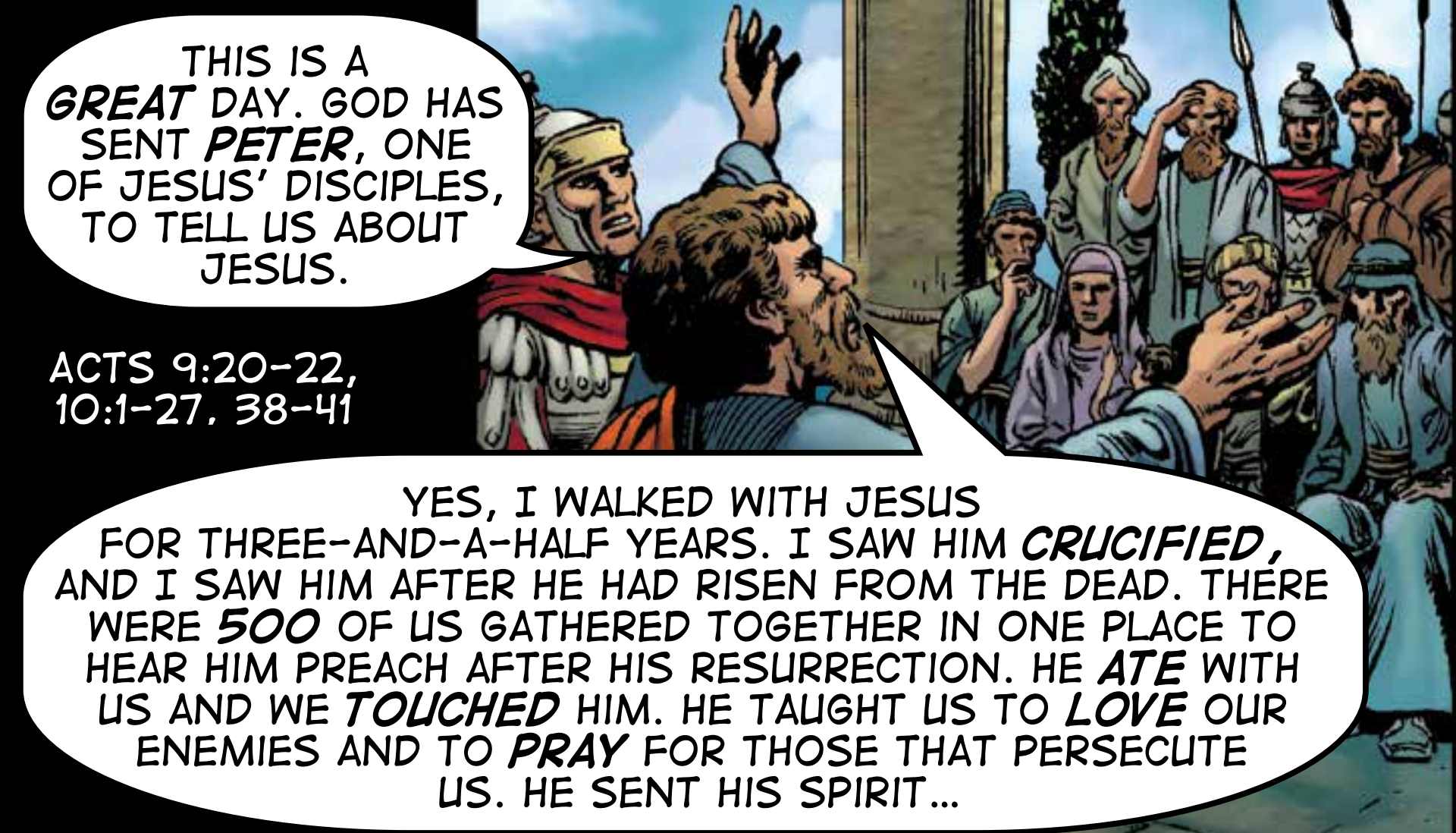
WHAT
DOES THAT
MEAN?

I WILL
EXPLAIN IT
TO YOUR
CAPTAIN.



THE CAPTAIN MET
PETER AT THE DOOR
AND BOWED TO HIM.

STAND UP. DO
NOT SHOW *REVERENCE*
TO ME. I AM A **MAN** JUST
LIKE YOU. CALL EVERYONE
TOGETHER AND I WILL TELL
YOU THE GOOD NEWS.

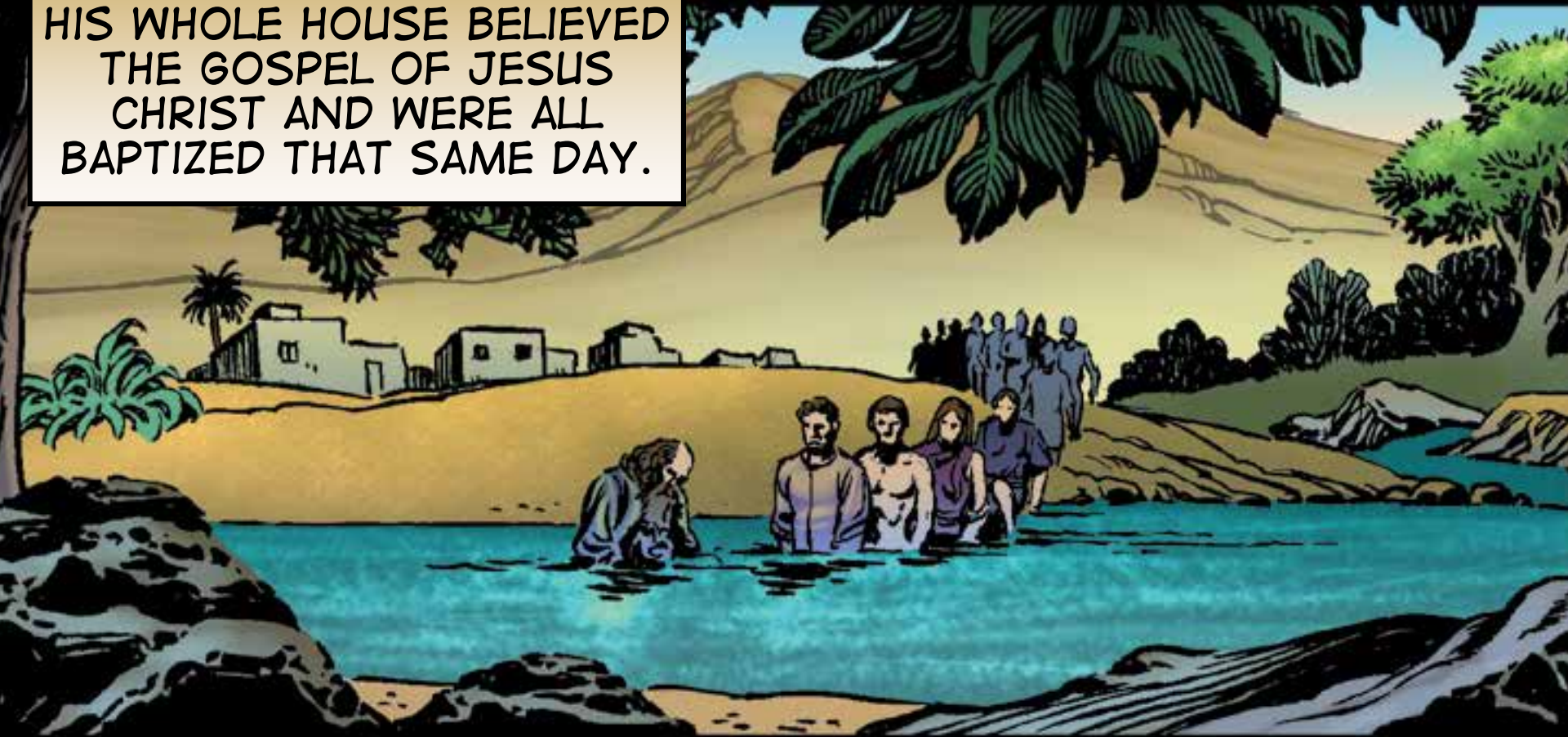


THIS IS A **GREAT** DAY. GOD HAS SENT **PETER**, ONE OF JESUS' DISCIPLES, TO TELL US ABOUT JESUS.

ACTS 9:20-22,
10:1-27, 38-41

YES, I WALKED WITH JESUS FOR THREE-AND-A-HALF YEARS. I SAW HIM **CRUCIFIED**, AND I SAW HIM AFTER HE HAD RISEN FROM THE DEAD. THERE WERE **500** OF US GATHERED TOGETHER IN ONE PLACE TO HEAR HIM PREACH AFTER HIS RESURRECTION. HE **ATE** WITH US AND WE **TOUCHED** HIM. HE TAUGHT US TO **LOVE** OUR ENEMIES AND TO **PRAY** FOR THOSE THAT PERSECUTE US. HE SENT HIS SPIRIT...

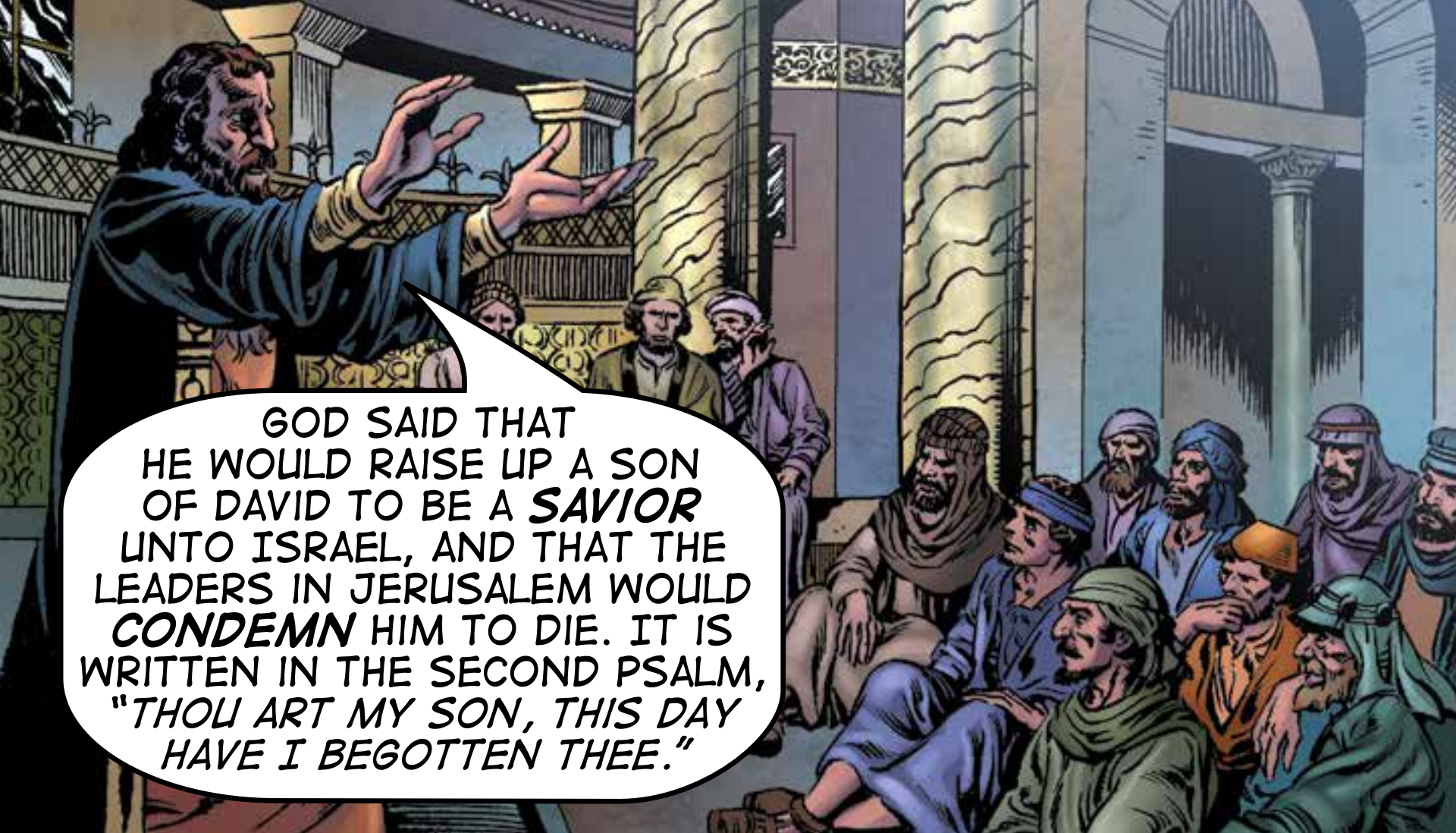
CAPTAIN CORNELIUS AND
HIS WHOLE HOUSE BELIEVED
THE GOSPEL OF JESUS
CHRIST AND WERE ALL
BAPTIZED THAT SAME DAY.



PAUL WENT INTO THE
SYNAGOGUE IN ANTIOCH
AND PREACHED TO THE JEWS
ON THE SABBATH DAY.

YOU KNOW
ME. I *PERSECUTED* THE
CHRISTIANS UNTO *DEATH*,
BUT JESUS APPEARED UNTO ME
IN A BLINDING LIGHT, AND WITH A
VOICE LIKE *THUNDER* TOLD ME
TO *PREACH* HIS WORD.
I HAVE SEARCHED THE SCRIPTURE
CONCERNING MESSIAH AND
FOUND THAT JESUS FULFILLED
ALL THE PROPHECIES.

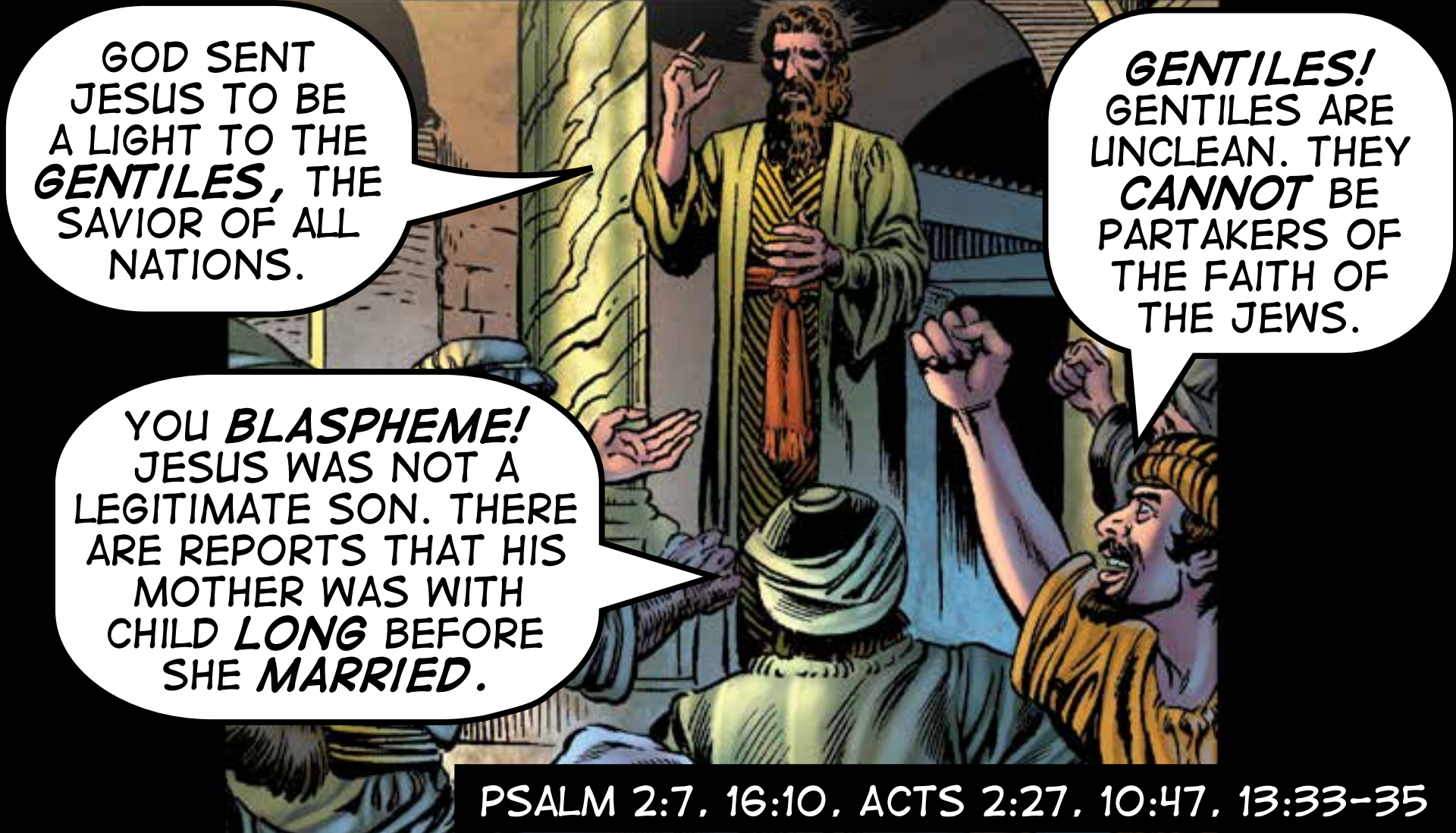




GOD SAID THAT HE WOULD RAISE UP A SON OF DAVID TO BE A **SAVIOR** UNTO ISRAEL, AND THAT THE LEADERS IN JERUSALEM WOULD **CONDEMN** HIM TO DIE. IT IS WRITTEN IN THE SECOND PSALM, "THOU ART MY SON, THIS DAY HAVE I BEGOTTEN THEE."

IN ANOTHER PSALM
IT SAYS THAT GOD WOULD
NOT ALLOW HIS HOLY ONE TO SEE
CORRUPTION. THIS IS A PROPHECY
THAT, THOUGH HE WOULD DIE, HIS
BODY WOULD NOT **DETERIORATE**.
LET IT BE KNOWN THAT IN JESUS YOU
CAN FIND **COMPLETE** FORGIVENESS
FROM **SINS**, SOMETHING
MOSES COULD NOT GIVE.





GOD SENT
JESUS TO BE
A LIGHT TO THE
GENTILES, THE
SAVIOR OF ALL
NATIONS.

GENTILES!
GENTILES ARE
UNCLEAN. THEY
CANNOT BE
PARTAKERS OF
THE FAITH OF
THE JEWS.

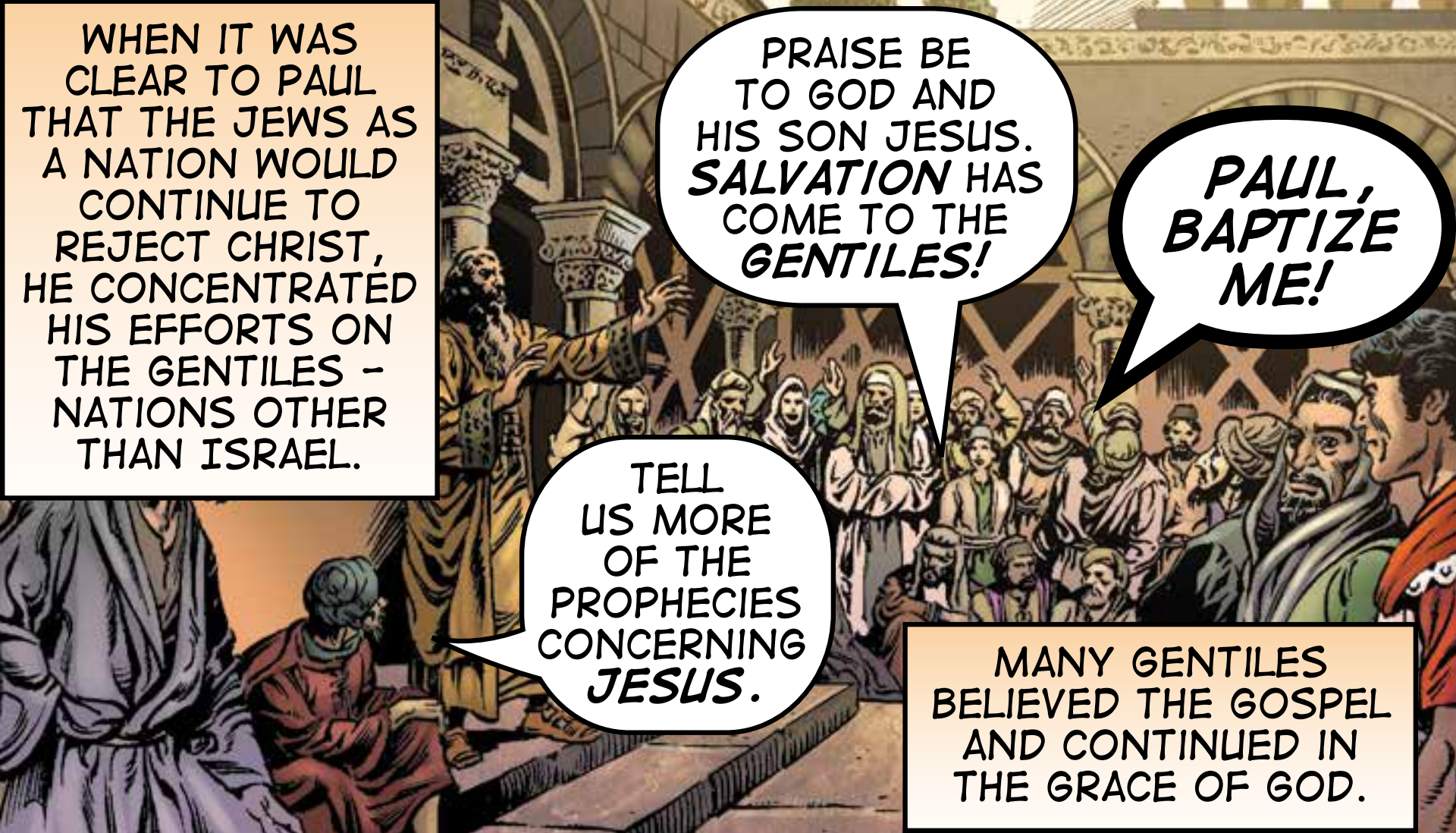
YOU **BLASPHEME!**
JESUS WAS NOT A
LEGITIMATE SON. THERE
ARE REPORTS THAT HIS
MOTHER WAS WITH
CHILD **LONG** BEFORE
SHE **MARRIED**.

PSALM 2:7, 16:10, ACTS 2:27, 10:47, 13:33-35



YOU COULD
BE **STONED** TO
DEATH FOR YOUR
HERESY.

SINCE YOU **REJECT**
THE GOOD NEWS OF
ETERNAL LIFE, WE WILL
TAKE OUR MESSAGE TO THE
GENTILES, JUST AS THE
PROPHETS DECLARED.



WHEN IT WAS CLEAR TO PAUL THAT THE JEWS AS A NATION WOULD CONTINUE TO REJECT CHRIST, HE CONCENTRATED HIS EFFORTS ON THE GENTILES - NATIONS OTHER THAN ISRAEL.

PRAISE BE TO GOD AND HIS SON JESUS. **SALVATION HAS COME TO THE GENTILES!**

PAUL, BAPTIZE ME!

TELL US MORE OF THE PROPHECIES CONCERNING **JESUS.**

MANY GENTILES BELIEVED THE GOSPEL AND CONTINUED IN THE GRACE OF GOD.

THE JEWS WERE ANGERED AND DROVE PAUL AND BARNABAS OUT OF THE CITY, THREATENING THEM WITH DEATH IF THEY RETURNED. SO PAUL AND BARNABAS WENT TO ASIA AND CARRIED THE GOOD NEWS TO EVERYONE THEY MET.



BARNABAS,
IF I FALL,
KEEP RUNNING.
DON'T STOP.

IN LYSTRA, THE JEWS
STONED PAUL UNTO
DEATH AND THREW HIS
BODY OUT OF THE CITY.

GOD *FORGIVE*
THEM. THEY HAVE
KILLED PAUL.

ACTS 14:18-20

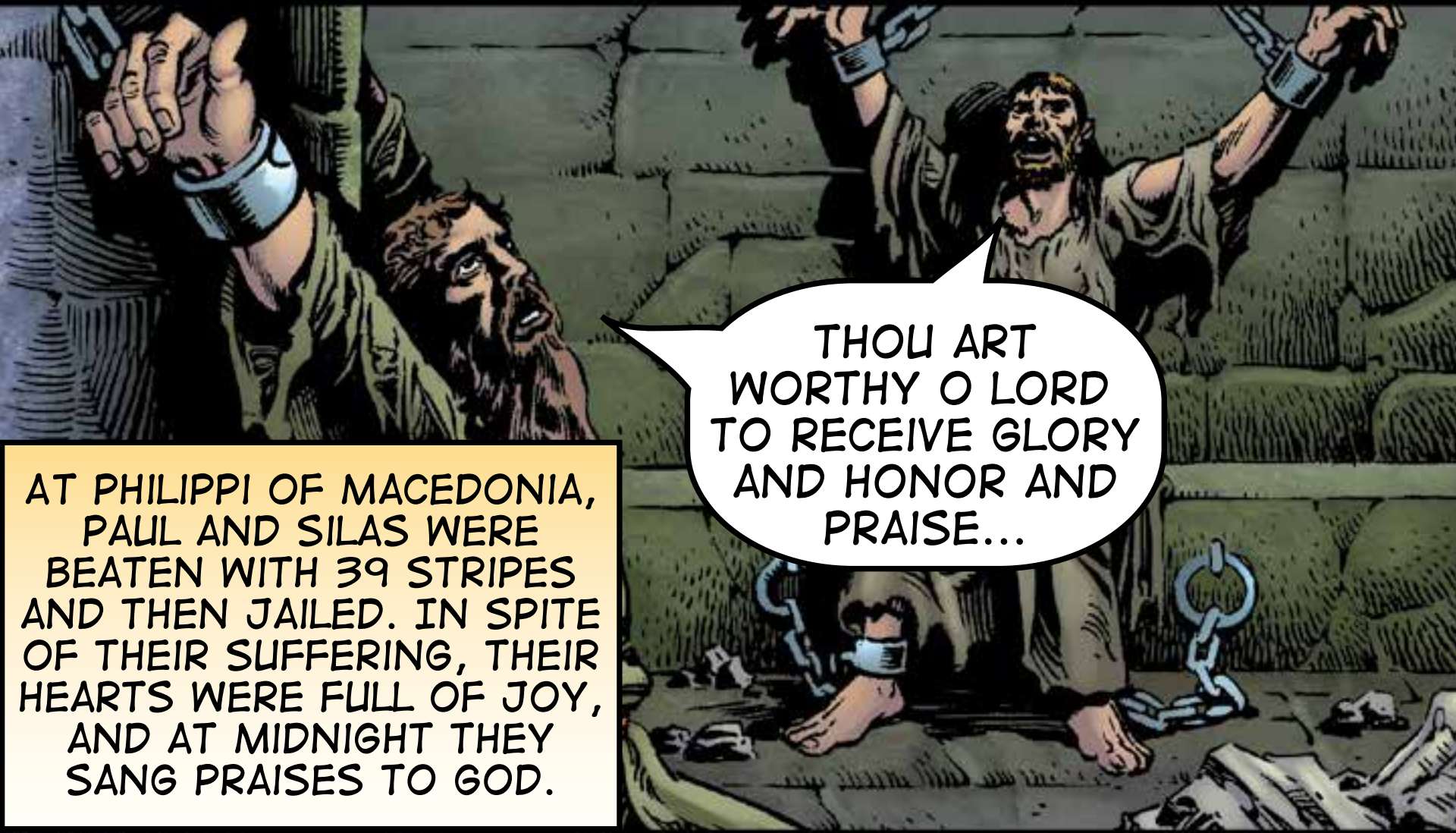




BUT GOD PERFORMED
A MIRACLE AND
RAISED PAUL UP.


PAUL,
I THOUGHT
YOU WERE
DEAD!

NOT YET, GOD SHOWED
ME MANY THINGS THAT I WOULD
HAVE TO SUFFER FOR HIS NAME, AND
WE HAVE ONLY **BEGUN**. LET US GO
BACK INTO THE CITY.



THOU ART
WORTHY O LORD
TO RECEIVE GLORY
AND HONOR AND
PRAISE...

AT PHILIPPI OF MACEDONIA,
PAUL AND SILAS WERE
BEATEN WITH 39 STRIPES
AND THEN JAILED. IN SPITE
OF THEIR SUFFERING, THEIR
HEARTS WERE FULL OF JOY,
AND AT MIDNIGHT THEY
SANG PRAISES TO GOD.



AHHHH!
JESUS IS
LORD!



IN THE FOLLOWING YEARS PAUL WAS BEATEN WITH A ROD THREE DIFFERENT TIMES. YET HE CONTINUED TO PREACH JESUS.

ACTS 14:19-20, 16:23-25;
2 CORINTHIANS 11:24-25; REVELATION 4:11

AS PAUL TRAVELED FROM PLACE TO PLACE PREACHING, THREE DIFFERENT TIMES THE SHIP ON WHICH HE WAS TRAVELING SANK.



ONE TIME HE DRIFTED IN THE SEA FOR A DAY AND A NIGHT BEFORE A PASSING SHIP PICKED HIM UP.




PAUL WAS OFTEN ATTACKED BY ROBBERS.

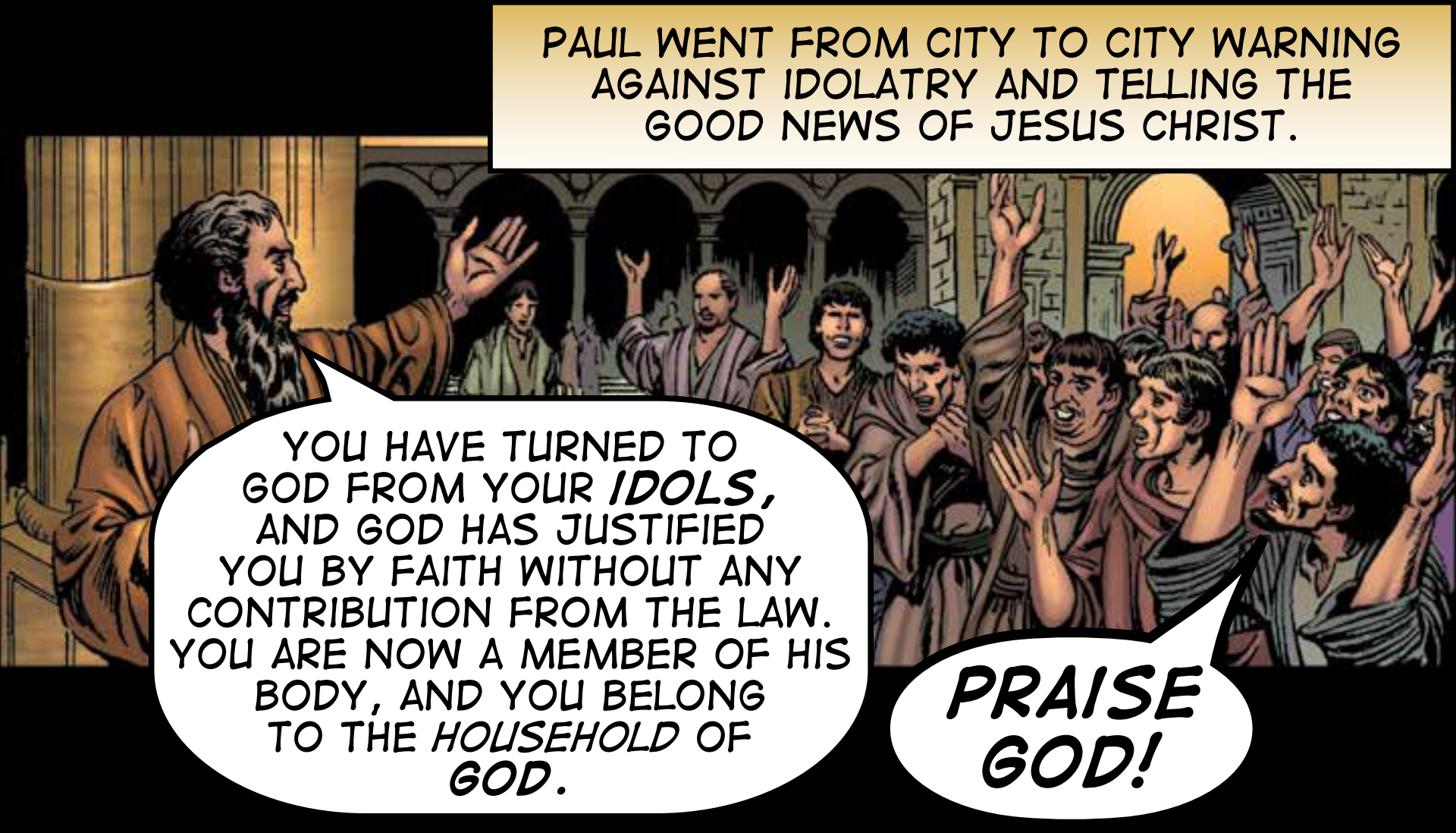


BUT HE WENT ON PREACHING.

PAUL SUFFERED SICKNESS, COLD, HEAT, HUNGER,
AND ALL MANNER OF DISCOMFORT AS HE TRAVELED
THE WORLD TELLING PEOPLE ABOUT JESUS.



LORD,
HEAL THIS
BODY SO I
CAN GO AND
PREACH TO
THE NEXT
CITY.



PAUL WENT FROM CITY TO CITY WARNING
AGAINST IDOLATRY AND TELLING THE
GOOD NEWS OF JESUS CHRIST.

YOU HAVE TURNED TO
GOD FROM YOUR *IDOLS*,
AND GOD HAS JUSTIFIED
YOU BY FAITH WITHOUT ANY
CONTRIBUTION FROM THE LAW.
YOU ARE NOW A MEMBER OF HIS
BODY, AND YOU BELONG
TO THE *HOUSEHOLD OF
GOD*.

**PRAISE
GOD!**

1 CORINTHIANS 10:14, 12:12-13, 18;
2 CORINTHIANS 11:25; GALATIANS 2:6;
EPHESIANS 2:19



THIS STUFF
NEVER GAVE
ME PEACE.

WHEN THE PEOPLE TURNED TO GOD, THEY LEFT THEIR IDOLS AND CHARMS. THEY THREW EVERYTHING THAT HAD TO DO WITH THEIR RELIGION OR THEIR SIN INTO THE FIRE. WITHIN TWENTY YEARS, THERE WERE BELIEVERS ALL OVER THE KNOWN WORLD WORSHIPING GOD THROUGH JESUS CHRIST.

JESUS HAD WARNED THE DISCIPLES, "THEN SHALL THEY DELIVER YOU UP TO BE AFFLICTED, AND SHALL KILL YOU: AND YE SHALL BE HATED OF ALL NATIONS FOR MY NAME'S SAKE. AND THEN SHALL MANY BE OFFENDED, AND SHALL BETRAY ONE ANOTHER, AND SHALL HATE ONE ANOTHER. AND MANY FALSE PROPHETS SHALL RISE, AND SHALL DECEIVE MANY."



FATHER, DON'T PUNISH THEM FOR WHAT THEY ARE DOING TO US.



LORD
JESUS, RECEIVE
MY *SPIRIT!*

WHEN THOSE WHO HAD SEEN CHRIST WERE OLD AND THE CHURCH HAD SPREAD ALL OVER THE ROMAN EMPIRE, THE ROMANS BEGAN TO SEEK OUT THE CHRISTIANS AND PERSECUTE THEM UNTO DEATH. IF THE BELIEVERS WOULD NOT DENY CHRIST, THEY WOULD PUT THEM IN THE ARENA, AND THE PEOPLE WOULD WATCH AS THE LIONS AND TIGERS TORE THEM TO PIECES.

GRRRR!



IEEEE!

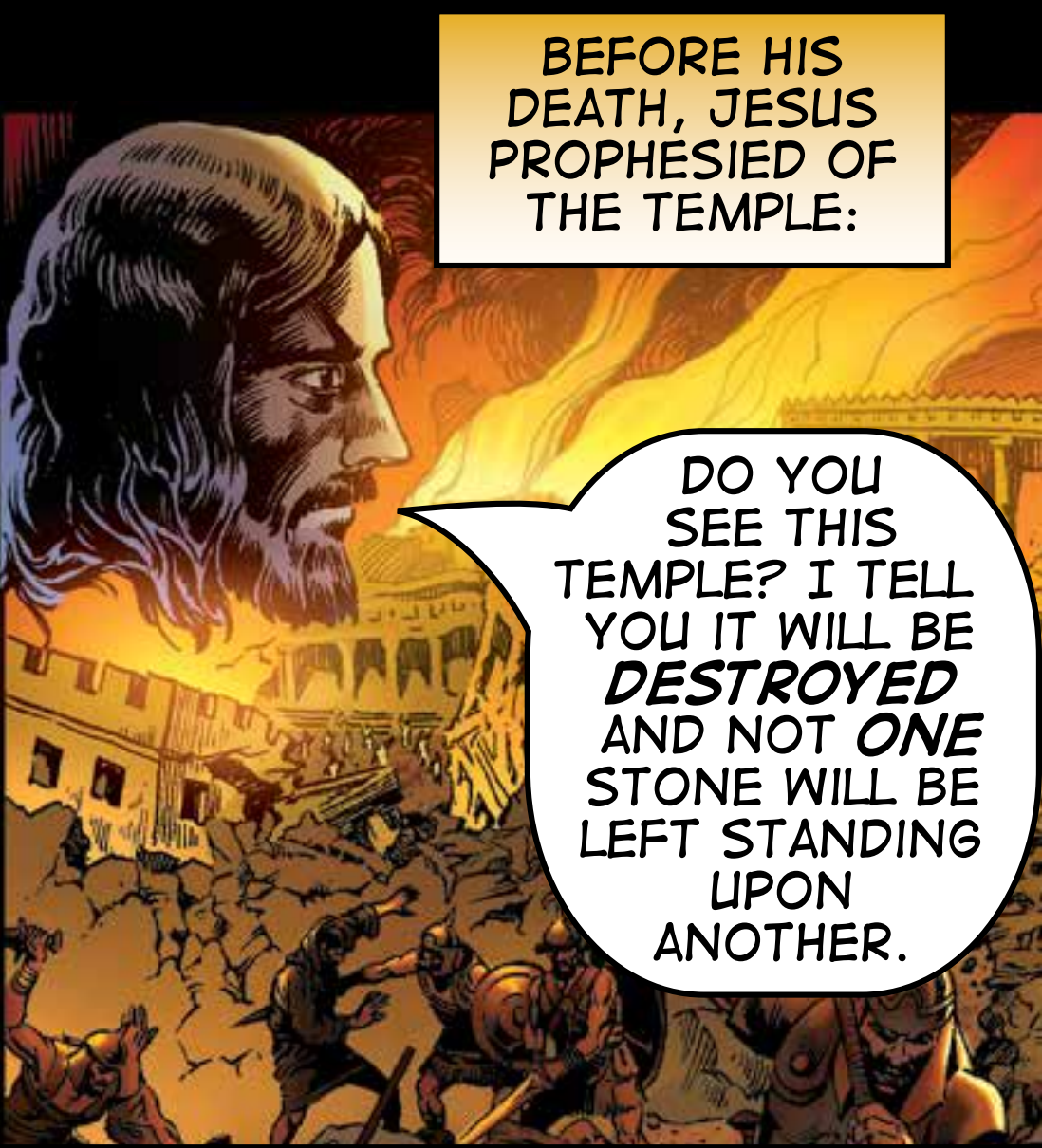
SOMETIMES THE CHRISTIANS WERE HACKED TO DEATH BY THE ROMAN GLADIATORS. THE PEOPLE WERE AMAZED THAT THE BELIEVERS WOULD NOT RENOUNCE THEIR FAITH. THEY WERE READY TO DIE FOR JESUS.



JASON, I
WILL SEE YOU
IN PARADISE.

NO!

MATTHEW 24:9-11



BEFORE HIS
DEATH, JESUS
PROPHESIED OF
THE TEMPLE:

DO YOU
SEE THIS
TEMPLE? I TELL
YOU IT WILL BE
DESTROYED
AND NOT **ONE**
STONE WILL BE
LEFT STANDING
UPON
ANOTHER.

FORTY YEARS LATER, IN 70 A.D., THE ROMANS CAME AND DESTROYED THE CITY AND THE TEMPLE. WHEN THE WOOD INSIDE THE TEMPLE BURNT, THE GOLD OF THE TEMPLE MELTED AND RAN DOWN INTO THE CRACKS BETWEEN THE STONES IN THE FLOOR AND THE FOUNDATION. AS THE ROMANS TRIED TO RECOVER THE GOLD, THEY FOUND IT NECESSARY TO REMOVE EVERY STONE. JESUS' PROPHECY WAS FULFILLED.

THE JEWS IN JERUSALEM AND ISRAEL THAT SURVIVED THE WAR FLED TO THE GENTILE NATIONS, WHERE MANY OF THEIR DESCENDANTS LIVE UNTIL THIS DAY.



WE'LL GO TO MY BROTHER'S HOUSE IN SYRIA.

THE CHRISTIAN JEWS ALSO FLED TO OTHER COUNTRIES WHERE THEY PREACHED THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST, AND THE CHURCH GREW.

WHEREVER THEY FLED, THERE WERE ALREADY CHRISTIANS THERE TO WELCOME THEM.



WE HAD NO PLACE TO GO.

WE HEARD OF THE *HORRIBLE* THINGS IN JERUSALEM. OF COURSE YOU CAN STAY WITH US.

MATTHEW 24:2; LUKE 19:43-44

THE APOSTLES OF JESUS CONTINUED TO PREACH THE RESURRECTION OF JESUS CHRIST UNTIL THEIR DEATHS. ONE BY ONE THEY WERE PUT TO DEATH. THEY ALL DIED BRAVELY, KNOWING THAT THEY HAD A BETTER HOME IN HEAVEN.



SOME WERE
CRUCIFIED BY
THE ROMANS.

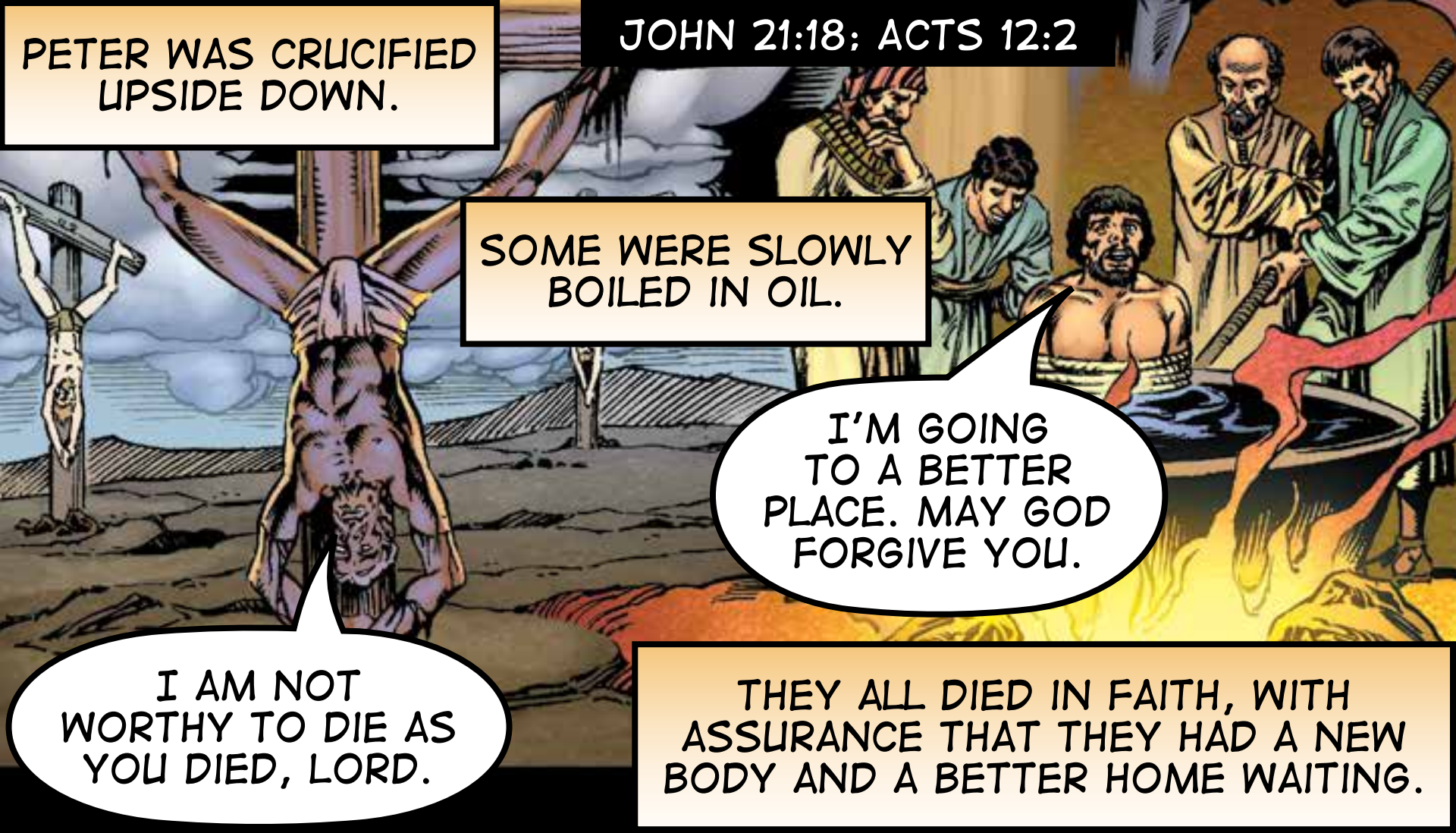
OTHERS WERE
DISEMBOWELED
WHILE ALIVE AND
CUT INTO PIECES.



SOME
WERE
STONED
TO DEATH.

OTHERS
WERE FED
TO WILD
ANIMALS.

SOME WERE
BEHEADED.



JOHN 21:18; ACTS 12:2

PETER WAS CRUCIFIED
UPSIDE DOWN.

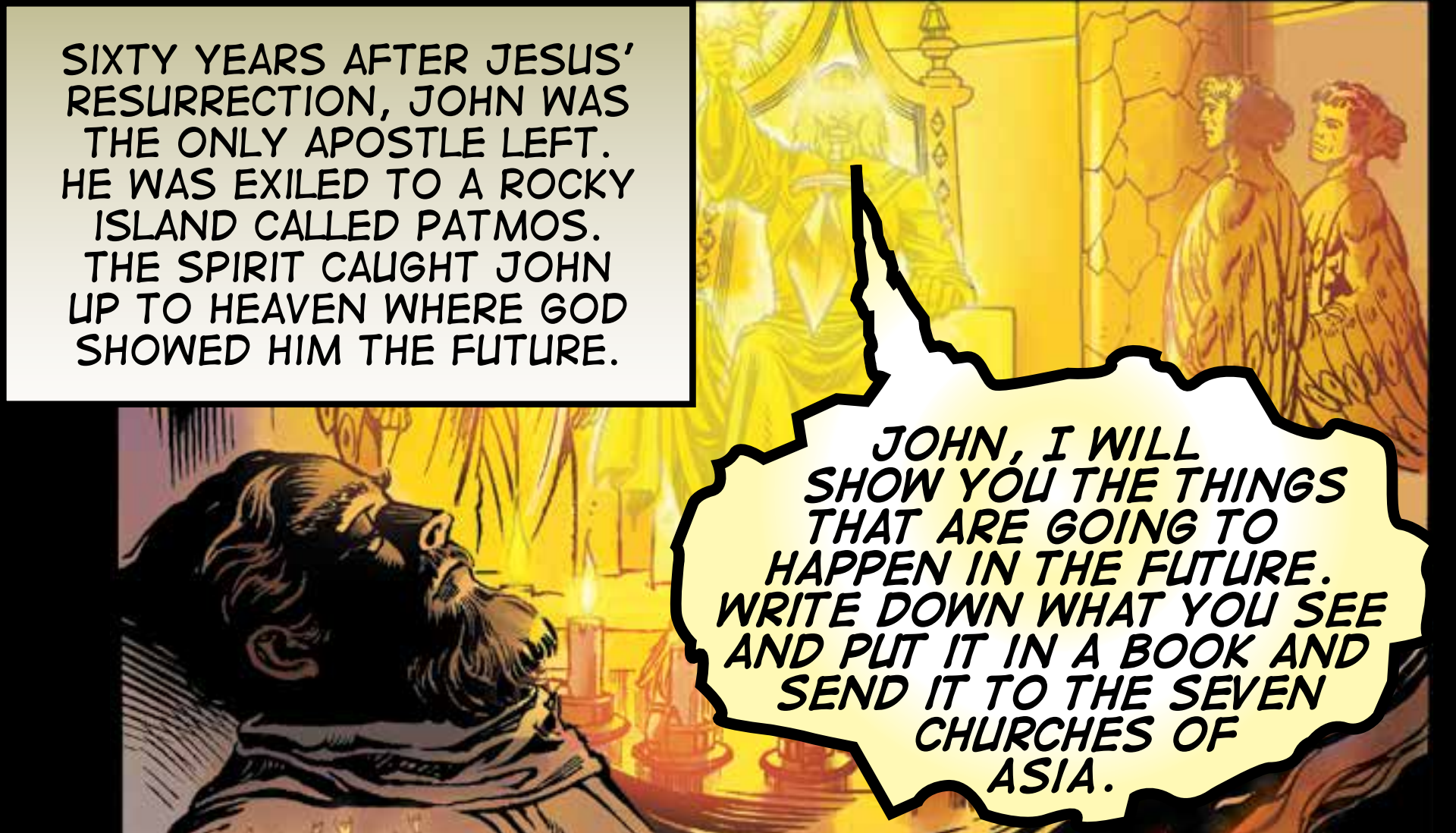
SOME WERE SLOWLY
BOILED IN OIL.

I'M GOING
TO A BETTER
PLACE. MAY GOD
FORGIVE YOU.

I AM NOT
WORTHY TO DIE AS
YOU DIED, LORD.

THEY ALL DIED IN FAITH, WITH
ASSURANCE THAT THEY HAD A NEW
BODY AND A BETTER HOME WAITING.

SIXTY YEARS AFTER JESUS' RESURRECTION, JOHN WAS THE ONLY APOSTLE LEFT. HE WAS EXILED TO A ROCKY ISLAND CALLED PATMOS. THE SPIRIT CAUGHT JOHN UP TO HEAVEN WHERE GOD SHOWED HIM THE FUTURE.



JOHN, I WILL SHOW YOU THE THINGS THAT ARE GOING TO HAPPEN IN THE FUTURE. WRITE DOWN WHAT YOU SEE AND PUT IT IN A BOOK AND SEND IT TO THE SEVEN CHURCHES OF ASIA.

WHEN THIS AGE IS NEAR THE END, JESUS WILL COME BACK AND OPEN THE GRAVES OF ALL THOSE WHO BELIEVE ON HIM. THEY, WITH ALL THE LIVING BELIEVERS, WILL RISE UP TO MEET JESUS IN THE AIR AND WILL REMAIN WITH HIM FOREVER.



IN THE END OF DAYS, GOD WILL VISIT THE EARTH WITH TERRIBLE CALAMITIES. FIRE WILL FALL AND THERE WILL BE OTHER PLAGUES THAT WILL DESTROY MOST OF THE PEOPLE LIVING ON THE EARTH.



A MAN WILL COME WHO WILL CLAIM TO BE THE MESSIAH, AND HE WILL DECEIVE MANY PEOPLE. HE WILL CAUSE PEOPLE TO SHOW THEIR LOYALTY TO HIM AND HIS GOVERNMENT BY RECEIVING A MARK IN THEIR FOREHEADS OR ON THE BACK OF THEIR RIGHT HANDS.



1 THESSALONIANS
4:14, 4:16-17;
2 THESSALONIANS
2:3-4;
REVELATION 1:9, 11,
8:1-13, 9:18, 13:16,
20:4

THOSE WHO DO NOT RECEIVE THE MARK WILL BE KILLED BY DECAPITATION. IT WILL BE A TIME OF GREAT SUFFERING FOR THOSE WHO ARE LEFT ON THE EARTH.

AS PROPHESED, JESUS
WILL RETURN AGAIN
DURING THE END TIMES.

HE WILL COME
IN ALL HIS
GLORY AND
POWER AND
NOT AS A
MORTAL MAN.
HEAVEN WILL
OPEN AND HE
WILL DESCEND
RIDING ON
THE BACK OF A
WHITE HORSE.



HE WILL SHINE LIKE THE SUN AND
ON HIS HEAD HE WILL WEAR MANY
CROWNS. IN HIS HAND HE WILL HOLD
SEVEN STARS AND OUT OF HIS MOUTH
WILL COME THE SWORD OF TRUTH.

HE WILL CONFRONT SATAN AND CAST HIM INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE WHERE HE WILL BE ETERNALLY TORMENTED AND NEVER TEMPT MAN AGAIN. JESUS WILL ALSO CAST DEATH, HIS LAST FOE, INTO THE LAKE OF FIRE AND THE WORLD WILL BE MADE NEW.



GOD WILL GATHER ALL THOSE WHO BELIEVED ON HIS SON AND GIVE THEM ETERNAL LIFE ON A NEW EARTH. GOD WILL WIPE AWAY ALL TEARS AND THERE WILL BE NO MORE DEATH, SORROW, CRYING OR PAIN, FOR THE FORMER THINGS WILL BE PASSED AWAY. JESUS WILL REIGN AS KING AND SAVIOR OVER HIS RIGHTEOUS PEOPLE IN A WORLD FREE FROM SIN AND DEATH.

1 THESSALONIANS 4:16; REVELATION 1:16, 19:11-21, 20:10-15, 21:1-4



THE GOSPEL OF JESUS CHRIST HAS BEEN PREACHED FOR 2,000 YEARS. JESUS PREDICTED THAT HIS KINGDOM MESSAGE WOULD SPREAD AROUND THE WHOLE WORLD UNTIL EVERY NATION, TRIBE, AND FAMILY GROUP HAD HEARD THE GOOD NEWS.



THERE IS JUST ONE
GOD AND HE HAS
ONLY ONE SON.
THERE IS JUST ONE
FAITH AND ONE HOLY
BOOK. THERE IS
JUST ONE WAY TO
ENTER PARADISE
AFTER THIS LIFE.
JESUS IS THE
WAY, THE TRUTH,
AND THE LIFE, AS
MANY PEOPLE
OF ALL NATIONS
HAVE FOUND.

THE GOSPEL OF CHRIST IS DIFFERENT FROM ALL OTHER RELIGIONS OF THE WORLD IN THAT IT IS NOT SPREAD BY CONSTRAINT OR INTIMIDATION. JESUS TAUGHT HIS FOLLOWERS TO LOVE THEIR ENEMIES AND TO BE FILLED WITH JOY AND SINGING. TODAY, PEOPLE OF EVERY NATIONALITY AND LANGUAGE REJOICE IN FORGIVENESS AND ETERNAL LIFE.

JOHN 3:16, 14:6



HOWEVER, IT HAS BEEN NEARLY 2,000 YEARS SINCE JESUS WAS RAISED FROM THE DEAD, AND THERE ARE STILL SOME WHO HAVE NOT HEARD THE GOOD NEWS. SOMEONE MUST TELL THEM.


A MODERN STORY OF JUDGMENT TO COME



"AND AS IT IS APPOINTED UNTO MEN ONCE TO DIE, BUT AFTER THIS THE JUDGMENT"



ARE YOU
AN ANGEL?
WHERE ARE YOU
TAKING ME?



I GUESS GOD IS
GOING TO WEIGH MY
GOOD WORKS AGAINST
MY BAD WORKS.

HEBREWS 9:27

A man with long brown hair, wearing a white robe, is seated on the right side of the frame, looking towards a large group of people. He is holding a large, open book with both hands, and his right hand is resting on the pages. The book is filled with text. In the background, a large crowd of people is gathered in a grand, ornate hall with high ceilings and arched windows. A man in a blue suit is pointing towards the crowd. A speech bubble is positioned in the upper left corner, containing text. The overall scene is depicted in a classic comic book style with bold lines and a limited color palette.

HE IS CHECKING TO
SEE IF YOUR NAME
IS WRITTEN IN THE
LAMB'S BOOK OF LIFE.

"AND I SAW THE DEAD, SMALL AND GREAT, STAND BEFORE
GOD; AND THE BOOKS WERE OPENED: AND ANOTHER
BOOK WAS OPENED, WHICH IS THE BOOK OF LIFE: AND THE
DEAD WERE JUDGED OUT OF THOSE THINGS WHICH WERE
WRITTEN IN THE BOOKS, ACCORDING TO THEIR WORKS."



JOHN DOE,
YOU MAY
APPROACH THE
THRONE.

"GOD SHALL JUDGE THE SECRETS
OF MEN BY JESUS CHRIST."



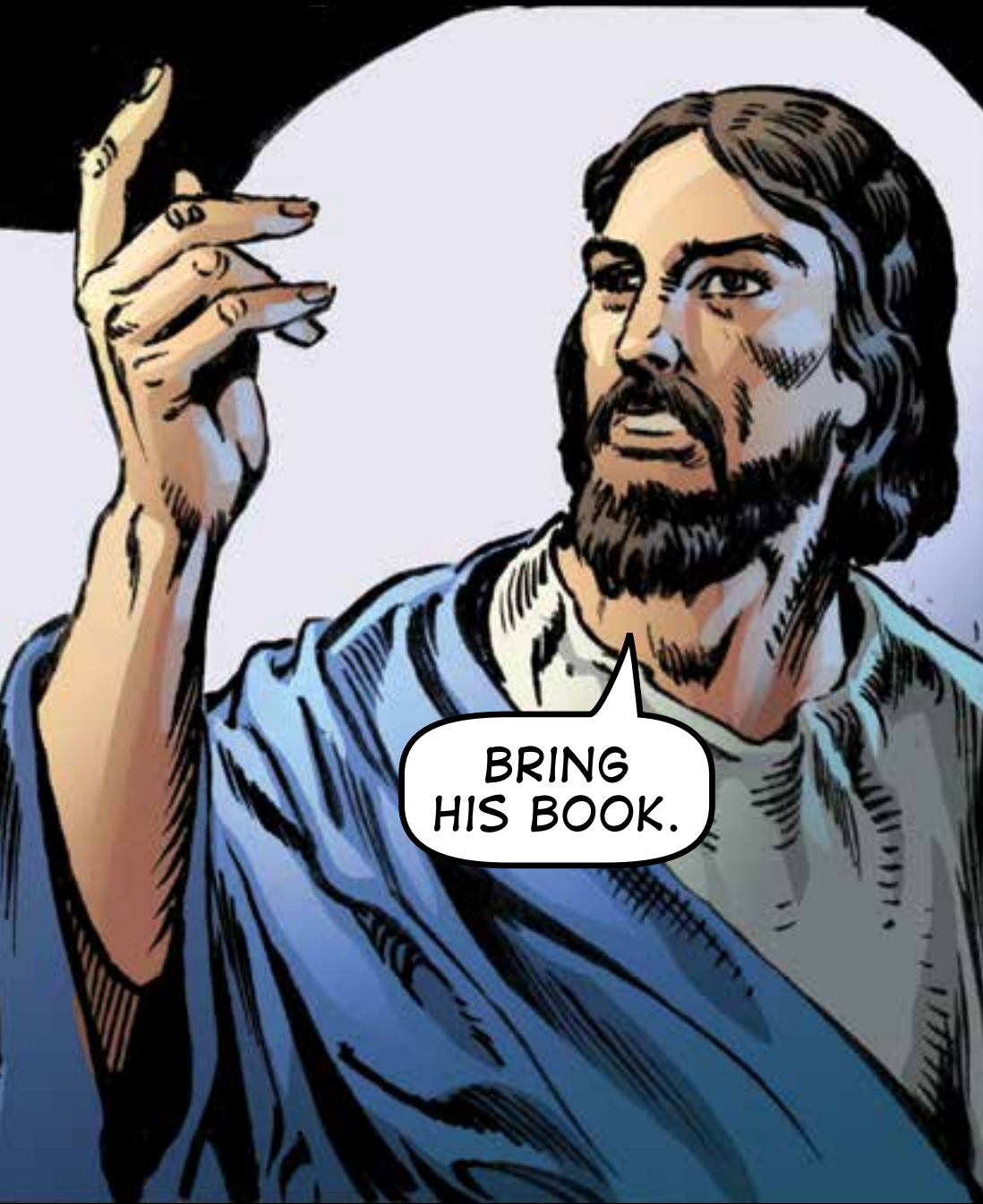
JOHN DOE, THIS IS YOUR DAY IN COURT. YOU ARE ACCUSED OF HAVING COMMITTED A GREAT NUMBER OF SINS. HOW DO YOU PLEAD?

WELL, I COMMITTED A FEW LITTLE SINS, BUT I HAVE BEEN A GOOD MAN; ASK ANYONE WHO KNEW ME.



EVERY WORD
AND EVERY DEED
HAS BEEN RECORDED,
EVEN YOUR MOST
SECRET SINS.

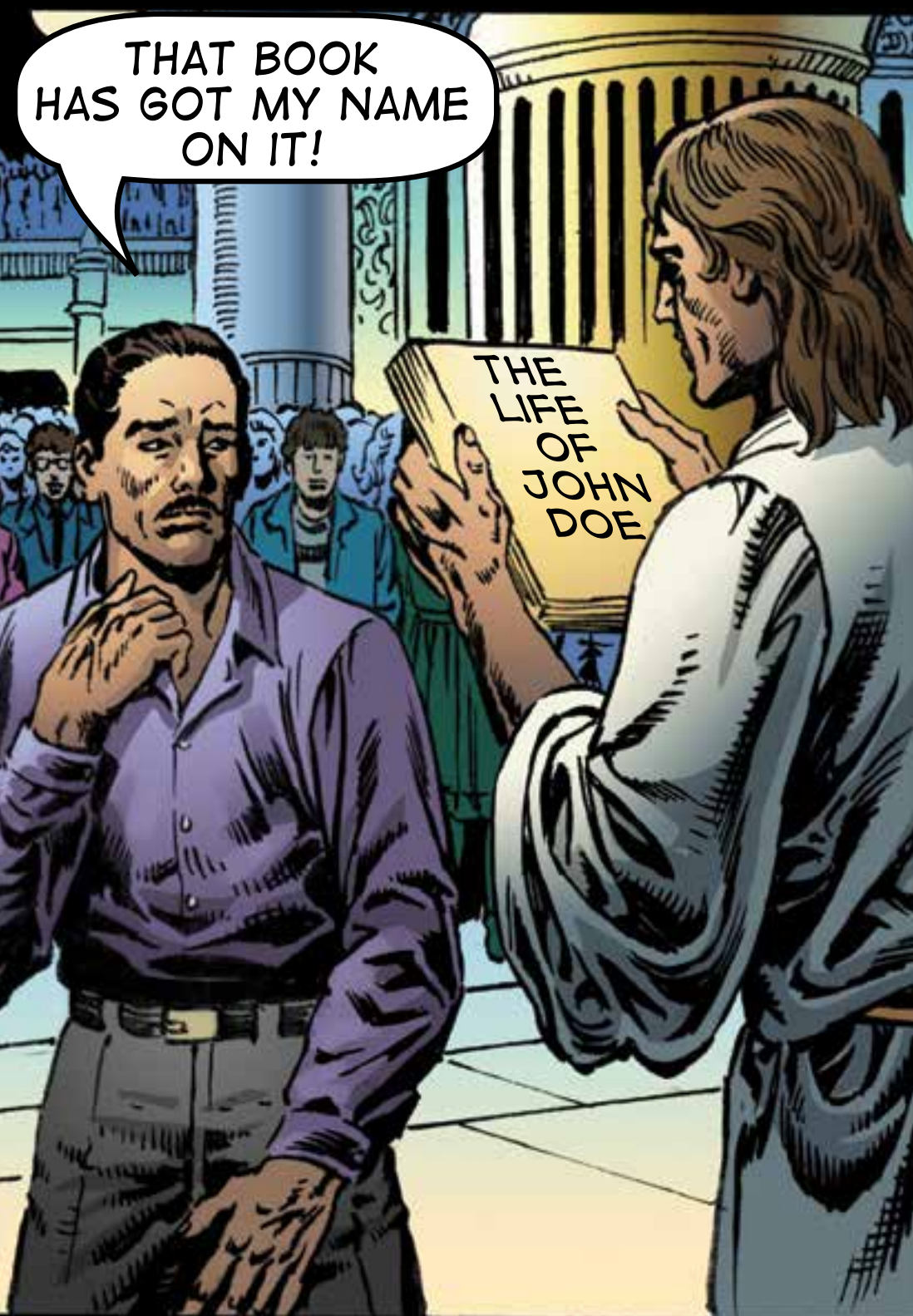
ROMANS 2:6; REVELATION 20:12



BRING
HIS BOOK.



THAT BOOK
HAS GOT MY NAME
ON IT!





SIN INDEX

Lying 1-48

Lust 49-74

Hatred 75-91

Greed 92-115

Idolatry 116-132

Pride 133-175

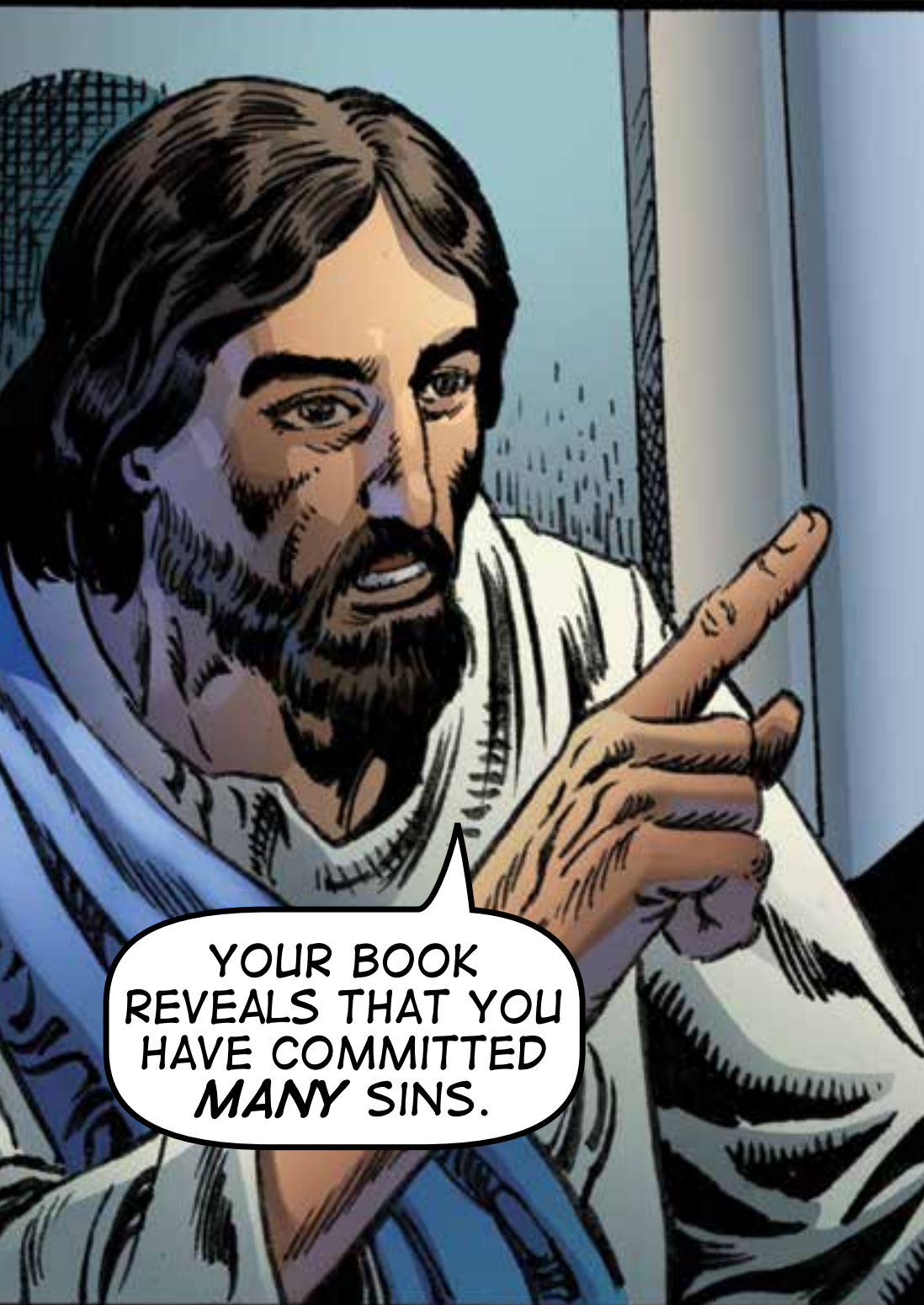
Adultery 176-204

Unbelief 205-250

Gluttony 251-271

Murder 272

Homosexual Acts
273-274



YOUR BOOK
REVEALS THAT YOU
HAVE COMMITTED
MANY SINS.



ASK ANYONE
WHO KNEW ME;
I WAS A **GOOD**
MAN.

“NOT BY WORKS OF
RIGHTEOUSNESS WHICH
WE HAVE DONE, BUT
ACCORDING TO HIS
MERCY HE SAVED US.”

TITUS 3:5

WERE YOU
BEING A GOOD
MAN WHEN
YOU LIED?

A man with a beard and a green jacket is shown in profile, looking at a smartphone. The background is a park scene with a bench, trees, and people playing soccer.

WERE YOU
BEING A GOOD
MAN WHEN YOU
LUSTED?


A man in a brown jacket is shouting and pointing his finger at a man sitting in a chair. The background shows an indoor setting with a window and a framed picture on the wall.

WERE YOU
BEING GOOD
WHEN YOU BLEW
UP IN ANGER?

A man in a purple shirt is leaning forward, gesturing with his hands as if in conversation. Jesus, with long dark hair and a beard, wearing a blue robe, looks at him with a serious expression. The background shows a red curtain and a stone wall.

BUT I DIDN'T
COMMIT ANY BAD
SINS. I WAS A
RELIGIOUS MAN.

STILL MAKING
EXCUSES.
ALL SINS ARE
BAD SINS.

Jesus is shown from the chest up, gesturing with his right hand towards a man. The man is wearing a purple shirt and has a mustache. The background is a plain, light-colored wall.

DEPART
FROM ME, ALL
WHO COMMIT
SINS: I NEVER
KNEW YOU.



OH GOD,
THIS CAN'T BE
HAPPENING!

I'M SORRY.
IT IS TOO LATE
TO CALL ON
GOD NOW.

IEEEEE!

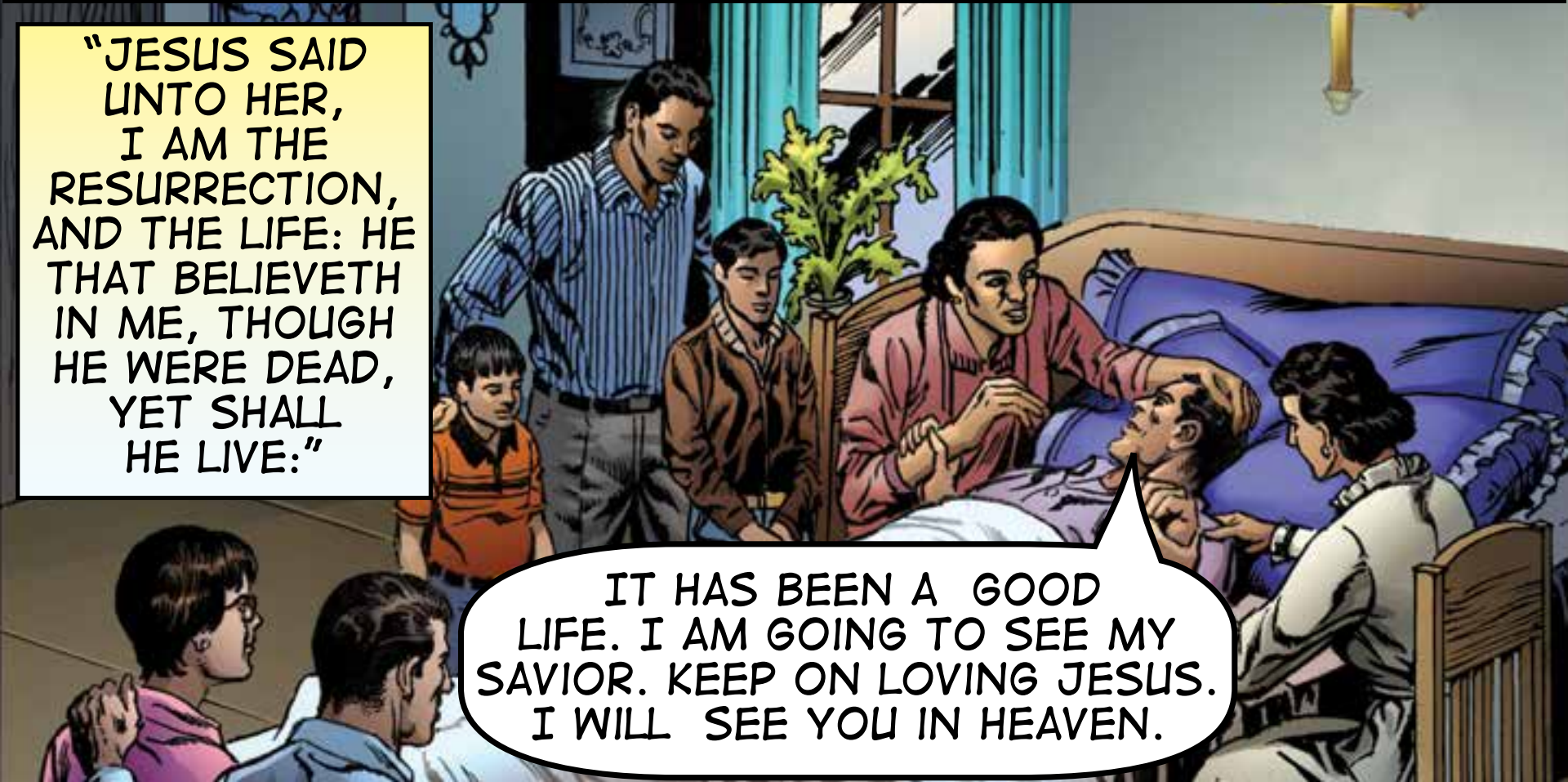




THE WICKED...SHALL BE CAST
INTO THE FURNACE OF FIRE:
THERE SHALL BE WAILING
AND GNASHING OF TEETH.
MATTHEW 13:49-50

THE JUDGMENT SEAT OF CHRIST

"JESUS SAID UNTO HER, I AM THE RESURRECTION, AND THE LIFE: HE THAT BELIEVETH IN ME, THOUGH HE WERE DEAD, YET SHALL HE LIVE:"



IT HAS BEEN A GOOD LIFE. I AM GOING TO SEE MY SAVIOR. KEEP ON LOVING JESUS. I WILL SEE YOU IN HEAVEN.



JOHN 11:25-26




YOUR NAME IS
IN THE BOOK
OF LIFE.

IT IS TIME TO
RECEIVE YOUR
REWARD.

"BECAUSE HE HATH APPOINTED A DAY, IN THE WHICH HE WILL JUDGE THE WORLD IN RIGHTEOUSNESS BY THAT MAN WHOM HE HATH ORDAINED;



WHEREOF HE HATH GIVEN ASSURANCE UNTO ALL MEN, IN THAT HE HATH RAISED HIM FROM THE DEAD."



WELL DONE, MY
GOOD AND FAITHFUL
SERVANT. ENTER
INTO THE JOY OF
YOUR LORD.

ACTS 17:31

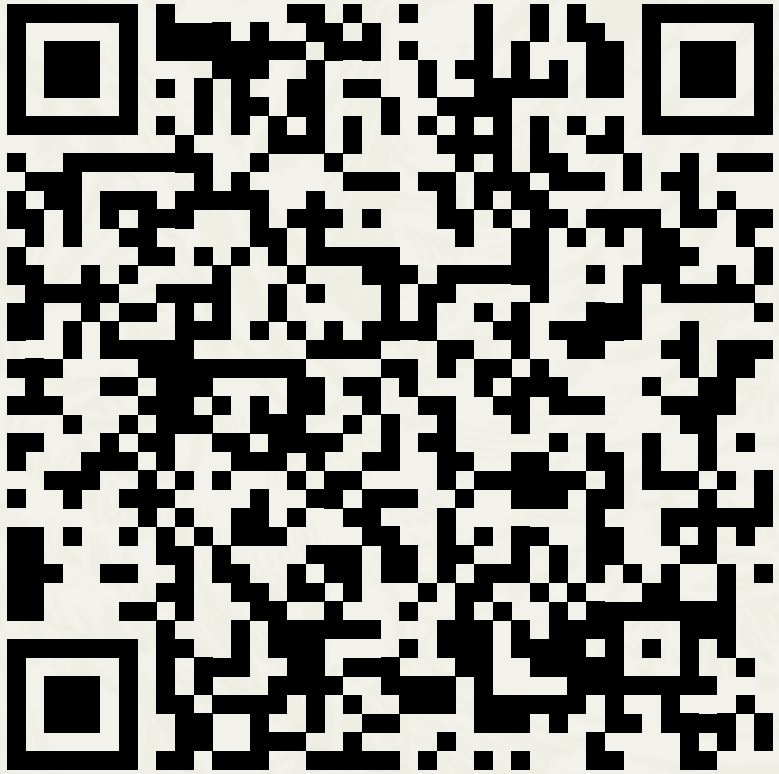
Our desire is that after reading *Good and Evil*® you will be motivated to read the entire Bible and that it will come alive to you. Make it a daily habit to read a portion of the Bible and then pray that God will help you understand and apply it.

Copyright © 2008, 2017
Michael and Debi Pearl.
ALL RIGHTS RESERVED.

Author: Michael Pearl

Artist: Danny Bulanadi

Coloration: Clint Cearley



<https://goodandevilbook.com/>